



Brit. 403 ²/₌

Nall

CHAPTERS
ON THE EAST ANGLIAN COAST.

PART I.

GREAT YARMOUTH AND LOWESTOFT ;

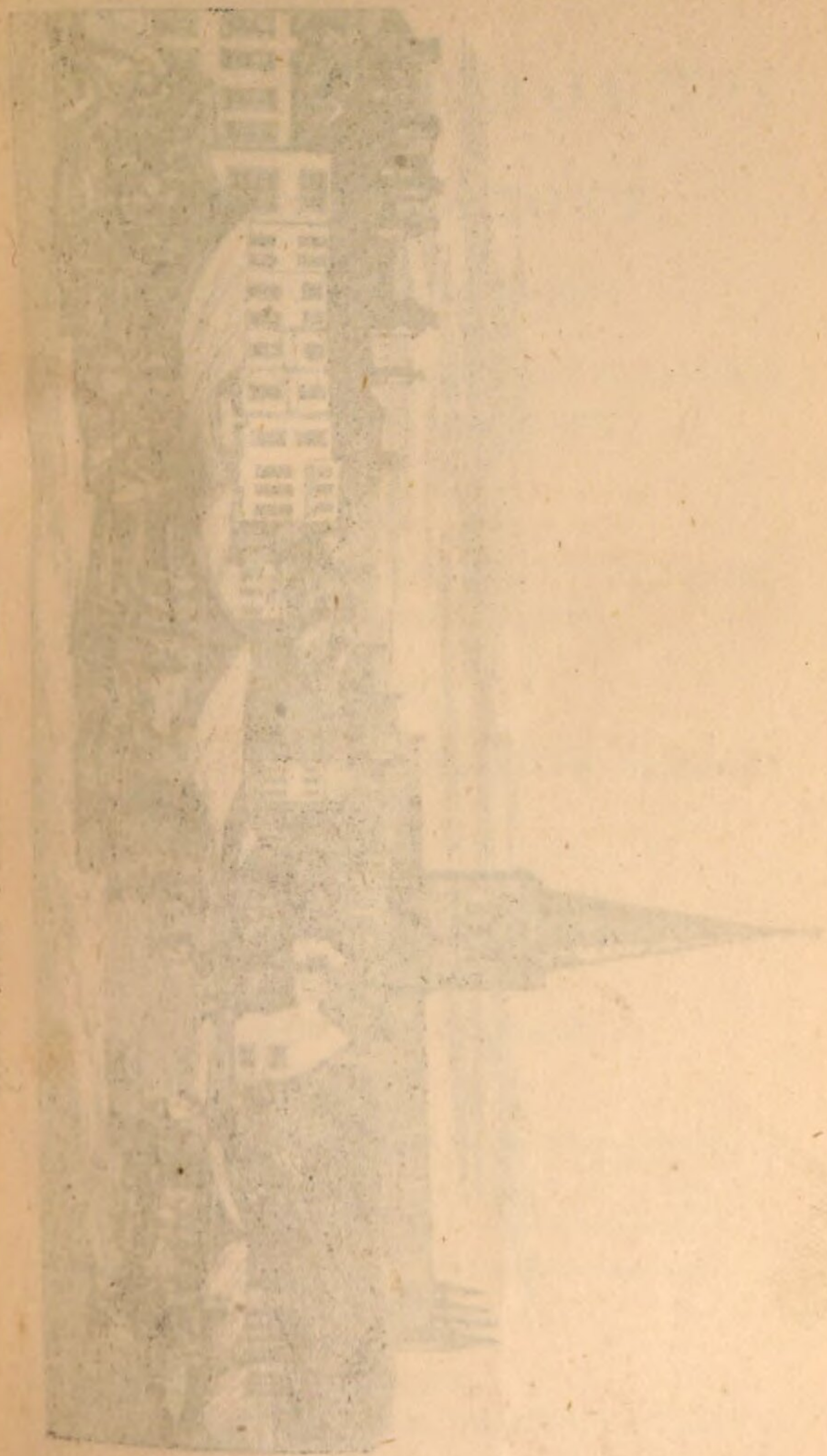
THEIR TOPOGRAPHY, ARCHÆOLOGY, NATURAL HISTORY, &c.,

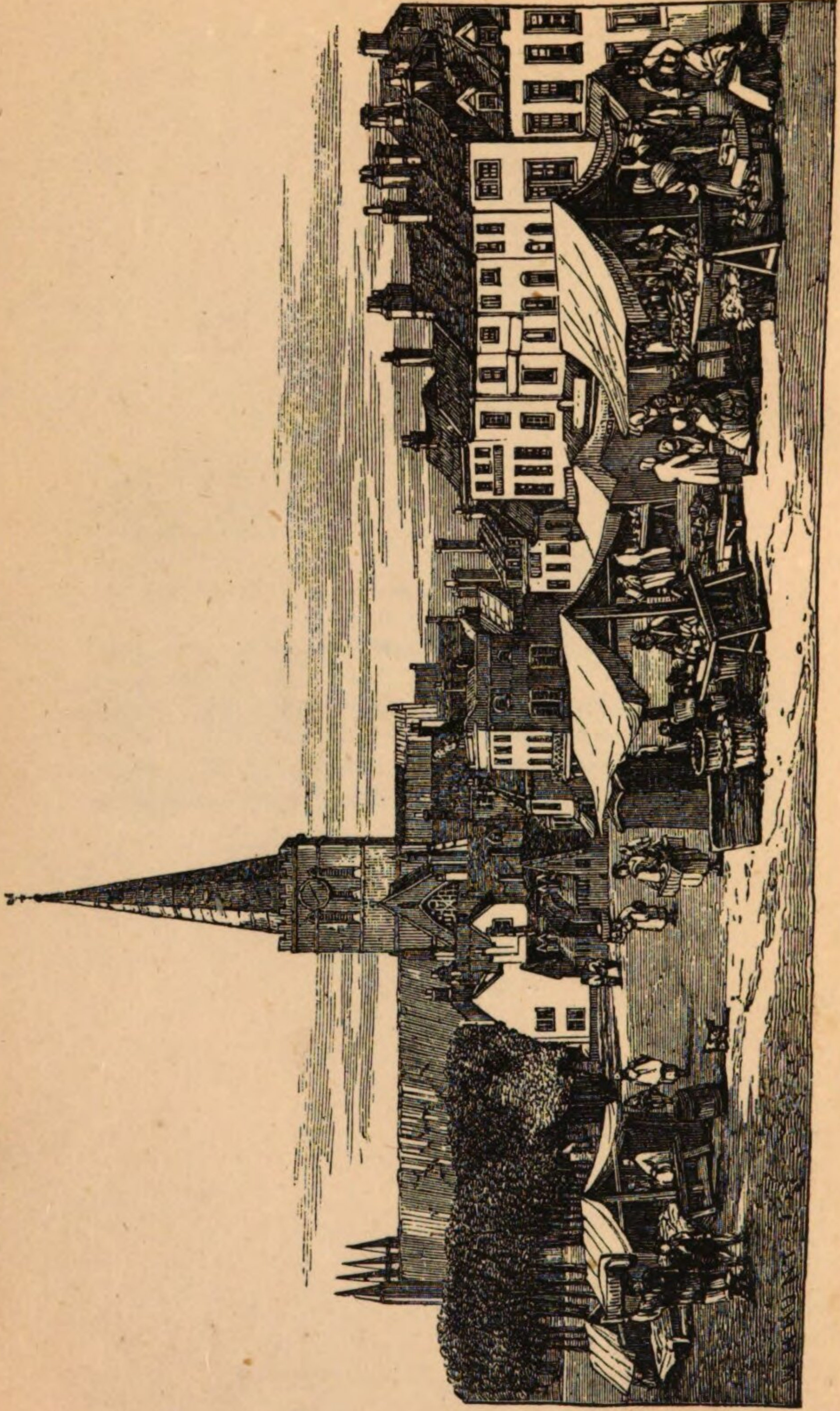
AND A HISTORY OF THEIR FISHERIES.

“ But now to nimble Yar turn we our active song,
Which, in her winding course, from Norwich to the main,
By many a stately seat lasciviously doth strain ;
To Yarmouth till she come, her only christen'd town,
Whose fishing through the realm doth her so much renown.

* * * that in her state doth stand,
With towns of high'st account, the fourth of all the land ;
That hospitable place * * *
Where those, that with their nets still haunt the boundless lake,
Such a sumptuous feast of salted herrings make ;
As they had robb'd the sea of all her finny store.
And past that very hour it could produce no more.”

Drayton's Polyolbion.





MARKET PLACE, YARMOUTH, FROM A PICTURE BY W. H. HUNT.
(The Church as it appeared up to 1863.)

GREAT YARMOUTH AND LOWESTOFT,

A Handbook for Visitors and Residents;

WITH CHAPTERS ON THE ARCHÆOLOGY, NATURAL
HISTORY, &c., OF THE DISTRICT;

A

HISTORY, WITH STATISTICS, OF THE EAST
COAST HERRING FISHERY,

AND AN

ETYMOLOGICAL AND COMPARATIVE GLOSSARY

OF THE

DIALECT OF EAST ANGLIA.

By JOHN GREAVES NALL.

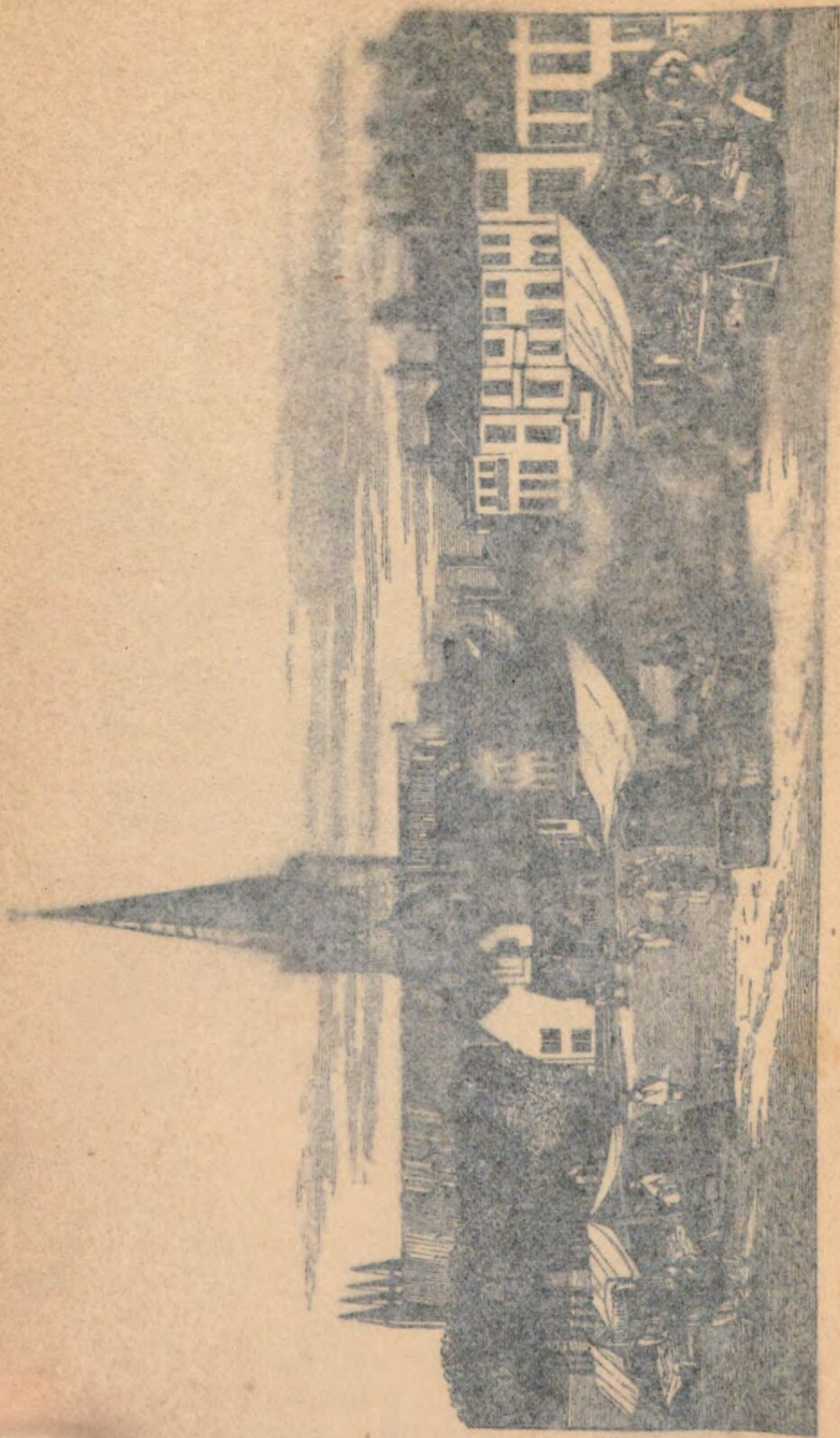
"Jernemutha habilis urbs in cultu domorum, domorum venustate,
vestium honestate, &c."—WILLIAM OF WORCESTER'S ITINERARY, A.D. 1478.

"This town is in regard of the people civil, for entertainment of
strangers courteous, for the sea commodious, for the rivers meeting
pleasant, in fish plentiful, and in traffic to foreign parts famous."—
MANSHIP'S GREAT YARMOUTH, A.D. 1619.

"Yarmouth, the great and ancient mart of Herrings."—PENNANT.

LONDON:
LONGMANS, GREEN, READER & DYER.

1866.



MARKET PLACE, YARMOUTH, FROM A PICTURE BY W. H. HUNT.
(The Church as it appeared in 1804.)

GREAT YARMOUTH AND LOWESTOFT,

A Handbook for Visitors and Residents ;

WITH CHAPTERS ON THE ARCHÆOLOGY, NATURAL
HISTORY, &c., OF THE DISTRICT;

A

HISTORY, WITH STATISTICS, OF THE EAST
COAST HERRING FISHERY,

AND AN

ETYMOLOGICAL AND COMPARATIVE GLOSSARY

OF THE

DIALECT OF EAST ANGLIA.

By JOHN GREAVES NALL.

"Jernemutha habilis urbs in cultu dominorum, domorum venustate, vestium honestate, &c."—WILLIAM OF WORCESTERS' ITINERARY, A.D. 1478.

"This town is in regard of the people civil, for entertainment of strangers courteous, for the sea commodious, for the rivers meeting pleasant, in fish plentiful, and in traffic to foreign parts famous."—MANSHIP'S GREAT YARMOUTH, A.D. 1619.

"Yarmouth, the great and ancient mart of Herrings."—PENNANT.

LONDON:
LONGMANS, GREEN, READER & DYER.

1866.



P R E F A C E.

A few words may be needed to explain the delay which as the earlier pages of this Guide Book show, has occurred in passing it through the Press. It has occupied most of the writer's intervals of brief leisure during the last five years, with frequent delays arising from the difficulty of collecting materials at a distance from the locality, whilst over the chapters on the Fishery and the Dialect, a constantly growing interest in his subject has led him to dwell, unconscious of the lapse of time and the rapid multiplication of pages.

Now that the work is finished, no one can be more alive to its imperfect execution and the great disproportion of its parts. Much of it he could have wished to recast, more especially the Natural History notices. To this section considerable additions had been prepared, including Chapters upon the Agriculture of the district; and upon the Yarmouth Haven and Roads, based upon Parliamentary Blue Books and Engineering Reports. Want of space has necessitated the cutting down of these to a few skeleton notes in the appendix.

Upon the Glossary of the East Anglian Dialect, considerable labour has been bestowed in the elucidation of its etymologies and the gathering of illustrative quotations from native authors. The etymologies the writer was led to take up, on discovering early in his task that they presented a field of research far less explored than he had surmised, and possessed features of unusual interest. He has lingered over them many months, reluctant to confess himself baffled at the derivation of a single word in the Glossary, and it will be seen that increasing familiarity with his work has rendered the latter portion of it more complete than the earlier. Of this earlier part many important corrections will be found in the Appendix, where also additional words have been given, and the number of conjectural etymologies greatly reduced.

To C. J. PALMER, Esq., F.S.A.,

THIS HANDBOOK,

(OF A LOCALITY WHICH HIS WRITINGS FIRST MADE

INTERESTING TO THE AUTHOR,)

IS INSCRIBED.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
INTRODUCTION	5
EARLY HISTORY OF YARMOUTH	12
YARMOUTH QUAY SIDE AND HAVEN	33
„ MARKET PLACE	61
„ SEA BEACH	138
Notes on Yarmouth Ecclesiastical History	85
„ „ Municipality	90
„ „ Local History	98
„ „ Parliamentary History	107
SARAH MARTIN, THE PRISON VISITOR	123
ENVIRONS OF YARMOUTH	154-187
RIVER SCENERY OF YARMOUTH	161
BURGH CASTLE	166
CAISTER CASTLE	169
CROMER	180
LOWESTOFT	187
ENVIRONS OF LOWESTOFT	211-229
A VISIT TO SOMERLEYTON HALL	215
Notes on Southwold	223
„ Beccles	227
„ Norwich	229
—————	
GEOLOGY OF THE DISTRICT	233
NATURAL HISTORY „	239
ARCHÆOLOGY „	247

CONTENTS.

THE EAST COAST HERRING FISHERY, &c.	258-414
Its Early History	258
Natural History of the Herring	273
Early Regulations of the Yarmouth Fishery ...	283
Processes of the Herring Fishery	288
Mackerel Fishery	309
Trawl Fishery	312
Statistics of the Yarmouth and Lowestoft Fisheries	318
HERRING COOKERY, &c.	353
Supplementary Note on the East Coast Fisheries ...	406
Note on ditto in Appendix... ..	714
TRADE OF THE PORT OF YARMOUTH	414
THE YARMOUTH BEACHMEN	417

DIALECT AND PROVINCIALISMS OF EAST	
ANGLIA	422-710
Originals of the East Anglian Dialect ...	426-450
East Anglian Writers	463-473
„ Pronunciation	485-490
Leading Characteristics of our English Dialects	493-504
GLOSSARY	505-688
Additions and corrections to Glossary	689
Analysis of East Anglian Dialect... ..	699-706

Notes on the Farming of East Norfolk	717
„ Yarmouth Roads	721
„ Yarmouth Haven	726*

INDEX of Places	724
„ Fishery	725
„ Dialect	726
„ Names	772

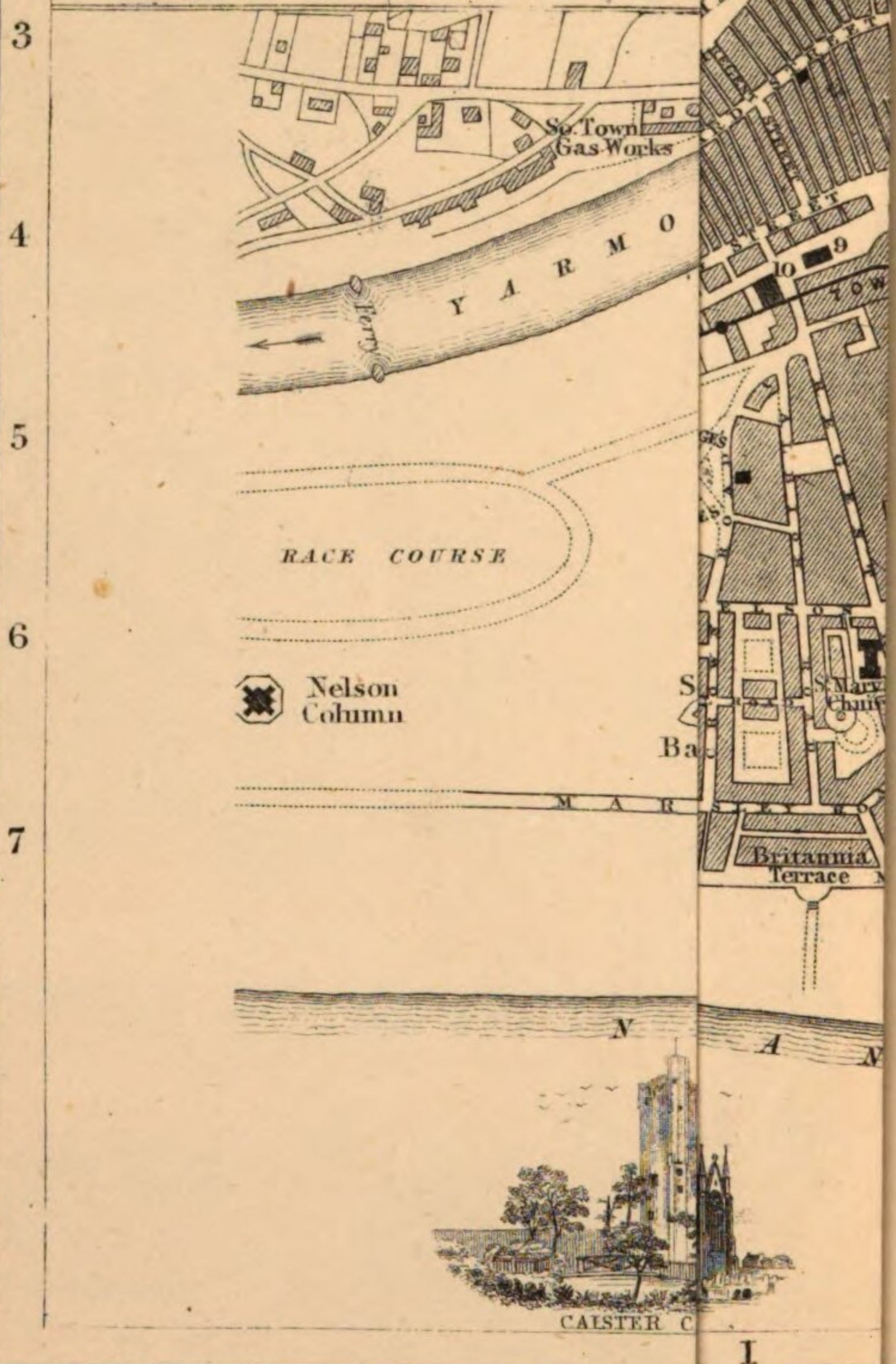
1871



YARM

REFERENCES.

- | | | | |
|---|-----------------------------------|----|--------------------------------|
| 1 | Wherryman's Church | 14 | Gaol |
| 2 | Priory Schools | 15 | Custom House |
| 3 | Primitive Methodist | 16 | Port Dues Office |
| | Chapel & Schools | 17 | Methodist New |
| 4 | Fishermen's Hospital | | Connection Chapel |
| 5 | Children's Hospital | 18 | S ^t Peter's Schools |
| 6 | Charity Schools | 19 | S ^t John's Schools |
| 7 | Lady Huntingdon's Chapel | 20 | Coast Guard Station |
| 2 | 8 Jews' Synagogue | 21 | Life Boat House |
| | 9 Theatre | 22 | Sailor's Home |
| | 10 Wesleyan Chapel | 23 | Norfolk Hotel |
| | 11 Independent Chapel | 24 | Bath Hotel |
| | 12 S ^t George's Chapel | 25 | Royal Hotel |
| | 13 Hospital | 26 | Victoria Hotel |



INTRODUCTION.

THE Visitor's approach to Great Yarmouth is most commonly made by the Eastern Counties Railway from Norwich. The line for the last few miles winds round the northern banks of the Breydon Water, and from this point, looking out of the carriage window across the lake, he will see stretched out before him a panorama of houses, shipping, trees, and water, all picturesquely intermingled, and extending north and south in a lengthened and imposing perspective. The eye travels from point to point, from church spires and towers, along the roofs of public buildings, warehouses, and factories, to the top masts of shipping, and the sails and cappings of gigantic windmills. Each extremity of the landscape has its fitting termination, the venerable tower and spire of St. Nicholas' Church defining the northern limit; the lofty and graceful proportions of the Nelson Column, with the heights of Gorleston, the extreme southern boundary.

This western prospect is the point of view the old topographers chose to engrave, and the ancient annalists of Yarmouth loved to dilate on. Three centuries ago, when strongly fortified, its appearance was probably far more striking. *Nashe*, one of its earliest chroniclers, writing in 1599, exultingly describes the town in the Euphuistic hyperbole fashionable in his day:—

“Do but convert the slenderest twinkling reflex of your eyesight to this flinty ring that engirts it, these towered walls, portculised gates, and gorgeous architectures that condecorate and adorn it. A town it is that in rich situation exceedeth many cities, . . . out of an hill or heap of sand reared and forced from the sea most miraculously, and by the singular policy and incessant inestimable expence of the inhabitants, firmly piled and rampired against the fumish waves’ battery . . . look wistly upon the walls, which, if you mark, make a stretched out quadrangle with the haven. They have sixteen towers upon them, mounts underfonging and inflanking them, which have their thundering tools to compel Diego Spaniard to duck, and strike the wind cholic into his paunch, if he prance too near them, and will not veil to the Queen of England. . . . Gates to let in her friends, and shut out her enemies, Yarmouth hath ten, lanes, seven score : as for her streets, they are as long as three score streets in London, and yet they divide them into but three.”

Few towns, if any, standing on so limited an area, present an aspect so imposing, whether viewed by land or sea. This advantage is derived from its situation on a peninsula, which lying at the confluence of three large rivers, the Yare, the Waveney, and the Bure, is bounded by them on the west and south, whilst on the east runs the German Ocean. Lying directly opposite the coast of Holland, a constant intercourse has been maintained with it, and the traveller who has visited that country will find himself continually reminded, in the external and internal features of Yarmouth, of the peculiarities of the Dutch people. We propose as we go along, to point out some of these. At this moment, whilst nearing Yarmouth, we are struck with the resemblance, which its spires and windmills heighten, to the approach to Amsterdam from Haarlem. Entering Yarmouth, the visitor will find it wears a threefold appearance—its riverside, with its line of quays and havens, thronged with the busy traffic of its fisheries, shipping, and inland commerce, proclaim it the chief seaport in

the Eastern Counties. In its spacious Market Place, and central street of shops and private houses, he may imagine himself dropped in the heart of some prosperous old-fashioned country town. Five minutes' walk will take him to the third and most recent development of Yarmouth—its long sea beach, lined with a noble range of terraces, piers, and promenades, wearing all the externals of a fashionable watering place of the first class, and fronting a sea prospect sublime in the vastness of its horizon—an horizon studded with a crowd of vessels filling the expanse with life and movement, and hourly diversified by the continuous changes in their picturesque and varied outlines. Endowed with such advantages, and deriving its prosperity from sources independent of the caprice of fashion and its pleasure seekers, the growth of Yarmouth has been unusually rapid of late years, and bids fair to go on increasing.

The environs of Yarmouth are full of interest to the archæologist, the artist, and the naturalist. The neighbourhood is rich in fine old churches, exhibiting in their round towers, rood screens, and panelled flint work, features peculiar to the district. These, with the exploration of the adjacent Roman and Mediæval ruins, will furnish ample inducements for a variety of excursions, both inland and along the coast. Rambles on the beach and upon the cliffs will supply abundant gatherings for the especial tastes of the geologist and botanist. The marshes abound in rare plants and insects: the broads in unusually good sport, boating, fishing, and shooting. Excursions up the rivers will delight the lover of nature with glimpses of her quiet haunts of loveliness. All the chief cities, cathedrals, and abbeys of East Anglia are within easy distance by rail. Last, and not least, the town itself, with its old

towers, walls, haven, and rows, and its inhabitants, (until of late a somewhat isolated race, with their own peculiar dialect and usages,) each and all have stamped upon them an individuality of character, strongly marked, distinct, and deeply impressed. The various accessories blend together into one harmonious picture, the intellectual charm of which will be felt the more it is studied, like some Dutch painting, low in tone, subdued in colour, but admirable in keeping. Blank indeed and unfurnished must that mind be which cannot find, within the brief limits of a seaside visit to Yarmouth, objects of amusement and interest, sufficient to ward off the plague of dulness.

In describing the past and present of Yarmouth, we propose to treat it in the threefold aspect in which we have classed it above.* The materials for compiling a Guide Book are embarrassing from their abundance. The folios of *Blomefield*, the quartos of *Manship*, *Swinden*, and *Palmer*, and the octavos of *Dawson Turner*, *Preston*, *Druery*, and other writers, together with a mass of local pamphlets, itineraries, and guide books, make up a collection of topography truly formidable, and testify to the honest pride which its native historians have felt in the glories of their ancient town. To those who take an interest in the subject, we would single out three of the books cited above, as of especial value. *Manship's History of Great Yarmouth* is the oldest and most authentic record of the town, its charters, early annals, and corporate usages. He was appointed town clerk in 1579, and his work is a digest of the labours of a committee of the corporation, which sat for two months, daily examining all the

* "The streets in number be three, which be contained in the Dene, Middle and Key-side."—*Manship*, 1619.

record rolls and documents accessible. As such it is invaluable to the town and its authorities. The general reader will be interested by the quaintness of its style, and the deep love and admiration he manifests in almost every page for his native place. *Swinden's History and Antiquities of Great Yarmouth*, published in 1722, is the pains-taking work of an antiquary of the old school, and is useful for the numerous charters, statutes, and documents which fill its pages.

The *History of Great Yarmouth*, by O. J. Palmer, with his *Annotated Manship's History*, recently published in 2 volumes, 4to, form the latest and most important contribution to the history of the locality. It is impossible to read them without sharing his regret that the materials for the entire work were not in his hands at the commencement of his task, so as to have been moulded into their just proportions. This gentleman has unrolled the annals of Great Yarmouth, wiping off the mustiness and dust of centuries, and, stripping away the legal jargon and technicalities which encumber its documents, has presented to the public their pith and substance in a style of singular clearness, as attractive as it is rare in antiquarian histories. His analyses of its charters, customs, and usages, condense much curious matter, and his narratives of its ecclesiastical, municipal, and parliamentary history, filled with the struggles of hostile parties and rival creeds, give a vivid reflex of the greater conflicts fought out on wider arenas in the most memorable periods of our history. In his pages we see in this ancient borough a microcosm of England, endowed with vigorous vitality, and marked with a strong native individuality. The history of the Yarmouth corporation curiously illustrates the partiality and aptitude of the English race

for local self-government. At the present moment when the study of history is being directed into new channels, and the daily life and social condition of the people in each successive century are being investigated with a zeal and interest heretofore unusual, we know of no other work which gives so many instructive glimpses of the bygone social, religious, commercial, and municipal features of an ancient country town.

Preston's Picture of Great Yarmouth, published in 1819, is illustrated with aquatint engravings of the principal public buildings (many of which, in the already brief interval, have undergone considerable alterations,) and *Druery's Notices of Great Yarmouth*, 1826, derives a certain value from its lists of the numerous paintings and works of art in the possession of the principal inhabitants at that period.

So many Guide Books of Yarmouth have appeared from time to time, that we have not felt justified in issuing a new one, without endeavouring to introduce a variety of fresh features. Preceding notices of the town have been written by its natives or residents. In this, drawn up by a stranger, an attempt is made to present the aspect of the town as it may appear to the eye of any visitor who explores it properly, and feels his interest in it sufficiently roused to induce him to make himself acquainted with its past history. Particulars of the municipal, ecclesiastical, and political history of the town, of its herring and mackerel fisheries, and of the geology, natural history, and archæology of the district will be found grouped together in successive chapters. As it was impossible to condense every noteworthy incident of the ancient records of Yarmouth within the narrow limits of a guide book—two editions have been prepared, the cheaper for visitors,

the enlarged edition with plates, more especially for the resident inhabitants. This last has an appendix of the more important charters and public documents of Yarmouth, its criminal records, biographical notices of its chief worthies, extracts from its scarce fugitive literature, and notes on the dialect, agriculture, and natural history of the district. A few copies have been printed on large paper for illustration, and contain photographs from old prints of the locality, &c.

Our description of its neighbourhood extends along the coast from Cromer to Southwold. During the season excursions are made weekly by steamer to these two sea side resorts, both well worthy a visit. From the absence of facilities of communication, the inland intercourse between Yarmouth and the northern parts of Norfolk is but slight compared to that with Lothingland and Lowestoft. To this portion of the district therefore more attention has been paid, and every village noticed as fully as our limits will allow. Visitors to Yarmouth rarely fail to avail themselves of the multiplied facilities of making an excursion to Lowestoft, and the same thing occurs *vice versa*. An account of this beautiful and rising town is given, more full it is believed than any at this moment in print, together with a visit to Somerleyton, made in the autumn of 1861, supplying ample details of this superb mansion, its gardens, conservatories, show rooms, pictures, and grounds. From Lowestoft the villages lying southwards as far as Dunwich have been explored and briefly described. Nothing of interest in Southwold and Beccles has been overlooked intentionally. For a variety of antiquarian details the writer must express his obligations to the county histories of Norfolk by *Blomefield* and *Chambers*, and that of Suffolk by *Suckling*.

EARLY HISTORY OF YARMOUTH.

"I purpose not in the like nice respect to leap over the laudable pedigree of Yarmouth, but will fetch her from her swadling clouts or infancy; and reveal to you when and by whom she was first forced out of the ocean's arms, and started up and aspired to such starry sublimity; as also acquaint you with the notable immunities, franchises and privileges she is endowed with, beyond all her confiners, by the descending line of Kings from the conquest."—*NASHE'S LENTEN STUFF*, 1599.

Yarmouth, the eighth port of England, and a corporate and borough town, with a population, at the census of 1861, of 34,803, lies at the extreme south eastern point of the county of Norfolk, a short distance below the confluence of the three rivers, Yare, Waveney, and Bure, which mingling together above the town, after draining the valleys of Norfolk and Suffolk over an area exceeding 1,400 miles, form the lake of Breydon Water.* The narrow outlet by which these waters are discharged into the sea is all that remains of a vast estuary, which once covered the broad valley extending from Norwich to Yarmouth, together with the vales now traversed by the Bure and Waveney, extending over the district bounded by Caister, Reedham, Norwich, Bungay, Harleston, and Haddiscoe. This estuary communicated with the sea by three openings, the most northern between Happisburgh and Horsey, the central between Caister and Gorleston, and the southernmost between Lowestoft and Kirtley. The central was the widest, being about four miles across, and in its midst lay a large shoal, now forming the low sandy peninsula on which Yarmouth is built. The local borough area, before the addition of Gorleston under the Reform Bill, was but 1,460 acres. The earliest mention of it is as a mere fishing station on a bank of sand, to which the fishermen from the opposite

* The district includes ten principal valleys having the outfall of their collected streams at Yarmouth haven. About 150 square miles, or 100,000 acres are occupied by these valleys. The drainage of great part of Norfolk and Suffolk is effected by means of Yarmouth haven, and comprises 1,200 square miles in Norfolk, and 220 in Suffolk.--*TAYLOR'S GEOLOGY OF NORFOLK*.

coasts of Holland and Normandy were attracted. "May it please the whole generation of my auditors to be advertised," writes Nashe* "how that the noble earth, where the town of Great Yarmouth is now mounted, and where so much fish is sold, in the days of yore hath been the place where you might have caught fish, and as plain a sea water these 600 years as any boat could tumble in, and so was the whole level of the marshes between it and Norwich."† This large sheet of water began to disappear as early as the fifth century; the sand collected at its entrance forming under the action of the waters an island, which gradually extending to the main land, became the peninsula on which Yarmouth is built. How the waters were expelled, and the silt and sand deposited, is a question which has excited frequent discussion. By some it has been attributed to the currents of the ocean which, running north east and south west, have slowly worn away the friable cliffs of the eastern coast, engulfing towns, villages, and forests, and depositing the debris of chalk lying on the ancient sea margins, and sand wherever an opening or eddy offered. The opposite country, Holland, formed by the deposit of the Rhine, is instanced as a parallel case. Mr. Roberts, in his *Geological and Historical Observations on the Eastern*

* Thomas Nashe was a Lowestoft man, born in 1558, a B.A. of St. John's College, Cambridge, and one of the ablest Euphuistic writers of the Elizabethan age. His very rare tract on Great Yarmouth, reprinted in the Harleian Miscellany, vol. II, is a characteristic and favourable specimen of the literary fustian of his day;—

"Taffata phrases, silken terms, precise,
Three piled hyperboles, spruce affectation,
Figures pedantical."

It is entitled "Nashe's Lenten Stuff concerning the description and first procreation and increase of the town of Great Yarmouth, in Norfolk, with a New Play never played before, of the Praise of the Red Herring. Fit of all Clerks of Noblemen's kitchens to be read; and not unnecessary by all serving men who have short board-wages to be remembered." The principal passages of this scarce and curious work are given in the Appendix.

† Ives, the antiquary, first called attention to an old map of the Gariensis Ostium, as it was supposed to exist during the Roman occupation of Britain. This map is now deposited in the corporation chest, and is said to have been copied from one still earlier. It has been engraved, also one distinguishing the high lands from the low, and another entitled Roman Norfolk, in which the principal Roman stations are laid down.

Valleys of Norfolk,* contends that the change "is the result of a depression of the German Ocean itself, which is now at least 40 feet below the height where there is evidence of its having been stationary at some distant period," and instances various data to confirm his theory. Mr. Richard Taylor in reply issued his '*Geology of East Norfolk*' based on personal observations and surveys extending over a number of years, which had led him to conclusions totally opposed to those of Mr. Roberts. He argues that the changes were effected at distant intervals, all occurring during the antediluvian epochs, and that there has been no sensible alteration in the quantity or elevation of the tidal waters in the estuary, since man's existence in this island.

The Romans who held this country, from A.D. 80 until their departure in 446, gave to this broad estuary the name of *Gariensis*, and guarded its entrance by military stations, at Caister in the north, and Burgh in the south, to which latter they gave the name of *Garianonum*.† Here the Roman cavalry were stationed to keep the natives in subjection, and protect the coast from the invasions of the northern hordes, who for many centuries harassed and plundered Britain.

Spelman, in proof that the sands of Yarmouth were submerged down to a late period, has adduced the mournful legend of Lothbrog, or Lodbrog, the Dane, who hawking on the coast of Denmark was driven by a sudden tempest across the sea, and carried by it up the Yare to Reedham, where Edmund, king of the East Angles, held his court. The royal Dane was hospitably entertained, but rousing the jealousy of Berne,

* For an abstract of the able controversy between Mr. Roberts and Mr. Taylor, on the geological changes of the district and the periods of their probable occurrence, see Appendix.

† Gar was the original name of the river on which Yarmouth is built, softened by the Anglo Saxons into Yar. Gar is the name of rivers in all Celtic countries; thus we have Gar-onne in France, and Gar-ry in Blair Athol. This syllable gar, may be referred to the word gair, a noise; gar-ion "the noisy or swelling river" would be equivalent to gar-onne, and gar-mud (the Teutonic d being pronounced like th) "the noisy or swelling mouth," is expressive of the wide and boisterous estuary which existed in the Anglo-Saxon times.—PALMER.

the king's huntsman, by his superior prowess, was basely murdered in the woods. The corpse was tracked by Lodbrog's faithful hound; and Berne, found guilty, placed in Lodbrog's boat, was committed to the mercy of the waves, which hurried him to Denmark, where stretched upon the rack he falsely charged King Edmund with the crime. Hinguar and Hubba, sons of the murdered man, assembled an army of 20,000 men, and after ravaging East Anglia, defeated and took prisoner Edmund at Thetford, and beheaded him, thus closing the Saxon dynasty in 870.

In the year 1004, the Danish Monarch Sweyn, with a powerful fleet, sailed up to Norwich, which he plundered and burnt; and in the beginning of the thirteenth century, Norwich was still a port frequented by foreign merchants, whose vessels paid there the harbour toll to the king, of "fourpence for every ship of bulk, and twopence for every boat." Before this time however, the sand bank at the entrance of the Yare had reared its head above the waters, and become the resort at stated periods of fishermen, whose huts gradually assumed the dimensions of a town, styled *Giermud*. Here were attracted the fishermen from Norway, Holland, France, and many English ports, during the herring fishery, curing the fish in booths or tents, and drying their nets upon the sands. The advantageous position of Yarmouth at the embouchure of so many streams naturally attracted to it the commerce of the district. It grew rapidly into importance after the Norman Conquest had consolidated England under one sceptre. In the survey of England, made by the Conqueror in 1086, we find the first authentic notice of Yarmouth, claimed by the Conqueror as one of the Royal Demesnes. The entry in *Domesday Book* runs thus:—

"*East Hundred of Fleg.* King Edward held Yarmouth. There were always seventy Burgesses; then it was valued with two parts soke of three hundred, £18 by tale; and the Earl's part was £9 by tale. Now the King's two parts are £17 15s. 4d. Blancs; and the Earl's part is £10 Blancs; and the Sheriff has four pounds and

one hawk, in the time of King Edward, for a fine. These four pounds the Burgesses give gratis, and in friendship. In the same, in King Edward's time, Almarus, the Bishop, had a certain church of St. Bennet, the same now has William the Bishop of the diocese, and is valued at twenty shillings. The whole pays 12d. for Geld." These seventy burgesses were the merchants and traders of the town. During the time the Burgh was in the Royal hands, *i. e.* till the reign of John, it was governed by a Provost, who collected the king's customs. The barons of the Cinque Ports were invested by that sovereign with an extensive admiralty jurisdiction. These ports, (originally Dover, Sandwich, Hastings, Romney, and Hythe,) from their proximity to the coast of France, were deemed the most important in the kingdom, and received many valuable privileges and immunities, chiefly from king John, in requital of their aid in his attempts to regain his Norman dominions. As early as the reign of Edward the Confessor, the right of *Den* and *Strond* was conferred on them, giving their fishermen the privilege to dry their nets upon the denes or downs of Yarmouth, and to make fast their vessels to the shore. When Yarmouth became the resort of a "greate store of sea faringe men, as also of great numbers of the fishermen of France, Flanders, and of Holland, Zealande, and of all the lowe countries yerelie from the feast of St. Michell the archangell, untill the feaste of Sainte Martine, about the takinge, sellinge, and buyinge, of herringes," the barons of the Cinque ports, as the rulers of the coast were accustomed to send their bailiffs to Yarmouth to see that order was preserved. This right of jurisdiction and interference (which, according to Manship, commenced with the Saxon kings, and ceased in 1619—a period of nearly 600 years,) with the local authorities, and with the privileges granted to the burgesses of Yarmouth, appears to have been jealously resented from the first by the men of Yarmouth,* and led to a succession of bloody feuds, fought out by sea and land, when and

* It was not exclusive but concurrent with that of the magistrates of the town, and the struggle for supremacy between the two became a constant source of strife, especially after king John had sold his rights to the town for a fee farm rent.

wherever the seamen of Yarmouth and those of the south ports encountered, causing lamentable loss of life and destruction of shipping, and originating a continuous succession of law suits. This visitation of the bailiffs took place at the Free Fair of herrings held yearly for six weeks in the autumn, and seems, from the concourse of people* who attended it, to have been one of the most important fairs of the middle ages. Its staple was the herring. Here the fishing vessels of the east coast and all the neighbouring shores landed their cargoes, and sold them to a multitude of buyers congregated from all parts, unfettered by any restrictions, laying out a considerable portion of their receipts in provisions, netting, wares, and the refitting and general replenishing of their boats. The vast influx of population required extraordinary precautions for the maintenance of order, the settlement of disputes, and the enforcement of proper police and sanitary arrangements.† Interesting details of the ceremonials of these annual visits, the judicial forms, and the hospitalities observed during the Free Fair by the magistrates of Yarmouth and their visitors will be found in the pages of Manship and Palmer. We abridge from the older writer's narration of the usual course of procedure:—

“The Cinque Ports exercised in turn the right of nominating the bailiffs, who on the vigil of the feast day of St. Michael, repaired to Yarmouth, to a house hired for the purpose, bringing with them their learned counsel, town clerk, two serjeants bearing white rods, a brazen horn sounder, one carrying a banner of the arms of the ports, and a jailer. On being come thither, the bailiffs of Yarmouth the same evening and some of their brethren attended at their lodging, and courteously did entertain and welcome them. Next morning all repaired to church to hear divine service, they of Yarmouth

* “There is yearly in September the worthiest herring fishery in Europe, which draweth great concourse of people, which maketh the town much the richer all the year following, but very unsavoury for the time.”—Speed's Chronicle, 1611.

† “Among the articles of the free fair proclaimed in the reign of Queen Elizabeth were the following:—Every master of every ship to have his whole fellowship ‘within the shippe bourde from the goenge down of the sonne unto the sonne arisenge.’ That no taverner selle corrupt wyne. That no brewer selle, nor doe to be solde a gallon of the beste ale above two-pence, a gallon of the second ale above one pennye.”

inviting the others to take their places with them in their seats. Then do the bailiffs of Yarmouth with their brethren in their scarlet robes adjourn to the toll house, when the new bailiffs, having taken their charge, and their justices, constables, and other officers being chosen and sworn, they do immediately send for the barons aforesaid, who coming thither, at their first entrance, deliver some short speech, showing who they be, whence and wherefore they come hither, and claiming to be received and respected accordingly. Then their commissions being read, they take their places (and not before) with the bailiffs of Yarmouth. Having viewed the prisoners in the gaol, and fixed the holding of the first court of the free fair, they break up—the senior bailiff of Yarmouth inviting the company to dinner, and his corporation to supper. The first court day is holden in a very solemn manner. A party inquest called "*the quest of the free fair*," viz., six men of Yarmouth, and six of the Ports men brought hither for the purpose, are charged and sworn to inquire into all misdemeanours committed during the free fair. [The cases brought before them principally related to "breaking of heads," and disputes among the fishermen.] Next week, on the holding of the second court, the festivities were renewed, sundry of the aldermen with their wives being also invited. And here I may not overpass with a silent pen, the exceeding bountiful fare, feasting, and royal cheer and open house keeping wherewith the Cinque Ports' bailiffs do give entertainment in their fair house, in, by, and during the one and twenty days of their abiding at Yarmouth. And that the same may be better performed, they do commonly bring sixteen or eighteen hogsheads of excellent beer from home with them. Besides the aforesaid, by way of requital, or kind farewell of Yarmouth, do solemnly hold a very costly and sumptuous feast in the third week of their abiding for the bailiffs, aldermen, and other the substantialer sort of the inhabitants, with their wives also: (yet be not any good fellows excluded,) which being finished, with most kind congratulations each to other, they do depart homeward, when at a certain day and place appointed, they do declare to the whole brotherhood assembled, all their proceedings and acts passed at Yarmouth, which is by the said company commended or discommended accordingly. And so there is an end of that year's business."

These visits did not always end so amicably. In the reign of Edward I, one of the bailiffs of the Cinque Ports "doing his office at Yarmouth," was by one of the bailiffs of Yarmouth killed, "for which he, as deservedly, was hanged."

The prosperity of Yarmouth, during the reigns of our early sovereigns, when so many trades were crippled by patents, monopolies, and restrictions, may be fairly

ascribed to the freedom which was enjoyed in the herring fishery; the right which all possessed of bringing on shore the fish they had caught, and selling it to the best advantage without let or hindrance. Attempts to forestall and to monopolize the trade were met by various statutes and enactments. Fish was not to be sold until it was landed, brokers and middle men were discountenanced. It was the order in council, issued by Charles I, prohibiting the Dutch from fishing off Yarmouth, which first struck a fatal blow at the freedom of the Yarmouth fisheries;* and the herring fair died out in course of years.† The corporation

* In A.D. 1285, on the occasion of the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter of Edward I, with John, Count of Holland, a commercial treaty highly advantageous to the Dutch was concluded. The great staple of English wool was fixed at Dordrecht, and the Dutch permitted to fish without restriction off the Yarmouth coast, in mari nostro. This gave an immense impetus to their fisheries. In 1416, the first large herring seine was manufactured at Hoorn. In 1468, Charles the Bold, the ruler of the Low Countries, married Margaret of York, sister of Edward IV. Soon after, the famous interview occurred at Peronne, between Charles and his great rival Louis XI, so powerfully related in Scott's "Quentin Durward." In the treaty which ensued, the unmolested right of the Netherlands to the herring fishery was stipulated. In 1496, the grant of Edward I, was reconfirmed by Henry VIII. So important was deemed this fishery, that, in 1536, during the greatest heat and passion of the struggle for European supremacy, between Francis I, and Charles V, it was agreed that the herring fisheries of both nations should remain unmolested. On the accession of James I, every one was forbidden to fish without having first obtained a license. This led to an embassy being fitted out from Holland, to request the renewal of their ancient privileges, and on their representation of its vital importance to the well being of the Dutch, who to the number of 60,000 gained their livelihood by the herring fishery, the prohibition was removed. The discontent of the English, at witnessing the lucrative results of this trade in the hands of their commercial rivals, was so loudly expressed in the reign of Charles I, as to lead to his order in council, in 1636, prohibiting this fishery in the English and Irish seas, except upon license granted. In this Charles followed the maxims laid down in the celebrated "Mare Clausum" of Selden, published the year previous, claiming for Great Britain the exclusive right over the seas surrounding its coasts, and written in reply to the great work of Grotius, the "Mare Liberum," the earliest and ablest exponent of the rights of free trade upon the high seas. An embassy immediately dispatched to entreat the revocation of this edict was fruitless, and it was to carry out its prohibitions, and to maintain the sovereignty of the seas against France and Holland united, that Charles put the powerful fleet to sea, to defray the expenses whereof he resorted to that levy of ship money which, in the grave results which followed, forms the most memorable incident in the annals of English history.

† The shadow of the once famous Free Fair remained long after its substantial traffic had ceased. It was the usage of the Dutch fishing boats to sail for Yarmouth several days before the 21st September, the day on which the herring fishery was virtually commenced by what was called "wetting their nets." The Sunday previous was termed "Dutch Sunday," and a fair held, with booths extended along the quay. An eyewitness, in 1785, has thus described the scene:—

sought to monopolize the trade to the town, and the right of setting a fixed price on the take, re-selling it at an enhanced price, and adding the profits to their revenues. Great injury naturally resulted to the town from this selfish policy, which was broken down by the resistance, in 1709, of Mr. Andrews, one of the aldermen, who defeated the corporation in the Court of Exchequer, and established the right "that it is unlawful to set the price, or to make any restraint or demand, or to take any toll upon any sea fish brought into the realm by any British subjects."

The rights of the barons of the Cinque Ports over Yarmouth are set forth in the charter of 1277, granted by Edward I. They were to enjoy peaceably such

"With the afternoon's tide the Dutchmen began to enter the haven's mouth; and it was pleasing to see them proceed, one after another, up the river to the town, a distance of about two miles, all open to view. They moored along a quay, just without the south gate, in a regular line, with their heads to the shore and their sides touching each other. These schuyts are small decked vessels, with a single mast and running bowsprit: they are flat bottomed, with lee boards; and extremely broad heads and sterns, which are adorned with paintings. Their sails have a yellow dye, which is thought to preserve them, and certainly has a gay appearance; they have all striped pendants. The crews usually consist of eight men and boys. Of these vessels about fifty came up this year. All of them arrived in the course of Friday evening: and at night I took a walk to view them by moonlight. The long line of masts, exactly uniform, the yards and furled sails disposed in a regular row, the crews sitting on deck with their pipes, calmly enjoying their repose, and conversing in a strange tongue, impressed the imagination in a forcible but pleasing manner: the quiet and order which reigned among so large a number, was much to be admired. On Saturday the streets were sprinkled with parties of Dutchmen, easily distinguished by their round caps, short jackets, and most capacious breeches. They went about making purchases, consisting principally of coarse beef and a few common utensils. On the ensuing Sunday, called 'Dutch Sunday,' all the country round, as far as Norwich, flocked to see the show. The Dutch did honour to their visitors, by decorating their schuyts with flags, in the gayest manner they were able. The whole length of the quay was crowded by people of all ranks, in their best apparel. On the denes were scattered various walking and riding parties, especially many of the vehicles called Yarmouth carts: the Dutch vessels forming a gay line in front; whilst in the rear might be seen a large fleet of vessels majestically sailing through the roads. It was a view equally striking and singular, and not to be matched in any part of the kingdom."

"Dutch Sunday" is still remembered by the old inhabitants of Yarmouth. After its discontinuance for many years, during the war with France, it was revived for a short period at the peace of 1814. The fleet of Dutch herring schuyts entered Yarmouth Roads, and drew up on the beach, where a fair was held of apples, gingerbread made with honey, tobacco pipes of curious form, &c. The rekindled "orange boven" loyalty of the Dutch was displayed in a red or orange streak dabbed on the sou'westers of the fishermen. After taking in water, the herring fleet set sail. As the novelty wore off, the custom gradually died out.

rents as they were seized of; have the keeping of the king's peace in the time of the fair, during forty days doing royal justice with the bailiffs of Yarmouth, with whom they were jointly to determine all complaints, and to have the joint keeping of the prison. They were to amerce the people of the ports, and to receive twopence from every ship "customable," for sustaining beacon fires at the usual places, and instead of their claim of fourpence upon every vessel "customable," they were to receive at their departure from the Yarmouth bailiffs the fixed sum of £6. And the barons were to make no distresses by sea or land, without the concurrence of the bailiffs; the merchants were to sell their goods freely, by their own hands, without restraint by the bailiffs, they paying the customs; they were to take nothing from minstrels and women of pleasure frequenting the fair; and the barons were to take nothing "in right of fenestrage and stallage."*

Whilst the Cinque Ports fell into decay, Yarmouth rose in importance, and the disputes which occurred from time to time were chiefly on questions of precedence, the bailiffs of Yarmouth shewing but scant civility. These visitations grew every year more irksome, and after praying the king in council to be "discharged of the great cost and fruitless service of their bailiffs to Yarmouth," in 1662 they were discontinued.

A provost was appointed by Henry I, to collect the duties and execute justice. To obtain a control over the growing taxation, the burgesses strove to procure the enactment of an annual fixed rent, to be paid in perpetuity, and by offering to King John a larger sum than had heretofore been raised, he was induced to grant a charter constituting Yarmouth a free burgh for ever, at a fee farm rent of £55,† which is paid at the present day. This payment freed the town from all customs or taxes previously imposed. Other important privi-

* On goods exposed for sale in windows and on stalls.

† Fee Farm.—a perpetual farm or rent. A tenure of lands without homage, fealty, or other service; but reserving a rent in money, or provisions which, if unpaid for two years, the lands might be recovered.

leges were added,—the right of judging causes within the burgh; the right of levying tolls in their own market, and being exempt from toll in all others; freedom from tolls on roads and bridges; or of rent charges for stalls and standings in other fairs and markets; the right of judging felons taken in the burgh.* A merchant's guild was granted them, virtually a corporation, and the power of choosing their chief magistrate, first entitled a bailiff, and subsequently mayor, a term denoting the chief or senior alderman.

The charter of 1272, granted by Henry III, is the earliest in which the prefix of "Great" is conferred on Yarmouth. A charter of considerable importance, from the litigation it gave rise to subsequently, was that of Edward I, 1306. Henry III. had exchanged the royal fee farm of Yarmouth and Lothingland with John de Baliol, father of the King of Scots, for certain lands in Cheshire, and the De Baliols had for many years levied customs and tolls in the port of Yarmouth, in defiance of the charter of King John.† When the younger De Baliol, on succeeding to the Scottish throne, renounced his homage to Edward I, his English estates were forfeited.

The burgesses applied to Edward for a favourable interpretation of the charter of his father Henry, which in obscure terms required all merchandise and wares, as well of fish as of other goods, brought to the port of Great Yarmouth, to be unladen at the town, and no where else within the ports. This, the king, whilst granting Baliol's estates to his nephew John de Brittany, Earl of Richmond, confirmed. The dwellers on the south side the river, at Gorleston and Lothingland,

* We have a painful illustration of the great severity of the criminal jurisprudence of mediæval times in the gaol delivery of the Sessions held at Yarmouth, 23 Edward I, when ten persons were executed for various trifling thefts. See Criminal Records of Yarmouth in the Appendix.

† In defiance of the town charters, the Baliols enforced the following customs. Eighteen pence for every foreign ship trading to or from Yarmouth; four pence every English ship; for every cart or horse load of merchandise passing through their manor, one halfpenny; for every last of herrings imported by foreign merchants, four pence; every stall, four pence; for every window where bread was placed to sell, four pence.

stoutly resisted this monopoly, but notwithstanding a prolonged litigation (in which they pleaded ancient prescription from the days of Canute,) judgment was given against them. Repeated efforts to curtail the unfair privileges of Yarmouth were subsequently made by the inhabitants of Lothingland, aided by the Earl of Richmond, but without success, and the controversy dropped after continuing 100 years.*

The burgesses of Great Yarmouth appear to have used the privileges granted them by their charters to enrich themselves at the cost of their neighbours, whose indignation was very naturally aroused. In 1331 a suit was renewed between Norwich and Yarmouth (commenced in 1327,) in which the latter were charged with taking toll and other customs against the liberties of the city charters, all of which were produced. The burgesses of Yarmouth pleaded the charter of Edward I, creating it a port. When called on to produce it, they dropped the suit, but shortly after, enraged at Norwich being created a staple town, proceeded so far as to stop all ships, vessels, and boats from coming through their port to the city.†

This thoroughly roused the citizens of Norwich, who carried the matter before Edward III, pleading—

“That Norwich was a mercantile and trading town, and one of the royal cities of England, situate on the bank of a water and arm

* By this controversy between the burgh of Great Yarmouth and the men of Little Yarmouth and Gorleston, in Lothingland, it appears that prescription, seeing they were no burghs, prevailed not to assert and make good a liberty of unlading goods and exposing them to sale in these towns. Liberties belonging to free burghs are only to be had by king's charter; and if used without it, esteemed usurpations, specially if practised to the prejudice of a free burgh.—BRADY ON ENGLISH BURGHS.

† At a very early period the district appears to have acquired a reputation for its litigious spirit. “The goodness of the soil may be gathered from hence, that the inhabitants are of a bright clear complexion, not to mention their sharpness of wit, and their singular sagacity in the study of our common law, so that it is at present and always has been reputed the most fruitful nursery of lawyers, and to the law some of the best families in it owe their rise. Even among the common people you may meet with many, who (as one expresses it), if no quarrel occurs, are able to pick one out of the quirks and niceties of the law; and for the preventing of the great and frequent contentions that might ensue thereupon, and the inconvenience of too many attornies, a special statute was made (33 Henry VI, c. 7) as long since as the time of Henry VI, to restrain the number of attornies in Norfolk, Suffolk, and Norwich.—CAMDEN'S BRITANNIA.

of the sea, which extended from thence to the main ocean, upon which ships, etc., have immemorially come to their market, which is held every day in the week; and to their public marts or fairs, which are held twice in the year, with all manner of merchandise, as well foreigners and strangers as Englishmen and denizens; and all this, long before Yarmouth was in being, even when the place on which that now stands was main sea; and that ever since to this time they have used this their right, having always sold and bought, laded and unladed all their goods and merchandise free from all tolls and customs, not only at Yarmouth Parva but anywhere on the arm of the sea which they now call Yarmouth Port, and all over England; and all foreign merchants paid all their customs at Norwich, which was the then port, and in the King's hand, namely 4d. for every ship of bulk, and 2d. every boat, and all other customs for their merchandise; all of which were due to the kings of England in right of that their city and port, till king Henry II, granted the city, and all the tolls, rights and customs belonging to it, to the citizens and their heirs for ever, paying to the exchequer a fee farm-rent of £108 a year; all of which have been confirmed by divers kings and enjoyed by the city to this day, till the men of Yarmouth now began to hinder them in so doing, to their great damage and to the hindrance of their paying to the king his fee-farm; for which reason they petitioned the king to recall Edward I's charter made to Yarmouth, or not to suffer it to be prejudicial to the city."

"Upon which," writes Blomefield, "the King directed his writ by advice of his privy council, commanding the bailiffs of Yarmouth to make proclamation in their town, that if any hindered or in any way molested the merchants' vessels, of what kind soever, from passing and repassing through the port of Yarmouth to and from the city of Norwich, that they should forfeit all their goods and chattels forfeitable for so doing."

The most determined and persevering opponents of Yarmouth were the men of Lowestoft. Their contests extended over 300 years, and the rivalry engendered between the two towns has hardly ceased to exist. The haven of Yarmouth having filled up in the fourteenth century, the burgesses petitioned Edward III to incorporate Kirkly Road, lying south of the town—and where ship cargoes were now compelled to be transferred to boats for landing—to Yarmouth. This

was granted to the dissatisfaction of Lowestoft, a Royal Burgh with many privileges similar to those bestowed on Yarmouth, whose inhabitants had largely profited by the discharging of vessels and buying herrings near their town without paying the Yarmouth dues.*

The contest which ensued fills many weary pages in *Swinden's Yarmouth* and *Gillingwater's Lowestoft*, and was carried on down to the reign of Charles II, when measurement of the locality was made and a limit assigned to the jurisdiction of Yarmouth, which however continued to enforce the payment of anchorage in Kirkly Road, or as it is called Corton Bay, down to the abolition of this admiralty jurisdiction in 1835.†

At a very early period Yarmouth was summoned to provide ships and men by our Plantagenet sovereigns,

* By virtue of this charter Yarmouth obtained the privilege of having Kirkly Road united to its town and haven, the right to receive the same customs there as had been before collected in the port of Yarmouth, and was further empowered to seize the ship's goods, &c., of such as bought or sold within seven leukes (miles) of it, under certain restrictions. As an instance of the determination with which the men of Yarmouth enforced their rights we read that in 1368 one John Lawes, was hanged for exporting seven sacks of wool out of Kirkly Road without paying the custom to Yarmouth. In the 50th year, Edward III, the Commons of the Eastern and Midland Counties petitioned Parliament, complaining "of the great scarcity of herrings throughout the realm since the granting of the new charter to Yarmouth, and because no herrings might be made or sold elsewhere but at the said town, to which neither cart nor horse can approach without passage twice by water; and the greatest part of herrings has been taken by strange fishers in the time of the fishery, who would not come to the said town because they could not sell their merchandises but at the will of the said burgesses, and that, at a certain price and quantity; praying for a repeal of the said charter" It was repealed in consequence of this remonstrance, but on representation in the following reign of the importance of Yarmouth as a naval port, it was reconfirmed by Richard II, after a visit paid by that sovereign to Yarmouth in 1382. This led to rioting and further petitions, it was again repealed, re-granted, repealed afresh, and 10 Richard II finally reconfirmed, and continued down to 1835.

† The controversy underwent many fluctuations, the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk taking part in the strife. Various awards given in favour of Lowestoft by the judges and privy council were evaded and resisted by Yarmouth. The measurement of the disputed boundaries was a continued bone of contention; Yarmouth in course of time aggravating the dispute by claiming 14 miles south of its haven's mouth as its limits, an area which embraced the roads of Lowestoft, the inhabitants of which place refused to concede more than seven miles measured from the Crane Key in the Yarmouth Haven, and this point was finally awarded by the House of Lords, 1661-2. Yarmouth was compelled with a very ill grace to accept this decision. The under-sheriff of Norfolk after disobeying the orders of the house to attend the measurement was incarcerated, and compelled to sue on his knees for pardon before the House. The Yarmouth jurisdiction extended northward to Scratby and southward to Corton, in Suffolk.

and acquired a high reputation for shipbuilding. In 1295 the Yarmouth Fleet numbered fifty-three vessels. In that year the French made an attempt to invade England. The project failed, and the Yarmouth fleet in requital sailed to Cherbourg, which they captured and burnt. It was about this time that the feuds between Yarmouth and the Cinque Ports broke out with the greatest violence, "making" as Manship deplores "many wives widows, children fatherless, and rich poor."

Among the MSS. in the Chapter House, Westminster, is a return shewing that during four years reign of Edward I, 236 Yarmouth men were killed by the Cinque Ports men in the Swinney, and 144 out of it. besides 280 Suffolk men and 387 Norfolk men; whilst during the same period the Cinque Ports had lost 306 on their side. Holingshead relates in his Chronicle that on the occasion of Edward I passing into Flanders to assist the Earl thereof against the French King, he was no sooner landed than the men of Yarmouth and those of the Ports fell together upon the sea, and fought in such earnest-wise that notwithstanding the King's commands to the contrary, 25 ships of Yarmouth and their partakers were burned.*

John de Perebrowne, a remarkable man, who served the office of bailiff of Yarmouth no less than fifteen times, was Lord Admiral of the Northern Fleet. In 1340 he held a chief command in the naval engagement at Sluys, where the French were defeated by the use of "Greek fire," with a loss of 230 ships and 30,000

* A strong dash of piracy accompanied the rise of our naval greatness. The plunder of Spanish galleons and the sack of towns on the French coast had irresistible attractions for the English seamen, the descendants of the Norsemen. The merchants and guilds of London, nay Queen Elizabeth herself, had their ventures in the buccaneering expeditions of Drake and Raleigh. At an earlier period, their own countrymen were not safe from their onslaughts, and the men of Yarmouth contrived to gratify their ancient grudges and thirst for booty at the same time. In Edward I's reign, regular safe conducts were issued to the Cinque Ports vessels on the occasion of their annual visits, as if to an enemy's port. Camden relates that the men of Yarmouth "often engaged their neighbours, the Lestoffenses, or men of Lowestoff, in sea fights, with great slaughter on both sides." In 1342 Yarmouth and Hull fitted out a piratical fleet against London and Bristol.

men. The Yarmouth men had the commendation of the King himself, above all his other subjects which served him there. This was the period of Yarmouth's highest naval importance. At the siege of Calais in 1346, the North Fleet "consisted of 217 ships, 4,521 men, and of these Yarmouth furnished 43 ships and 1,083 men, being a larger number than any other port: London provided 25 ships with 662 men; Bristol 23 ships and 608 men; Newcastle 17 ships with 314 men; Hull 16 ships with 466 men; Lynn 19 ships with 382 men; Harwich 14 ships with 283 men; and Ipswich, 12 ships with 239 men. Dunwich, now utterly swallowed by the sea, sent 6 ships and 102 men. The King's ships numbered only 25, with 419 men."

The situation of Yarmouth, lying at the mouth of three great rivers, which formed the easiest mode of internal communication down to our own time, tended to its prosperity. It was also the chief port of the sea coast lying opposite the continent, and the key of the defences of the eastern counties. It became a place of importance during the wars of our early Kings with their disaffected Barons. In 1260 a charter was granted to it by Henry III, giving the burgesses liberty to enclose the town with a wall and moat, so that the same might remain enclosed "so long as they behaved themselves." The work however was not commenced until 1284, when it was carried on from year to year until completed in 1396, the townsmen building, according to Manship, "a fair high wall, embattled and most magnificently towered and turreted,—extremely comely." Many bequests were willed during the period "for making the walls" and "to finish the walls." In 1386, in a charter granted by Richard II, it is set forth that the town of Great Yarmouth levied and supported greater charges "in the fortifications and support of the same town against enemies, than any other city or burgh within six counties in circuit next adjoining." Queen Elizabeth, in granting to the town a charter of great

importance "for the better security, protection and defence of the town against insults, treachery, and dangers of the enemy, for provisions and instruments of war, and in the maintenance and support of the stone walls, and bulwarks, and haven and bridge," exempted it from all admiralty jurisdiction, conferring upon it a weekly court of admiralty with jurisdiction over all causes and offences whatsoever upon the high seas (piracy excepted); together with the goods and chattels of felons, outlaws, murderers, and all waifs and strays, fletsam, jetsam, lagan,* goods of enemies and derelicts, all fishes royal—sturgeon, whales, porpoises, dolphins, grampuses, &c.—from ancient time by right of custom belonging to the crown.

The course of these fortifications will be found traced on our map. The walls were probably commenced on the sea face at the north east tower, called King Henry's,† in St. Nicholas' churchyard, proceeding along the eastern edge of the town‡ south to the Blackfriars' Tower,§ and continuing from this point west to within a short distance of the river. Here one of the principal entrances, the South Gate or the "Great Gate" was erected. Between this gate and the haven a mount called the "South Mount" was raised in 1590,

* Waifs (Saxon, Waficen) stolen goods waved or left by the felon, for fear of being apprehended. Fletsam, goods floating, concerning which it is said, that when "a man, a dog, or a cat," shall escape "quick" out of the ship, the same ship shall not be adjudged wreck. Jetsam (from jetter, to throw out), goods thrown overboard a ship in danger of wreck. Lagan (Saxon, liggan, to lie down), goods sunk in the sea.

† Now used as a charnel-house. It was named after Henry III, who first granted a charter to enclose the town with a wall and ditch.

‡ Along this eastern wall were eight of the town gates opening on to the Denes.

§ This "Friars' Tower," through which a public road now runs, is well worth a visit. At this point, in St. Nicholas' churchyard, and at the north-west tower on the Bure, the old walls may be most easily examined. "Their interior construction," writes Mr. Harrod, in the *Norfolk Archæology*, "completely resembles that of those of Rome, as seen from the Monte Testaceo, in the vicinity of the pyramid of Caius Cestius." They were constructed of rubble, chiefly flints interspersed with hard flat bricks somewhat thicker than the Roman tiles, firmly united by concrete, and faced with cut flints; Caen stone and brickwork was employed in the loopholes. The outer sides of most of the towers are circular with a flat edge inwards. An interesting paper on the past history and present condition of the Town Walls of Yarmouth has been recently contributed to the *Norfolk Archæology*, vol. 6, by Mr. C. J. Palmer, with illustrations by Mr. Morant.

higher than the town wall, and commanding the course of the river. Below the mount a jetty on each side of the river with a boom between, kept close during the night and strictly watched, completed the defences at the south end of the town. In 1349 the works were suspended by a visitation of the plague, which is said to have carried off above 7000 out of a population of 10,000. The works were recommenced at King Henry's Tower, carried across the northern boundaries of St. Nicholas churchyard, and across the high road leading to Caister. Here was erected the most imposing of the town gates—the Northern—with two lofty square towers and massive central portal.* The walls were continued down to the Bure, terminating with the north-western tower completed in 1396, 136 years from the date of King Henry's charter. The line of wall was in length about 2200 yards, and had ten gates and sixteen towers, enclosing an area of 133 acres, with a circumference, including the river frontage of 1750 yards, of about two and a quarter miles, which may be assumed to have been the extent of Yarmouth in the fourteenth and several centuries later. The materials employed were cut flints and brickwork, built up, according to Manship, to a height of twenty-three feet. A moat or ditch passable with boats or keels was added, completing a fortress of great strength for the period. The progress of military science necessitated additional defences from time to time, and mounts, ravelins and fortifications of earth planted with cannon, were added.† A castle with four turrets and fire beacons had been erected in 1330 in the heart of the town, near the site of St. George's chapel. This was repaired from time to time. In

* Erected, tradition says, at the expense of persons employed in the revolting but lucrative task of interring the dead during the plague.

† The fortifications of Yarmouth did the town good service on the occasion of Kett's insurrection in 1549, when the rebels planted ordnance brought from Lowestoft at Gorleston and cannonaded the town without success. The inhabitants sallied out "agenste the said rebbelles, and there hurte manye, and killed manye, and put the reste to flighte." See notice of the Litester and Kett insurrections in Appendix.

1588, during the Spanish Armada panic, the walls were further strengthened and rampired. The gateways were arched over in the inside, whereby a pleasant walk was formed from one end of the town to the other, commanding from its elevation an extensive prospect, and affording, says Swinden, "great pleasure to all strangers that came to the town." In 1625 a general survey was made, and the various towers and gates supplied with thirty pieces of ordnance. The year before, an artillery ground had been provided, and a Mr. Dungaue engaged "to teach the inhabitants feats of arms." All the inhabitants were required to appear armed every Tuesday afternoon, to be viewed and disciplined and enrolled in the town bands. During the civil wars the town declared for the parliament, the gates were kept locked, the bridges drawn up every night, moats were deepened, and the sea side lined with ordnance. The royalists made prisoners were confined in the towers. After the downfall of the Stuarts the fortifications were suffered to go to decay. The towers passed into private hands, a few are still standing, but the gates have all perished, thanks to the utilitarian vandalism of modern times.

The shipping of Yarmouth was largely employed in the transport of coal, wool—of which Yarmouth was one of the staple towns*—the produce of its

* Mr. Smiles, in his preface to the "Lives of the Engineers," has adduced a number of brief but forcible illustrations to exhibit what he justly concludes will excite the surprise of his readers—how modern England is in all that relates to skilled industry, enterprise, and ingenuity, which appear among the very youngest outgrowths of our national life. "Most of the continental nations had a long start of us in art, in science, in mechanics, in navigation, and in engineering. Not many centuries since Italy, Spain, France, and Holland, looked down contemptuously on the poor but proud islanders, contending with nature for a subsistence amidst their fogs and their mists. Though surrounded by the sea, we had scarcely any navy until within the last three hundred years. Even our fisheries were so unproductive that our markets were supplied by the Dutch, who sold us the herrings caught upon our own coasts. England was then regarded principally as a magazine for the supply of raw materials, which were carried away in foreign ships, and partly returned to us in manufactures worked up by foreign artisans. We grew wool for Flanders as America grows cotton for England now. Even the little manufactured at home was sent to the Low Countries to be dyed." Our main object in citing this extract is its bearing upon the commerce of Yarmouth as the chief seaport of the east coast; a large portion of the

fisheries to the Roman Catholic countries of Europe, the import of wines from France, and the export of corn and grain.* This last branch of trade was always and is still considerable in Yarmouth; a matter of no surprise when it is considered that Norfolk long exported as much corn as all the other counties of England together. In 1845, 327,000 qrs. of corn were exported from Yarmouth; in 1855, 258,000. The coal trade is also an important one, a large fleet of wherries being engaged in its re-shipment, and transport throughout the wide district traversed by the inland navigation. The foreign trade is chiefly with the Baltic and Mediterranean. On the 31st December, 1858, 631 sailing vessels, of 38,425 tons, and 10 steamers, were registered as belonging to the port. The dues received at the port for the year ending Michaelmas,

carrying trade across the channel to the continent and back was naturally conducted at Yarmouth, subject however to continual fluctuations arising from the repeated choking up of the navigation of its haven.

* There is a description of this commerce in the "Tour thro' Great Britain," 1742. After dwelling on the Herring Fair, and the great home trade done in fish, the writer adds:—"But this is only one branch of the great trade done in this town; another part of its commerce is the exporting of these herrings after they are cured; and for this its merchants have a great trade to Genoa, Leghorn, Naples, Messina, and Venice, as also to Spain and Portugal; exporting likewise with their herrings great quantities of worsted stuffs, and stuffs made of silk and worsted, camlets, &c., the manufactures of the neighbouring city of Norwich and the places adjacent. Besides this, they carry on a considerable trade with Holland, exporting a vast quantity of woollen manufactures every year. Also they have a fishing trade to the North Seas for white fish, which from the place are called the North Sea cod. They have likewise a considerable trade to Norway and the Baltick, from whence they bring back deals, and fir timber, oaken planks, baulks, spars, oars, pitch, tar, hemp, flax, canvas, and sail cloth; with all manner of naval stores, for which they generally have a consumption in their own port, where they build a very great number of ships every year, besides refitting and repairing the old. Add to this the Coal Trade between Newcastle and the river Thames, of which they are so improved of late years, that they have now a greater share in it than any other town in England, and have quite worked the Ipswich men out of it, who had formerly the chief share of the colliery in their own hands. For the carrying on all these trades, they have a very great number of ships, either of their own or employed by them; and it may in some measure be judged by this, that in the year 1697 I had an account from the Town Register that there were then 1123 sail of ships using the sea, belonging to the town, besides such ships as the merchants of Yarmouth might be concerned in, and be part-owners of, belonging to any other ports. To all this I must add, without compliment to the town, that the merchants, and even the generality of traders of Yarmouth, have a very good reputation in trade, as well abroad as at home, for fair and honourable dealing; and their seamen, as well masters as mariners, are justly esteemed among the ablest and most expert navigators in England.

1861, were £8475, as compared with £9006 for the corresponding twelve months 1859—60.

Although the ship building yards of Yarmouth have not kept pace with those of towns more advantageously situated, its builders of the present century have been celebrated for their models, and numerous vessels have been launched from their slips. The beauty and exceeding fineness of the lines of the numerous yawls and pleasure boats upon the beach justify the high local reputation of their designers and constructors. Messrs. Beeching and Son, the Yarmouth boat builders, obtained the Northumberland prize of 100 guineas, for their life-boat model, in 1851.

Undoubtedly the main and solid basis of the prosperity of Yarmouth, from its earliest date to the present time, has been the Herring Fishery, a branch of industry with which the name of Yarmouth is more identified than any other English town. A herring is proverbially known as a Yarmouth capon. It is a common saying that Amsterdam is built on a foundation of herring bones, and the same may be said with far greater truth of Yarmouth. From the earliest period on record the Norfolk coast has been the favourite haunt of this delicious fish, and the capital embarked and the numerous populations, English, French, and Dutch, engaged for many centuries past in the prosecution of the herring fishery in these seas, have rendered it an enterprise of world wide interest. In nature, the importance of the *rôle* is almost always in inverse ratio to the greatness of the beings which fill it : so with the herring. It has been the subject of European treaties and the occasion of national wars. Whilst Philip II, of Spain, lavished the wealth of the Indies in his efforts to crush the infancy of freedom and religious liberty, the Dutch found in the herring fishery a gold mine, whose treasures outlasting and exhausting those of Mexico and Peru, helped to gain for Europe those precious rights she enjoys at this day. For several centuries the Dutch, by dint of superior

energy and appliances, reaped the larger portion of this prolific harvest, but of late years their fisheries have shared in the gradual decay of their national greatness, and are now quite overshadowed by the rapid growth of those of Great Britain. The history and processes of the herring fishery would require and repay a volume exclusively devoted to their description. We have sought to do justice to the subject in a chapter larger than our narrow limits would fairly warrant, later on in the body of the Guide.

I.

THE QUAY SIDE AND HAVEN.

"Yon is our quay! * * * * *
Hark to the clamour in that miry road,
Bounded and narrowed by yon vessel's load!
The lumbering wealth she empties round the place,
Package, and parcel, hogshead, chest and case:
While the loud seaman and the angry hind,
Mingling in business, bellow to the wind."—CRABBE.

The especial pride of Yarmouth is its Quay, which forms the most characteristic feature of its port, and one of the chief ornaments of the town. Its superiority is asserted over every other quay in Europe, excepting that of Seville. Extending nearly a mile and a quarter in length, its effect is greatly lessened by the yards and buildings which encumber its extremities, and those who have traversed the Boompjies of Rotterdam, with its stately avenue of trees, will draw unfavourable comparisons from the forlorn and neglected condition of the lime trees, which otherwise give so picturesque an appearance to the Yarmouth South Quay. The centre of the Quay, facing the new bridge, with its receding frontage of lofty buildings, forms a wide and handsome *Place* of which any city might feel proud. Running

southward along the Quay, lie many of the chief public and private buildings of the town,—its Post Office and Banks, its Town Hall—a large and somewhat imposing building, effective from its detached site, which however is an encroachment on the Quay at its greatest width—its Custom House, Public Library, School of Design and others. Intermixed with these are many of the best private residences of its merchants and professional men. Here the visitor may without difficulty fancy himself transported to one of the old *Grachts* of Amsterdam. Large, roomy, old-fashioned, and quaint, these edifices betoken the antiquity and commercial prosperity of Yarmouth.* The houses wear a look of quiet comfort and homeliness. They were built and inhabited by an active industrious race, steadily building up the prosperity of their families, indulging in none of the ostentatious expenditure of the present day, with no visions of country houses, and no display of equipages. In doors, their apartments were pervaded by the tastes of their Dutch neighbours—cabinets filled with china, choice pictures by Rembrandt, De Koninck, Teniers, Ostade, Berghem, and other rare masters of Holland. Here were to be found admirers and purchasers of the works of Gainsborough, old Crome, and the school of native artists, who drew their inspiration from the flat but beautiful landscapes of Norfolk and Suffolk. Fine portfolios of rare prints and etchings were also accumulated here.

* “In this pleasant and agreeable range of houses are some magnificent buildings, and, among the rest, the Custom House, and Town Hall, and some merchants’ houses, which look like little palaces rather than the dwelling houses of private men.”—TOUR THROUGH GREAT BRITAIN, 1742. Those who may have read the numerous eulogies of the public buildings and private dwellings of Yarmouth, written in the 16th 17th and 18th centuries, may think them unwarranted, judging from the town’s appearance at the present day. They were however quite true at the periods in which they were written. The Yarmouth buildings were far in advance of many other English towns, and we must remember that down to a comparatively recent period, Glasgow, Manchester, Liverpool, Southampton, and many other great and flourishing cities of our day were far below it in trade and population. It was unquestionably the finest town on the Eastern coast for several centuries. The last generation never dreamed of such palatial buildings as those rising in our streets on every side. Even now the public buildings of Yarmouth are unusually creditable and effective, for a town of its dimensions.

Lists of many of these modest galleries and collections are given in the pages of *Druery*, and they bespeak the prevalence of a refined and cultivated taste among the wealthy inhabitants of Great Yarmouth; whose old families living in a remote nook of East Anglia appear to have dwelt in a state of comparative seclusion from the surrounding world, and to have married and inter-married from age to age, until the ancient local names swell into little clans bound together by the links of blood relationship, and mutual interest; and the history of its municipality becomes well nigh the story of the struggles, the rise and fall of its rival houses, its "Montagues and Capulets." Many of these art treasures have been dispersed, but more remain than might be surmised from the unpretending exteriors of the mansions which enshrine them.

We will commence our survey of the Quay from the new bridge re-placing the curious draw-bridge which figures in the old engravings of the town. This bridge is a connecting link between the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, between Southtown and Yarmouth, and forms the principal entrance to the town. Up to 1417 the only means of communication from the opposite side of the river was a foot ferry, but subsequently a wooden bridge was thrown across, and in 1553 a drawbridge was erected.* This was carried away by a high tide in 1570, and another was constructed. In 1785 a new drawbridge was put up, which, with certain modifications, existed until 1836, when being considered unsafe, a temporary one was erected to the north of it. In 1843, the commissioners entered into a contract for the erection of an iron bridge, for £9,950 (the next lowest tender being £17,250), but the contractors very naturally soon became bankrupts. Some fresh tenders having been

* This bridge was not originally a drawbridge, but was made so in 1558, for the better defence of the town, on behalf of Queen Mary; and it was so narrow, that a carriage passing over it required the whole space; and therefore, recesses (as may yet be seen in many old bridges,) were made on each side as places of refuge for foot passengers.

received, it was found that the new bridge could not be built at a less sum than £19,070, and further delay took place. In 1849 an Act of Parliament was obtained for the construction of the present bridge; the total cost, including the purchase of the site, was £50,000, the bridge itself costing £24,000: it is built of iron, on the tubular principle, upon two massive stone piers, each twelve feet across. The entire bridge, including the approaches, comprises upwards of 2600 tons weight of granite and stone, and above 300 tons of iron.

Facing the bridge is the house occupied by Messrs. Gurney's bank, which has been recently re-built. Here long resided one of its partners, the late Mr. Dawson Turner. To this accomplished scholar the county of Norfolk is largely indebted. Born at Yarmouth in 1775, and dying in 1857: although distinguished as one of the ablest botanical writers of his day, and a member and fellow of wellnigh every literary and scientific society of repute, English and continental,—it was to the elucidation and illustration of the antiquities of his native county that his long life was mainly devoted. His collections for the illustration of Blomefield's Norfolk formed at his death seventy volumes and cases, including several hundreds of rolls, MSS. original deeds and charters.* It would be but an inadequate estimate of it to describe it as the finest illustrated county history which exists. Of the 7000 illustrations, 4000 were beautiful original drawings, and a list of a portion only occupies 200 pages of the Norfolk Topographer's Manual. Each succeeding year witnesses the decay and disappearance of those monuments of the past, which Mr. Turner sought to preserve from oblivion; and time, as it lapses, will largely enhance the value of his labours to the historian and antiquary. In the production of this vast mass of drawings Mr. Turner was aided by a band of

* On the dispersal of Mr. Turner's collections at his death, this unique topography was secured for the British Museum.

auxiliaries, who caught the contagion of his enthusiasm, and whose talents he quickened into activity and trained especially for the task. His most valuable assistant was Mr. J. S. Cotman, the artist and antiquary, who contributed many of the finest illustrations. Mr. Turner's family became this gentleman's pupils, and the beautiful drawings and private etchings of these accomplished ladies form a large and attractive portion of the work. The ardour with which Mr. Turner rode his hobby raised up a number of local amateur artists, self-taught, but of considerable merit, painters, etchers, and engravers.* Among them may be instanced the two brothers Girling. The etchings of Richard Girling, of the scenery of the Caister marshes, are imbued with the poetic feeling and treatment of Waterloo; and the spirited copies by Edmund Girling (who was a clerk in Mr. Turner's bank) of some of Rembrandt's finest etchings, such as the *Gold Weigher*, the *Three Trees*, and the *Descent from the Cross*, deserve to be known and appreciated beyond the locality where they were produced. The particular impulse and direction given by Mr. Turner to art in Yarmouth appear to be dying out, nevertheless it has still living artists of no mean skill, observant and loving

* The history of art in this corner of England has yet to be fully written, and will form an interesting chapter. It may be mentioned here that an annual exhibition of pictures, composed chiefly of works of painters resident in the district, has been held for many years past at Norwich. Among the artistic notabilities of Yarmouth during the last century may be instanced James Sayers, one of the most powerful satirists of his day, and equally skilful with pen and pencil. Brought up to the law, a love disappointment drove him from Yarmouth to London. There his spirited caricatures attracted the notice of Pitt, who bestowed on him a sinecure appointment, to which Lord Eldon subsequently added a second. His caricatures on the leading events of the times, Fox's India Bill, Hastings' Trial, the Regency Bill, &c., were very successful although inferior to those of Gilray. Of his satires—the most important, *Elijah's Mantle*—has frequently been attributed to Canning. He died in Curzon Street, 1823, and is buried in the vaults of St. Andrew's, Holborn. Among the best miniature painters of the last century was Edward Miles, a native of Yarmouth. He was greatly noticed by Sir Joshua Reynolds, and executed small copies of his pictures. His works appear in the catalogues of the Royal Academy from 1786 to 1797. He held the honourable appointment of miniature painter to the Queen, and also to the Duchess of York. We may mention also the two Joys, sons of the guard of the Yarmouth mail coach, whose talents attracting Captain Manby, were brought forward into public notice by his assistance. The vigorous sea pictures of the elder, and the powerful drawings of the younger, are to be found in many of the best local collections.

students of nature.* Among the benefits incidentally resulting from Mr. Turner's literary and artistic pursuits, the stimulus imparted to the study of the archæology of the district may be cited; whilst his gallery of pictures, his valuable library, and remarkable collection of MSS., exercised a refining influence on those admitted to enjoy them.†

Further south is the Star Inn, an old Elizabethan house, once the property of the Bradshaw family. Externally constructed of squared flints, its banqueting room, converted into a kitchen and bar, has the remains of a richly ornamented pendant ceiling. The original staircase exists and leads to a room on the first floor, called the Nelson room, the wainscot panneling of which is richly carved, and blackened by age. The ceiling is also richly ornamented.

We pass now the end of Regent street. Until 1813 there was no cross street in Yarmouth, all running north and south; and the only outlets for

* Amateur etching has been extensively practised during the present century in Yarmouth. We have had the pleasure of turning over the collection of local etchings in the possession of Mr. W. H. Hunt, which, in trial proofs and unpublished plates, is probably unique. It is nearly forty years, since Rembrandt's etchings first inspired a little band of young and self-taught artists, in Yarmouth, with a mutual rivalry of effort to reproduce the daring effects of the great master. (Chambers, in his General History of Norfolk, dates its impulse to the circumstance of a son of Crome beguiling his leisure at the Yarmouth Bank, in forwarding the successive stages of an etched plate. This attracted the attention of his fellow clerks, one of whom, Girling, proceeded to prosecute the art.) From copies of Rembrandt's works, executed with more or less of merit, they proceeded to etching bits of scenery, local antiquities, the pictures of Gainsborough, Crome, Joy, and other painters of the district. A few impressions got into circulation, many were suppressed, the coppers of most were later sold in London for old metal. Their production had been the work of scanty leisure; and failing to reach the high standard of excellence they had set before them, the artists, with a commendable self-respect, consigned their labours to oblivion. A number of these etchings were of sufficient excellence to make us greatly regret their destruction. Time has thinned and dispersed the engravers, and with the gentleman we have named above, who is one of the last survivors, the traditions of a little school of art, whose existence was probably unknown at the time to the great majority of the inhabitants of Yarmouth, will altogether die out. The Norfolk Archæologia, the History of Caister Castle, and other local publications, are indebted for their etched illustrations to the artistic skill of several of the ladies of Yarmouth, amongst whom the art appears to have become a favourite accomplishment.

† A notice of some of the chief art treasures of Yarmouth, dispersed during this century, will be found in our Appendix.

conveyances were at the extremities of the Quay. To remedy this inconvenience this new street was formed.

The most singular and curious feature of Yarmouth,—that in which it resembles no other English town, is its Row or lane. The term is probably a corruption of the French *rue*, a street. The construction of the Yarmouth rows doubtless originated in the cramped situation of the town, extending along a peninsula of very limited area and surrounded for several centuries with fortifications.* Thickly as the old portion of the town is peopled, and closely contiguous as most of the buildings are, the founders of it manifested great skill in making the most of a limited space, with a due regard to the health of its inhabitants: the “Rows” running east and west, a current of sea breeze is continually passing through them, preventing residents therein ever lacking a supply of fresh air. These rows, 145 in number, being too narrow to admit the passing through them of such vehicles as are used in other places, Yarmouth possesses a peculiar description of cart, called “trols,”

* “A row is a long narrow lane, or alley, quite straight, or as nearly so as may be, with houses on each side, both of which you can sometimes touch at once with the finger-tips of each hand, by stretching out your arms to their full extent. Now and then the houses overhang, and even join above your head, converting the row, so far, into a sort of tunnel, or tubular passage. Many and many a picturesque old bit of domestic architecture is to be hunted up amongst the rows. In some rows there is little more than a blank wall for the double boundary. In others, the houses retreat into tiny square courts, where washing and clear-starching are done, and wonderful nasturtiums and scarlet runners are reared from green boxes, filled with that scarce commodity, vegetable mould. Most of the rows are paved with pebbles from the beach; and, strange to say, these narrow gangways are traversed by horses, and carts which are built for this special service, and which have been the cause of serious misunderstanding among antiquaries, as to whether they were, or were not, modelled after the chariots of Roman invaders. Of course, if two carts were to meet in the middle of a row, one of the two must either go back to the end again, or pass over the other one, like goats upon a single-file ledge of precipice. The straightness of the passage usually obviates this alternative. A few rows are well paved throughout with flag-stone; carts are not allowed to enter them, and foot passengers prefer them to the pebbly pathways. Hence they are the chosen locality of numerous little shopkeepers. If you want a stout pair of hob-nailed shoes, or a scientifically-oiled dreadnought, or a dozen of bloaters, or a quadrant or compass, or a bunch of turnips the best in the world, or a woollen comforter and nightcap for one end of your person, and worsted overall stockings for the other, or a plate of cold boiled leg of pork stuffed with parsley, or a ready made waistcoat, with blazing pattern and bright glass buttons—with any of these you can soon be accommodated in one or other of the paved rows.”—HOUSEHOLD WORDS.

or Yarmouth carts,* long, narrow, and low, somewhat of a sledge character, having a very short thick axle with wheels running under the body of the carriage, of easy draught, and exceedingly convenient for loading and unloading. The rows, in compliance with the paving and lighting Act, are numbered from north to south.† They are chiefly inhabited by persons in the humbler walks of life, or occupied as fish offices, store rooms, and malt houses. In a few of them, especially such as are flag-paved, may still be found some large and respectable residences, with airy yards attached to them; some with spacious chambers, whose antique carvings decayed and worm-eaten, mutely evidence the wealth and importance of their ancient possessors, and through whose darkened casements oft-times stream peculiar and picturesque effects of light and shadow. To

* The Yarmouth Trolly Carts first appear in an ordinance of the 8th Henry VIII., where they are described as those lately devised carts called Harry Carriers. Numerous ordinances followed for their regulation; and many complaints against the drivers for damaging the streets, houses, rows, and trees. Last century they were largely used as pleasure conveyances. "In summer, and particularly during the bathing season, a number of these vehicles, which the people of Yarmouth dignify by the name of coaches, are let out to company who visit the town, and choose an excursion to the fort, an airing upon the denes, or a jaunt into the country. The carriages for these purposes are generally painted red, green, or blue, and may be had for a few hours for two shillings, horse and driver included. The horses used here are remarkably good trotters; but from the uncouth construction of the carriage, they seem to go thundering and blundering down the narrow rows, which the carts so exactly fit as not to be overturned, and along the streets, in a very disagreeable manner. Upon the whole, the Yarmouth cart-coach is the most convenient, useful, and whimsical carriage used in the kingdom."—NORFOLK TOUR, 1795. These cart-coaches were subsequently annihilated by the duty imposed on pleasure carts.

† "They were not numbered until 1804: prior to which period, each could only be distinguished by the name of some person living in or adjoining it, as "Dame Aveline's Rowe:" unless a peculiar name had been acquired, such as "a certain lane called le Castel Rowe," (now No. 99,) by which it is still known; and in the time of King Edward III., we read of a row which had acquired the doubtful designation of "Helle Rowe." A row (No. 95) leading from the Dene side to Middlegate street, was called "Kitty Witches' Row." It is remarkable for its singularly irregular construction; and whilst it measures at the entrance from King street, four feet and a half in breadth, the buildings on either side are gradually contracted together, until at the outlet only a narrow passage of barely thirty inches is left for foot passengers. Some derive its name from one Christopher Wyche, who is said to have had a house here; whilst others believe that it was once inhabited by "Kitty Witches," who, according to Formby, (Vocabulary of East Anglia) were women of the lowest order, who dressed themselves in a grotesque manner, and went from house to house, at some particular period of the year, levying contributions."—PALMER.

re-people these quaint abodes the mind reverts to the Dutch interiors of Metzu, Mieris, or Gerard Dow. Many of the dwellers in the rows are now deserting them for the houses springing up in the outskirts, leaving their former homes to be used as warehouses.

The Town Hall, a palladian edifice, fronts the west, and, despite the incongruity of its architecture, presents a somewhat imposing appearance. It was commenced in 1715, the front basement and the Assembly Rooms over it being then constructed. This room which is 61 feet in length, is a very elegant and well proportioned apartment. Over the chimney piece hangs a full length portrait of George I. in his Garter Robes, painted and presented to the Corporation by *Worsdale*, master painter to the Board of Ordnance. The Card Room, which adjoins the Assembly Room, the kitchen, and other offices were added in 1782. In the Card Room, there is a portrait of Sir Robert Walpole, K.G., who was High Steward of Yarmouth, and three views of Yarmouth painted by *Butcher* towards the close of the last century; which are curious as faithfully depicting the then appearance of the town and the costumes of the inhabitants. The North front of the Town Hall was continued eastward in 1842, when a police court, station house, and detention cells were erected; with apartments for the superintendent of police. In the Court room, the Borough magistrates sit daily in Petty Sessions, at Ten o'clock; and the County magistrates, every alternate Wednesday, at One o'clock. The Town Council have recently annexed to the Town Hall, a handsome building of white brick, fronting the south and east. The ground floor is used as a store for the town fire engines; above which there is a spacious apartment communicating with the card room, fitted up as a Record Room, (and to be used for committee meetings,) with a smaller apartment which is fire proof, in which the most valuable muniments are preserved. These consist principally of a series of charters, commencing with the one of King John,

constituting Yarmouth a free Burgh, and ending with one granted by Queen Anne; and also a very perfect series of Municipal Rolls, commencing at a very early period, and containing much matter of great interest. In the Record Room is placed a very curious iron chest, called "the Hutch," in which, in former times, the Corporation kept their charters, money, and most valuable effects.

Many of the houses on the Quay possess decorated ceilings, carved chimney pieces, and rooms enriched with ornament of more or less elaboration.* The most remarkable private house is No. 4, South Quay, belonging to C. J. Palmer, Esq. Its modern exterior is plain and of yellow brick; within, the rooms are decorated with pannelled wainscottings, chimney pieces, friezes, ceilings, fluted pilasters, masks and terminal figures of surprising variety of ornamentation; the rich and lavish carving of the finest design and execution of the Elizabethan period.† It was built in 1596, by Benjamin Cooper, a merchant of Yarmouth, and its representative in Parliament. It is said to have been the scene of one of the meetings of the Republican Leaders, at which the death of Charles was discussed and resolved on. Its owner, Mr. John Carter, was a leader of the Presbyterian party in

* "Carved chimney pieces of the 16th century may be seen at the Duke's Head Inn, and at the Banking house of Sir E. K. Lacon, Bart., Lacons, Youell, and Co., on the Hall Plain, and at Mr. Breeze's house in the market place. A fine old Elizabethan house, (with a modern front) belonging to the Worship family, No. 167, King Street, contains a good specimen of a staircase of that period. On the south quay, specimens of pendant ceilings will be found at No. 2, (occupied by the National Provincial Bank,) in No. 47, (occupied by Mr Betts,) and in the house No. 54, (now occupied by Mr. Shelly;) there is a room very richly adorned with carvings of the time of Queen Elizabeth, with an elegant pendant ceiling. In an old house called "The Cock," in Gaol street, there is a curious ceiling; in a house at the back of No. 31, south quay, there is part of a very elaborate ceiling of the time of James I. The houses No. 23, Hall Plain, (Benjamin Dowson, Esq.); No 27, south quay, (Lady Travers); No. 75, south quay, (late John Preston, Esq.); are fine examples of the old family mansion of the seventeenth century. There are some half-timbered houses, with the herring-bone pattern, in Row No. 12, church plain.

† A handsome folio volume descriptive of this house, with 43 plates, by H. Shaw, was issued for private circulation by Mr. Palmer, in 1838, entitled "Illustrations of Domestic Architecture in England, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth."

Yarmouth, and the friend of Cromwell. "I remember when I was a boy," wrote Mr. Hewling Luson, to Dr. Brooke, in 1773, "they used to show a large chamber in the house of Mr. Carter, which had also been the house of his father, in which, as the tradition went, the infamous murder of Charles I. on the scaffold was finally determined. A meeting of the principal officers in the army was held in this chamber. They chose to be above stairs, for the privacy of their conference, they strictly commanded no person should come near the room, except a man appointed to attend; their dinner, which was ordered at four o'clock, was put off from time to time till past eleven at night; they then came down, took a very short repast, and immediately all set off post, many for London, and some for the quarters of the army." A little further south is Queen street, leading from the quay to Goal street, formed through what was once the precincts of the Grey Friars' Monastery, and the site of the Conventual church, of which now no trace remains, except a part of the cloister at the back of one of the houses on the South Denes.

Continuing south we arrive at the Custom House, formerly the residence of Justice Martin,* possessing

* Prior to the reign of Queen Elizabeth, the customs throughout the country were farmed by private individuals; those at Yarmouth by two of the chief inhabitants. Great abuses resulted; the farmers were prohibited from having ships of their own, or meddling with the freights of other ships. In 1590, the Queen took the customs into the hands of the Crown, and erected the first Custom House in London. In 1812, after various migrations to private houses, the Yarmouth Custom House was fixed in its present abode, which belonged at the commencement of the last century to Mr. John Andrews, one of the aldermen; and who had the courage to resist and break down the illegal ordinances of the corporation, for fixing an arbitrary price on the take of herrings, and reselling them themselves at a large profit. In the course of the lengthy dispute, he was disfranchised by the corporation, who also refused to grant him the liberty of making steps into his new house on the quay, 'till he refunded all the charges he had put the town to;' but the declaration adds, 'he goes into his house by a moveable ladder, as they do at a Quaker's meeting house.' Mr. Justice Martin was, it is said, a poor boy in the service of Mr. Andrews, afterwards his clerk. His master left him the bulk of his property, including his new residence. The relatives disputed the will, and Martin wrote to the Lord Chancellor, enclosing a £20 note. For this he was summoned to show cause why he should not be committed. On asking pardon, paying costs, and giving the £20 to the poor prisoners in the Fleet, and because his imprisonment might have prejudiced the town business (he being then mayor), the court did not commit him. He afterwards wasted his property, and became collector of customs, dying at a great age, in 1792.

no feature of architectural interest; it contains a spacious hall, offices, long room, &c. Owing to the customs of Lowestoft being no longer collected as formerly at Yarmouth, to the great lowering of duties, and the diversion of trade into other channels, the revenue received here, which twenty years ago amounted to £70,000, has gradually kept falling; in 1861, the customs were £23,000.

Two doors below the Custom House the eye is attracted by a front displaying the royal and town arms, and above is a clock long known as the "Dutch clock." This building, according to Manship, was the site of the staple or mart house of wool in the reign of Edward II. In 1600, it was granted as a house of morning prayer to the Dutch congregation, many of whom had fled from the persecutions of Alva, in the Netherlands, and settled in Norwich and Yarmouth. The Dutch Mariners who frequented the fisheries on the coast, resided in the town in considerable numbers. In 1593, "a fair turret leaded, also a dial or horologe of great beauty, were erected. Upon the leads every Sunday for the most part in the summer season, after evening prayer ended, the waits or musicians of Yarmouth do resound forth upon several consorts of musical instruments, most melodious and delightful harmony. Under which leads is lately built by the township a fair and convenient custom house," writes Manship. In 1619, the revenue collected here is set down at £3000 per annum. At the commencement of Charles I's reign the Dutch chapel was occupied for a time by Brinsley the famous Nonconformist, after his ejection by the Bishop of Norwich. It became a warehouse and sail loft, next, it was converted into a theatre, and subsequently again into a warehouse. The present building is occupied by the offices of the collectors of the Port and Ballast dues. Here also, upstairs, are domiciled the Public Library and Reading Room. The books are placed in a large room, originally built as the concert

room of a "Musical Society," established in 1814, and now extinct. The library contains upwards of 10,000 volumes, and the principal magazines of the day lie on the table. Among its curiosities are the privately printed publications of Mr. Dawson Turner. Here too are deposited the manuscript journals and note books of Sarah Martin, and an unique production of an Old Mortality of the district, who employed the closing years of his life in filling several folio volumes with copies of the inscriptions on every tombstone in St. Nicholas' churchyard, with biographical reminiscences and annotations. This library appears to be overlooked and neglected by Yarmouth visitors, although the advantage of a weekly subscription is offered them. Opposite the Port dues office is the Town crane.

Proceeding further south, on the modern front of an old house, converted into a public-house called the Sailors' Home, the ancient projecting irons have been retained.* These were employed to suspend tapestry along the exterior on occasions of public rejoicings. Over the centre is one of the merchants' marks, used at a very early period by the merchants of Yarmouth. Originally designed to stamp their goods, in time they partially supplied the place of armorial bearings, were introduced into heraldic shields and used by all the branches of the family. Frequently they were affixed to official documents in place of the subscriber's name.† A little further on, is a dwelling house (now

* "The long alienation between Yarmouth and Rotterdam, occasioned originally by the French Revolution, went far to sweep away the porches attached to the doors; those comfortable summer evening lounges, in which the father dreamed over his pipe or paper, while his family sat round him, chatting with and of the passers by. Together with the porches disappeared likewise the flat-topped limes, with the Dutch clinkers and the posts and chains in front, the mirrors, justly denominated 'espions,' that projected from the open windows, the merchant-marks, and, in great measure, the hooks on the walls for the suspension of tapestry 'on high days and holydays.' But this has not been all: alterations have been made of a more substantial character: fashion and variation in property are continually at work. Indeed there is not a single house in the whole length of the quay, that has not experienced more or less of their influence during the last seventy-two years."—TURNER'S SEPULCHRAL REMINISCENCES, 1848.

† A full description of these merchants' marks, and of the tokens issued in Great Yarmouth, by its tradesmen, illustrated with engravings, will be found in Palmer's History.

converted into two occupations, Nos. 46 and 47,) at which King Charles II. was entertained by Sir James Johnson, then Bailiff, when His Majesty visited Yarmouth, in 1671. Nearly opposite this house is a ferry communicating with Southtown. Lower down is a mansion built by the late Samuel Paget, Esq., and now occupied by the

Government Schools of Navigation and Design.

These excellent schools, were established mainly through the exertions of the Rev. J. B. Bampton, now of Dover. During the four years of their existence (1857-1861) 1014 students received instruction in the School of Art, and 360 in the Navigation School. At the last annual examination of the Navigation School five prizes were awarded, being a greater number than had been given to any other school; and 18 students passed their examinations before different marine boards, as masters and mates. For details of the medals, prizes, and studentships awarded in the School of Art, we cannot do better than refer the reader to the annual reports which have been printed, and may be had without charge at the schools. These reports are concise and very interesting.

The institution is completely furnished with casts, models, examples, instruments, &c.; a complete suit of national flags, presented by the ladies of Yarmouth and the neighbourhood; and signal racks and a collision board placed in the grand entrance hall. Additions are being continually made to the collection of pictures by amateur artists; so that there are very many objects of interest to attract visitors, who are invited to inspect the institution. In November, 1859, an exhibition of pictures was held, being the successful designs, paintings, &c., (90 in number,) of students of the Schools of Art throughout the kingdom, to which national medallions were awarded by Government in the competition at Kensington: and also a collection of works by amateur artists

of Yarmouth and its vicinity. In 1860 was also held an exhibition of paintings, drawings, &c., which was very useful in showing the progress made by native talent, and in directing public attention to the benefits to be derived from supporting a local School of Art.

Further on, at the corner of Friars' lane, is a house, No. 69, lately belonging to Vice-Admiral Sir George Parker, K.C.B., in which Mr. Bailiff Robins entertained King William III. in 1692. Friars' lane marks the north boundary of the precincts of the Black Friars' Monastery, of which no vestige remains; but a little further south is an old house, No. 75, with its original cut flint front, and curious chamber porch in excellent preservation, which was probably erected early in the 17th century by the Drury family; who had obtained by purchase the then "late dissolved House, Priory or Monastery," called the Black Friars, within the precincts of which this house was built.

A few yards further south, we come to the site of the South Gate, (called the Great Gate,) of which nothing now remains but the groove for the portcullis, on one side, with the base of one of the towers; but east and west of this gateway the town wall can be clearly traced. On the west of the gateway in 1590, "a great and mighty mount of earth much higher than the walls of the town" was built extending to the riverside, and planted with cannon to command the haven and Denes. A "lookout" was built on this mount for watching the harbours, but is now disused. In 1625, the Commissioners appointed to survey the defences of Yarmouth recommended that a "murdering piece" should be planted on the east tower of this gate. The South Gate was pulled down and removed in 1812.

Outside the Town wall stands the Mariners' Chapel, conducted by the Town Mission.

We are traversing the fishermen's quarter, so

graphically described in Dickens' *David Copperfield* :*
 "I smelt the fish and pitch and tar and oakum, and saw the sailors walking about, and the carts jingling up and down over the stony lanes bestrewn with bits of chips and little hillocks of sand ; past gasworks, ropewalks, boatbuilders' yards, shipwrights' yards, ship-breakers' yards, caulkers' yards, riggers' lofts, smith's forges, and a great litter of such places, until we came out upon a dull waste and a desolate flat." On the right hand are the spacious warehouses of the Trinity Corporation, the depôt for the floating buoys moored in such profusion along the shoals and sands of this dangerous coast. Alongside the Quay is a spare light-ship, retained here to supply at a moment's notice the place of any which may sustain damage. Strongly moored near dangerous sandbanks by an anchor of peculiar construction, these light-ships indicate to the seamen the gat ways or channels through the sands. The warehouses beyond the Trinity Wharf, were formerly used as oil houses for the whale fishery.

Beyond are the Gas Works, first constructed in 1824, but considerably enlarged in 1859 and 1861, and the property of a public company. Here we quit the town and enter upon the South Denes. To the left are two of the principal public buildings of Yarmouth, its Royal Hospital and its Militia Barracks.

The Royal Hospital.

This fine building, intended at first for a Naval Hospital, was erected by Government in 1809, at a cost of £120,000. In 1815, 600 wounded soldiers from Waterloo were lodged in it. After the termination of the war it became almost useless, but in 1844 it was

* Surely the most charming of all the works of this gifted writer. Nevertheless, we altogether demur to the accuracy of its local colouring, so far as it refers to Yarmouth. Our Dryasdust predilections may have something to do with it, but we conceive that it is not on the beach, but by its quay side and under the shadow of its old church, that a true conception of the characteristics of Yarmouth is to be picked up.

converted into a Military Lunatic Asylum, for which it was extremely well adapted. When the late war against Russia broke out, the lunatics were removed and the building was again fitted up as a Naval Hospital, but was never used; and on the return of peace it was made over to the Military Service, and has ever since been used as a Military Hospital; and hither our mutilated heroes from India, have been brought to recover from their wounds or to regain their impaired health. Recovery has in most cases been rapid, and the mortality very little as compared with similar establishments. The entrance at the north leads into a spacious court-yard, where are the residences of Captain Jervois, the commandant, and of the medical officers. The main building is entered by a gate, opposite which is a spacious quadrangle ornamented with gardens and walks. Divine Service is regularly held in the chapel. The arrangement of everything within this hospital, which comprises an area of about fifteen acres, is admirable."

The Militia Barracks.

a handsome range of red brick buildings with stone dressings, are a short distance from the Military Hospital. They were erected for the accommodation of the staffs of the East Norfolk Militia and of the Norfolk Artillery Militia.*

Before us rise the lofty and graceful proportions of the

Nelson Column,

and on the right the heights of Gorleston, picturesquely crowned with gardens and private residences. No site could have been selected more appropriate for a memorial to Norfolk's most illustrious son than the south Denes of Yarmouth. Rising to a height of 144 feet it forms a conspicuous landmark. Designed by William Wilkins, the first stone was laid with great

* There are two regiments of Norfolk Militia, the West or 1st. Regiment; the East or 2nd Regiment.

ceremony on the 15th of August, 1817, in the presence of a numerous assemblage of naval and military officers, and an immense concourse of spectators. The pillar is of the Grecian Doric order, and beautifully fluted; upon the plinth are the names of the different ships on board which the gallant admiral's flag was so valorously displayed, and the coping of the terrace beneath is inscribed in a similar manner with the titles of his most celebrated battles. On each side of the pedestal is a flight of steps to the terrace, which affords a promenade round the shaft. The roof is supported by caryatides, surmounted by a ball and figure of Britannia, holding in her hand a trident and laurel wreath.* On the east side of the pedestal are the names of the committee, architect, &c., engaged in the building; and on the west, an appropriate Latin inscription, from the pen of Mr. Serjeant Frere. It has recently been repaired by public subscription, and inclosed with an ornamental iron railing, from a design by Mr. A. W. Morant. The fatigue of an ascent will be repaid by a prospect extending to the utmost limit of human vision. In clear weather the spire of Norwich cathedral may be seen. The keeper of the monument, James Sharman, is one of the few survivors of Trafalgar, and has held the appointment for more than 40 years.†

* The figure of Britannia was struck by lightning in June, 1860, and the left hand and the trident broken off. A lightning conductor has since been put up.

† It would be unjust to omit in this brief notice of Sharman an act of heroism (common we are happy to believe amongst the seamen of this coast,) performed by him in 1829. On the 25th of November, the Hammond brig, bound from Newcastle to London, parted from her anchor in a violent storm, and drove ashore between the monument and the harbour's mouth, several hundred yards from the beach. No boat could approach her, and during the night the brig parted. About seven in the evening, one of the coast-guards reported at the Fort public house that he heard groans upon the wreck, and Sharman learning this, accompanied by a man named Smith, went down to the beach, and tying a rope to his waist struggled through the surf to to the wreck. The night was dark and the sea running high. Three times carried off his legs by the waves, the fourth he was flung upon the wreck, where he found a man clinging to the breast hook, who informed him that three of his comrades had but just been swept away. Taking the rope from his own body Sharman attached it to the man, and plunging with him into the surf, both were safely hauled ashore by Smith.

INSCRIPTION.

HORAT. DOM. NELSON,
 Quem, acerrimum præ cæteris in militiâ navali propugnatorem,
 BRITANNIA,
 Dum vixit, studiis et honoribus,
 Amissum, luctu prosequebatur,
 Quem, triumphis in omni regione insignitum,
 Ob consiliorum constantiam et indomitam fortitudinis ardorem,
 ORBIS TERRARUM
 Universus reformidabat.
 NELSONUM illum NORFOLCIA,
 Suum esse natalibus, et honestâ prosapiâ, et pueritiæ institutione,
 Suum ingenio, moribus, animo gloriatur.
 Tanti nominis Famam
 Ære et saxo perenniolem futuram,
 Concives Norfolcienses, sumptibus collatis
 Columnâ exstructâ commemorare voluerunt.
 Natus MDCCLVIII.
 Militiam obiit MDCCLXXI.
 Centies fere Quinquagies pugnam cum hostibus commisit victor,
 inter multa, Aboukiria, Aug. MDCCXCVIII.
 Hafniæ, Apr. MDCCCI.
 Trafalgariæ, Oct. MDCCCV.
 Quod supremum tot præclare gestorum facinus
 Patriæ funestâ, sibi dulci et decorâ
 Morte consecravit.

TRANSLATION.

HORATIO LORD NELSON,
 Whom, as her foremost champion in naval fight,
 BRITANNIA,
 Living,—with devotion and honours,
 Dying,—followed after, with her lamentations,
 of whom, renowned in all lands for his triumphs,
 of whose firmness in counsel, of the undaunted ardour of whose
 courage,
 the whole world stood in awe.
 This NELSON,—NORFOLK,
 her own by birth, by honorable lineage, by early training,
 her own in genius, in character, proudly claims,
 The future fame of such a name
 outlasting brass or stone,
 his fellow citizens of Norfolk, at their mutual cost,
 by up-reared column have sought to commemorate.
 Born, 1758;
 Appeared in arms, 1771;
 In near one hundred and fifty engagements with enemies.

As victor waged war,
 Memorably at Aboukir, August, 1798;
 Copenhagen, April, 1801;
 Trafalgar, October, 1805:
 Which crowning act of so many splendid achievements,
 he consecrated by a death,
 Mournful to his country, sweet and glorious to himself.

Proportions of the Column.

TOTAL HEIGHT, 144-ft.—Figure of Britannia, 13-ft 8-in.—Ball, 4-ft. 8-in.—Caryatides, 7-ft.—Shaft, 65-ft.—Capital and Podium, 14-ft.—Basement, 24-ft. 6-in.—Terrace, 8-ft.—WIDTH OF TERRACE, 50-ft.—Lower diameter of Column, 12-ft. 10-in.—Upper diameter, 10-ft.—Interior diameter, 7-ft.—Number of Steps, 217.

Turning southwards from the monument to the haven side, a ferry will carry us across and we will continue our route down to the haven's mouth. Our path lies by the water's edge. Watching the shipping dropping down the stream, or the bustling little steam tugs towing up some tall vessel deeply laden, through a sheet of water almost tranquil as a mill pool; with the dash of the waves on the shore in our ears, and their crests filling the horizon stretched before us, the mind vividly realises the ideas of peace and rest which the word haven summons up. The visitor who takes his stand at the pier's head on a stormy day, may often witness a scene replete with interest and excitement: as he glances through the spray at the labouring vessels seeking refuge, now tacking, now beating up, until the fitting moment can be seized,—when making for the narrow entrance, they rush, steered with a dexterous helm, across the bar, and amid the hailing cheers of friends and mates glide alongside the sheltering pier.

It was from the heights above the harbour's mouth, which we would strongly urge our visitor to ascend, that the greatest of English landscape painters selected his striking view of Yarmouth. It is curious to note the liberties which Turner has taken with the foreground of his subject; so as to produce a powerful

and effective picture. The poet painter's eye, "with a fine phrenzy rolling," is visible throughout,—in its vast expanse of land and sea and sky, in its hurrying clouds, in the forest of white sails fleeing before the breeze.*

Valued by what it has cost to create, their Haven must be the most highly prized possession of the inhabitants of Yarmouth. Six times destroyed by the fury of the winds and waves, the seventh remains to this day a monument of indomitable energy and perseverance. The early annals of the town are filled with the losses, troubles, lawsuits, and other miseries occasioned by the repeated choking up of successive harbours. Manship, in whose day the haven was finally constructed as we now see it, and who witnessed the suffering occasioned by the destruction of the previous one, breaks into raptures whenever he alludes to it. He describes it as a peerless work, unmatched by any of a like subject within the whole realm of England. The earliest channel recorded was called Grubb's haven,† and lay between Yarmouth and Caister. The town began naturally to stretch out in that direction, which led to continual boundary disputes between the Lords of Caister and the town. This, choking up with sand at the time of the Norman Conquest, the inhabitants made use of a channel running four miles south of the

* "The sea in Great Yarmouth should have been noticed for its expression of water under a fresh gale, seen in enormous extent from a great elevation. There is almost every form of sea in it: rolling waves dashing on the pier; successive breakers rolling to the shore; a vast horizon of multitudinous waves; and winding canals of calm water along the sands, bringing fragments of bright sky down into their yellow waste."—RUSKIN'S MODERN PAINTERS.

† The precise position of this channel became at a very early period matter of dispute between Caister and Yarmouth, the question involving the right to 400 acres of land. Many curious depositions were given before the commission appointed to settle the quarrel; Yarmouth adducing that it had maintained upon it "a payer of galows for execucion to be done upon felons;" Robert Whaymond deposed that he had seen "xiiii. persons hanged upon the same at one time:" Adam Godfrey stated that in 1467 he had seen xiiii. or xv. hanging at one time upon the same galows. Richard Russe deposed that he had seen the galows, "and divers men hanging upon the same," at which time his father had said these words to him, "Thou seest how thevys be served, therefore be thou ware by them." Various instances were cited of the corpses of drowned persons, washed up the channel, having been buried in Yarmouth churchyard. The Commissioners, however, settled the matter by dividing the debateable ground between the litigants.

town, below Corton, which shoaled up in 1336. Ten years later, Edward III granted the petition of the town to allow a new haven (No. 1) to be cut north of Corton, and nearer the town; it was made at an enormous cost, and in twenty-six years became blocked up. In 1393, Richard II gave permission to cut another (2) at the Gorleston north ferry, adjacent to the town. This had decayed sixteen years after, and in 1408 a license was obtained from Henry IV, and grants in aid given to construct a new haven (3) on the site of the original channel between Yarmouth and Caistor, and this at a great cost was kept open for a century. The heavy burden these continual charges entailed upon the town impoverished it, its fisheries decayed, its inhabitants migrated. The town was utterly unable to pay its taxes, and during several reigns indulgences and immunities were granted it. In 1508, another attempt to construct a haven (4) was made nearer the town. This was kept open for twenty years. In 1528, the town petitioned Henry VIII for assistance in cutting a new haven (5), which, Manship says, ran very near, if not in the very place of the present one. It was destroyed in a very short period. "Considering that they could not live without a haven, which should have passage into the sea and the sea into it," in 1548 they set to work again to construct a new one (6) a mile nearer to the South gate. Casting about for the necessary funds, the burgesses, with the example of their Sovereign before them, passed an order for the sale of the costly ornaments, numerous pieces of plate, vestments and other goods of St. Nicholas' church.* "The houses and rents were not spared, the bells in the steeple not forgotten, neither was the hospital of the Blessed Virgin free from

* The sum realised by this spoil of St. Nicholas, is set down by Manship at the large amount for that period of £997 6s. 6d., considerably more than half the funds raised on this occasion. From a return of Church goods, in the Norfolk Churches, made 6 Ed. VI. (1552), it would seem that the churchwardens received a reprimand for their sacrilege. "Yermouth: The certificate of vs Nicholas Fenne and Richard Bohun, Churchwardens ther. We certifie that we have sold so moche church plate as extende to the sum

taxation, and lastly the inhabitants of Yarmouth contributed to the work very beautifully."

In the year following the cutting across the South Denes was commenced, "after a solemn stately procession, and a learned sermon upon that head, by one then so called Sir John Bland, minister of the congregation." The works were interrupted by the invasion of the rebels, during Ketts' insurrection in 1549, who, enraged at their repulse from the town, maliciously destroyed the works. Resumed and suspended from time to time during several years, the task was at last abandoned, the site selected proving useless. Thoroughly disheartened, the town now suffered all the ills of an inundation, so great that "men might row up and down the streets." Several years elapsed, during which the shipping had to be dragged across the Denes by capstans and windlasses. Many consultations took place, but no resolution was come to until 1560, when another haven (7) was surveyed. The old site of the fifth haven was selected, and all the workmen of the town employed in digging. So deep was the interest felt by the inhabitants, "that voluntarily there laboured of men, women, and children, to the number of 1000 persons;" "whereby," writes Manship, "it plainly appeared what ardent affection and sweet love nature hath implanted into our hearts towards our country. Therefore it would have rejoiced the heart of any man to see the forward disposition and willing working of the people, some standing in water up to the middle, others filling and carrying of buckets, the magistrates overseeing, with many of their brethren and others encouraging the people." An outlet was made in the space of a few days, ten feet deep at low tide. A breastwork was next commenced to confine the channel, and the remains of our Lady's

and value of one hundrith marks, viz., xliij. ^{ss} v. onc., liij. gr., at liijs. viij. d. ye onc. Which seyde plate so sold by the consent and assent of the most part of th' inhabitants of the Town, was imployed to th' use of makinge of the haven there. And we knowlege oure selves straightly comanded neither to sell nor alienat any plate, jewells, ornaments, or belles from hensforth."

church, at Southtown, were appropriated to the purpose. To construct the important works at the harbour's mouth, "a certain Dutchman, named Joas Johnson, a man of very rare knowledge and experience in works of this nature," was brought over. This was a fortunate step. The dearly bought experience of the Hollanders, in the erection of those vast dykes and embankments which rampart Holland, was successfully applied; and happily for the prosperity of Yarmouth the haven was at last completed, as we now see it. Thus in the course of two centuries seven new havens, in different situations, had been successively constructed at average intervals of thirty years. Not least among the benefits resulting, was the reclaiming of many thousand acres of marsh land, hitherto continually overflowed with salt water. The North and South Piers were built under his direction, with foundations of huge stakes and piles firmly driven in the ground. Meanwhile the funds and means of the townspeople were utterly exhausted. Queen Elizabeth was petitioned, and graciously remitted the export duties on grain. Contributions were levied on the adjacent district, and shares were taken in the first great lottery mentioned in English history.*

The charges for keeping the haven in repair were very great, and the town a constant suppliant to the

* Fifteen shares in this lottery were taken with the town's money, and sent in the name of Rauff Wolhous, bailiff, with the following motto or 'posy,'—

'Yermouth haven, God send thee spede,

'The Lord he knowyth thy great nede.'

Forty-seven shares were taken by the members of the corporation, in the name of Thomas Bettys, bailiff, whose 'posy' was,—

'If Yermouth GREAT in fortune's favor be,

'The GRETESTE lott may chause to fall to me.'

The gentlemen of the town took thirty-four shares, sending the following 'posy,' with the name of John Gosselyne,—

'The fyrste ne seconde lott I crave,

'The thyrde yt ys that I wolde have.'

And the following 'posy' was sent for the ladies,—

'A smalle stocke with good successe,

'May shortly growe to good incesse.'

The drawing of this lottery began on the eleventh of January, 1569, at the west door of St. Paul's cathedral, and continued incessantly, day and night, till the sixth of May following. Notwithstanding the promise of a 'great number' of prizes, and 'generally without any blankes,' it does not appear that any of the Yarmouth adventurers were successful.

Crown for relief, which was granted in the remission of dues, and a brief for a general collection throughout the kingdom. In a petition to Parliament sent in 1650, the town requests "that you will be pleased to grant us such a part of the lead and other useful materials of that vast and altogether useless cathedral in Norwich, towards the buiding of a workhouse to employ our almost starved poor, and repairing our piers."

Numerous plans, surveys, reports, and acts of Parliament exist relating to the deepening, securing, and maintenance of this Haven. Vessels drawing 12 feet of water can cross the bar at the harbour's mouth at high tide. The South Pier is 800 yards in length, every main pile formed out of the trunk of an oak tree. The expense of cleansing the harbour and repairing the piers, quays, &c., lately averaged about £2000 per annum, and according to Swinden's History, about £250,000 was thus expended from 1567 to 1770. It has been estimated that three times that sum has been sunk in making and repairing the haven and piers.* For meeting this vast expenditure, powers have been granted by numerous acts of Parliament to levy various dues. The haven and piers are managed under acts passed in the present and last reign, by 12 commissioners whose jurisdiction extends over more than 100 miles of inland river navigation. Duties are levied on all vessels entering the port, or discharging cargo in the roads or taking refuge. In 1861 the duties amounted to £8475. Dues are also levied by the corporation for local purposes, including duties on coal, "measurage," on corn and "cranage." These amounted in 1861 to £1883 10s. 8d. At one time the dues produced about £10,000 a year. They were greatly reduced in 1835 to compete with the new channel opened up by the Norwich and Lowestoft navigation. In 1856 they amounted to £7498. Close by the North Pier, which acts as a breakwater, was formerly a fort

* Mr. Richard Taylor, in his *Geology of East Norfolk*, computes the total expenditure in making and keeping up the Yarmouth outlet to the sea, at £1,500,000. All these statistics are very loose.

for the protection of the harbour. It was removed not many years ago.* Extending from the north pier is a dangerous shoal for vessels running for the harbour in stormy weather.

As we return along the water side, if it is autumn, we shall probably find the fishermen busily engaged in making ready for the coming herring season. Numerous vessels sloping down to the water's edge are being cleaned, caulked, and re-painted. The nets removed from the adjoining warehouses are carried to the Denes, and there spread out, carefully examined, and repaired. To the crowd of men, women, and children actively employed in it, it seems a task of absorbing interest. There must be a fascination, an expectancy in preparing for that great harvest of the sea,—that crop reaped without either sowing of seed or paying of rent, with its lottery of prizes and blanks, its beggary or good luck, its hardships and perils, which we landmen hardly enter into. The seaman's toil seems sufficiently homely and prosaic, but it has its poetic aspect too, and to realise it we cannot quit the harbour and quay side in better company than that of the author of "Modern Painters."

The Fisher Boat and the Coaster.

"Any ship, from lowest to proudest, has due place in that architecture of the sea; beautiful, not so much in this or that piece of it, as in the unity of all, from cottage to cathedral, into their great buoyant dynasty. Yet, among them, the fisher-boat, corresponding to the cottage on the land (only far more sublime than a cottage can be), is on the whole the thing most venerable. I doubt if ever academic grove were half so fit for profitable meditation as the little strip of shingle between two black, steep, overhanging sides of stranded fishing-boats. The clear, heavy water-edge of ocean rising and falling close to their bows, in that unaccountable way the sea has always in calm weather, turning the pebbles over and over as if with a rake, to look for something, and then stopping a moment down at the bottom of the bank, and coming up again

* It appears in the print after Turner's drawing. The fort was erected in 1653, and mounted with four 6-pounders, and six 24-pounders. The bastions were circular, and built of red brick. On the 5th May, 1832, the south bastion was washed down; the fort then fell into decay, and the materials were sold in 1834. It is in contemplation by Government, to erect batteries on the same site.

with a little run and clash, throwing a foot's depth of salt crystal in an instant between you and the round stone you were going to take in your hand ; sighing, all the while, as if it would infinitely rather be doing something else. And the dark flanks of the fishing-boats all aslope above, in their shining quietness, hot in the morning sun, rusty and seamed with square patches of plank nailed over their rents ; just rough enough to let the little flat-footed fisher children haul or twist themselves up to the gunwales, and drop back again along some stray rope ; just round enough to remind us, in their broad and gradual curves, of the sweep of the green surges they know so well, and of the hours when those old sides of seared timber, all ashine with the sea, plunge and dip into the dark green purity of the mounded waves more joyfully than a deer lies down among the grass of the spring, the soft white cloud of foam opening momentarily at the bows, and fading or flying high into the breeze where the sea-gulls toss and shriek,—and the joy and beauty of it, all the while, so mingled with the sense of unfathomable danger, and the human effort and sorrow going on perpetually from age to age, waves rolling for ever, and winds moaning for ever, and faithful hearts trusting and sickening for ever, and brave lives dashed away about the rattling beach like weeds for ever ; and still at the helm of every lonely boat, through starless night and hopeless dawn, His hand who spread the fisher's net over the Sidonian palaces, and gave into the fisher's hand the keys of the kingdom of heaven.

Next after the fishing-boat—which, as I said, in the architecture of the sea represents the cottage, more especially the pastoral or agricultural cottage, watchful over some pathless domain of moorland or arable, as the fishing-boat swims humbly in the midst of the broad green fields and hills of ocean, out of which it has to win such fruit as they can give, and to compass with net or drag such flocks as it may find,—next to this ocean-cottage ranks in interest, it seems to me, the small, overwrought, under-crewed, ill-caulked merchant brig or schooner ; the kind of ship which first shows its couple of thin masts over the low fields or marshes as we near any third-rate seaport ; and which is sure somewhere to stud the great space of glittering water, seen from any sea-cliff, with its four or five square-set sails. Of the larger and more polite tribes of merchant vessels, three-masted, and passenger carrying, I have nothing to say, feeling in general little sympathy with people who want to *go* anywhere ; nor caring much about anything, which in the essence of it expresses a desire to get to other sides of the world ; but only for homely and stay-at-home ships, that live their life and die their death about English rocks. Neither have I any interest in the higher branches of commerce, such as traffic with spice islands, and portorage of painted tea-chests or carved ivory ; for all this seems to me to fall under the head of commerce of the drawing-room ; costly, but not venerable.

I respect in the merchant service only those ships that carry coals, herrings, salt, timber, iron, and such other commodities, and that have disagreeable odour and unwashed decks. But there are few things more impressive to me than one of these ships lying up against some lonely quay in a black sea-fog, with the furrow traced under its tawny keel far in the harbour slime. The noble misery that there is in it, the might of its rent and strained unseemliness, its wave-worn melancholy, resting there for a little while in the comfortless ebb, unpitied, and claiming no pity; still less honoured, least of all conscious of any claim to honour; casting and craning by due balance whatever is in its hold up to the pier, in quiet truth of time; spinning of wheel, and slackening of rope, and swinging of spade, in an accurate cadence as a waltz music; one or two of its crew, perhaps, away forward, and a hungry boy and yelping dog eagerly interested in something from which a blue dull smoke rises out of a pot or pan; but dark-browed and silent, their limbs slack like the ropes above them, entangled as they are in those inextricable meshes about the patched knots and heaps of ill-reefed sable sail. What a majestic sense of service in all that languor! the rest of human limbs and hearts, at utter need, not in sweet meadows or soft air, but in harbour slime and biting fog; so drawing their breath once more, to go out again, without lament, from between the two skeletons of pier-heads, vocal with wash of under wave, into the grey troughs of tumbling brine; there, as they can, with slacked rope, and patched sail, and leaky hull, again to roll and stagger far away amidst the wind and salt sleet, from dawn to dusk and dusk to dawn, winning day by day their daily bread; and for last reward, when their old hands, on some winter night, lose feeling along the frozen ropes, and their old eyes lose mark of the lighthouse quenched in foam, the so-long impossible Rest, that shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more,—their eyes and mouths filled with the brown sea-sand.”—*Harbours of England*, by John Ruskin.

II.

THE MARKET PLACE.

"'Tis to this church I call thee, and that place
Where slept our fathers when they'd run their race:
We too shall rest, and then, our children keep
Their road in life, and then, forgotten sleep;
Meanwhile the building slowly falls away,
And, like the builders, will in time decay."—CRABBE.

Returning to the point from whence we started at the Quay side,—to reach the centre of the town, the visitor will have to traverse Broad Row and Market Row, two of the chief thoroughfares of Yarmouth, both well flagged and lined with handsome shops. These lead out into the Market Place, a wide and spacious area, three acres in extent, "Yarmouth hath time out of mind enjoyed by prescription a very fair Market, holden upon Saturday in every week. Which Market Place was in Anno 1385, appointed, prepared, and paved, and a cross and pillory built on it." This cross in time decaying, in 1509, a very fair cross was newly erected, "and very fairly paved and leaded for the safe guarding of the people from wet, and for the dry keeping of the corn." This in time also decaying, another, not much inferior was built in 1604, "for the defence of the women bringing butter, cheese, and such-like victuals to the Market." This last cross was removed in 1836 and its site marked by a cruciform stone pavement.*

* This Market Cross is engraved in Preston's picture of Yarmouth, and in Butcher's large and curious view of the Market Place. A spacious house for country butchers was erected in 1546, and shambles constructed for the town butchers in 1551. In 1611, an ordinance was made "that there should be no stalls in the market for drapers, grocers, and haberdashers, as had been the practice heretofore. In 1550, it was ordered that none should buy or sell before the market bell rang in the morning, or after it was rung at three o'clock in the afternoon,—except butchers, who might sell sheep in the shambles at any time except during Divine service on Sundays. In 1551, no butcher was allowed to sell his meat at home, but was required to bring it into the 'market houses.' Country butchers were required to bring beef as well as veal to market. In 1552, butchers were to discontinue the practice of making candles, and to sell their fat to the tallow chandlers: and by an old ordinance, they were to sell no bull's flesh unless it were baited."—PALMER.

A cage, pillory, and stocks, formed part of the appurtenances of the Market, for the prompt punishment of the vendors of short weight, unwholesome meat, and deficient measure. These have all disappeared. Two Markets are now held weekly, on Wednesday and Saturday. They are celebrated for the quality, and abundance of the vegetables, fruit, and poultry, exposed for sale. A curious feature to a stranger's eye, are the peds or stalls in which the market women shelter from the weather. The Fish Market, a large railed space on the eastern side, was erected in 1844. It is generally well stocked with turbot, soles, whittings, mackerel, herrings, cod, haddock, and smelts, in their seasons. From this point a glance is worth taking at the picturesque, irregular, and old-fashioned facades of the shops which line the western side. Many still retain those features of a bye-gone century which the modern rage for plate glass fronts bids fair to exterminate in the lifetime of the present generation. Two chartered Fairs were held here,—one on Shrove Monday and Tuesday, formerly designated as "Cock Fair," from the cruel custom of "cock throwing" prevalent at Shrove-tide.—The other, on Friday and Saturday in Easter week. Until 1715 this last was held on Good Friday.

St. Nicholas' Church.

At the northern end of the Market Place, approached by an avenue of lime trees, planted on the Church plain—its grand proportions set off by the ample area surrounding it—stands the fine old church of St. Nicholas dedicated to the patron saint of mariners. To a stranger's eye, this venerable building is the most striking evidence remaining of the antiquity of Yarmouth, and its great commercial importance, from a very early period. Scarred and decayed by the hand of time, defaced by fanaticism, and mutilated by bad taste, it has notwithstanding, descended to the inhabitants of Yarmouth a noble monument of the piety

of their forefathers. Within its walls and in the precincts of its vast churchyard, lie buried as seed sown for the resurrection, a countless multitude; the dwellers in Yarmouth for more than twenty generations. The history of the town, its civil, municipal, and ecclesiastical annals, are all bound up with those of this church. Though much has been done within the last few years to wipe off the reproach of past neglect and barbarism, much still remains to be effected. Happily this is a church restoring age, and all who visit the interior of St. Nicholas, cannot surely leave it without recording the wish that this, the largest parish church in England, may, ere long be opened up from west end to chancel in all its pristine grandeur of proportions.

“Herbert, surnamed Robert Losinga* *about* the year of our Lord 1123, which was in the 23rd year of Henry I, did begin to erect and build a most beautiful, large, spacious, and lightsome church, not much inferior to many cathedrals in this kingdom, naming it St. Nicholas,” writes Manship.† Of this remarkable man, the William of Wykeham of his age, but little is recorded, and that, the “hostile grudges” of “Monkish writers’ pennes.”‡ Of wealthy Suffolk parentage, he was educated at the Monastery of Fecamp, in Normandy, of which he subsequently became prior. His abilities led early to public employment under the sons of the Conqueror, Duke Robert, William Rufus, and Henry I successively. By Rufus he was made Abbot of Thetford, “by flattery and fat payment” says Bale.

* The glosing tongue.

† On the site of an earlier one dedicated to St. Bennet, and which was standing in the time of Edward the Confessor.

‡ All were not hostile, for WEEVER in his *Ancient Funeral Monuments* quoting Pitsoeus de *Illustribus Angliæ Scriptoribus*, records the panegyric of an admirer of Bishop Herbert.—“He was a man earnestly addicted to the studies of all virtues and good learning, mild, affable, comely of personage, graceful of countenance, blameless in his carriage, and pure, innocent, and sincere, in the course of his life;” and SIR THOMAS BROWNE, quoting Williams of Malmesbury, writes “he was *vir pecuniosus*, which his great works declare, and had always this good saying of St. Jerome in his mouth, “*erravimus juvenes, emendemus senes.*”

Proceeding to Rome for investiture he obtained the Pope's sanction for the transfer of the see of Thetford to Norwich, and thereupon erected a cathedral and monastery; endowing them with "greate landes and possessions." In 1104, he was nominated Lord High Chancellor of England, by Henry I. Little is known of his acts in that capacity. He is dismissed with a single line in *Lord Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors*. Dispatched to Rome by Henry I to arrange some disputes with the Papal see, he fell sick on his journey home, and dying at Norwich, was buried before the high Altar of the Cathedral. A.D. 1119. To Bishop Losinga, the county of Norfolk is indebted for its stateliest religious edifices, its Cathedral, and Priory at Norwich, its Bishop's Palace, the fine Priory church of St. Margaret, at Lynn, St. Mary at Elmham, St. Leonard's at Norwich, and others. His latest was the church of St. Nicholas, Yarmouth, which by charter he annexed to the Monastery of Holy Trinity, Norwich. Manship, is in error in assigning 1123 as the date of its erection, as it was consecrated by the bishop the same year in which he died. It then comprised only a portion of the present nave and chancel, with transepts, and a tower at the intersection, all of which have been removed, except the tower which contains a few traces of Norman work in the windows of the upper part, and a Norman arcade. During this and the following century the church was enlarged, "decked, and beautified." The aisles of the church were so widened in order to contain side chapels or chantries* for the numerous guilds, as greatly to exceed in height and width the nave.† The chief additions were made by Bishop Middleton in the thirteenth century, but did not suffice for the space required for the numerous chapels, nineteen of which are enu-

* They were also called Mortuary chapels, from their containing the tombs of the founder and his family, and sometimes the principal benefactors.

† This is a most unusual arrangement. It may be seen however in the neighbouring church of Gorleston, where it arose from similar circumstances.

merated, each with its altar and ministering chaplain, and with a light burning perpetually before the image of the patron saint.

Many bequests were made for their endowment. The mode in which these chapels occupying the space of the bay of the arches in the side aisles, with the altars placed against the pillars looking east,—were distributed round the church, may be seen at the present day at Antwerp, and many of the continental churches. There appears to have been a rage or rivalry in setting up these chapels. “Thomas a Becket Archbishop of Canterbury, granted an inhibition against the men of Hastings, who attempted to build a chapel in Yarmouth church, contrary to a prohibition from the bishop of Norwich.” In 1330 an additional aisle was commenced at the west end by the young men of the town to measure 107 feet in length and 47 in breadth and to be called the Bachelor’s aisle. The plague breaking out in 1348 and sweeping off 7000 of the inhabitants led to its being abandoned.

The high Altar, rich in plate, jewels, and vestments, was screened from the nave by a Rood Loft of elaborate and costly workmanship, erected by Roger de Haddiscoe, Prior of St. Olaves, in 1370, who also erected at the east end of the church a chapel dedicated to “our Lady of Arneburgh.” On the north of this was a “fair pair of organs:” on the south side of the chancel were the sedilia or seats for officiating priests, of stone, richly carved. Ten feet from the east end stood a stone reredos of rich perpendicular work, with numerous niches, containing figures of the apostles and saints.

In the spacious chancel aisles were enacted those sacred Dramas and Miracle Plays representing the life of Christ, so popular during the middle ages. To heighten the spectacular effects, mechanical contrivances were employed. Various entries for repairs occur in the Corporation books. The Star of the Magi with the lines and threads used in directing its movements, the Eastern Sepulchre with its fractured angels and

paschals afford curious glimpses of the stage properties.* The removal of whitewash has recently brought to light the remains of paintings on the north wall of the chancel. The walls were also decorated with rich hangings of arras, and from the roof a ship was suspended typical of the church. All the roofs were waggon shaped. Those in the side aisles and transepts are pannelled with bosses at the intersections, with carved designs of flowers, fruit, the beatitudes, &c. The bosses in the south aisle display a series of 140 Armorial shields, including those of Edward III and his sons, the Fastolfes, Bardolfes, and other Norfolk families.

In common with the many other fine churches of this district, the adornment of St. Nicholas had probably reached its highest pitch at the commencement of the Tudor epoch,—the period when Perpendicular Gothic attained its richest and most elaborate development. It was during the century which preceded the Reformation that the churches of East Anglia were filled with that profusion of wood carving, those hammer beam roofs, rood screens, font covers, stalls, and shrine work, many of which remain their chief glories at the present day. The Reformation came, and that wealth which former generations of nobles and merchants had lavished on St. Nicholas, served but to sharpen the cupidity and hasten the destroying rage of the multitudes, who made the honest zeal of the early reformers the cloak for their own sacrilegious greed. Norfolk, possessed an unusual number of religious houses, some well endowed, and here as elsewhere, whilst the spoliation of the fabrics of God's houses occupied and distracted the meaner sort, the wealthier classes made haste to appropriate and digest the more substantial plunder of their lands and endowments. St. Nicholas became a scene of havoc and desecration, mainly wrought by order of the Corporation.

* There are many singular payments entered in the Corporation accounts of this period. In 1465, dogs appear to have required the special attentions of a beadle engaged at a stipend of IVd per quarter to restrain their incursions.

Its bells, plate, jewels, and vestments, were sold, its side chapels with their altars, relics, statues, and pictures, swept away, its stained glass shivered, its rood loft torn down and removed.

On the chancel, the most richly decorated portion of the fabric, the devastating fury wreaked itself with the greatest animosity. The reredos and sedilia with their beautiful carving and rich colouring, were mutilated, their statues and images demolished or defaced, and the altar removed. To banish from the worshippers' eyes every vestige of the former ritual, the chancel end was boarded up. In 1635, when the Vicar General visited the church, he ordered this partition of boards to be removed, and the easterly end of the chancel, "to be comely beautified and adorned, as well in wall, pavement, and windows; and the communion table to be placed at the east end thereof; and the rails to be set in a comely manner." The east window which had been walled up, he ordered to be re-opened, and "comely and decently glazed with glass."

To a Protestant's eyes, the most painful spoliation of that period, was that which emptied the graves of their dead, and deprived them of their epitaphs and memorials. No church could have suffered more than did St. Nicholas. *Weever*, who visited the churches of the diocese, and published in 1631, his '*Ancient Funeral Monuments of Great Britain*' records, "all the funeral monuments of antiquity in this church are utterly defaced; inscription nor epitaph now remaining, except that this may pass current for one,

"ELYN BENAHER, mercy dooth craue,
God on her sowl, mercy mote haue."

In 1551, all the sepulchral brasses in St. Nicholas had been taken up by order of the corporation, and sent to London to be cast into weights "for the use of the town." In 1560, the churchwardens removed the gravestones from the churchyard, and sent them to Newcastle to be converted into grindstones. Even the corporation could not stomach this, and the offen-

ders were fined "for having acted contrary to the trust put in them," one half the fine being pocketed by the corporation, and the remainder given to the church.*

The introduction of high pews into our churches, dates from the delivery of the longwinded sermons of the puritan divines. The corporation of Yarmouth were not slow to avail themselves of the lazy innovation. Manship has naively described the arrangement in his day of the municipality, and we quote it to shew the degrading influence which the corporation processions and posturings exercised on the reverential conducting of the services of the church. "In the middle chancel southwards, were seated the bailiffs and

* It was the sad spectacle of this wicked spoliation in so many churches, that led WEEVER to cry out "But the foulest and most inhuman action of these times, was the violation of funeral monuments. Marbles which covered the dead were digged up, and put to other uses (as I have partly touched before), tombs hackt and hewn a-pieces; images or representations of the defunct, broken, erased, cut, or dismembered, inscriptions or epitaphs, especially if they began with an ORATE PRO ANIMA, or concluded with CUJAS ANIMÆ PROPITIETUR DEUS. For greediness of the brass, or for that they were thought to be antichristian, pulled out from the sepulchres, and purloined; dead carcasses, for gain of their stone or leaden coffins. cast out of their graves, notwithstanding this request, cut or engraven upon them, PROPTER MISERECORDIAM JESU REQUISICANT IN PACE."

This barbarous rage against the dead, led to a proclamation in the second year of the reign of Elizabeth. "The Queene's Majestie understanding, that, by meanes of sundrie people, partly ignorant, partly malicious, or covetous; there hath been, of late years, spoiled and broken, certain ancient monuments some of metal, some of stone, which were erected up as well in Churches as in other public places, within this realm, onely to shew a memory to the posterity of the persons there buried, or that had been benefactors to the building, or dotations, of the same churches, or publique places, and not to nourish any kind of superstition. By which means, not onely the Churches, and places, remaine, at this present day, spoiled, broken, and ruined, to the offence of all noble and gentle hearts, and the extinguishing of the honourable and good memory of sundrie vertuous and noble persons deceased; but also the true understanding of divers families in this realme (who have descended of the blood of the same persons deceased) is thereby so darkened, as the true course of their inheritance may be hereafter interrupted, contrary to justice; besides many other offences that doe hereof ensue." The proclamation goes on to prohibit any further destruction, under penalties of committal to gaol, reparation or open penance, and fine. It then proceeds, "and whereas the covetousnesse of certaine persons is such, that as patrons of the churches, or owners of the parsonages impropriated, or by some other colour or pretence, they do perswade with the parsonne and parishioners to take or throw downe the Bels of Churches and Chappels, and the lead of the same, converting the same to their own private gaine, and to the spoiles of the said places, and make such like alterations, as thereby they seeke a slanderous desolation of the places of prayer" Her Majestie expressly forbids the removal of bells or lead, under penalty of imprisonment or fine. This proclamation was followed up by another, more stringent and severe, twelve years later. Nevertheless adds Weever "they took small effect."

their brethren called the four and twenty, (the aldermen,): northward—the eight and forty (now common council men.) To these worthies, one minister read the lessons of the day whilst another did the like to the congregation in the body of the church. At the time of the litany the whole of the four and twenties and eight and forties, repaired to the body of the church in the middle aisle, there humbly kneeling and devoutly praying till the same were ended. Then did the said 24 go to their place in a gallery* built on the south side of the church for that purpose, the one half ascending at the East, the other half at the West, the bailiffs sitting in the midst among them; so did in like manner the chamberlains amongst the 48. But long since the seats of either of them be changed, and both the bailiffs in the one and the chamberlains in the other be very comely and magnificently placed at the east end, above the residue.” He goes on to add,—

“If I should write, I cannot express in words the excellency of the method of those great constitutions and orders, ordained for order and comeliness in that church, according to the use of the same observed. Nay, it will and may be marvelled at, yea, and scarcely believed, that so many thousands could be so conveniently contained and seated within so small a compass of hearing, and have place convenient, as in the same congregation be commonly assembled, it consisting at least of six thousand communicants: yet so well be the rooms and seats contrived, that there is space sufficient for every one that will be attentive to hear that which is there delivered. For, first, the bailiffs and aldermen their brethren, to the end that they, as those to whom the rule of the people is committed, may the better behold the demeanour of the whole congregation there assembled, be mounted on a gallery, six feet above the residue, on the south side of the church aforesaid, which doth contain in length from east to west, 50 feet; whose wives be seated directly before them, in a very neat chapel made for that purpose.† In the next rank or class before them, in one large and spacious room, which doth contain in length from east to west 65 feet, be those Eight-and forty which be of the Common

* This Alderman's gallery was removed in 1847, and the Mayor's seat, a characteristic specimen of last century's taste, was transferred to the court Room of the Toll House, where it still remains. A gallery erected at the lowest end of the church acquired the name of Mother Rust's Heightenings.

† Their seat was called “the Aldress Chapel.”

Council, placed every one according to his election of incoming, except those eight Constables taken out of that number, who do sit in two several rooms, to be ready by themselves when any sudden accident happeneth; every one of these enjoying the sight of his own wife, who directly sitteth also before him."

Lamentably as the church had suffered at the Reformation, further mutilations were in store. In 1649, the chancel was built up as it unhappily remains to this day. The Independents were dominant in Church and State, and demanded a part of the church for their services. The chancel was surrendered to them, and its arches bricked up. Doorways were broken through the walls, and the altar tomb of Thomas Crowmer, seven times Bailiff of Yarmouth, 1470—1497, was destroyed to form a doorway. At the Restoration the Independents were ejected. The chancel had fallen into decay, and the legal liability to repair it was for years matter of dispute between the inhabitants and the Dean and Chapter of Norwich.

In 1705, a proposal was made to the Corporation to erect a gallery in the nave. This was thankfully accepted, and duly perpetrated. To light it, two pillars on the south side of the nave were removed, throwing four elliptic arches into two semi-circular ones; endangering the safety of the fabric, and destroying the architectural character of the church. Subsequently the nave was entirely separated from the north aisle, by a wooden and glazed partition at the back of this gallery, and the north aisle entirely disused except as a place of sepulture. In 1744, the church was repaired, but the ruinous chancel left untouched. It continued to decay until, in 1784, the whole of the east end fell to the ground, carrying with it one of the windows on each side: at a vestry meeting, held in that year, it was resolved to take down the spire and north aisle of the church, and apply the proceeds of the sale of the materials "to the rendering the body of the church and old chancel a more decent and commodious place of worship." This extraordinary vote roused the

better feelings of the parishioners, and another vestry was summoned, at which the previous resolution was "revoked, cancelled, and made void." It was also resolved, that the recent damage should not be repaired at the expense of the parish. The Dean and Chapter of Norwich threw the burden on the Incumbent, Dr. Cooper, and the result was that the middle aisle was shortened ten feet; the wall being rebuilt with the rubbish, and an east window of carpenters' gothic inserted. A wooden altar screen was placed in front of the stone reredos.

At the beginning of this century, a series of unsightly but most costly reparations were carried out; brick and stucco were lavishly employed in patching up the exterior, and appear to have grievously disfigured the church, without contributing to its stability in any way.

The spire originally surmounting the tower was 186 feet high. Twisted from the effects of a fire in 1683, its aspect was like that of Chesterfield Church,

" Whichever way you turned your eye,
It always seemed to be awry."

And gave rise to a proverb "As crooked as Yarmouth steeple." Reported unsafe in 1803, it was taken down together with the pinnacles, and sold for £705. In 1806, an Act was obtained and 42 Trustees appointed for the repair of the tower and spire. A new spire of mean and stunted appearance was put up by Mr. Wilkins. The architect who surveyed the tower in 1846, reported that the removal of the original spire had been quite unnecessary. The exterior was at the same time plastered with lime at a cost exceeding £1000, to the destruction of its time-worn appearance. Up to 1819, the Trustees had expended £14,000, derived from a duty levied on coal, rates, and other sources. They presented a report applying for more money, and obtained a further Act enabling them to borrow £12,000, and to levy additional duties. During the progress of the works a preposterous plan was

submitted by James Wyatt, the Architect, the ravager of Hereford, Lichfield, Salisbury, and other Cathedrals,* for building a new church on the church plain, and leaving the old church to go to ruin. Happily a brighter day was near at hand. That movement for church restoration which seeks to enter into the spirit of the old Gothic builders, with reverential care, had been growing up. Yarmouth was now to be animated by it. In 1845 the Rev. H. Mackenzie, the Incumbent, sought to rouse his parishioners to the duty of providing increased church accommodation for the poor. His appeals were responded to, and a sum exceeding £5000, raised and applied to the restoration of the church. The galleries with the exception of those for the organ and school children were removed, all the pews were swept away and replaced by open sittings, accomodating 3,500 worshippers.† The two pillars on the south side of the nave were replaced, the ceilings re-coloured, and many of the windows restored. The spacious chancel containing room for 1,500 sittings still remains to be opened up.‡ Within the last few months a careful survey of the fabric has been made by Mr. Gilbert G. Scott, and we hear that plans are in preparation for a thorough restoration, and a public appeal for funds is contemplated at an early period, which shall extend beyond the limits of the district. When this much needed work shall have been accomplished, Yarmouth may lay claim to the possession of a parish church with an area for its worshippers of a magnitude unequalled in the kingdom, and with acoustic properties

* "On proceeding to the Cathedral (Lichfield), which from its distant appearance promised great things, what was my horror and astonishment on perceiving the west front to have been restored with brown cement, cracked in every direction, with heads worked with the trowel, devoid of all expression or feeling, crockets as bad, and a mixture of all styles. My surprise, however, ceased on the verger's informing me that the whole church was improved and beautified about thirty years ago, by the late Mr. Wyatt, yes, this monster of architectural depravity—this pest of Cathedral architecture—has been here: need I say more."—A. W. PUGIN.

† Including 1800 free seats. The architect employed in this restoration, was Mr. J. H. Hakewill.

‡ It is used for divine service for line regiments and the militia when quartered in the town.

so admirable, that the human voice is more audible than in many structures not a tithe of its dimensions. Few spectacles are more imposing than the present aspect of this large church, when crowded as is frequently the case during the summer months, with a congregation of four thousand worshippers.

Its present dimensions are 230 feet extreme length, nave, 150 feet, chancel, 80 feet, aisles, 118 feet, chancel aisles, 56 feet, width at transept, 154 feet, exclusive of transepts, 108 feet, nave, 30 feet, side aisles, 39 feet, height of church, 42 feet, to summit of spire 168 feet.

Among its most noteworthy features are its ancient Font of Purbeck Marble, standing near the great west door. The paint of the last century has been stripped off, and a careful restoration of it made at the cost of Mr. J. H. Hakewill. An altar tomb with crocketed canopies in the north aisle is called the Prior's tomb, and there is a somewhat similar one in the chancel north aisle. In the vestry in the north transept, is a curious library table, having six shelves for books, suspended between two discs, and so regulated by wheels within one of the discs, that the shelves continue horizontal whilst they revolve seriatim before the reader.* At the great west door, is a curious seat, formed by the bone of a whale. It formerly stood at the church gate, with the name, according to Hone, of "the devil's seat." In 1606, a charge of 8s. was made for painting it.

A beginning has been made to refill the windows with stained glass. The best at present is the memorial window, in the west end of the north aisle, to Sarah Martin, the prison visitor.†

The organ was built 1733, by Abraham Jordan, at a cost of £900, and has a great local reputation. It was repaired in 1812, by George England, Jordan's grand-

* The old books it contains, comprise folio editions of the Fathers, Greek and Hebrew Scriptures, chronicles, and miscellaneous theology. A catalogue of them will be found in Swindon.

† For a notice of this exemplary woman, see the account of the Toll House or Prison,—the scene of her labours.

son, and again in 1840, by Gray and Davison. It now contains 2133 pipes. An effective male choir is maintained by the voluntary contributions of the parishioners. To remedy the inconvenience of having to pass outside the church to enter the chancel to receive the Holy Eucharist, a communion table has been erected under the central tower, and above it is a small copy of Rubens' large "Elevation of the Cross" which hangs in the north transept of Antwerp Cathedral, presented by Col. Mason, who is also the donor of the Lectern.

We will pass out at the principal entrance, the lofty south porch, which has recently been restored at the cost of a parishioner, with its arcade of Purbeck Marble; overhead is a small chamber or Parvise, with a window looking into the church, probably that described in the old books as "the chamber vestry of the sexton."* The chancel is entered by a door, broken through the wall, at the time it was occupied by the Independents. Its present desolate condition will enable us to judge, what must have been the mournful aspect of the entire fabric,† at the commencement of this century, when years of dirt, neglect, whitewash, and church-wardenism, had done their worst, and reduced the fabric to a mere shell, entirely stripped of every decoration and adornment. The barbarous mutilation of the chancel at the Reformation we have already described. To adapt it to the service of the Independents during the Commonwealth, it was bricked up as it now exists. The hideous mass of painted timber which occupies the site of the altar is a sample of the depraved ecclesiastical taste of the last century. Behind it are the remains of the reredos of fine perpendicular tabernacle work once filled with figures

* In 1540, it was agreed by the corporation, that "Richard Hampson, beying a servante, or under-sexton, in the churche of Yarmouth, should have the chamber over the church porche, frely to his owne use, for his chamber to lodge in, so longe as the assent of the comon assemblie or counsel should deem it mete and convenient." In 1576, the corporation ordered "the chamber over the christening door to be made to keep the records in."

† A series of views, published by J. P. Neale, in 1825, illustrate the extraordinary choking up of the interior, with huge pews, and cumbrous galleries.

of the apostles and saints. The sedilia on the south side of this middle chancel, are very richly canopied. On the north side is an arcade with a doorway which formerly led to a place of penance, lighted with a slit, from which the high altar alone could be seen. The doorways at each end of the stone reredos led to a vestry for the attendant priests, destroyed by the fall of the east end of the church. Altars stood at the east ends of both the chancel aisles. The piscina and fine sedilia of that in the south aisle still remain, with vestiges of the original colouring. In the walls are apertures formerly used as Aumbrys, lockers, or cupboards, to contain the chalices and altar furniture. The stone stairs which led to the Rood Loft remain. On the walls of the church, as appear to have been common in the district, were formerly many rude fresco paintings, which from time to time, as the whitewash peels off, come to light; within the last few years a fine painting has been uncovered on the north chancel wall, representing two female figures, and a group of knights in chain armour.

The pavement of the chancel is composed of flat monumental black marble slabs, with deeply cut armorial shields, an arrangement borrowed from their Dutch neighbours, in whose large churches these pavements form a marked and prevalent feature. Here lie interred the old families of Yarmouth; many of whose hatchments are fixed upon the walls. To the genealogist and the antiquarian, the value of these memorials must be very great. Their epitaphs are given in full in the pages of Blomefield and Swindon, and they have furnished the materials for an interesting volume by the late Mr. Dawson Turner.—*Sepulchral Reminiscences of a Market Town*. A number of the inscriptions he records, had perished, though fortunately, not before they had been copied by Le Neve, Gough, and other antiquaries.

We have already noticed the visit to Yarmouth, of *Weever*, and his sad record—that “all the funeral

monuments in this church are utterly defaced ; neither inscription nor epitaph now remaining." After the chancel had been bricked up, it seems to have been specially used as a place of sepulture for the principal families of the town, during the two centuries that followed the civil wars. And here will be found ample food for those who love to moralize on the transitory nature of earthly greatness. Of the old families—the magnates and rulers of Yarmouth—the names of Bendish, Burton, Bridges, Carter, Cooper, England, Fuller, Gooch, Owner, Medowe, and others,—all have either disappeared from the face of the earth, or sunk into obscurity.* Here are buried the father and mother of Sir Astley Cooper,—the Rev. Samuel Cooper, eighteen years minister of Yarmouth, and Maria Susanna Bransby, his wife, both authors of many publications now forgotten.† Several of the celebrities buried here, we shall have occasion to notice as we proceed.

The sacrilegious appropriation of old grave stones for modern inscriptions has prevailed in this church down

* The earliest monumental inscription now remaining in this church, is that to the memory of John Couldham, 1620, in the chancel middle aisle. The oldest tablet, is "HANNA DASSETT, VIRGO, 1637." The number of flat stones, is over 450, of which 200 are in the chancel. There are also about 50 tablets and memorial monuments, some of great interest.

"Among other monuments in St. Nicholas is one to Amelia Darke. The warm expressions of eulogy in the epitaph of this lady,—itself an elegant composition, may naturally lead to an inquiry who she was. It records inter alia, that "to an excellent understanding she added the pleasing manners of a gentlewoman, with the charity of a christian. Her situation introduced her to the great ; whose intercourse she cultivated, not from vanity, but that she might through them promote the favourite object of her life, to administer comfort to the destitute." It concludes by saying, what I believe was quite true, that "she was beloved by the poor, esteemed by her friends, and respected by all who had the pleasure of knowing her."

After this it may cause some surprise to be told that she was the landlady of the Angel Inn. The epitaph was written by probably the most able pen ever known in Yarmouth, that of James Sayers, and he also wrote upon her the following epigram still better known in its day ;—

"At the Angel at Yarmouth, a singular Inn,
There's the shadow without, and the substance within ;
This paradox proving, in punning's despite,
That an ANGEL, THO' DARK, is an Angel of light."

TURNER'S SEPULCHRAL REMINISCENCES.

† Sir Astley's professional studies commenced at Yarmouth in the surgery of Mr. Francis Turner. See Appendix for a further notice of the Cooper family.

to a very recent period. The monument of Robert Crowmer, seven times bailiff of Yarmouth, 1470—97, was plundered of its sculptured shields by the churchwardens and bailiffs, 1650, to commemorate their construction of a large vestry in the north chancel. Curiously enough the slabs with coat of arms, of one of these purloiners, bailiff "Felstead," in the north aisle, was subsequently appropriated by another family, with an unceremoniousness equal to his own.* The grave of Edward Owner, many times bailiff and member of Parliament, one of the town's greatest benefactors, was opened, his bones scattered, and his tombstone defaced for the benefit of another person, in 1823. The slab of John Carter, also one of the town's chiefest worthies, with its remarkable inscription, has disappeared. In 1796, the churchwardens of St Nicholas sold old gravestones for £38, and a "stone figure" for 2s. 6d.†

In walking round the church it is not difficult to trace its successive periods of construction. The tower is early English, carried on fine and lofty arches, with good mouldings. The windows in the tower are Norman. The nave is pronounced by Mr. Petrie to be the earliest pointed architecture he is acquainted with. The aisles, as we have already noticed, are much wider than the nave. On both sides of the nave the original corbel tables are seen under the present roof of the aisles, proving the original aisles to have been much narrower, and with lean-to roofs below these corbels. The west window of the nave has a fine early English lancet triplet, those of the aisles are larger triplets, with transition work. The transept arches to the

* The tomb of the other Bailiff, William Burton, has been preserved from the like retributive justice, by its epitaph,—

"He liv'd to Christ, He dy'd in Christ, and must
Appeare with Christ! Disturb not then his dust,"

† "In the Navy the stones used with sand, for rubbing and scouring the decks, are called HOLY STONES. The name is said to have been assigned many years ago, when a large supply of those articles was received on board the Channel Fleet, of which a great proportion was found to consist of broken tombstones."—NOTE BY ADMIRAL SMYTH.

aisles are early English of extraordinary span, and great beauty. The north windows of the chancel are early decorated of the time of Edward I, and have been restored, together with the arcade on the north side, by the Dean and Chapter of Norwich. The great east window of the chancel south aisle, and the south windows of the same, are perpendicular. The east window of the north chancel aisle is a poor insertion; its original size may be traced by the dripstone. Before the fall, in 1784, of the east end of the middle chancel aisle, when it was shortened 10 feet, and patched up,—this must have formed of itself a chancel of respectable dimensions. It had three windows on each side, and a large one probably a triplet, at the extreme east. Those in the north and south aisles of the church, are of the transition style from decorated to perpendicular. The gable of the north transept was rebuilt during the last restoration, and its large window is from the architect's design.

On the south transept was once an ancient clock with chimes, which played every hour. At the side of this clock was the figure of a man in armour, holding a hammer, with which he struck the hours and quarters. It was removed in 1787. The figure of "Jack smite the Bell," was not uncommon in the churches of this district. One may be seen over the vestry of Southwold church. The present peal of 10 bells was put up in 1807, at a cost of £1,200. The tenor weighs 30 cwt.

The churchyard of St. Nicholas, is one of the oldest and largest in the kingdom, exceeding eight acres in extent, exclusive of the new cemetery adjacent, of 11 acres. In 1285, when the walls of the town were commenced, their eastern and northern limits were drawn round the churchyard, and the massive remains still form part of its north boundary. It has been frequently enlarged. From the west, the most ancient portion, the great number of upright stones, numbering with breast stones, upwards of

6000* have a most striking and impressive effect. The unsightly practice of displacing the green sod, by coffin shaped pavements of round flints and cadaver flat stones, is a great disfigurement of this churchyard. The remark of Camden, that "epitaphs should be peculiarly respected; for in them love is shewn to the deceased, memory is continued to posterity, friends are comforted, and the reader is put in mind of human frailty;" is one that commends itself to all men. Unhappily, nowhere is to be found such trivial common-place, or such wretched bad taste as in the great majority of modern epitaphs. Many a profitless hour has been passed in our churchyards, in quest of inscriptions whose appropriate beauty, or quaint devoutness, would repay the search, and harmonize with those meditations on death and eternity; which the grave should summon up.† We cannot promise

* Large as is this number, they are almost all comparatively modern. The gravestones in our populous churchyards have but a short-liv'd existence. Few long survive the pious hands that reared them, and from time to time wiped off the cankering mosses which blurred and choked up their inscriptions. The living do not merely step into dead men's shoes,—pass but a few years,—and they have elbowed them out of their very graves; and so from age to age the world runs on. The accidents of time, and far more, the selfish cravings of humanity, each crying out in turn for a perpetuating record of his own common-place existence, and each selfishly blotting out the remembrance of past generations to give place to his own, continue with certain precision to thin the memorials of the dead. By the time the family portrait has gone through its successive pilgrim ages, from the front room to the back, then upwards to the bedrooms, and still EXCELSIOR to the garret, until at last it flaps out the last stage of its existence at the broker's door; where it is offered, "cheap as dirt, Sir, less than the value of the frame," and the canvas is cut out, and replaced by another face of foolish, simpering, self-praise, to run its round of the same dreary iteration;—by that time, the visitant to the dead man's grave, will perchance find that his epitaph, nay, his very bones, have been thought less than the value of their frames. Surely, it was no vain forethought which prompted the great poet of all time, he, who, of all mortal men has best unfolded through every winding turn, the feelings of our poor weak human nature—to have engraven on his tomb the homely but pathetic appeal;—

"Good friend, FOR JESUS' SAKE, forbear
To digg the dead enclosed here;
Blest be the man that spares thes stones,
And CURST be he that moves my bones."

So the poet, Spenser, in his FAIRY QUEEN cries out,—

"O dearest God! me grant, I dead be not defoulled."

† The only reflection, called forth by a visit to Yarmouth churchyard by the writer of the NORFOLK TOUR 1795, is a somewhat unsatisfactory one, "We cannot but regret that we become acquainted with many virtues, only when it is too late to enjoy them, and are introduced to excellent parents, husbands, children and friends, but to lament their departure, and bewail their loss." He must have shared in the perplexity of the poet Wordsworth, whose curiosity was roused on a similar occasion, to learn "where all the BAD people were buried."

our readers will be more fortunate here than elsewhere ; of the many hundred stones hardly a score will arrest his attention. Like other sea side graveyards, it contains numerous memorials of those whom the great deep has swallowed up. We subjoin the most noticeable.

"Boast not of to-morrow, for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

In memory of

JOHN CUTLER	}	aged	{	29	} Years,
THOMAS FOSTER				29	
RICHARD BARRETT				19	

late, belonging to His Majesty's sloop, the Fly, who were drowned on coming for the beech, the 15th day of February, 1780 :

When the brave tar who furls aloft the sail,
Escapes from peril and survives the gale,
How hard his fate, a thousand dangers past,
When near the friendly land to breathe his last—
Tho' rescued oft' from threat'ning seas, one wave
Upsets the boat and sends him to his grave.
Stranger! should chance direct thy footsteps here,
Cans't thou refrain to shed a gen'rous tear!
Cans't thou, now Britain on her sons must call,
Without emotion see one sailor fall.
Parading armies still may awe the land,
But England's safety on her fleet depends,"

To a Sailor.

"Though Boreas blow, and Neptune's waves
Have toss'd me to and fro;
By God's decree, you plainly see,
I'm harbour'd here below :

Where I must at anchor lie,
With many of our fleet;
But once again we shall set sail,
Our Admiral CHRIST to meet."*

"To the memory of DAVID BARTLEMAN, master of the brig Alexander and Margaret, of North Shields, who, on the 31st of January, 1781, on the Norfolk coast, with only three three-pounders and ten men and boys, nobly defended himself against a cutter,

* This appears on an older stone at Lowestoft, also at Ware. In most sea side churchyards, it furnishes the theme for numberless variations, and with "afflictions sore," "farewell vain world," "a loving husband and a friend sincere" forms the mouldy stock in trade of the parish clerk and gravestone cutter.

carrying eighteen four-pounders and upwards of one hundred men, commanded by the notorious English pirate, FALL, and fairly beat him off. Two hours after, the enemy came down upon him again; when, totally dismasted, his mate, DANIEL MAC AULEY, expiring with the loss of blood, and himself dangerously wounded, he was obliged to strike and ransom. He brought his shattered vessel into Yarmouth with more than the honours of a conqueror, and died here in consequence of his wounds on the 14th of February following, in the twenty-fifth year of his age. To commemorate the gallantry of his son, the bravery of his faithful men, and at the same time mark the infamy of a savage pirate, his afflicted father, ALEXANDER BARTLEMAN, has ordered this stone to be erected over his honourable grave.

'Twas great!—

His foe though strong was infamous:

The foe of human kind!

A manly indignation fir'd his breast.

Thank God! MY SON has done his duty"

CATO.

"Here rest the remains of GEORGE PARDALI, a native of Rhodes, who died in Yarmouth, January 8th, 1818, aged thirty-two years:

Early he left his native shore,

O'er many a land to roam.

And enter'd to return no more

A foreign master's home.

The parents, friends that lov'd him most,

Caught not his latest breath,

But pity fill'd affection's post,

And smooth'd his bed of death.

What reck's it where his ashes bide,

He who his soul receiv'd,

Enquires not where the wanderer died,

But how the Christian liv'd?

In the Town Library, is deposited a curious monument of mis-directed ability; a neatly executed M.S. in several folio volumes, of all the inscriptions in this churchyard, with notes and annotations, compiled during the years 1830—4, by John Fletcher Cooper, by turns lawyer's clerk, schoolmaster, and astrologer. He describes himself as a son of science, and searcher of the stars. A disciple, who has added a biography to the manuscript, has drawn an unflattering likeness of the sage, whose strongest predilection, he asserts, was for searching the contents of the porter-butt. From the notes Cooper has attached to many of the inscriptions, we extract the following.—

On a flat stone, midway between the north transept and the old wall, is an epitaph now nearly obliterated:—"In memory of Mary, daughter of that cruel father, Mr. Thomas Osborn, grandchild of that worthy gentleman, Major Thaxton, widow of George Ward, the loving and tender wife of Robert Harnard, obiit, July 14, 1728, aged 50 years. Also Mary, daughter of the above Mary and Robert Harnard, obiit, November 24, 1721, aged 4 years, 5 months. Also, the remains of Robert Harnard, the loving husband of the above Mary Harnard, who departed this life, 14th June, 1747, aged 66.

Note by Cooper. "On the solemnization of the marriage of Mary with George Ward, as they were returning by the South Porch of the Church, a press-gang who had been ordered by the father of Mary, pressed the husband, and sent him off to sea, and Mary never saw him more."

The oldest man lying in the old yard in the North East part, with a breast stone, is Matthew Champion, 1794, aged 111 years.

In 1827, the town was thrown into violent commotion by the discovery that body snatching had been carried on for some time. Ten bodies were found to have been abstracted by a Resurrectionist named Vaughan,* who was apprehended, tried, and imprisoned.

On the South side of the chancel stands

The Priory.

At the time of the Reformation, Norfolk possessed no fewer than 123 monastic foundations, abbeys, priories, nunneries, colleges, and hospitals, many of them richly endowed. An account will be found in the pages of Manship, of those anciently existing in Yarmouth; our space compels us to abridge it.—

"After the building of St. Nicholas, eight other religious houses were builded in Yarmouth aforesaid; viz:—a house of Black Fryars, called the Predicant, or Preaching Fryars, situated in the south end of that town, in the reign of King Henry III, * * * one other of Grey Fryars commonly called the Minorites situate in the middle part of that town,† in the days of King Edward,

* A notice of this wretch will be found in the LIFE OF SIR ASTLEY COOPER.

† This division of Yarmouth into districts, was in accordance with the custom of the monastic orders, whose practice was to divide the towns in which they settled into four parts, appointed in the following order, Dominicans, Franciscans, Carmelites, and Augustines. The Augustines had a spacious Priory in Southtown, on the verge of the Gorleston boundary, with a cell in Yarmouth, some remains of which exist in Howard Street, The adjoining row is still called Austen Row, corrupted into Ostend Row.

the second of that name was builded, * * * and one other of the White Fryars, seated in the north end of the said town—commonly called the Carmelites*—built in the days of Edward III, * * * a Priory situate near the church, belonging to the Dean and Chapter of Norwich, and now in the occupation of their farmer, * * * a carnary, or charnel house, built in the churchyard of St. Nicholas, which, in the year 1308 was fully finished by one, Sybilla Flath, a widow of this township, to contain the bones of the dead then formerly buried, and again cast up, by the making of new graves for the interment of others. Over which she built a proper neat chapel, wherein divine service was, by two priests for that purpose by her appointed, solemnly performed; endowing the same with revenues competent. But the same charnel long since decayed, and was in the year of our Lord 1588, by the town pulled down to the ground, and the bones therein being were buried under the east wall of the churchyard.

* * * There was moreover one Hospital, newly erected in that place where one formerly was built, and then wholly ruined. Wherein were of long time placed eight men and eight women, with a Custos or Guard over them, with a comely chapel to say Divine Service in, built in the midst between the said brothers and sisters * * * the same Hospital ground did extend itself from the Pudding Gate on the north, unto the gates commonly called the Market Gates on the south.† * * * There is also another Hospital, or Lazar House, (for so they used to term folk infected with the Elephantasy or Leprosy, because the skin of lepers be like to that of Elephants,) many hundred years past built by the town for diseased persons, situate not half a furlong distant from the north gates of Yarmouth, wherein be many poor people continually relieved and maintained.”†

* Of the house of the White Friars, built according to the best authorities in the reign of Edward I, all traces have disappeared. Their possessions are supposed to have extended from the Market place, and Church Plain, westwards to the North Quay; a part of which was anciently called White Friars Quay. In 1509, the Convent was destroyed by fire, a misfortune attributed by Leland, to a defective supply of water.

† The Hospital mentioned by Manship, was founded by Thomas Fastolf, TEMP. Edward I, dedicated to the Blessed Virgin. It stood near the Church, on the site of the present Children's Hospital, and as we have recorded, was fleeced when the funds were raised for making the sixth haven. Its buildings were turned to a variety of useful purposes by the Corporation, for Schools, Bridewell, Armory, &c.

‡ Of Lazar houses, for those afflicted with the disgusting and infectious disease of leprosy, introduced by the Crusaders from the East, there were two as Manship describes near the North Gate. In 1530, a Custos of the 'sick-man's houses' was appointed by the Corporation; a chapel was attached to them. In 1637, during the plague, they were set apart for its victims. In 1847, the Corporation granted the pest house as a site for a Ragged School, now used by the Town Mission. There was a Lazar house at Gorleston, still called Hospital yard. Ampler details of the religious houses of Yarmouth, will be found in Mr. Palmer's Notes to Manship.

Of the Religious Houses thus named by Manship, the only one now standing is the Priory, which owes its preservation to its connection with the adjoining church. The destruction of the conventual buildings and their churches in Yarmouth, was in most instances so thorough, that the traces of them in the present day are but faint and few. What fragmentary vestiges remain of the Dominicans, Franciscans, and Augustines, we will notice as we come upon them in the course of our itinerary.

The Church of St. Nicholas was attached by its founder Herbert de Losinga to the Benedictine Priory of Holy Trinity, Norwich, who thereupon established a cell at Yarmouth, and supplied chaplains to serve the church. In 1260, the temporalities of the church were confined to the Prior and Monks residing at Yarmouth. At this time the Priory was probably enlarged, and the Hall which still remains was erected; Cloisters were added running to the chancel of St. Nicholas. Numerous bequests and endowments were made to it by the inhabitants. Yarmouth wills were proved here before the Dean, who also held a consistory court. The Borough Rolls contain numerous records of the fines inflicted on the clergy for levying illegal and extortionate fees, and for their lewd and irregular lives.* At the Reformation the revenues of the church were leased to a *Farmer* of church property for 80 years, reserving an annual rent to the Dean and Chapter of Norwich, to whom the priory of Holy Trinity with its revenues had been transferred. These last feeling no interest in the priory, and the Corporation possessing no property in it—the buildings gradually fell to ruin. Some were demolished, others turned into stables. The great Hall was converted into stables, with hay lofts running overhead. In 1845, during the movement started for restoring the Parish Church, attention was drawn to these neglected buildings, and after various difficulties had been over-

* See Appendix.

come, the fine old Hall was restored and fitted up as a National School. A Library and Museum designed by Mr. J. H. Hakewill, to harmonize with the ancient structure, were added, and the Court yard cleared out and re-paved. The Great Hall is used as a boys' school and as a lecture room: and school rooms have been erected for girls and infants. These schools will accomodate 750 children: they were opened in 1852, and are well supported and conducted.

Notes on the Ecclesiastical History of Yarmouth.

"Not anywhere is the word severelier practised, the preacher reverentlier observed and honoured, justice soundlier ministered, and a warlike people peaceablier demeanoured, betwixt this and the Grand Cathay, and the strand of Prester John."—NASHE'S LENTEN STUFF.

Yarmouth, from its local situation, was a resort of the Refugees from the religious persecutions of the continent, and from the Low Countries especially. The teachings of the Reformers found early acceptance here, and the records of the town tell of tumultuous interruptions of the Romish service in St. Nicholas' Church*. At the Reformation, the patronage of Yarmouth Church and Priory was vested in a newly constituted body,—the Dean and Chapter of Norwich. During the brief reign of Queen Mary, the mass was reverted to. The revenues were farmed out by the Dean and Chapter, the farmer paying the most moderate stipend possible to the officiating minister, and receiving in return the most moderate amount of duty; a discreditable arrangement which for many years led to constant disputes and controversies between the chapter and the corporation of the town, who displayed uniformly throughout a persistent anxiety to obtain the appointment of the minister into their own hands. Defeated in this, they engaged preachers or lecturers at their own expense. Frequent deputations were sent to Cambridge to engage preachers, whose gifts, voice, and learning, might prove acceptable to the towns-folk. The refusal of the Bishops of Norwich to license these lecturers, caused many altercations. In 1573, a Mr. Harvey, the minister for the time being, was engaged by the corporation as preacher, at a salary

* In 1535, a riot occurred in the church, when Dominus Robert Cotton, a priest, was preaching; twenty-four persons, headed by one of the Chaplains, denounced the prevailing practices, asserting that "no honour should be given to saints, or to pictures and images of them within the church, by lights and such lyke thinges; that a christen man profitted nothyng by makynge of intercessions and preyers to the seynts of heaven to be mediatoours and meanes for him to Almighty God. And that also our Lady is not in hevyn. And that all holy water is good sawce for a capon, and other such lyke sayings."

of £40. For this addition to his stipend he was required by the corporation to read prayers daily from All Hallows to Candlemas, at five o'clock in the morning, and for the rest of the year at six o'clock. Lights were provided in the church at these early hours. Later, in the 16th century, it seems the corporation had permission to nominate such ministers as were agreeable to them, on relieving the farmers of the living of the cost of maintaining them.

Previous to the Reformation, a custom had arisen of a public breakfast being provided by the Prior and Monks on Christmas-day for the townsmen. This was now resisted by Mr. Gostling the farmer of the church property. The reasons he alledged—disclose a strange picture of the times. I. It led to a gathering of at least one thousand of the basest and rudest sort, who by quarrelling and fighting among themselves, with breaking of windows, tables, stools, pots, and glasses, occasion danger of murder, and many other disorders. II. The profanation of the birth-day of Christ; the Holy Communion being always put by, the greatest part of the people drinking and swaggering until 11 o'clock, and going neither to service nor sermon. The corporation sought to enforce the continuance of the old usage, but the Privy Council before whom it was brought in 1614, very properly commuted it into an annual payment to the town.

The continued litigation between the corporation and the Dean and Chapter of Norwich, bred much discontent and religious ill-will in Yarmouth during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, who curbed the reforming party with a strong and resolute hand. On the accession of the Stuarts, it broke out, and throughout the troubled half century which followed,—Yarmouth convulsed with angry factions by turn struggling for the supremacy in the great civil and religious contentions of that age,—presented a faithful epitome of the kingdom at large. Numerous valuable documents, illustrating this momentous period, will be found in the bulky volume of *Swinden*, and *Mr. Palmer* has devoted to it many of the most interesting pages of his *History of Great Yarmouth*. The town viewed with growing impatience the right of interference possessed by the Bishops of Norwich, and their veto on the nomination of the ministers of Yarmouth,—which was now frequently exercised. During the reign of Charles I the Bishops chosen to fill the See were after the model of Archbishop Laud, and Wren and his successor Montague were notoriously hostile to the Puritans.*

* The Archbishop of Canterbury supported the Chapter in the High Commission Courts, declaring the town unfit to have the appointment of ministers, “in regard that diverse of that town have continual intercourse with those of Amsterdam, and sundry schismatical books have thither been imported, and diverse of the said town have been favourers and maintainers of unconformable ministers, and of late have had sundry conventicles there.”—SWINDEN.

The nomination by the corporation of the Rev. John Brinsley, a famous Puritan divine, was the occasion of prolonged and bitter disputations. Rejected by the Chapter as minister, he was later permitted to officiate as lecturer.* He soon came into collision with the Rev. Matthew Brookes, the church minister. Proceedings were taken against him in Chancery for causing a disturbance in the church, by going up into the pulpit before the prayers had ended—and for other matters. The corporation supported him, declaring themselves “very much traduced and abused.” Brinsley was served in church by Brookes, with an inhibition to preach from the Archbishop, whereon four of the magistrates, Brinsley’s friends, Miles Corbet, being one, committed Brookes to gaol for ‘a disturbance.’ A Chancery commission failed to settle the quarrel and an order was thereon sent from the King for the imprisonment of the four magistrates during His Majesty’s pleasure, for the wrong done to Mr. Brookes. Brinsley was also ordered to be dismissed. The tables thus turned, *peccavimus* was very humbly sung to His Majesty in a petition presented by Ezech Harris, and Miles Corbet, in their own name and that of the corporation,† which being considered in Council, the parties imprisoned were ordered to be set at liberty.

When the civil wars had fairly commenced, the minister of Yarmouth, Brookes, who had been “zealous for the constitution in church and state” was made to feel the hatred of his enemies. He was utterly “disowned, harrassed, and abused,” and finally obliged to fly for his life.‡ The Presbyterian party in Yarmouth had now got the upper hand, and maintained it for a time. Brinsley was recalled, and William Bridge|| and John Allen, eminent divines of

* The letter of Bishop White, granting the town’s request, is printed by Swinden, and fully bears out the character of this prelate, as one eminently mild, pious, and charitable.

† “Having by your Majesty’s most princely, patient and just proceedings in the hearing of the cause, more fully understood our errors and offence, being heartily sorry, acknowledging the same, we in all humility submit ourselves to the justice of the sentence, and crave your Majesty’s pardon for what is past, and faithfully promise hereafter to be careful to avoid all just cause of complaint, and to carry ourselves peaceably and conformably to your Majesty’s ecclesiastical and temporal laws. We therefore humbly beseech your Majesty to grant us a gracious remission, and to set us at liberty, that at this holy time (Lent) we may with our neighbours partake both of God’s mercies and your Majesty’s.”—SWINDEN.

‡ Brookes had made himself specially obnoxious to the corporation by refusing to admit strangers into his pulpit, and by insisting on naming the parish clerk. He retired to Lowestoft, but his troubles were not over, for on the occasion of Cromwell’s sudden descent on that place in 1642, we read that Brookes “escaped over the river.”

|| The Rev. William Bridge, was in 1631, lecturer at Colchester, and in 1633, at St. George’s Tombland, Norwich, where he also was rector of St. Peter’s Hungate. Whilst at Yarmouth, he was a leading member of the Westminster Assembly of Divines. In 1662, he was ejected by the act of uniformity, and died at Stepney, 1670, aged 70. Laud wrote to Charles I, “he has left two livings and a lectureship, and has fled to Holland,” on which the King wrote against his name “we are well rid of him.”

the diocese, who had retired to Holland to avoid the harsh proceedings of Bishop Wren, were invited to Yarmouth and accepted the call. Next ensued a struggle between the Presbyterians, and the Independents for the mastery. Bridge sought to form a separate Independent church. This, the corporation who would allow of no public exercise of religion in private houses, nor of any 'particular churches,' would not permit. It was determined that all public worship should be at the Parish Church only. The strife between the sects continued, until after the King's execution, the Independents obtained the chancel for their exclusive service, Bridge and Tookie officiating as their ministers.

Considerable obscurity hangs over the relative position of the Episcopalians and Presbyterians during the Commonwealth, and the precise nature of the services carried on in the body of the church.* Brinsley and Allen were both ordained clergymen of the Church of England, and good and sincere men. The current tradition in Yarmouth, is, that the Presbyterians attached themselves to Brinsley,—the Episcopalians to Allen. They were styled the ministers of the parochial congregation. Possibly a mutual resistance to the growing power of the Independents, during Cromwell's rule,† drew the other two religious bodies together. That the Episcopal services were not suppressed seems clear; for at the Restoration, when the Royalists were supreme, the corporation sought to retain Brinsley and Allen as ministers of the church. The Dean and Chapter however insisted on enforcing their right, and Allen was dismissed;‡ Brinsley continuing as Incumbent of the parish, until silenced two years later by

* It has been supposed that three distinct services were carried on in St. Nicholas' during the Commonwealth, and that the north aisle was walled off for one of the congregations. This last assertion is an error. The north aisle may have been used by the Presbyterians, for Edward Owner, their leader, is mentioned as one of the elders of the church house, erected in the North Aisle of St. Nicholas', where he was buried. It was never however walled up as was done with the chancel. There is some confusion about the chancels, for in former times the north aisle was called (very improperly) the old chancel, or the north chancel. We read of church meetings held in the Priory, in 1650.

† How far the Independents in their brief day of power understood and practised the principles of civil and religious liberty, is illustrated in the following extracts. Thomas Bond, a Quaker, in 1655, went into the "Independent meeting, in Great Yarmouth, and, after their teacher had done, spake to the people, till one of their elders (called a deacon), violently thrust him down over a high seat,—to the endangering of his life,—and hal'd him out into the yard, where he would have spoken to the people; but was there taken, and sent to prison, where he lay among felons; and the gaoler would seldom suffer any Friend to visit or relieve him." And the Independents made the following entry in their annals, under date the 28th of December, 1659,—“It is our desire that no countenance be given unto, nor trust reposed in the hands of Quakers, they being persons of such principles as are destructive to the gospel, and inconsistent with the peace of civil societies.”

‡ The Rev. John Allen, after his dismissal, removed to Gorleston, and died of the plague in 1664.

the Act of Uniformity.* The Independents were ejected from the chancel. In the letters of *Sir Thomas Browne*, the famous physician of Norwich, (1661,) we have a glimpse of the cooling down of the religious distractions of Yarmouth. "Yesterday the Dean preached and read the Liturgie or Common Prayer, and had a communion at Yarmouth, as haveing a right to doe so some times, both at St. Mary's the great church at Lynn, and at St. Nicholas' Church at Yarmouth, as he is Dean. It is thought by degrees most will come to conformitie. Lent was observed this year, which made Yarmouth and fishermen rejoyce."

During the century which followed the Restoration, the corporation continued with unwearied pertinacity to urge their right of appointing ministers. Their claim was just as firmly resisted by the Dean and Chapter of Norwich. They appeased the controversy by granting from time to time leases to the corporation, who throughout, issued their regulations to the successive ministers, for the clerical duties of the parish, the sermons, services, &c., and to the churchwardens for alterations or repairs of St. Nicholas, without any reference to ecclesiastical authority,—down to the commencement of this century.†

In 1712, a chapel of ease, was commenced in the south part of the town,—the present St. George's Chapel "erected by the corporation at a cost of £3,800. For upwards of a century the living of St. Nicholas has been favoured with a succession of able ministers. In 1751, the Rev. John Butler, D.D., (afterwards Bishop of Oxford and Hereford,) was appointed to the living, and during his ten years residence won the general esteem. In 1781, the Rev. Dr. Cooper, (father of Sir Astley Cooper,) was appointed, and held the living for 18 years. In 1835, the Hon. and Rev. E. Pellew, (son of Admiral Lord Exmouth,) became the Incumbent. On leaving in 1844, he received a testimonial from his parishioners,

* The Rev. John Brinsley was a native of Ashby de la Zouch, educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge. His mother was sister to Bishop Hall, of Norwich, whom he accompanied to the Synod of Dort. On his expulsion from Yarmouth, in 1632, Sir John Wentworth, of Somerleyton, a staunch Royalist, got him the cure of that parish. He was a voluminous writer of Puritan divinity. He died 1664, aged 64, and is buried in the chancel of St. Nicholas.

† From time immemorial till 1835, the corporation annually appointed two churchwardens out of their own body. How they acquired this right it is impossible to say. They still appoint the PARISH CLERK and sexton, and provide the former with a house. Consequently the Parish Clerk was considered as entitled to partake in the "feasts" given by the corporation; and was always honoured with a card of invitation to "the Mayor's Feast" on Michaelmas day. The last of this class of clerks was Mr. David Absolon. It was then customary for the clerk to give out the psalms to be sung, and to recite the first verse as is now done by the officiating minister. On one occasion the Mayor elect had omitted to send a card to the clerk, who on the following Sunday reminded him of such remissness, by giving out the following verse—directing his voice at the same time to the Mayor elect.

"Let David his accustomed place
In thy remembrance find."

from the inhabitants, and from the non-conformist ministers, in grateful acknowledgment of his conduct as a christian minister. He was succeeded by the Rev. H. Mackenzie, a clergyman, who also endeared himself to the town, and to whose exertions the partial restoration of the church and the origination of its large and flourishing National Schools are due. On his resignation in 1848, a successor of equal zeal and estimation was found, in the Rev. George Hills; the recently appointed Bishop of Columbia. His labours have been followed up with unwearied zeal and energy by the present incumbent, the Rev. H. R. Nevill. Aided by colleagues working in the same spirit, it is a matter of thankfulness that in few places is the Church carrying on a nobler or more increasingly successful mission, than in Great Yarmouth. Six curates are attached to the Parish Church, which enjoys the honourable reputation of furnishing a valuable training school for the multifarious and solemn duties of the christian ministry.

Notes on the Municipality of Yarmouth.

"Here could I break out into a boundless race of oratory, in shrill trumpeting, and in concelebrating the royal magnificence of her government, that for state and strict civil ordering, scarcely admitteth any rivals. But I fear it would be a theme displeasing to the grave modesty of the discreet present magistrates, and therefore, consultively I overslip it."—NASHE'S LENTEN STUFF, 1599.

"It is a very well governed Town; and I have nowhere in England observed the SABBATH-DAY so exactly kept, or the breach of it so constantly punished, as in this place, which I mention to their honour."—FOUR THROUGH GREAT BRITAIN, 1762.

At the right hand leading out of the churchyard, within the enclosure of the present railings, formerly stood *the Guildhall*. In Manship's day he describes it as a "fair building, 76 feet by 22 feet, which being much ruined, was substantially repaired in 1544, and a very fair roof, which belonged to Mettingham College before its suppression, was placed on the said Hall. "In this Hall, within my remembrance," he adds, "was yearly holden on Trinity Sunday, a solemn feast for the whole brotherhood and fellowship of the society, called the Blessed Trinity, which by our first charter of King John, anno 1207, was granted unto us by the name of the Merchants' Guild."*

* Concerning the manner whereof, I find it recorded in the book of the Assemblies.—"IMPRIMIS, that every brother of the house should, on the vigil or eve of the Blessed Trinity, be present in the church to hear divine service, and should pay for him and his wife two shillings and eightpence towards the charges of the feast, whether he came or came not. And every brother and sister extraordinary coming thither, to pay twelpence a-piece, and so every other person the like. The diet whereof to be as followeth,—at their coming to church on the even aforesaid, competency of spice cakes, beer, and ale, to be provided for them: upon the day at dinner, the first course to be frumenty, roast beef, green geese, and veal; the second course to

Many Guilds (from *ghulden* or *ghilden* to pay) or Societies for the promotion of trade, commerce, and religious purposes, were in existence from an early period in Yarmouth. Most of them had chapels in St. Nicholas Church, and were possessed of lands, goods, plate, and other property, and like the provident societies of the present day, marched in public processions on particular occasions. The Guild of the Holy Trinity or Merchants' Guild, which formed the Corporation or governing body of the town, was by far the most important. At the dissolution of the religious orders in 1545, their property was confiscated and applied to the public use of the town. The name of the Merchant's Guild merged into that of Corporation, and by that name it continues to administer the municipal affairs of the Borough. "In its Guildhall" writes Manship, "be all their common councils holden, whether it be for the election of their yearly magistrates and officers, or for the making of laws and constitutions."

The local government of Yarmouth in the Anglo Saxon period, was probably by Port Reves elected by the town, whose duties embraced the collecting of the royal customs. After the conquest, these officers were nominated by the Crown, and usually called bailiffs. These were replaced in the reign of Henry I, by a Provost, who acted as revenue officer and magistrate. When the town obtained its freedom from John, by payment of a fee farm rent, the Merchants' Guild granted by his charter, may be said to have substantially created Yarmouth a borough, and its members were the burgesses. The town reverted to the rule of bailiff. Letters patent of Henry III, and Edward I, provided that to 'enforce and strengthen' the bailiffs, twenty-four 'wise men' of the town "should be chosen and sworn, who should at all times obey the bailiffs' summons. These wise men or jurats, were annually chosen, and elected the bailiffs, churchwardens, and other officers of the borough. Later, they were styled aldermen, Swinden has printed the code of laws and customs for the borough. compiled by these twenty-four jurats, in 1272, of 1st Edward I. It contains penalties for men going armed in time of peace,—for vagrancy,—assaulting and hurting "with weapons ground,"—merchants to pay for goods according to their bargains, disputes thereon to be settled by "four wise men of the town" chosen by the jurats, &c. In 1388, 10 Richard II, an ordinance was made empowering the twenty-four jurats to chose "twenty-four other wyse men to have syght of merchandyse." This second body in course of time increased their numbers, and were styled common council-men. Thus by degrees the corporation of Yarmouth was built up. By its old code of laws, as also by its charters a *burgh*

be capon, pig, lamb, and custard; at supper, good broth with boiled meat, roast mutton, capon, lamb, and tarts. At Monday dinner, frumenty, roasted beef, green geese, and lamb. Six persons were appointed to every mess; two green geese to a mess, and one capon to a mess."—MANSHIP.

court was to be holden before the bailiffs once a week, for the hearing of "all manner of pleas of land, debt, detinue, covenant broken, trespass, &c." A *foreign court* was also to be held for the speedy dispatch of merchants and other strangers coming into Yarmouth, for the recovery of debts, promises, bargains, and contracts. This old code, written in French and translated in 1491, concludes with this description of the common council, the governing body of the town. "In which common council consisteth the whole body and state of the whole corporation of the burgh, that is incorporated by the name of the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty of Great Yarmouth. The representation whereof is in the bailiffs, or one of them for the bailiffs; in the 24ties for the burgesses; and in the 48ties for the whole commonalty of the said town."

The charters under which the valuable privileges and immunities of the town were granted, and its local government defined from time to time, were numerous. First in antiquity as in importance, came its Magna Charta—the charter of King John, followed by those of Henry III and Edward I. We have already described these in the chapter on the early history of the town. By a charter of Henry VII, the Borough obtained the very rare privilege of a capital jurisdiction. This power of life and death was exercised until 1835, and many executions took place under its authority.*

A charter of Elizabeth severed the Borough from the jurisdiction of the Admiralty, and its bailiffs were empowered to hold a weekly court of admiralty, with other privileges which we have already described (see page 28). By a charter of James I, it was finally declared that the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty, should for ever be "one body corporate and politic," by the name of the bailiffs, aldermen, and burgesses of the borough of Great Yarmouth, by which name they might have perpetual succession, and be capable in law to purchase and hold real as well as personal property, and they might have for ever their "Ancient Common Seal," and that the election of all officers should be in the same manner, by the like means, at such times, as in the borough before time, had been accustomed. That there should be 24 "good and discreet men," who should be called aldermen of the common council, holding office during their life, and a recorder, a "discrete man learned in the law of England." The office of steward of the borough to cease. Previous charters were confirmed.† The first charter of Charles

* The last public execution was in 1813, when John Hannah, a wretched old man of 70, was hung on the North Denes, for the murder of his wife.

† In 1645, the Yarmouth corporation appear to have laboured under the delusion which consigned so many innocent persons to cruel deaths in this and the century preceding. In 1644, Hopkins, the witch-finder, had a commission from Parliament to make a circuit for the discovery of witches, and had 20s. allowed him from every town requiring his services. In the Assembly

II, 1664, declares the aldermen removable by the bailiffs, and a majority of aldermen and common council-men jointly. Forty eight common council-men are named to continue in office during such time and in such manner as heretofore. The third charter of Charles II, 1684, reduces the number of aldermen to 18, and common council-men to 36. Men purposely elected by the crown were nominated, also a high steward, a recorder, under steward, two coroners, two chamberlains, and a common clerk.* It was provided that *the mayor*, for the time being, and thenceforth for life, the high steward, recorder, under steward, and the three senior aldermen, should be the justices of the peace for the borough. A sword-bearer to the mayor was appointed. No non-conformist to be admitted to the liberties of the Borough. A clause was added giving full power and authority to the corporation, to nominate and elect burgesses to parliament.

The last charter of Yarmouth was granted by Queen Anne, in 1703. It limits the number of the corporation as prescribed by the third charter of Charles II, which in other respects is abrogated, and confirms the former privileges and charters of the borough.† Under the Municipal Corporations Act, the borough is divided into six wards, governed by a mayor, 12 aldermen, and 36 council men.

Book, August 15th, 1645, "it was agreed that the gentleman, Mr. Hopkins, employed in the country for discovering and finding out of witches, shall be sent for hither, to come to town to make search for such wicked persons, if any be here, and shall have his fee and such allowance for his paines and labour in that end, as he hath in other places in the country." Hopkins was too busy to bestow much time on it, and a staff of 4 females assistants as searchers and watchers were engaged at a salary of 12d. a day amongst them. The result of their labours was a presentment at the sessions on the 10th September of that year, of six widows and spinsters, for practising witchcraft and sorcery. They were all adjudged to be suspended by the neck, &c., until &c., which sentence was carried out, one only being respited. Hopkins boasted that he had caused sixteen to be slaughtered at Yarmouth; no records of this number are known to exist.

* The struggles of Charles II with the Whig Parliamentary leaders had commenced, and the object of this multiplication of offices, was to pack the municipalities with creatures and adherents of the king. To purge the corporation of all persons supposed to be disaffected to the crown, and to punish the Puritan party, quo warranto writs were issued to the boroughs, requiring the surrender of their charters: "the government proceeded to attack the constitutions of other corporations, which were governed by Whig officers, and which had been in the habit of returning Whig members to parliament. Borough after borough was compelled to surrender its privileges; and new charters were granted which gave the ascendancy everywhere to the Tories." —MACAULEY'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

† In this charter the government of the town by two bailiffs was finally done away with, and a mayor or chief magistrate substituted. Yarmouth appears originally to have been governed by four bailiffs elected yearly. There is an unbroken record of them from A.D. 1269. In 1426, the number was reduced to two. In 1626, it was sought by a party in the corporation, to elect a mayor instead of two bailiffs but the attempt failed. The change was however made in the charter by Charles II in 1684. This being abrogated by James II in 1688, the town reverted to its old usage until 1703.

The commission of the peace for 1862, comprises 28 magistrates.

Two grand assemblies of the corporation were held during the official year, without notice or summons—on St. John's day, August 29th, for the election of Mayor, and on the Friday before Palm Sunday, for "reading off" the accounts. The chief magistrate was elected by a very singular custom peculiar to Great Yarmouth. After service at St. Nicholas, the assembly was held in the Guildhall. The cryer of the court then summoned the members,—*"Ye good Gentlemen, that ought to appear at this grand assembly, answer to your names, as ye shall be called."* The clerk read over the names of the corporation, and four hats were placed before the mayor, the names of the common council present and eligible, were read out by the clerk, who wrote them on paper carefully folded up, and put six in each hat. A boy from the crowd was placed on the table, who drew out three names from each hat. An inquest of these 12 persons being thus formed, the following oath was administered to them.

"You shall well and indifferently, and according to your duty, and according to the Charter of this Corporation, and the Usages and Ordinances thereof, make choice of one of the best and most discreet men, being one of the Aldermen of this Corporation, to exercise and occupy the Office of Mayor of and within this Borough, and the limits and precincts of the same, for one year, from Michaelmas next coming. And you shall choose and make like true and indifferent election of all other officers (to wit) a Vestry, to consist of four Aldermen and three Common-Councilmen, of whom the Churchwardens are to be two; and also one Chamberlain, two Churchwardens, two Muragers, two Collectors of the Fishing Doles, four Auditors, and sixteen Tellers of Herrings; and you shall not fail thus to do, not leaving for fear, fraud, collusion, or favour of any person; you shall not reveal nor disclose any speeches between any of you of this Inquest, touching the said Elections, which are to be concealed."*

"SO HELP YOU GOD."

The clerk then read the names of the aldermen eligible to serve the office of mayor: and the following oath was administered to the serjeants appointed by the mayor, to take charge of the inquest,—

"You shall keep this Inquest together, until they are agreed of their Verdict, without meat, drink, fire and candle. You shall not suffer them, nor any of them, to speak to any person, nor any one to speak to them, unless it be yourselves, and that only to ask them whether they be agreed of their Verdict or not."

The inquest were then locked up in the hall, to consider their verdict. If it happened that the inquest "laid" more than one night, other serjeants were appointed and sworn. On receiving

* In 1746, the opinion of Serjeant Prime was taken, as to whether this custom of electing the churchwardens was legal, without the approbation of the minister or parishioners; and he considered that it was "maintainable at law, and that churchwardens so chosen, were duly elected."—PALMER.

notice that the inquest had agreed, (for which purpose nine out of the twelve was sufficient,) the mayor sent to request the attendance of the other members of the corporation, and then repaired to the guildhall, when, the inquest having been called over, the verdict was received and proclaimed. The persons present then "took Mr. New-Elect by the hand," and his acceptance was recorded.

Considerable manœuvring took place at some of these elections, to secure the return of particular candidates,* and as a witness drily observed at the corporation investigation in 1834, "the determination in a long lay, generally comes to those who have the most biscuits in their pockets." The *Pandectula* of business to be transacted annually by the Mayor, as compiled in 1785, are given at length in Mr. Palmer's history, and from a most formidable list.†

The municipal arms were originally *or on a field azure, three herrings argent*. Afterwards the royal arms were placed *in chief* with three herrings, two and one in the field. By Edward III, the ancient arms were dimidiated with the royal coat, in acknowledgment of the services rendered by the town during his French wars. The motto is *rex et nostra jura*. The municipal insignia are of unusually respectable quality, and include two silver maces, gilt, about 4 feet in length, surmounted with the imperial crown, richly chased. There are also three smaller silver maces of great antiquity, and a pocket one for the use of the mayor. A handsome sword of justice is borne before him. A silver oar, gilt, was added to the insignia in 1745. A gold chain of many strands was purchased by a subscription, in 1734, of £166, to be worn by the respective mayors for ever. Prescription requires the mayor, wearing his chain, and preceded by the insignia of office, to attend Divine Service, at St. Nicholas' Church, every Sunday morning, accompanied by such members of the town council as think proper to attend.

Robes of office were used from a very early period, and repeated ordinances and fines strictly enforced the wearing of "gowns of scarlett, furred with typpetts and dubletts of velvet, after the ancient and honourable custom of the town, without time of memory used." In 1715, the mayor and justices were allowed to wear gowns "of black silk only." All the corporation were re-

* In 1744, the inquest were locked up in the Guildhall ten days. In 1765, six days, in 1767, three days, in 1814, the inquest deliberated 54 hours.

† The Yarmouth corporation appear to have been mighty sticklers for upholding the dignity of their office. In 1604, Manship, the historian of the town, and its Town Clerk, was dismissed for saying that Mr. Damett and Mr. Wheeler, members of the corporation, and its representatives, "had behaved themselves in Parliament like dunces, and were both sheep." In 1662, one James Smith, was tried at the sessions, and fined £10, and to be imprisoned until the money be paid, for saying of Sir Thomas Medowe, one of the bailiffs, "He is a fool, and I have killed a bull of 30s. that had better brains than Sir Thomas have."

quired to wear their gowns at "St. George's Chapel," as well as "at the old church, and they were constantly to attend Mr. Mayor at the great church in their formalities." On scarlet or red letter days, (of which there were 13 in the course of the year,) on the return of the corporation from church, the mayor gave a "whet" or luncheon, at his own house, or at the town hall. Damask gowns to be worn by aldermen, who had passed the chair, were introduced in 1760. The common council wore gowns of black stuff, fringed with silk. Robes of office were also worn by the water bailiff, the town clerk, the serjeants at mace, the sword-bearer, and the gaoler.*

To keep up with proper spirit the festivities for which Yarmouth was widely famed, the mayor had an allowance of £250 from the corporate funds, together with the very considerable fees belonging to the office.† John Speed, in his chronicle written in 1611, specially notes "the inhabitants are so courteous, as they have a long time held a custom to feast all persons of worth repairing thither." Nashe commends their usage of himself most lustily, "in Great Yarmouth, in Norfolk, I arrived at the latter end of autumn; where, having scarce looked about me, my presaging mind said to itself, *Hic favonius serenus est, hic auster umbricus*, this is a predestinated fit place for Pierse Pennyless to set up his staff in. Therein not much diameter to my divining hopes, did the event sort itself, for six weeks first and last under that predominant constellation of Aquarius or Jove's nectar filled, took I up my repose, and there met with such kind entertainment, and benign hospitality." A goodly list commencing in 1382, and continuing far into this century, is given by Mr. Palmer of noble feasts offered by the corporation to illustrious and royal visitors, and of presents of hogsheads of wine, sack, and old red port, claret, and white wine, silver tankards, cags of sturgeon, quarters of lyng, and other dainties.

No wonder that a town which practised such unwonted hospitalities, and proffered guerdons so substantial, was at no loss to fill up its honorary dignities and appointments, with a succession of distinguished personages. Among its high stewards are enrolled the names of many of our great historic celebrities. The office of high steward of a borough, assimilates with that of Lord High Steward of England, and is probably of equal antiquity. A yearly salary of £4 was attached to the office in Yarmouth, and entries of its payment occur in the time of Henry VII. Among those who

* Since the passing of the Municipal Corporations Act in 1835, the corporators have ceased to wear robes of office; but after a lapse of nearly thirty years, the ancient custom is to be partially revived. The Town Council have determined that on all state occasions the Mayor shall appear in a robe of scarlet damask, and on ordinary occasions in a robe of black silk. The town clerk, sword bearer, and serjeants at mace, are also to wear robes of office.

† These have now all disappeared, and he receives no allowance whatever.

held successively the high stewardship of Yarmouth were—

1551.—John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, the most powerful subject during the last years of Edward VI: father-in-law of Lady Jane Grey, chief plotter of the usurpation of which she was the puppet; beheaded on Tower Hill 1553.

1554.—Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, noblest of the many victims ensnared by the fatal charms of the Queen of Scots; beheaded 1572.

1572.—Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester,—“Queen Elizabeth’s Leicester” Amy Robsart, his ill fated wife, was a daughter and heiress of a Norfolk Knight, Sir John Robsart of Stanfield Hall, (which passed later to the Jermys.)

1588.—William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of England. In 1578, in company with Leicester he visited Yarmouth, and was pleased, Manship reports “in my hearing, highly to commend the stately uniform buildings then in it.”

1598.—Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, Queen Elizabeth’s rash, brilliant, impetuous, ill-starred favourite; beheaded 1601.

1601.—Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham. As Lord High Admiral of England, repelled the Spanish Armada. It was to Nottingham that Essex surrendered, after his mad and fatal attempt to raise the city.

1626.—Robert Sydney, Earl of Leicester.

1629.—Edward Sackville, Earl of Dorset, one of the ablest, and and most accomplished of the cavalier nobles; Clarendon has sketched his portrait. “His person was graceful and vigorous, and his wit sparkling; as he was eminent in the House of Commons while he sat there, so he shone in the House of Peers, when he came to move in that sphere; he had a very discerning spirit: and was a man of an obliging nature, much honour and generosity, and of an entire fidelity to the crown.”

1653.—The Lord Henry Cromwell, youngest son of Oliver. At the Restoration he was displaced.

1660.—Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, Lord High Chancellor. The annalist of the civil wars: Father-in-law of James II.

1672.—Robert Paston, Viscount Yarmouth. A distinguished royalist. During Charles II’s exile, he “willingly resigned his estate, to supply his necessities.” In 1671, the King honoured him with a visit at his magnificent seat of Oxnead. On August 9th, 1676, he was beset in the night by some villains, who shot 5 bullets through his coach, one of which went through his body, but without killing him.

1683.—William Paston, Earl of Yarmouth, son of the preceding. He married Charlotte Fitzroy, (natural daughter of Charles II, by a daughter of Killigrew). His children all dying in his lifetime—the Paston family became extinct in the male line

1732.—Sir Robert Walpole, the great commoner and statesman.

1745.—Robert Walpole, Earl of Orford, son of the preceding.

1751.—George Walpole, Earl of Orford, son of the last.

1791.—George Townshend. Marquis Townshend, Grandson of “Turnip” Townshend. A distinguished soldier and statesmen. He fought at Dettingen, Fontenoy, Culloden, and Lafeldt. At Quebec he took the command of the army on the death of Wolfe. As Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, he was long remembered for his conviviality. His wife Charlotte, only surviving child of the Earl of Northampton, brought into the Townshend family shield, upwards of 250 quarterings.

1808.—Charles Townshend, Lord Bayning.

1815.—John Thomas Townshend, Viscount Sydney. Dying in 1831, he closed the connexion which had existed between Yarmouth and the Townshend family for one hundred and twenty years.

1832.—Edward Pellew, Admiral Viscount Exmouth, one of England’s greatest naval commanders,—on no one could the honour have been more appropriately conferred.

1833.—Horatio Walpole, Earl of Orford.

1836.—Thomas William Anson, Earl of Lichfield.

1854.—George John Milles, Baron Sondes.

Among the Stewards of Yarmouth, the name of most celebrity is that of Serjeant Flowerdew, in 1580, an able lawyer, a wealthy, oppressive, and avaricious man: a spoiler of church property. Dying in 1586, his body "for want of a gravestone at his friend's cost, was covered by one from another man's grave." His sacrilegious greed in stripping off the lead from the stately Abbey of Wymondham, led to its demolition; and incidentally to the famous Kett insurrection. At Hetherset, the place of his burial, he removed the tombs and disencumbered the dead of their winding sheets of lead. He resided at Stanfield Hall.

Among its Recorders—the most noteworthy were Miles Corbet, the Regicide, its representative in parliament for many years, and Robert Alderson, a distinguished lawyer, and father of an abler son, the late Baron Alderson. In 1834, a very close contest took place in the corporation, the candidates being Mr. Serjeant Merewether, and Mr Isaac Preston, and on two divisions the numbers were equal; on the third, a member who had refrained from voting gave a casting vote in the Serjeant's favour. Mr. Preston had held from 1819 the office of sub-steward, or assistant recorder. He was also recorder of Norwich. On the death of his father, the Rev. George Preston, he succeeded to the Stanfield estate, and assumed the name of Jermy. "On the 28th November, 1848, Mr. Jermy was shot dead at his hall door by one of his tenants, James Blomfield Rush, who then entering the house, and meeting Mr. Jermy Jermy, the only son of his first victim, shot him dead also. He then fired at and severely wounded Mrs Jermy, (the son's wife,) and a female servant: Mr. Jermy's daughter, who was present, escaped unhurt." Rush was subsequently hung at Norwich.

No name of particular note occurs among its other legal functionaries, its coroners, town clerks, town counsel, and solicitors, its water bailiffs, and its officers of the admiralty courts. Of these last, the registrar at the time of the abolition of the court, Mr. Robert Cory, was a man of considerable literary and antiquarian research. He gathered together many materials for the history of his native town, but abandoning his idea of publishing them, after his death they formed a part of the documents placed at the service of Mr. Palmer.

The large stores of plate originally owned by the corporation, have been greatly reduced. Part were sold to assist in cutting the haven, and most of what was left, coined for the use of the Parliament during the civil war. A large silver drinking cup with cover, a massive rose-water dish, and a silver punch bowl, are the chief ornaments of the corporation buffet.

The old Guildhall was pulled down in 1723, and replaced by a most unsightly structure. Here, until 1835, the assemblies were held, and from here, on Sunday mornings, the corporation walked in procession to church. Here also members of Parliament were nominated, and vestry meetings held. The Town Hall, erected on the quay in 1716, for the use of the corporation, having rendered this building superfluous; in 1850, it was pulled down, and a fine view of the church from the market place opened up.

Notes of the Local History of Yarmouth.

Of the local history of Yarmouth during the Anglo Saxon period, very little authentic is known. It was under the Plantagenet Sovereigns that it rose into importance, as one of the chief towns on

the Eastern Coast. Their Continental dominions and their marriages, wars, and commercial treaties with the rulers of the Netherlands and of France, occasioned continued intercourse with the opposite shores. In the wars waged by these Sovereigns with their turbulent barons, Yarmouth appears to have uniformly sided with the crown. Its fortifications were regarded as the keys of the district, and it received from successive Kings many marks of favour, including those charters which conferred upon it special and exceptional privileges. The local insurrections under Litester and Kett, met with no aid or countenance from the town. During the Middle Ages its commerce and advantageous site gave to Yarmouth some resemblance to those large trading cities of the Continent, which leagued together for mutual protection, and whose aid was courted by adjacent nobles. The town was free from the domination of any powerful lord,—owed no feudal obligations,—had risen out of the sands entirely by the industry of its inhabitants. Its fisheries and commerce rendered it independent of extraneous influences. It contained within itself all the needful elements of self-government; and was proud of those rights and immunities which excited the envy of its neighbours, to whose interests some of these were injurious, and whose repeated efforts to have them abrogated, only caused the townsmen to cling to them with jealous tenacity. Its continued struggles and litigations to preserve these rights intact, served to keep up a healthy activity in its governing body,—to form a bond of union for the commonalty who all profited by them,—and to foster a spirit of sturdy self-reliance in the burgh. The commercial code of the period was essentially narrow and selfish, and local privileges were prized in proportion to their exclusiveness. As much freedom of trade for their own imports and exports, and as much toll as they could levy on their neighbours, under plea of maintenance of the haven, was for several centuries the policy of Yarmouth. At a later period when its corporation sought to convert the produce of its fisheries into a monopoly, great injury resulted to the prosperity of the town.

When the attempt was made to place Lady Jane Grey on the throne Yarmouth and Norwich were foremost in declaring for Queen Mary, and the capture by Yarmouth of the fleet dispatched by Dudley to intercept the anticipated flight of Mary, contributed to the rapid discomfiture of the plot. Possibly the remembrance of this service shewn to her sister, was an actuating motive for the kindness which Elizabeth displayed to the town, in the bounties, loans, grants, and immunities given in the period of Yarmouth's great distress during the final, and successful attempt to keep open its haven.

The injury inflicted on trade and commerce by the many oppressive patents and monopolies conferred on her favourites by Elizabeth though grievously felt, in conjunction with her rigour in ecclesiast-

ical matters, had been borne by her subjects—in consideration of the vigour and greatness of her rule, but, on the accession of the Stuart dynasty, who proceeded to enforce and aggravate her most arbitrary proceedings, without displaying a particle of her prudence and sagacity,—a spirit of discontent was aroused.* The obnoxious mode of replenishing the king's exchequer by forced loans, practised by some of our earlier sovereigns, was revived. Under James I, the sums levied were moderate in amount. By Charles I, during his conflicts with his first parliaments, they were frequently resorted to, and very onerous sums were imposed.† In conjunction with his arbitrary conduct in ecclesiastical matters, it raised up in Yarmouth a powerful party, who throughout the troubles that ensued, threw the influence of the town into the scale of the Parliament. Among its leaders the most considerable were Miles Corbet, son of Sir Thomas Corbet, of Sprowston, the Recorder of Yarmouth, and 37 years one of its representatives in Parliament, a man of resolution and ability;—Edward Owner,‡ its mayor on several occasions and returned to

* In 1635, a patent had been granted to Thomas Davis for twenty-one years, conferring the privilege of guaging all barrels of red herrings, at a fee of 2s. 3d. per last, a patent which practically resulted in a fee for doing nothing beyond creating great irritation and annoyance in the fishery. Another Yarmouth grievance was the salt monopoly, granted to a company of adventurers in the north, which acted very injuriously on the staple industry of the town. The illegal impost of "Ship Money," and the impressment of its ablest seamen were further causes of complaint.

† In 1634, on the famous levy of "Ship money," a writ was issued to Yarmouth and other maritime places in Norfolk, requiring them to furnish a ship of war of 800 tons, with 260 men at the least, fully supplied with ordnance and ammunition. Their delegates met and decided "there was no such ship to be had, and that the cost of providing one would be £5860." After very great pressure, £1000 was squeezed out of the town.

‡ He was born in 1576, and represented the town in the parliaments elected in 1620, 1625, 1639, and 1640. In 1635 he was cited before the Earl of Arundel (marshal of England), at the suit of the bailiffs of the Cinque Ports, who made complaints "that one Edward Owner, one of the bailiffs of the said town, a man of turbulent spirit, minding to affront and disgrace and provoke them, did uncivilly keep them without the bar, setting his foot across the entrance, and holding his hand on the end of the bar." The marshal accommodated the dispute recommending "a more courteous carriage and friendly demeanour in future." [We give the curious petition in full, in our Appendix.] In the year following he was appointed president of an artillery corps. In parliament he warmly opposed the "ship money," and was one of those who voted it "illegal;" and on the breaking out of the civil war, he actively exerted himself to place the town in a state of defence, toward which he contributed both plate and money. He became a republican and a Presbyterian. He appears to have laboured very actively for the social good of the town, and it was mainly through his exertions that the Children's Hospital School was established, himself endowing it with £1500. He also suggested the erection of a new workhouse; and the town is indebted to him for obtaining the Irish estate, to which he subscribed £180. In 1645, he suggested to the corporation "the purchasing a public library for the town, and providing a place for the same;" and to raise money for that purpose, "it was thought fit that members of the society and able inhabitants should be required to subscribe." He died on 13th of August, 1650, and was buried in the north aisle of St. Nicholas' Church.—TURNER.

various Parliaments, one of those who voted ship money "illegal;" among the most active of the republicans, and a great benefactor to the town,—and John Carter, descended from an old local family, a merchant and alderman of the town, and a leader of the Presbyterian party. He was foremost in the loans of money and plate, subscribed to the Solemn League and Covenant, and was later on appointed Commander in Chief of the Militia of Yarmouth, with full powers to execute martial law. Resisting the dictation of the Government to nominate its members of Parliament, when a rupture ensued, in 1642, on the King's Proclamation—forbidding all levies of forces without His Majesty's express pleasure signified—the corporation, at an assembly where it was read, together with a declaration of Parliament forbidding its publication, determined to observe the orders of Parliament as most fit to preserve the public peace, both for king and kingdom. Money and plate were cheerfully voted to assist the House of Commons in the war now commencing, and the Train Bands were mustered and placed under arms. A ship dispatched from Holland by Henrietta Maria, with arms and 150 soldiers, was driven into Yarmouth Roads and captured. An important packet of letters which had been shotted to sink them, were dived for, brought up, and forwarded to the House. The town did not escape the hardships experienced throughout the country during the civil wars. Parliamentary troops were quartered upon it, subjecting it to repeated and very onerous exactions. In 1648, Fairfax marched in; and three days later the regiment of Colonel Barkstead. To prevent free quarters, the corporation paid £400, and shortly after a weekly levy of £175. Admiral Blake's sick and wounded seamen were a further charge thrown upon it, besides the maintenance of the prisoners taken in the war, for which, in 1650, the town disbursed £335. The trade and fisheries of Yarmouth were crippled by privateers sailing under the royalist flag. In 1643, twenty of its Iceland fishery boats were captured, three only escaping. Its shipping was sorely harrassed by Captain Allen, a redoubtable seaman of its rival Lowestoft, which had warmly espoused the cause of the king. The distress of the town compelled it to alienate a large portion of its estates to defray its charges. Cromwell, who commanded in the district, and whose influence was all-powerful in Yarmouth, sent his son-in-law, Ireton, to in-garrison the town. He was the guest of John Carter, and tradition asserts that at one of the meetings of the officers of the army held in his house, the death of the king was discussed and resolved on.*

* At this period Yarmouth was one of the chief strongholds of Cromwell's adherents. "Bradshaw (who became "President of the High Court of Justice,") is said to have had a house here; Miles Corbet, the Recorder and Burgess in parliament for the town, was much trusted and consulted by his party; Barkstead was Military Governor, and his regiment garrisoned the town; Ireton and Scroope both visited the town. All these men sat as Judges on the trial of the king, and signed the warrant for his execution. Col. Goffe,

No sooner was Charles beheaded, than parliament proceeded to usurp some of those arbitrary powers which had originated the resistance to the king. The corporation of Yarmouth was violently purged of its disaffected members.* Cromwell was made Lord Protector in 1653, and his son the Lord Henry, elected High Steward of Yarmouth, and presented with a silver tankard. Soon after, Col. Goffe, who with Miles Corbet had signed the warrant for Charles' execution, was returned jointly with him to parliament, by the Puritan section of the corporation, despite the opposition of the royalist party in the borough, who sought to throw the election open instead of confining the right of voting to the corporation exclusively;—the practise up to this period. On September 3rd, 1658, the Great Protector died, and his son the Lord Richard was immediately proclaimed at Yarmouth. An address remarkable even amongst corporation addresses, for its sycophancy, was voted on the occasion.† They professed that they could not “without the deepest and most sad resentment, remember that dark dispensation of the most wise God, in taking out of this world His Highness' most renowned father,—the prince and leader of His people in the three nations—translating him from a temporal to an immortal crown:” lamenting that one “so good, so great, the Captain of the Lord's host,” had “fallen in Israel,” comforting themselves “it pleasing our good God to bind up our wounds, and to heal the breach of the daughter of His people, by your Highness' so immediate peaceful succession, after so many cursed plots of the sons of Belial, and children of darkness.” After more of this puritanical snuffle, they conclude by describing themselves as “unworthy to be numbered amongst the least of the tribes of Israel”—“then will our God say, I have found one, the son of my servant, a man after mine own heart, he shall fulfil all my will; and then shall Jacob rejoice and Israel shall be glad, and not cease to pray for the precious things of heaven, above him, and of the earth beneath, and the fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush. Let this blessing come upon the head of

another regicide, (who married a daughter of Major-General Whalley, also a regicide and a relative of Cromwell,) was afterwards elected Burgess in parliament for the town; Carter's son Nathaniel, married Mary, daughter of General Ireton, and, consequently, grand-daughter of Cromwell; Thomas Bendish, of Yarmouth, married another daughter of General Ireton; and William Burton, of Yarmouth, married a daughter of General Desborough, Cromwell's brother-in-law. There was probably, therefore, a considerable personal intimacy between the leaders of the Independents and their followers in Yarmouth.”—PALMER.

* That there was a large minority in the town hostile to the party now dominant, is evident from the proceedings on this occasion. Six aldermen and sixteen common council-men resigned or were dismissed.

† This document will be found printed in full, in the Appendix.

your highness, and upon the top of the head of him that is separated above his brethren."*

At the Restoration, the vengeance of the court immediately extended to Yarmouth. There was a thorough purgation of the corporation, whose address to the Lord Richard was disclaimed, obliterated, and made void. The charters of the town had to be surrendered. New ones were issued, giving power to the King to nominate his adherents to the chief offices. Miles Corbet, had fled with Colonels Okey and Barkstead to Amsterdam. Warned by the magistrates there, that the pursuers of blood were on their track, they returned to Hannau. Unhappily they ventured back to Rotterdam, in order to remove their families. Downing, the English ambassador, a wretch, who owed his rise and present fortunes to Okey, learnt their return, and vehemently demanded from the States of Holland permission to arrest them, a demand to the general surprise, supported by the Grand Pensionary, John de Witt, who, seeking to deprecate the personal hostility borne him by Charles II. sacrificed the noble privilege his country had hitherto enjoyed, of being the European Sanctuary for the distressed of all nations. They were apprehended at Delft. Pepys notes their arrival in his diary, March 17, 1662. "Last night the *Blackmore* pink brought the three prisoners, Barkstead, Okey, and Corbet, to the Tower, being taken at Delfe, in Holland; where the captain tells me, the Dutch were a good while before they could be persuaded to let them go, (they were taken prisoners in their canal.) But Sir George Downing would not be answered so; tho' all the world takes notice of him for a most ungrateful villaine for his pains."† On the 16th of April, Corbet and his fellow prisoners were tried and condemned for high treason; and the sequel is thus told by Pepys,—'April 19th, 1662: Before we sat, I went to Aldgate, and at the corner shop (a draper's) I stood and did see Barkestead, Okey, and Corbet, drawne towards the gallows at Ti-

* Years after, when the Lord Richard had subsided into an obscure country gentleman, he was wont in moments of after dinner exhilaration, to request his guests with an air of mystery to accompany him; and leading them to a loft he bestrode a chest and declared that he sat upon the lives and liberties of England. After they had been sufficiently bewildered he would raise the lid and reveal a mass of the cringing addresses forwarded to him by the various corporations and public bodies during his brief term of power. If many of these resembled the Yarmouth effusion, there must have been ample provocatives for the cynical jesting of the Lord Richard.

† March 12th, 1662. Pepys after branding Sir G. Downing as a "perfidious rogue," continues, "Sir W. Pen, talking to me this afternoon of what a strange thing it is for Downing to do this; he told me of a speech he made to the Lords' States of Holland, telling them to their faces, that he observed that he was not received with the respect and observance now, that he was when he came from the traitor and rebell Cromwell; by whom, I am sure, he hath got all he hath in the world,—and they know it too" Downing had been chaplain to Okey's regiment, and had been raised by his influence to the post of Resident of Holland, which he retained at the Restoration by this betrayal of his benefactor.

burne; and there they were hanged and quartered: they all looked very cheerful, but I hear they all die defending what they did to the King to be just—which is very strange!”

Colonel Goffe had found a safe place of refuge in New England. John Carter appears to have resigned his gown and retired from public notice. He had grown old, and like the great poet of his party could exclaim “that his lot had fallen on evil days.” Many of the friends with whom he had cast in his lot in that stirring and eventful period, were now mouldering in bloody and desecrated graves, or had fled to the uttermost corners of the earth. There is a mournful significance in the lines which were engraven on his tomb in the chancel of St. Nicholas’ Church, where he was buried in 1667, aged 73.*

“His court, his fight, his race,
Thus finished, fought, and run
Death brings him to the place
From whence is no return.
Never did seaman harbour spy,
Nor pilgrim see his home draw nigh;
Nor captive hear of his return,
Nor servant his indenture burn;
Nor banished prince retrieve his crown.
Nor tired man at night lie down;
With greater joy than he exprest,
At sight of his approaching rest.”

In 1671, Charles II, accompanied by the Dukes of York, Monmouth, and Buckingham, visited Yarmouth. An address was duly presented by the newly purged and loyal corporation, describing the royal prerogative, as that “by which alone corporations and bodies politic are created, formed, fashioned, and continued,” and by which they “live, move, and have their being,”—together with four herrings made of gold, and a chain, costing £250. It is hard to say which is the more grovelling, or profane, the address to Richard Cromwell, or the speech to Charles, by the recorder.† The royal visit cost

* A remarkable print of him at the age of 31, with a skeleton holding an arrow by his side, is published in the Norfolk Portraits, engraved by Edwards. His two sons dying childless, with him ended the family, of which it is said “it has been remarkable in this town for ages, and tho’ now extinct, the memory of its good deeds shall never be extinguished.” His son Nathaniel’s wife, was Mary the youngest daughter of General Ireton, and sister to Mrs. Bendish. Her mother, after Ireton’s death, marrying the Lord Deputy Fleetwood, she was in the marriage license styled the Hon. Mary Fleetwood, and is so designated on her tomb.

† A poem “upon His Majesty’s progress into Norfolk,” was soon after published. It opens,

“Yarmouth had first, (O more than happy Port!
The honor to receive the King and court,
And entertain, season providing dishes,
The King of ENGLAND with the king of fishes.

the town £1000.* In 1681, the ship conveying the Duke of York to Scotland, struck on the Lemon and Owersand, twelve leagues from Yarmouth. The Duke escaped in a shallop, with but six persons besides the rowers. Among the fortunate number were Col. Churchill, (afterwards Duke of Marlborough,) the Earl of Aberdeen, the Duke of Montrose, and a "poor fiddler." In 1687, during the crisis of the efforts of James II to bend the parliament and people to his will, the corporation of Yarmouth suffered repeated purgations. By an order in council, six aldermen, and eleven common council-men were expelled, and others nominated. Subsequently three aldermen and four of the common council were dismissed, and a difficulty was found in filling their places. "In the course of a few days," writes Macauley, "the borough of Yarmouth was governed by three different sets of magistrates, all equally hostile to the court." Nowhere was the accession of William III received with greater satisfaction. In 1689, King William and Queen Mary were proclaimed at Yarmouth, "with all imaginable joy and solemnity," and in 1692, William on his return from the Campaign in Flanders landed here, and was entertained by the corporation "in the best manner that could be."

As one of the most important of our maritime ports, Yarmouth contributed its quota of seamen, and largely shared in the rejoicings at the several naval victories, gained at the close of the last and the commencement of the present century. From Yarmouth, Admiral Duncan sailed in 1797, to defeat the Dutch Fleet in the hard fought fight of Camperdown, an engagement so powerfully described by Burke in the Annual Register for that year. It is difficult to read at the present day the story of our unjustifiable onslaught on the Dutch, without feelings of shame. Duncan returned to port with seven sail of the line as prizes. The freedom of the town was presented to the Victor and to Onslow, his second in command, and shortly after to Earl St. Vincent, for his victory over the Spanish Fleet.

For Nelson, the Hero of Norfolk, the enthusiasm of the town

A Royal mess,—what herrings, pray were they ?
 Not red, nor white, pickel'd, nor bloat, they say :
 No milch, but all hard rows ; strange kind of MEAT
 Herrings you might digest, but could not eat,
 Whose eyes were RUBIES, and whose scales were gold :

* "Not long after, the King began to make several progresses being attended by his royal brother, the prince Rupert, the dukes of Monmouth, Buckingham, &c, and some part of the way, with the Queen herself. On the 26th the noble train set out from Newmarket, to the Lord Arlington's house at Euston Hall, and from thence to the town of YARMOUTH, where his Majesty was received with all possible expressions of joy, and with the discharge of above twelve hundred pieces of ordinance, from the ships and the town. His Majesty was infinitely pleased with the town and the port and said HE DID NOT THINK HE HAD HAD SUCH A PLACE IN HIS DOMINIONS; and having received a noble treat from the magistrates, he went to visit the city of Norwich."—ECHARD'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND, VOL. III.

was naturally roused to a pitch of intensity, when, on the 6th November, 1800, after the battle of the Nile, he arrived in Yarmouth Roads. The weather was stormy, and his coxswain hesitated to undertake so responsible a task as to land him. A glass of grog and the firm resolve of Nelson overcame his reluctance. As the hero stepped on shore he was met by the greeting of his friends and the loud cheers of the crowd, who taking the horses from his carriage drew him in triumph to the Wrestlers Hotel, on the Church Plain,* where he was waited on by the corporation, who presented him with the freedom of the burgh. The town clerk, when about to administer the oath, observed that Nelson's left hand was on the book,—“your right hand my Lord” exclaimed the official.—“that” said Nelson “is at Teneriffe.” In the evening the new burgess dined with the mayor. Accompanied by the corporation, all the naval officers on shore, by Sir William and Lady Hamilton, and the chief inhabitants, Nelson went in procession to the parish Church to return thanks to Almighty God for his safe return. The troops were paraded before his lodgings with their band, firing a *feux de joie* of musketry and cannon, until midnight. All the shipping hoisted flags, the town was illuminated and bonfires lighted up, in short, every mode of rejoicing that could be devised was set going. On leaving Yarmouth, the Yeomanry Cavalry unexpectedly drew up, saluted and followed the carriage, not only to the town's end, but as far as Lowestoft. On the 12th March, 1801, a squadron of 40 pendants, sailed from Yarmouth Roads for Copenhagen. Nelson led the van. The great victory which soon after followed was the result of Nelson's daring. Resigning his command on account of ill health he landed at Yarmouth Jetty, July 1, 1801, and was again enthusiastically received. The victory of Trafalgar so dearly purchased with his life, elicited an address to the throne from the corporation, deploring his loss. A public subscription raised in the district was employed in the erection of the noble column on the South Denes.

In July, 1807, a fleet of 100 sail and 400 transports under Lord Gambier, sailed from the Roads to fight the second battle of Copenhagen. Many of the prizes, which comprised 64 vessels, mounting 2000 guns, were brought into Yarmouth.

Public festivities were held on a scale of unusual magnitude at Yarmouth at the Peace in 1814. Tables were placed the entire length of the quay, and 8000 persons entertained. Since then nearly 50 years have elapsed; during that period few towns have made greater efforts in social, local, and sanitary improvements. How much has been done, and the large amount expended, would be a matter of surprise if recapitulated.

During the alarms of French invasions, which arose from time to time during the last 150 years, Yarmouth was repeatedly garrisoned by regiments of the line, militia, and yeomanry. Besides

* Afterwards called the Nelson Hotel, now converted into private houses.

contributing its full quota to our navy, army, and militia, it has now organised a body of volunteers, respectable both for numbers and efficiency. The Volunteer Artillery includes 230 members, and the Rifle Battalion musters 290 men.

Parliamentary Notes.

Yarmouth was first summoned to send burgesses to parliament in 1294. These were elected by the commonalty or freemen, until the corporation selected from the body of freemen, in time contrived to limit the election to themselves. In 1552, they nominated a bailiff, six aldermen, and six common council-men, to elect and choose two burgesses of parliament—payment was made to the members during several centuries at the rate of 2s. per day and travelling expenses. The Fastolf and Paston families had great influence here in the 14th and 15th centuries. At critical periods the crown repeatedly interfered to nominate its creatures to the returning officers of the boroughs. This was notably practised by that great master of king-craft, James I. In 1623, the Bishop of Norwich was employed to influence the choice of Great Yarmouth, and met with a respectful refusal. When the famous Long Parliament of Charles I was called together, great efforts were made to influence the elections, and very pressing and repeated letters were forwarded by the Earl of Northumberland, the Lord High Admiral, and the Earl of Dorset, recommending candidates. The corporation were undaunted and returned to that eventful parliament two of the most determined opponents of the royal policy. At the election of members to Cromwell's parliament in 1654, the rights of the freemen to a voice in the election were asserted, but overruled. Their claim was however successfully established in the parliament of 1660. The corporation persisted in returning their nominees, and a petition was forwarded against the return by the freemen who had elected two royalists. On appeal, the House of Commons decided that the right of voting lay with the freemen at large. In 1686, an attempt was made by the corporation to regain their exclusive powers. The new charter of Charles II, had vested in the crown the power of nominating the members of the borough corporations and re-clothed them with the election of parliamentary representatives. They had been packed with adherents of the King, and were now set to pack the House of Commons. On the 24th March, 1686, the corporation proceeded to elect two members. Their election was appealed against and set aside, the two candidates elected by the freemen at large served in the parliament, and from that time forward the right of the freemen was acquiesced in by the corporation.

In 1708, the Townshends, a noble Norfolk family, who now began to make a figure in the state, turned their attention to Yarmouth, and for nearly a century and a half maintained their footing in the borough. For many years this was shared with another

Norfolk family—the Walpoles, and the great commoner, Sir Robert, had no more loyal adherents than the burgesses of Yarmouth.* It was not until 1741, that the corporation made an order for the discontinuance of the customary payments, gratuities, and presents to members. In 1747, Charles Townshend, “the most brilliant and versatile of mankind was returned.”† Up to the fall of the famous coalition ministry of Fox and North, a Townshend and a Walpole continued to sit.‡ All the opposition raised against them invariably failed. But in 1784, the great unpopularity of the coalitionists throughout the country made itself felt at Yarmouth.¶ Mr. Walpole declined to face the storm, and the family are heard of no more in Yarmouth. Mr. Townshend was defeated, but clung fast to the borough, and regained his seat in 1790. In 1796, his relative Lord Charles Townshend succeeded him in the representation. A sad event occurring the following day rendered his seat vacant.§ In 1802, popular feeling was aroused by the war with France. Sir Thomas Troubridge “the

* The Succession War with Spain, which drove Walpole from office and at the outset of which he exclaimed “They are ringing the bells now, but they will wring their hands before they have done,” although very popular at its commencement, was not much favoured by the authorities in those towns where the Walpole interest prevailed. At Yarmouth, it is said, that the war was proclaimed, in 1736, “without beat of drum, because not Sir Robert’s war; nay, the drummers were reprimanded for beating a point of war to a private company.” There is a letter in the *Gentleman’s Magazine* of that year, denouncing their disloyalty.

† Burke says of him,—“He was the delight and ornament of the house, and the charm of every private society which he honoured with his presence. Perhaps there never arose in this country, nor in any country, a man of a more pointed and finished wit; and (where his passions were not concerned) of a more refined, exquisite, and penetrating judgment.”

‡ “As an evidence of the political importance of the Townshend and Walpole families at this time, it may be mentioned that to the Parliament elected June, 1754, FIVE Walpoles were returned, viz.:—Hon. Horace Walpole, Castle Rising; Sir Edward Walpole, Great Yarmouth; the Right Hon. Horatio Walpole, Norwich; Hon. Horatio Walpole, Jun., Lynn; Thomas Walpole, Sudbury; and FIVE Townshends,—Hon. Charles Townshend, Great Yarmouth; Chauncey Townshend, Westbury; Hon. George Townshend, Norfolk; Hon. Thomas Townshend, Cambridge University; Thomas Townshend Jun., Whitchurch.”—PALMER.

¶ Sir John Jervis, afterwards Admiral Lord St. Vincent, was returned on this occasion, and sat until 1790.

§ On the day following the election, Lord Frederick Townshend, returned to London, travelling in a post-chaise and four. At six o’clock in the morning, the post-boys pulled up in Oxford street, to enquire where the travellers were to be set down; when they discovered Lord Charles, lying dead in the carriage, shot in the mouth by a pistol, the ball of which had passed through his brain; and his brother, Lord Frederick, in a very excited state. This extraordinary occurrence was the subject of judicial inquiry,—but the mystery was never satisfactorily explained.

Bayard of the English Fleet,"* was returned, with Mr. Jervis, a relation of Earl St. Vincent. At the commencement of this century, a powerful local interest began to make itself felt in the borough, in the Lacon family, by whom several candidates were introduced. In 1812, Sir E. K. Lacon, Bart., (then Mr. Lacon,) was returned with General Loftus, a connection of the Townshend family. The Anson family who were owners of nearly the whole of Southtown (purchased by the circumnavigator from the Paston family,) began also early in this century to put forward their claim to the representation of the town. In 1818, a desperate contest took place between the Lacon family and the Anson family, the latter supported by the influence of Mr Coke, of Holkham, who at that period was all powerful in the county. Mr. Lacon and General Loftus were defeated, and from that time to 1834, the names of Anson and Rumbold are found representing the borough. At the temporary downfall of the reform ministry in 1834, a severe contest resulted in the return of Mr. Thomas Baring, and Mr. Winthrop Mackworth Praed.† The committee appointed to investigate the petition against their return, reported that "it had been an invariable practice, or nearly so, to pay two guineas to each voter who applied for it, and on each side of the question, whether the candidate lost or won; and, that the invariability and impartiality of the payment had, in the opinion of many, divested it of the character of bribery." The contested election of 1847, was also followed by a petition complaining of the gross and systematic bribery amongst the freemen. Inquiry led to an act passed June 30, 1848, depriving the freemen of Yarmouth of their votes.‡ In 1852, Sir E. H. K. Lacon, Bart., was returned with Mr. Rumbold; defeating Mr. Torrens McCullagh and Admiral Sir Charles Napier. From that time Sir E. H. K. Lacon, has continued (with a slight interval but not without stormy contests) to represent his native town, having now for his colleague Sir Henry Stracey, Bart., of Rackheath. The extreme severity of party politics in the borough

* "In 1804, he attained the rank of Rear-Admiral of the Blue, and was afterwards appointed Commander-in-Chief at the Cape of Good Hope. He hoisted his flag on board the *BLENHEIM*, in which ship he left Madras in 1807, accompanied by the *JAVA* frigate. They were last seen by the *HARRIER*, during a heavy gale off the Mauritius, and were never heard of afterwards.

The waves became his winding sheet, the waters were his tomb;
But, for his fame, the ocean sea was not sufficient room."

† Son of a London Banker. Distinguished as a scholar and a poet. Endowed with abilities of rare promise: he died at the fatal age for genius of 37. He was Secretary to the Board of Control in 1835, and had his life been spared he bade fair to occupy a prominent position in the state!

‡ Their number on the register of 1848, was 1106. *Dod's Electoral Facts*, 1853, describe Yarmouth as an open borough, in which money is said to be the best friend.

is to be regretted. Many a badgered and bullied elector has echoed the pungent lines of CRABBE.

"YES, our Election's past and we've been free,
Somewhat as madmen without keepers be ;
And such desire of Freedom has been shown,
That both the parties wish'd her all their own :
All our free smiths and cobblers in the town
Were loth to lay such pleasant freedom down ;
To put the bludgeon and cockade aside,
And let us pass unhurt and undefied.

True ! you might then your party's sign produce,
And so escape with only half th' abuse ;
With half the danger as you walk'd along,
With rage and threat'ning but from half the throng.
This you might do, and not your fortune mend,
For where you lost a foe, you gained a friend ;
And to distress you, vex you, and expose,
Election friends are worse than foes ;
The party-curse is with the canvass past,
But party-friendship, to your grief, will last."

Having now glanced hastily at the past history of Yarmouth, we are at liberty to resume our itinerary. Leaving the churchyard by the South Gates, and directing our steps southward, the eye is attracted by a quaint quadrangular pile of buildings, on the left hand—

The Fishermen's Hospital,

erected by the corporation in 1702: it contains 20 comfortable little rooms on the ground floor, with a sleeping room over each. This hospital was built for the reception of twenty decayed fishermen and their wives. No person can be admitted under sixty years of age. The charity is supported by benefactions and had formerly an annuity of £160, granted by Charles II, paid out of the excise on beer as an equivalent for the duty paid by the fishermen in the consumption of that article. On the repeal of the duty the annuity ceased. In the centre of the yard, on a square pedestal, is a figure of Charity; and in the cupola, over the inner gateway, a figure of St. Peter, the patron saint. The hospital is managed by the Charity trustees: 2s. per week in summer, and 2s. 6d. in winter, with coals, are allowed to each couple. Inmates who become widowers, cannot marry persons not residing in the hospital, without the permission of the trustees.

A little beyond, on the same side of the Market, is

The Children's Hospital,

This was the site of the ancient Hospital of St. Mary, founded in 1278, and endowed from time to time with many gifts, including all the ground between Pudding and Market Gates. At an early period it fell into the hands of the corporation, who in 1551, converted the principal rooms into a Grammar School "for all the inhabitants."*

In 1634, principally by the exertions of Mr. Edward Owner, who gave £1000, part of the Hospital was fitted up and settled as a school for the training of poor children. The corporation appropriated £60 a year to this school, and other assistance was obtained, so that in 1678, its accumulated funds amounted to £9000. The corporation then added the rents of an estate in Ireland† belonging to them, and the rents of some houses and land in Yarmouth, so as to make up an income of £500 a year. The total income of the Charity is now about £1000 a year. On this spot also the first Workhouse was established, through the instrumentality of Mr. Owner, to which subsequently a Bridewell was added. All the old buildings were demolished, in 1842, when the present School Rooms, with residences for the master and mistress were erected.

* This school, having for its master a clergyman of the Church of England, continued until 1797, the last master being the Rev. Francis Turner, grandfather of the present Lord Justice Turner. It is the intention of the Charity trustees to re-establish the Grammar School, the want of which has been much felt by the inhabitants.

† This Irish Estate was acquired in 1641, when parliament to raise men and supplies for putting down the rebellion in Ireland, offered to donors of money, gifts of such lands as might be forfeited to the crown. Mr. Edward Owner, one of the members for Yarmouth, and who appears to have been also its most active and public spirited citizen, set the example by subscribing £100, and the sum of £500 was readily made up. For this seasonable aid the town received a grant of 1159 acres in Tipperary, part of the Ormond Estates, and the site on which the town of Clonmel is now built. In 1714, this estate was with little forethought unhappily demised by the corporation for the term of 1000 years, at the annual rent of £100, and a septennial fine of £600. The present value of the estate is several thousands per annum.

Passing the Butchery and the Fish Market, we arrive at

The Charity School.

In 1713, a public Charity School was commenced by a few benevolent persons, for the education of the children of the poor in Yarmouth: 34 boys and 30 girls were admitted. Rooms were hired in 1723, until a site was granted by the corporation on which two large rooms were built. Dwellings for the master and mistress were added in 1785. Aided by annual subscriptions, and sermons, by legacies and donations, the benefits of the charity have been greatly extended: 100 boys and 50 girls are now clothed and educated. The management is vested in the minister of Yarmouth, and in eleven directors. The children are educated in the tenets of the Church of England. Nearly 5000 children have been brought up in this valuable institution.

Facing us at the south end of the Market is

The Savings' Bank,

a commodious building recently erected for this institution, removed from Howard Street.

Leaving the Market we enter upon Theatre Plain where stands

The Theatre.

Erected in 1778, at a cost of £1600; the interior renovated in 1828. Of its exterior the less said, the better. The interior is roomy and neatly decorated. Yarmouth forms a part of the Norwich circuit. During the palmy days of the stage, the Kembles, Keans, O'Neill, Young, Matthews, and other stars of a bye-gone generation, were wont from time to time to grace its boards.

Turning towards the sea, we pass on our left

The Wesleyan Chapel,

a plain building, erected in 1837, at a cost of £4,200, with sittings for 1,200.

*Rise of Methodism in Yarmouth, from Dawson Turner's
Sepulchral Reminiscences.*

"It was in 1783, during Mr. Taylor's first mayoralty, that John Wesley preached in Yarmouth, what I am told was his farewell sermon here, upon the opening of the Methodist Chapel in the Ferry-boat row. He, however, paid the town three subsequent visits, in 1786, 1788, and 1790, the last not five months before his death. In reference to it his Journal contains the following memorandum: 'Thursday, 14th October, 1790. I went to Yarmouth, and at length found a society in peace, and much united together. In the evening, the congregation was much too large to get into the preaching-house; but they were far less noisy than usual. After supper, a little company went to prayer; and the power of God fell upon us, especially when a young woman broke out in prayer, to the surprise and comfort of us all.' To have been able to make such an entry, the final one regarding Yarmouth, must have warmed the heart of the pious divine; for the town cannot but have been regarded by him with an interest bordering on affection, seeing that in the course of just thirty years he had seldom suffered one to pass without his presence in it. And widely different had been his experience on former occasions. The earliest attempt to establish his doctrines among us,—I am quoting from Watmough's *History of Methodism in Yarmouth*,—had been made in 1754, by a Minister of the name of Thomas Olivers, and with a promise of anything but a successful result. We learn from himself, that in venturing into one of the rows after preaching, 'the women ranged themselves in their doorways on both sides, with basins of water, and dirt, and filth in their hands the contents of which they darted at him as he passed along.' Nor did he fare better when he emerged into the open street; for there 'he was assailed with such a shower of sticks, stones, turnips, apples, potatoes, &c., as he never witnessed before or since.' A second attempt, under similar auspices but with a very different issue, was made six years subsequently, by a zealous member of the society, Mr. Howell Harris, the Captain of a Regiment of Welsh Fencibles then stationed in the town. He, to try the feeling of the inhabitants, announced by the bellman, that a Methodist preacher would, on a certain day, hold forth in the Market-Place. The notice was no sooner issued, than "stones, brick-bats, blood, filth, were instantly put in requisition; and the people seemed bent upon resistance, as if an enemy had been preparing to scale the towers.' The appearance, however, of the expected preacher in regimentals, surrounded by his soldiers, soon stilled the tumult. The populace were astonished and awe-struck; and the sermon was quietly heard, and was repeated many successive nights without interruption. Mr. Wesley was consequently invited, and on his arrival formed the first Methodist Society in Yarmouth. It was a leading principle with this great

man, that association was the soul of action. Our blessed Saviour had begun by collecting his disciples round him; and his followers could only hope for success by pursuing the example. His journal-entry on the occasion is very interesting, and is so much to the purpose, that I must be excused for quoting it, though it is rather long, and though I certainly regret that I so give fresh publicity to the first sentence.—‘Tuesday, January 20th, 1761. I enquired concerning Yarmouth, a large and populous town, and as eminent both for wickedness and ignorance as ever any seaport in England. Some had endeavoured to call them to repentance; but it was at the hazard of their lives. What could be done more? Why, last summer, God sent thither the regiment in which Howell Harris was an officer. He preached every night, none daring to oppose him; and hereby a seed was sown. Many were stirred up to seek God; and some of them now earnestly invited me to come over. I went this afternoon, and preached in the evening. The house was presently more than filled; and, instead of the tumult which was expected, all was quiet, as at London. Indeed the word of God was quick and powerful among them; as it was again at six in the morning. At eleven I preached my farewell sermon. I saw none that was not deeply affected; O fair blossoms! But, how many of these will bring forth fruit to perfection?’ Proceeding now “*per saltum*,” and leaving behind me all intervening hopes and fears, and promises and disappointments, I pass at once from this first visit of Wesley’s to that of 1783, above-mentioned. And here I have pleasure in being able to record an anecdote, at once strikingly illustrative of the preacher’s character, and nowhere, I believe, in print. The late Mr. James Hurry, then one of his hearers, is my authority for it. The subject-matter of the discourse was brought to a close, when, after a short prayer, Mr. Wesley, addressing his hearers with great earnestness said, ‘You all know what has brought me here this afternoon, and why you are called together. We have built this chapel: we need your assistance to pay for it. Our numbers are small: our pockets are low: now, there are some of you present, I know by your looks, who had intended to give us a guinea, but who, now that the time for pulling out your purses is come, are thinking that half a guinea will be enough: others, who had proposed to themselves a half-guinea, have in their hands a crown; crowns are coming down to half-crowns; shillings to sixpences: but, depend upon it, my friends, first thoughts are best: stick to them, stick to them, I beg of you; and we shall find the benefit now, and you hereafter.’ Of the result we are so far informed, that, whereas the total cost of the building, exclusively of the bricks and ground, was £315, more than a third was then raised for the purpose. The learned and excellent Adam Clarke, one of the most eminent of the Wesleyan Ministers, was likewise present on the occasion. He was at that time stationed on the Norwich Circuit; and Yarmouth

was consequently within his ministry, of the labors of which he gives the following vivid picture in a letter, to Mr. Watmough,—
 'Our range included Norwich, Thurne, Yarmouth, Lowestoft, Cove, Beccles, Wheatacre, Haddiscoe, Thurlton, Heckingham, Hempnall, Loddon, Barford Hardwick, Stratton, Tasburgh, Dickleburgh, Winfarthing, North and South Lopham, and Diss; *cum multis aliis quæ nunc perscribere longum est.*' It cost us about two hundred and fifty miles a month; and I have walked this with my saddle-bags upon my back."

The Wesleyan Reformers, the New Connexion, and the Primitive Methodist bodies, have all chapels in Yarmouth.

Lower down the Regent Road, is

The Roman Catholic Church,

a handsome building of early perpendicular, faced with cut flints and freestone dressings. It was designed by Mr. T. A. Scoles and completed in 1850, at a cost of £10,000. It consists of a nave, having a low clerestory with quatre-foil lights, lean-to aisles, chancel, chancel chapel, sacristy, and a tower at the north-west angle. The church is 106 feet long, 44 feet wide, nave 36 feet high, and the tower about 85 feet: there is accomodation for 600 worshippers. The altar, reredos, and pulpit are elaborately carved in stone, and the whole of the decorations are in good taste. At the west end is the priests' residence, with a cloister entrance to the church.

Retracing our steps we pass by the back of the Theatre into King Street, the main thoroughfare of the town, and containing many of the principal shops. Here, continuing south, on our left is the

New Independent Chapel,

a handsome building of white brick, from the design of H. B. Kerry, erected in 1855, at a cost of £3,700. It contains sittings for 800. Facing it is

St. George's Chapel of Ease.

Erected in 1715, at the cost of the corporation. It is a red brick building of octangular shape, with steeple

and cupola. A gallery extends round three sides of the interior. The dark heavy pews on the ground floor are of wainscot. The Incumbent was formerly paid out of a tax on coals. This impost has been abolished, and £200 per annum is paid in lieu of it by the town council. The minister is the Rev. Mark Waters, M.A.

Standing on the south side of the chapel and looking down a short distance of the route he has just taken, the visitor cannot fail to be struck with the old-fashioned last century aspect the town wears at this particular point. The numerous private houses, large and ancient, with bow windows from top to bottom, of the most portly dimensions, and of solid red brick construction, have an air of warmth and comfort. The chapel surrounded with trees, is somewhat quaint and Dutch in its exterior. Here in 1330, was erected a Castle with four turrets, occupying the centre of the town. It was demolished in 1621, but "Castle Row," "Castle Yard," the "Banqueting House" occur in old deeds, relating to the property of the locality.*

Eastward, behind St. George's Chapel is

The Yarmouth Hospital,

occupying the site of one of the mounts raised during the panic of the Spanish invasion. It was completed in 1839. It has accomodation for 30 in-patients. A new wing has lately been added, by an unknown benefactor. A dispensary for out-patients is attached, 16,000 patients have been benefitted since its opening. It is maintained by subscriptions, donations, and legacies. Continuing south, we pass the line of the old Town Walls, and arrive at

* It is but a few years back that one of the largest and handsomest modern residences in Yarmouth, occupied the site of the Independent Chapel and adjacent buildings on the northern side of the Square. Erected by the late Mr. Penrice, it contained a valuable library,—and many pictures of great excellence, amongst them,—The Judgment of Paris, by RUBENS, and Lot and his Daughters, and Susannah and the Elders, by GUIDO, all now in the National Gallery.

St. Peter's Church,

built 1833, at a cost of £12,000; style perpendicular, with lean-to aisles and a clerestory. The tower is about 124 feet high, and from the summit a beautiful view of the shipping in the roads and of the surrounding country can be obtained. It had four tall pinnacles, but one of these was blown down in the gale of May, 1860, destroying a portion of the roof of the church, and injuring the interior fittings, when it was thought necessary to remove the others. The interior of the church is quite plain; it contains 1,000 free sittings. An organ was erected in 1857, at a cost of £400. The minister is the Rev. B. Vaux, M.A.; value of the living, £200 per annum. St. Peter's National School, designed to accomodate 500 children, with a residence for the master, stands within a short distance to the south of the church.

In Lancaster Road, between St. Peter's Church and the sea, stands the new and picturesque little

Church of St. John,

erected for the use of the Beachmen and Fishermen of the port, a numerous and hitherto much neglected class of men. It was consecrated in April, 1858. Munificent donations were received in aid of the building,—one lady, the late Miss Maurice, assisted by her friends, presenting the handsome contribution of £500. This estimable lady dying a few months after the opening of the church, and the congregation having increased, owing to the zealous labours of the Rev. F. W. Johnson, Miss Maurice's executors added a new aisle, on the south side, as a memorial to the deceased. This aisle was completed early in 1859, and opened by Bishop Hills, shortly before his departure for British Columbia. The Rev. Mr. Johnson died in London, on the 20th of December, 1859, after only a few days' illness. By his will he bequeathed £3000 to endow the Beach and Harbour Mission. The

Rev. A. B. Crosse,* late Rector of Trimingham, has succeeded him. So greatly has this mission prospered, and the church filled to over-flowing, that a large Iron Mission Room has been erected on the South Denes in connection with it. It was opened for divine worship on Tuesday 4th March, 1862.

Returning to King Street and continuing for a short distance our route southwards, we turn to the right to enter

Friars' Lane,

one of the oldest portions of the town, and leading to the quay. Here on the left was situated the Monastery of the Black Friars, an order founded in 1204, by St. Dominic. William of Worcester dates their in-

* In a recent number of his monthly "SEAMAN'S AND FISHERMAN'S FRIENDLY VISITOR." Mr. Crosse has given us a graphic sketch of the popularity of his little church.

"The Yarmouth Beach and Harbour Mission began its work about three years ago, under the superintendence of its good and holy Minister, Rev. F. W. Johnson, who, as most of our readers will remember, was about eighteen months ago so suddenly called to his home above. The little church of St. John's was built for the Mission, and although at first it was not attended by many seamen, and so the fine ladies and gentlemen who came to visit the sea-side WOULD occupy the seats; yet, so faithfully did he work from door to door, and ship to ship, that gradually the right sort of people soon filled the little church, and just turned out the smart dresses to go to other churches in the town; and now our Churchwarden stands at the door, and before service on Sunday some such a conversation as this takes place when he sees some fine ladies and gentlemen coming towards the church door:—

"I must ask you to be so kind as not to come to this church."

"Why may we not come?"

"Because it is exclusively for seafaring persons and their families."

"Oh! but it is such a dear little church, you MUST let us come."

"I am happy to tell you there is not room for you."

"What? do you mean that it is all filled with seamen's families?"

"Yes, I am glad to tell you it is."

"I am sure you can find room for us."

"No, I cannot, for it now wants a quarter of an hour to service, and the church is nearly full."

"Well, just let us peep in and see."

And then they just look in, and see row after row of men, with their wives at their sides, all beachmen, sailors, and fishermen, or such like, and so they are obliged to pass on.

After this may be seen, if it is Sunday morning, more than 250 children with their 30 or 40 teachers making their way to the little church, and when I tell you that the church is only built to hold 330 or 340, and then tell you that generally we have 500 persons at the Sunday morning and evening services, you may well wonder where we stow them all, and you can easily believe we have no room for the smart ladies; (and, by the way, sometimes we wish those wives and daughters of seamen would not dress quite so smart, and then THEY would not take up so much room.)"

trodition to Yarmouth, in 1267, in the reign of Henry III. Their Conventual Church which was a sanctuary for malefactors was consumed by fire shortly before the Reformation. No remains exist to mark its exact site, but its extent and limits have been ascertained. It comprised an oblong square of six acres, bounded by the town walls on the south and east, and on the north by Friars' Lane, and extending down to the haven, as all the houses upon the quay are described to do in ancient deeds.* Part of the ruins were employed in repairing the adjacent walls. The "First Tower" and the "Blackfriars Tower" bounding the monastery precincts on the south and east, are still standing. Large stones wrought with mouldings and tracery let into the town walls are discernible. Half way down Friars' Lane, and on our right is

Gaol Street,†

formerly called Middlegate Street, up which we will retrace our steps to the north end of the town. As we traverse it, let us glance our eyes up the thickly peopled Rows‡ which lie along our route on the right hand and on the left, and the peculiar

* "The possessors of the monastery, and their immediate successors, had no more right to enclose any part of the Quay, than had the owners of the houses to the north of Friars' lane: and it is deeply to be regretted that an encroachment has been permitted which has diminished the fair proportions of one of the finest Quays in the world."—PALMER.

† At the south east corner of Gaol Street, stood until the close of last century, the old house, in which the youth of Dr. Frank Sayers was passed. He wrote of it in after days, when he had grown distinguished, in a tone of fond reminiscence. "It was a stately old fashioned mansion surrounding three sides of a gloomy court; the hall was floored with chequered marble; the large parlour was wainscoated with cedar, and a spacious staircase of shallow steps led up to the drawing room, which was a long narrow gallery including seven windows. A Flemish folding screen, covered with gilt leather, inclosed a private nook round the chimney, in which the family sat when by themselves." For an account of Dr. Sayers, see Appendix.

‡ In 1736, a Dutchman was murdered at the Tuns Inn, in the Gaol Row, a house kept by Elizabeth Thompson. The actual murderer could not be discovered, and as this woman was proved to be in possession of the secret, which she obstinately refused to reveal, she was executed as an accessory. The real murderer confessed the crime on his death-bed.

features of which we have already described* (page 39). Nearly mid-way on the left is the most ancient, and in spite of modern alterations, the most curious front in Yarmouth, that of

The Tolhouse.

"It pleased King Henry III" writes Manship "by his charter granted to this township, bearing date the 28th day of September, anno 1261, in the forty-fifth year of his reign, to grant unto us a Gaol, for prisoners and malefactors, according to the laws of this land, to be imprisoned; which ever since has been continued, and is commonly called by the name of the Tolhouse.

In the hall whereof, which is the *Prætorium*, or Hall of Justice, for Yarmouth, they do weekly hold two several Courts, the one called the Borough Court, which in anno 1208 was, by our first charter of King John, amongst many other things, granted unto us,—wherein all pleas of land, complaints of debt, detinue, trespass, covenant broken, and all other accounts, whatsoever they be, between party and party, according to the orders of the common law of this realm, are to be tried.

And one other Court, called the Admiral Court, which first by our late sovereign of famous memory, Queen Elizabeth, by her charter, dated the 26th of May, anno 1559, in the first year of her reign, was granted unto the township, wherein all marine cases are to be handled."

In 1362, "the tenement with the appurtenance, called the Tolhouse" were devised by Stephen de Stalhaus to his wife Agatha. How it came into the possession of the corporation is not known, but in 1552 they ordered it to be repaired "as fast as may be." In 1622, "the great chamber at the Tolhouse hall" was appointed to be "fitted and provided for assemblies" and in 1648, it was "assigned to the commanders of the garrison soldiers, at their request, to sit together as a council of war." Here were held the courts of law during the Free Fair, and in 1612, it was the scene of a dispute for precedence between the bailiffs of the Cinque Ports, and their unwilling hosts of

* Here we will note another Dutch feature of Yarmouth, its pavements of "clinker bricks."

Yarmouth.* All the assemblies of the Town Council are now held in its hall, as also the Quarter Sessions, and Recorder's Court, and the County Court. At Michaelmas-day, when the new mayor came into office, he with the corporation attended divine service, and afterwards walked in procession with band and colours to the Town Hall. "For many years, an aged couple, named John and Betty Joblett, were accustomed to precede the mayor from church, strewing flowers in his path. After their deaths, two stuffed figures, supposed to represent them, were annually exhibited in front of the gaol, seated with a table between them, and holding bouquets of flowers. This custom was discontinued in 1835." The mayor of Yarmouth continued to preside in this hall as judge of the admiralty court, until his exclusive jurisdiction was abolished by the municipal corporation act in 1835, the last session for the trial of pirates being held in 1823. The business of the admiralty court was conducted by a registrar and four proctors. At the back of the building is the

Gaol and House of Correction.

It appears to have been an insecure place of confinement, from the escapes from it recorded at various times, and the repairs ordered to strengthen it. John Howard visited it, and in his "*State of prisons in England and Wales*" thus notices it.

"*Town Gaol.* Besides the Gaoler's House, in which are rooms for masters' side debtors, there are for felons a day room and court yard, both too close; and two lodging rooms for such as pay for them; two dungeons or night rooms, down a ladder of ten steps, one for men, the other for women. Allowance, a penny loaf a day, (weight, February 1776, 13 ounces,) four chaldrons of coal a year. They send out a begging basket three times a week. Gaoler's salary, £16. Fees 6s. 8d. No table. Clauses of act against spirituous liquors, not hung up,—1776, February 6,—debtors 6, felons &c. 14."

* Marks of considerable antiquity are still to be seen in this building: an external staircase leads to an early English doorway, having the tooth ornament on the jambs, with good mouldings and shafts; opposite to which, there is an unglazed two-light early English window, with cinque-foil heads and shafts in the jamb. In the court, another doorway leading to an interior apartment, has lately been accidentally discovered and restored: it has the tooth ornament in the arch mouldings, but not in the jambs.

The dungeons still exist, but are used as store-rooms.*

The old Bridewell stood on the site of the present Children's Hospital in the Market Place, where had formerly existed the Hospital of St. Mary.† In 1724, great alterations were made to fit it for a Workhouse, "for receiving idle wenches, and other disorderly persons." Howard briefly notices the Yarmouth Town Bridewell. "In the Workhouse

* By Neild's ACCOUNT OF PRISONS in 1808, it appears there was but one court-yard for all descriptions of prisoners. "Master's-side debtors" could have beds, by paying for them; "whilst common-side debtors" were forced to submit to the prison allowance in this respect. One room was set apart for the sick, "with a large iron-grated and glazed window, but no fire-place." There was not at that time a chaplain, nor any religious instruction, nor any kind of employment. In 1805, a recommendation was made, that an adjoining public-house, at the back of the gaol, should be purchased, and the bridewell consolidated; also, that the sexes should be kept separate, in courts distinct from each other; and the loathsome cells bricked up. In 1818, the Recorder having recommended the grand jury to inspect the gaol, they reported, "that no classification of the prisoners did or (from the numbers and the then condition of the gaol,) could take place." Shortly afterwards, however, the recommendation made ten years previously, was carried into effect, and the gaol was enlarged as it now exists.

† In 1598, the south part of the Hospital had been turned into a house of correction for the poor. These houses had been established in all the principal towns, for suppressing the mendicity caused by the dissolution of the monasteries, throwing upon the country a host of vagrant beggars, together with the monks and friars who had heretofore relieved their wants with indiscriminate alms. How they were corrected, may be gleaned from the rules drawn up at Bury St. Edmunds, in 1589.

By the regulations then made, "every strange and sturdie roage, at his or her first coming into the said house," was to have "xij stripes upon his beare skynne, with the whipp provided for the said house; and every yong roage or idle loyterer, vj stripes with the said whipp, in forme aforesaid;" and "every one of them, without fayle, at his fyrst comminge into the said house, shall have putt uppon hym or her, some clogge cheine, collar of iron, ringle or manacle, such as the keeper of the said house shall thinke meete;" and "all unrulie and stubborne persons shall be corrected oft'ner, and used both with HARDER cloggs, &c., and with THINNER diett and harder labour, untill he or she be brought to reasonable obedience." In ancient times, the poor were in fact, entirely confined to the clergy: a relic of which remains to this day; for churchwardens are still, by virtue of their office, overseers of the poor of the ecclesiastical district for which they serve. Before the dissolution, each monastery had its poor-house or alms-house, with a relieving officer, called *ELBEMOSINARIUS*, or the almoner, whose duty it was to visit the sick at their out-houses, and there to relieve them.

In 1625, December 29, an order was made that no poor people should be married without first procuring the permission of the alderman and chief constable of the ward in which they lived. In 1648, rates of extraordinary amount had to be levied in Yarmouth for the relief of the poor. And "in regard to the great dearness of victuals and hardness of the times," the magistrates then determined to transport "such idle boys, girls, wenches, and fellows, as could not be brought to any orderlye course, to the BURMOODIES, or other new plantations."—ABRIDGED FROM PALMER.

yard. Four rooms, a fire-place in one of them. No water." In 1842, these buildings were demolished. The Bridewell was transferred to the Gaol, and a new Workhouse was erected on the North Denes.

The present Gaol has been enlarged and improved, as much probably, as its very faulty original structure will allow. The situation is confined, and its lofty walls and narrow passages restrict the circulation of air and light.

Those whom feelings of either deep interest and admiration, or mere curiosity have led to visit this scene of a life-long self sacrifice, will best appreciate the labours of Sarah Martin, the prison visitor of Yarmouth, after having breathed its close and depressing atmosphere.

Few modern biographies have appeared before the public in so many varied channels, from the pages of our quarterlies down to the cheap selections for cottage readers, distributed by our colporteurs and book hawkers,—as the life of this humble woman. Familiar as our readers may be with its outlines, no Guide Book to Yarmouth will deserve its name which does not offer a tributary notice to her worth.*

She was born in 1791, and left an orphan at an early age. Her residence was at Caister, three miles from Yarmouth, where she lived with an aged grandmother, and whence she walked to Yarmouth and back again in the prosecution of her daily avocation. She was a poor dressmaker! a little woman of gentle, quiet manners, possessing no beauty of person, nor as it seemed any peculiar endowment of mind. To excel in whatsoever she undertook, was a necessity of her nature, and she was distinguished for taste and neatness, as a sempstress. A passion for reading, aided by a retentive memory, had stored her mind with passages from the English classics, and while sewing, or when her day's work was done, she would recite quotations from our best Poets to the children of the families where she was employed. Through life she was characterised by a warm and loving disposition, a fondness

* The accompanying memoir of Sarah Martin is mainly derived from two sources,—her life and letters published by the Religious Tract Society; and an article in the Edinburgh Review; a few lines are taken from "Our Exemplars." Her Notes upon the prison inmates have been selected after a personal examination of her journals deposited in the Town Library, and these extracts, so far as the writer is aware, appear in print for the first time.

for children and animals. At the time she first felt that impulse which absorbed the whole of her future life, she was twenty-eight years old, and had for thirteen years past, earned her livelihood by going out to the houses of various families as a day labourer in the business of dressmaking. She has related that "one fine summer morning (when in her nineteenth year) she walked for pleasure from her village of Caister to Great Yarmouth, and from mere curiosity entered the house of God. The preacher—the Rev. William Walford—announced for his text the words, "we persuade men" 2 Cor. v. 11.; by means of the sermon then preached "the Spirit of God sent a ray of light upon her guilty soul, slave of Satan, fast bound in misery and woe." From this time forward she felt the love of Christ constraining her to devotion and benevolence, and not waiting till some great scheme of well-doing presented itself, began at once her labours in "the duty that was nearest to her." Her only day of rest, after the labours of the week, was devoted to the task of teaching in a Sunday School. She now commenced, and for eight and twenty years continued to visit the inmates of the Workhouse, and read the Scriptures to the aged and sick. The effect of the impure air on a constitution which had never been strong, compelled her at last to relinquish this labour, but only to adopt another, less injurious to her health, the instruction of the pauper children.

It is however in connection with the gaol of Yarmouth, that her name is most identified. The state of things which existed there "down to 1819, and even much later," has been described in her life, and in the reports of the Inspectors of Prisons. "There was no school-master, no chaplain, no attempt at occupation or reformation," the doors were simply locked upon the prisoners their time was given to gaming, playing, fighting, and bad language, and their visitors were admitted from without, with little restriction. "There was no divine worship in the gaol on Sundays, nor any respect paid to that holy day. There were under-ground cells, (even down to 1836,) quite dark, and deficient in proper ventilation. The prisoners describe their heat in summer as almost suffocating, but they prefer them for their warmth in winter; their situation is such as to defy inspection, and they are altogether unfit for the confinement of any human being." Even as long back as 1816, "whilst frequently passing it, (she wrote in after life,) I felt a strong desire to obtain admission to the prisoners to read the Scriptures to them, for I thought much of their condition, and of their sin before God, how they were shut out from society, whose rights they had violated, and how destitute they were of the scriptural instruction which alone could meet their unhappy circumstances." In 1819, an unnatural mother was committed to gaol for cruelly beating her own child. Sarah Martin's heart was uncontrollably moved to visit her. She went to the gaol, passed into the dark porch which

overhung the entrance,—fit emblem of the state of things within,—and in a timid form of application, uttered with that clear and gentle voice, the sweet tones of which are yet well remembered, solicited permission to see the prisoner. She was repulsed, but on a second attempt admitted. She has told us with touching simplicity, the story of her reception. The woman “was surprised at the sight of a stranger,” when I told her the motive of my visit, her guilt, her need of God’s mercy &c., she burst into tears, and thanked me. Those tears and thanks shaped the whole course of Sarah Martin’s subsequent life, “I read to her,” she adds “the 23rd chapter of St. Luke,” the story of the malefactor who although suffering justly from man’s judgment, found mercy from the Saviour. Received at first with hesitation and dislike she soon acquired an extraordinary influence over the minds of the prisoners. For a few months she regularly read the Scriptures with them, but familiarity with their wants and with her own powers, led her to enlarge her sphere of tuition and she began to instruct them in reading and writing. This extension of her labour interfered with her ordinary occupations. It became necessary to sacrifice a portion of her time, and consequently of her means to these new duties. She did not hesitate. “I thought it right” she says “to give up a day in a week from dressmaking to serve the prisoners. This regularly given with many an additional one, was not felt as a pecuniary loss, but was even followed with abundant satisfaction, for the blessing of God was upon me.”

Her next object was to secure the observance of the Sabbath; and, after long urging and remonstrance, at length she prevailed upon the prisoners to form a “Sunday service,” by one reading to the rest. “But aware,” she observes, “of the instability of a practice, in itself good, without any corresponding principle of preservation, and thinking that my presence might exert a beneficial influence, I joined their Sunday morning worship as a regular hearer.”

After three years’ perseverance in this “happy and quiet course,” as she terms it, perceiving that idleness in the prison, as well as out of it, was a fruitful source of vice, she sought to devise plans to employ, first the female prisoners, and afterwards the men. In 1823, one gentleman gave her ten shillings, and another, in the same week, a pound, for prison charity. It then occurred to her that she could profitably expend it in materials for baby-clothes, to be made by the prisoners and sold for their benefit. She did so. Then she borrowed patterns, cut out the materials, fixed the prices for making the various articles, and ascertained the cost of a set, so that they might be sold at a profit. The plan took amazingly. Shirts, coats, and other garments were made. By this means many of the women were taught to sew, and had a little money at the expiration of the term of their imprisonment.

"The fund of £1 10s. for this purpose," she states, "as a foundation and perpetual stock (for whilst desiring its preservation I did not require its increase,) soon rose to seven guineas; and since its establishment, above £408 worth of various articles have been sold for charity."

The men were now likewise employed. Some of them made straw hats, and at a later period bone spoons and seals, while others made caps for men and boys, the materials (old cloth or moreen) for the purpose being obtained from her friends. In some instances young men, and more frequently boys, learnt to sew grey cotton shirts, or even patchwork, with a view of shutting out idleness and making themselves useful.

After another interval she proceeded to the foundation of a fund, which she applied to the furnishing of work for prisoners upon their discharge, "affording me" she adds, "the advantage of observing their conduct at the same time."

She had thus, in the course of a few years, during which her mind had gradually expanded to the requirements of the subject before her, provided for all the most important subjects of prison discipline, moral and intellectual tuition, occupation during imprisonment, and employment after discharge. Whilst great and good men at a distance, unknown to her, were inquiring and disputing as to the way and the order in which these very results were to be attained,—here was a poor woman, who was actually herself personally accomplishing them all. She had to contend with many difficulties that are now unknown: prison discipline was then in its infancy; everything she did was conceived in the best spirit; and considering the time and the means at her command, could scarcely have been improved. The full extent to which she was personally engaged in carrying out these objects, has yet to be explained. The Sunday Service, in the gaol was adopted, as we have seen, upon her recommendation, and she joined the prisoners as a fellow worshipper on the Sunday morning. Their evening service which was to be read in her absence, was soon abandoned: finding that to be the case, she attended on that part of the day also, and the service was then resumed. "After several changes of readers," she says, "the office devolved on me, that happy privilege, thus graciously opened to me, and embraced from necessity and in much fear, was acceptable to the prisoners, for God made it so, and also an unspeakable advantage and comfort to myself.

These two Sunday services were continued for twelve years, till, in 1831, failing strength compelled the relinquishment of one of them; and her place was supplied by a Christian minister. From the commencement of her Sunday labours, which began probably in 1820, up to 1832, she read printed sermons; from that time to 1837, she wrote her own sermons; from 1837 to the termination of her labours in 1843, "I was enabled," she says,

“by the grace of God, to address the prisoners without writing before hand, simply from the Holy Scriptures.”

The report of a Prison Inspector will probably convey a better idea of these services than Sarah Martin's own modest statement. Captain Williams writes:—“Sunday, November 29, 1835. Attended divine service in the morning in the prison. The male prisoners only were assembled; a female, resident in the town, officiated; her voice was exceedingly melodious, her delivery emphatic, and her enunciation extremely distinct. The service was the liturgy of the church of England; two psalms were sung by the whole of the prisoners, and extremely well, much better than I have frequently heard in our best appointed churches. A written discourse, of her own composition, was read by her. During the performance of the service, the prisoners paid the profoundest attention and the most marked respect, and, as far as it is possible to judge, appeared to take a devout interest. Evening service was read by her afterwards to the female prisoners.”

In the year 1826 her grandmother died, and Sarah Martin came into possession of an annual income of £10 or £12.

She then removed from Caister to Yarmouth, where she occupied two rooms in a house situated in an obscure part of the town, and from that time devoted herself, with increased energy, to her philanthropic labours. “But dressmaking, like other professions, is a jealous mistress;” customers fell off, and eventually almost disappeared. A question of anxious moment now presented itself, the determination of which is one of the most characteristic and memorable incidents in her life. Was she to pursue her benevolent labours, even although they led to utter poverty? Her little income was not more than enough to pay her lodging, and the expenses consequent upon the exercise of her charitable functions; and was actual destitution of ordinary necessities to be submitted to? She never doubted. But her reasoning on the subject must be stated in her own words:—“In the full occupation of dress-making, I had care with it and anxiety for the future; but as that disappeared, care fled also. God, who had called me into the vineyard, had said, ‘Whatsoever is right I will give you.’ I had learned from the Scriptures of truth that he should be supported; God was my Master, and would not forsake his servant. He was my Father, and would not forget his child. I knew, also, that it sometimes seemed good in His sight to try the faith and patience of His servants, by bestowing upon them very limited means of support—as in the case of Naomi and Ruth, of the widow of Zarephath and Elijah—and my mind in the contemplation of such trials, *seemed exalted by more than human energy; for I had counted the cost, and my mind was made up. If, whilst imparting truth to others, I became exposed to temporal want, the privation, so momentary to an individual, would not admit of comparison with following the Lord in thus administering to others.*”

She now took her station amongst the prisoners for 6 or 7 hours daily, converting that which, without her, would have been at best a scene of dissolute idleness, into a hive of industry and order. "Any one who could not read I encouraged to learn, whilst others in my absence assisted them. They were taught to write also; while such as could write already, copied extracts from books lent to them. Prisoners who were able to read, committed verses from the Holy Scriptures to memory, every day, according to their ability or inclination. I, as an example, also committed a few verses to memory, to repeat to them every day, and the effect was remarkable; always silencing excuse, when the pride of some prisoners would have prevented their doing it. Many said, at first, 'it would be of no use,' and my reply was, 'It is of use to me, and why should it not be so to you? You have not tried it, but I have.'"

Her philanthropic labour left her scant time for study, she preferred therefore to confine herself to the fountain head, and read little else than her Bible, this she went through four times a year, making comments. Charity was an eminent quality of her mind; thus, if she heard the failings of others discussed, she would say, "We had better not talk about them, but pray for them."

After the close of her labours at the gaol, she proceeded at one period of her life, to the school which she superintended at the workhouse; and afterwards, when that school was turned over to proper teachers, she devoted two nights in the week to a school for factory girls, which was held in the capacious chancel of the old church of St. Nicholas. Other teachers would send their classes to stand by and listen, whilst Sarah Martin, in her striking and effective way, imparted instruction to the forty or fifty young women who were fortunate enough to be more especially her pupils. Every countenance was riveted upon her; and, as the questions went round, she would explain them by a piece of poetry, or an anecdote, which she had always ready at command, and, more especially, by Scripture illustration.

The evenings on which there was no tuition were devoted by her to visiting the sick, either in the workhouse, or through the town generally. And occasionally an evening was passed with some of those worthy people in Yarmouth by whom her labours were regarded with interest. Belonging by birth and education to a humble rank, there was no trace of vulgarity in her demeanour. As her character became known, she was received as an honoured guest in the upper circles of society, where the simplicity and self-possession of her manner made her perfectly at ease. Her appearance in any of their houses was the signal of a busy evening. Her benevolent smile, and quick, active manner, communicated her own cheerfulness and energy to every one around her. She never failed to bring work with her; and, if

young people were present, she was sure to employ them all. Something was to be made ready for the occupation of the prisoners, or for their instruction; patterns or copies were to be prepared, or old materials to be adjusted to some new use, in which last employment her ingenuity was pre-eminent.

Her day was closed by no "return to a cheerful fireside prepared by the cares of another," but to her solitary apartments, which she left locked up during her absence, and where "most of the domestic offices of life were performed by her own hands." There she kept a record of her proceedings in reference to the prisoners, notes of their character and conduct during their confinement, and sometimes after their release. The journals in which these interesting notes are written, together with note books containing exact accounts of the income and expenditure of the little subscriptions she received, are now deposited in the Public Library of Great Yarmouth. No one can examine these brief memoranda,—evidently never intended for the public eye, without being struck with the special and remarkable fitness she exhibits for her singular sphere of duty. Whilst full of compassion and pity, the character of each prisoner is frequently clearly traced in a few words, sharp, terse, and unflinching. Here are one or two examples :—

J. C., one of the very worst, foolish, hardened, idle, lazy, and destitute of the wish to improve. In prison,—a corrupter.

J. B., age 14,—for trial, read and write,—clever, shrewd, impudent, liar, thief.

W. D., 25,—debtor,—remarkably ignorant,—very destitute of principle,—full of cant and pretence,—bad temper,—hypocrite,—weak mind.

This man requested to be taught, and Sarah Martin began, but remarks,—
"I am not accustomed to teach debtors. It is a vain attempt to instruct them. Their constant visitors upset everything that is good."

C. P., 13,—attempted felony,—one month,—mild in manners and temper, affectionately docile,—of very good common capacity,—no mother,—father absent,—at lodgings,—left to himself,—nothing to do,—poor,—neglected.

Walter L., 10,—attempting felony,—one month,—knows the alphabet only,—**A NEGLECTED CHILD,—QUITE A CHILD**,—his father a labourer with a large family,—his mother works at a fish office,—neglected.

Walter T., 16,—attempted felony,—one month. Impetuous in temper, angry in a moment,—interfering with the other four young boys, noisy, quick in movement, rapid in speech and utterance,—defective in memory,—would never repeat what was taught, correctly,—unable on his departure, to remember all the letters of the alphabet,—sensitive in feeling,—forgiving.

This boy with the other four alluded to, appear to have peculiarly interested Sarah Martin. A large space in her diary is devoted to watching their traits of character, and to the efforts she made to teach and reform them. There seem to have been some complex elements in the disposition of this boy. After his discharge, and as she foreboded, he speedily re-entered the prison walls for felony—and we have a second study of his character.

"Bad boy, small of his age, restless habits, cannot sit or stand quietly a minute at a time, hasty, forward of manner, pretending to be useful,—but obsequious and hypocritical,—never discovers temper when reproved most

strongly,—but bad in disposition to others. With a remarkable appearance of quickness, I have found it quite impossible to get him to remember the alphabet.”

C. R., 15,—carting sand off the Denes,—no education.—The case of this child is truly pitiable, a nice boy, so docile and ready to learn and obey, yet neglected, ignorant, and wretched he must be, and worse and worse he must become, whilst nothing short of absolute removal from his parents could prevent that ruin. The state of filth and vermin in which the family lives, prevent my recommending him to a Sunday School.

William H., 15,—for trial,—reads,—tried,—guilty,—sentence,—six months, neglected boy,—bad eyesight, diligent, temper not amiss, with strong feelings I advised him, and before leaving the prison, hoped that all was right. The moment he appeared on the outside of the prison doors, he was met by a number of his old companions. I went out and watched him, and there ended my intention to furnish him a herring basket. He called on me,—I could not venture a trial.

I always find the worst of convicts thoughtful before their departure, and softened. The most inaccessible minds, then become accessible. Such was the case with those who departed to-day. And as usual, this fresh state of feeling which was produced and prevailed before they left the prison walls, was at an end when they appeared in the street. It was then subverted by the influence of the herd around them, exciting them to laugh and shout. There, were their former companions the thieves of the place, whose influence was as the repetition of a death-blow, whilst that evil,—the mad joyous feeling which they excited in the convicts,—reflected back on them,—removed all terror which the example ought to have produced; so that instead of being by the sight deterred from crime, a different effect may be expected.

Many interesting details are given of prisoners successfully reclaimed by her active benevolence, to subsequent lives of usefulness. Sarah Martin governed these people and reformed them not merely by instructing them in useful acts and inculcating in their minds right principles of duty and actions, and informing their understandings as to their real interests, but more especially by opening her own heart to them, by entering with warm and genuine sympathy into their real feelings and condition, and by aiding them in devising and carrying out measures of practical amelioration suited to their circumstances, and their habits of thought and feeling. The journal entitled “Liberated Prisoners” tells the tale of her indefatigable and persevering energy, and her self-denying benevolence towards her fellow creatures. The prisoners when liberated, were far from being off her hands; if there appeared the smallest promise of reformation she sought to cherish it by keeping the individual in sight; she would follow them to their houses, surprise them at their work, seek out a respectable lodging for the houseless, or for those whose home was a hot-bed of crime; she would entreat a master to admit a servant to his former employment, and persuade others to make trial of some delinquent of whom she thought well; the juvenile offenders were presented to the superintendents of Sunday Schools for admission, and the regularity of their attendance inquired into; she would write to the distant parents of a liberated prisoner, to beg them to receive the returning prodigal, and encouragement was given to the sailor to call upon her on his return from the voyage. All

these labours of twenty-four years were not executed by a committee, but by an individual of a constitution not robust, and working for her daily bread.

All this time Sarah Martin continued to live on the merest pittance, and in a condition of absolute poverty. Friends occasionally supplied her wants by little presents of food and clothing; but unless it was specially noted that the presents were *not* for her "charities," they were invariably given away to those who were more destitute than herself. Some members of the corporation were desirous that she should receive help from the borough funds, but she so steadfastly opposed the project that it was soon laid aside. In 1841, however, it became apparent to some excellent ladies who sympathized with her in her manifold toils, that her health was giving way. The proposal was therefore renewed. But still she would not consent to it. Her scruples may have been excessive, but her motives were pure and exalted. The inmates of the gaol felt that she was among them, taught them, toiled for them, not because she was paid to do so, but because she pitied and loved them. If she received a salary they might regard her henceforward as a mere gaol functionary, and rank her with the turn-keys and others who got their living by the duties which they discharged. "To try the experiment, which might injure the thing I live and breathe for, seems like applying a knife to your child's throat, to know if it will cut. As for my circumstances, I have not a wish ungratified, and am more than content." The feelings which actuated this self-denying friend of the fallen were so far respected, that nothing worthy the name of a salary was awarded to her. The insignificant sum of twelve pounds a year was appropriated to her use, and sufficed to provide for her few and humble wants, while it left her all that she ever was to the prisoners—their voluntary friend, and not their paid teacher. "My peace was restored," she says, "in the consciousness that money was no part of my object; and when I saw the measure carried forward without my knowledge or concurrence, by the secret providence of God, I felt it a privilege to acquiesce and be thankful."

Her life and labours were now drawing to a close. In the winter of 1842, her health began to fail, and it was with pain and difficulty that she continued day by day up to the 17th April, 1843, to visit the gaol, "the home" she says, "of my first interest and pleasure." From that day, she was confined to her apartments by a painful disease, accompanied by extreme bodily weakness "continued pain forbidding sleep, mocking at anodynes" was her portion for months. But nothing could repress the energy of her mind, or dim the happiness of her soul. In the seclusion of a solitary chamber apart from all that could disturb, and in a universe of calm repose and peace and love: when speaking of herself and her condition, she remarked in words of singular beauty,

———" I seem to lie
 So near the heavenly portals bright,
 I catch the streaming rays that fly
 From eternity's own light ;"—

A few minutes before her death, she begged for more of the opiate to still the racking torture. The nurse told her that she believed the time of her departure had arrived. She, clapping her hands together exclaimed "Thank God! Thank God!" and never spake more. Her property she bequeathed to the British and Foreign Bible Society. She was buried at Caister by the side of her grandmother and a tomb-stone in the churchyard bears a simple inscription, written by herself, which commemorates her death and age, but says not a word of her many virtues.* A handsome memorial window of stained glass, raised by subscription, has been placed in the west window of the north aisle of St. Nicholas' church. The late Bishop of Norwich, Dr. Stanley, was one of those invited to subscribe, and as he gave his contribution, he remarked, "I would canonise Sarah Martin, if I could." The memorial window has four compartments—The charge to Peter, "Feed my Lambs,"—The Good Samaritan—Peter released from Prison—Death of Dorcas. The inscription runs at foot "To the honour of God. This window was set up in memory of one of His faithful servants, Sarah Martin, born 1791, died 1843."

Thus did a humble sempstress, without wealth, without social influence, with little education, working for many years unseen and unknown, effect a great revolution in one of the common prisons of her country, solving practically some of the most difficult questions of prison discipline, and weaning back many wanderers to virtue and to God. There was nothing eccentric in her character, or modes of acting. That she was singularly good was her only singularity. There was no attempt at effect in any of her arrangements, no desire to thrust herself on public notice, and no effort to evade it.

"The high desire that others may be blest,
 Savours of heaven,"

are her own words, and her life was the best comment upon them. "Her simple, unostentatious, yet energetic devotion to the interests of the outcast and the destitute," remarks Captain Williams, one of the Inspectors of prisons, who had many opportunities of judging of her labours, and whose experience gives great value to his testimony—"her gentle disposition, her temper never irritated by disappointment, nor her charity straitened by ingratitude, present a combination of qualities which imagination sometimes portrays as the ideal of what is pure and beautiful, but which are rarely found embodied with humanity. . . . She was no titular sister of charity, but was silently felt and

* "I. Corinthians xv, 20. In memory of Sarah Martin, who slept in Jesus, October 15, 1843, aged 52 years. I. Corinthians xv, 49 and 53 verses."

acknowledged to be one, by the many outcast and destitute persons who received encouragement from her lips, and relief from her hands, and by the few who were witnesses of her good works."

A little further north, and nearly facing "Kitty Witches" Row, is

The Unitarian Chapel,

a Gothic structure of white brick, standing on ground once the property of the Monastery of Grey Friars. The present chapel was erected in 1845, on the site of the "old Meeting House," originally owned by the Independents. Here is preserved the portrait of a minister of some celebrity in his day, William Bridge.* During the commonwealth, Bridge officiated at St. Nicholas, jointly with Brinsley, Allen, and Tookie, "in sweet accord." Bridge was one of the five pillars of the Independent or Congregational party, who were distinguished by the name of the Dissenting Brethren in the Westminster Assembly of Divines. He was a frequent preacher before the Long Parliament. At the Restoration he and his congregation were ejected from St. Nicholas, and an entry in their "Church Book" records that November 1, 1661, "the keys of the Meeting House were sent for to the bailiffs, and delivered to Sir Thomas Medowe, and the vestry door nayled up."†

* "Bridge was a student at Cambridge for about thirteen years—became a fellow of Emmanuel college—and was a minister in Essex for five years, before settling at Norwich. The following account of him is from a friendly pen. 'He was no mean scholar; had a library well furnished with the fathers, schoolmen, critics, and most authors of worth. He was a very hard student; rose at four o'clock in the morning, winter and summer, and continued in his study till eleven o'clock: and many souls heartily blessed God for his labours.'" See also page 87.

* The number of these churches was proportionally much greater in the two counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, than in most other parts of the kingdom. This was owing to the particular intercourse which those counties have with the city of Rotterdam, and Holland, where the most rigid Puritans who were driven out of England by the severities of the times before the civil wars began, had taken refuge and formed several congregational churches. On the return of the English exiles to England, at the commencement of those dissensions, they brought back with them their sentiments on church government, and formed churches on the Independent plan. Of these, the most ancient was the church of Yarmouth, consisting of members

The Grey Friars settled here about 1270, and soon acquired considerable possessions, extending westward from the river to Middle Gate Street, and from Row 83, to Row 96, north and south. On the space now occupied by Queen Street, stood the Conventual Church, with cloisters on the south, portions of which may still be traced,—the springing of the arches in the cellars, and the rich groined roof, in the cottages adjoining. They enclosed a “green yard” extending to a wall still standing behind some modern cottages in Row 95, where some stone mouldings and mullions of the Conventual buildings may be seen. On the east side of Middle Gate Street, stood a lofty hall facing the Grey Friars Church, and which was not pulled down until after 1770. At the dissolution, the convent with all its buildings, orchards, and gardens, were granted to Cromwell, Earl of Essex. He enjoyed them but a few months. Losing the King’s favour, he was beheaded, and the lands were given to his nephew Sir Richard Williams, who took the name of Cromwell, and was the great grandfather of the Protector. In 1569, they appear to have passed into the hands of the corporation. In 1575, the chamberlains were ordered “to let out” the numerous rooms of the Grey Friars, and the people were permitted to carry away the stones of the ruined church. During the civil wars, part of the grounds were used as an exercising place for the trained bands; part as an artillery yard. In 1655, in consequence of the town debts incurred by losses at sea, from pirates and enemies, an order was made for the sale of the grounds, no portion unhappily being reserved for any public purpose.

resident at that town and at Norwich, and the Lord’s Supper was administered alternately at the two places. This, after a time, was found very troublesome, and by a majority of votes, the seat of the church was fixed at Yarmouth. This new arrangement was attended with great inconvenience to those who lived at Norwich. They therefore with the consent of the other part at Yarmouth, founded a separate church, June 10, 1644. This consent was given with expressions of the most tender and endeared affection, as having been many of them “companions together in the patience of our Lord Jesus, in their own, and in a strange land, and having long enjoyed sweet communion together in divine ordinances.”—NOTE TO NEALE’S HISTORY OF THE PURITANS, 1837 ED.

Adjoining the Gaol Street Independent Chapel, are the Independent Sunday Schools, erected in 1847.

We now emerge upon the quay at the back of the Town Hall. Having already described this portion of the town, we will continue our route passing the bridge and along the north quay. Here are situate the stores of the great local brewers, Sir E. Lacon and Sons, and Steward, Patteson and Co., whose Ales are becoming an important export. Facing the Iron Bridge leading to the Eastern Counties Railway, is a wide opening lined with small antiquated dwellings, known as

The Conge.

Before the North or Grubbs' Haven choked up, this was probably the centre of the town, and the chief seat of business. Here the dues were paid, and permits to sail issued. Manship the elder thus speaks of it.

"Be yt remembered, that noe maner of person, durenge the tyme of the rule and government of the provoste of Yarmouth, durste presume to discharge or land onye fishe, herringes, or other gooddes, or m'rchandizes, but first he must have leave and license from the said provoste so to doe, and for the same muste paye unto the said provoste certain duties, as well for the thinges dischargd, as for all maner of thinges laden and carried from thense. And then the shippes and vesselles did arrive and come for that purpose, to a certain place called the *Congee*, wch is yet knowen by evidence to be in the north ende of the said towne at this daye. The said Congee, beinge a French word, is in Englishe, leave or licence, so as all men resorted thither to have leave of the provoste to lade and unlade, &c.; and after their dues paid, the provoste gave them leave to sayle to ye city of Norwich, or to other places."

On our right is the new

Church of St. Andrew,

for Wherrymen, consecrated on the 9th October, 1860, by the Lord Bishop of Norwich, built in the early English style, with nave, aisle, and semi-circular apse. The roof is open and highly decorated (blue ground, studded with gold stars and Maltese crosses.) The walls are of red brick, faced with white stone, the columns of white stone also, with sculptured capitals, representing water lilies, bulrushes, and river weeds,

indicating the calling of those for whose use the building is erected. The floor of the chancel is laid with encaustic tiles. The stone pulpit, the font, and communion service, were presented by a much-esteemed lady, resident in Yarmouth, whose munificence is well known. The organ was given by Miss Burdett Coutts, who also subscribed liberally to the erection of the church. There are some good stained-glass windows, that over the communion table being exceedingly appropriate. The church accomodates 400 adults, besides children. Mr. C. E. Giles, of London, was the architect. Thanks to the unwearied labours of the Minister of this church, its area is already far too small to accomodate the families of the classes for whose especial benefit it was erected. A large building, formerly a brothel, has been opened for additional religious services: Schools, a Penny Bank, Refreshment and Reading Rooms, and other appliances for the benefit of the poor have been opened, and are conducted by this gentleman with the energy of one who has blotted the word 'failure' out of his vocabulary.

Facing us on the River Bure, is a suspension bridge, the scene of a fearful tragedy, May 2, 1845. The clown of a circus had advertised to sail down the river drawn in a tub by geese, and the spectators crowded upon the bridge, which had shortly before been widened. Owing to a flaw in a link of one of the suspension chains,—the south side of the bridge suddenly gave way, and nearly 400 persons were precipitated into the river. Seventy-nine perished, many who were rescued never perfectly recovered from the shock. A new bridge has re-placed the former one.

A few steps further is the North West Tower, the last constructed portion of the fortifications. It forms a most picturesque feature in the scenery of this end of Yarmouth, viewed either from the meadows or the Breydon Water. The course of the old wall may be followed here for a considerable distance.

The Row running from the gateway is called Rampart Walk, or Ramp Row, and contains some almshouses belonging to the town. We retrace our steps and turning up the north side of the New Church, ascend Fuller's Hill. Tradition asserts this to have been the first dry land of Yarmouth, and to have been colonised by a family of fishermen, who gave to it their own cognomen. We pass out upon the Church Plain, and continuing north, along the Caister Road, arrive at the Parish Workhouse, built in 1838, at a cost of £7,500, and intended to accomodate 400 inmates. The amount of poor's rates in 1861, was £17,908 5s. 8d. the average quarterly rate being 16d. in the pound.*

On the North Denes, east of St. Nicholas' Church, are the Silk Mills of Messrs. Grout and Co., employing upwards of 1000 women and girls in Silk and Crape manufacture.

We have now traversed the town along its main arteries from north to south, and back again. We have sought to describe as we moved on its most striking features. We have also dwelt upon those details of its past history most likely to interest our readers, selecting such as would most vividly bring up before them the byegone generations of this ancient town. Leaving our notices of Southtown and Gorleston to form a portion of our rambles in the environs, let us adjourn to the Sea Side, and contemplate Yarmouth in its latest development,—that of a modern watering place.

* In 1817, the average rate for the four quarters was 6s. 4d, in the pound, but amounted in one quarter, to 9s. in the pound.

III.

THE SEA BEACH.

"Turn to the watery world!—but who to thee
(A wonder yet unview'd) shall paint the sea?
Various and vast, sublime in all its forms,
When lull'd by zephyrs, or when roused by storms,
Its colours changing, when from clouds and sun
Shades after shades upon the surface run;
Embrown'd and horrid now, and now serene,
In limpid blue, and evanescent green;
And oft the foggy banks on ocean lie;
Lift the fair sail, and cheat th' experienced eye.
Be it the summer noon: a sandy space
The ebbing tide has left upon its place;

* * * *

Then the broad bosom of the ocean keeps
An equal motion; swelling as it sleeps,
Then slowly sinking; curling to the strand,
Faint, lazy waves o'ercreep the ridgy sand,
Or tap the tarry boat with gentle blow,
And back return in silence, smooth and slow,
Ships in the calm seem anchor'd; for they glide
On the still sea, urged solely by the tide:
Art thou not present, this calm scene before,
Where all beside is pebbly length of shore,
And far as eye can reach, it can discern no more?"—CRABBE.

"Strangest of all are the revolutions along the coast. Our Seaport towns have been turned inside out. So infallible and unchanging are the attractions of the ocean, that it is enough for any place to stand on the shore. That one recommendation is sufficient. Down comes the Excursion Train with its thousands—some with a month's range, others tethered to a six hour's limit, but all rushing with one impulse to the water's edge. Where are they to lodge? The old 'town' is perhaps half-a-mile inland, and turned as far away from the sea as possible, for the fishermen who built it were by no means desirous of always looking at the sea, or having the salt spray blowing in at their windows. They got as far back as they could, and nestled in the cliffs or behind the hill for the sake of shelter and repose. But this does not suit Visitors, whose eyes are always on the waves, and so a new town rises on the beach. Marine Terraces, Sea Villas, "Prospect Lodges," Belle Vues, Hotels, Baths, Libraries and Churches soon accumulate, till at length the old borough is completely hidden, and perhaps only to be reached in an omnibus."—TIMES, August 30, 1860.

Judging from the figures of the last census, and the more striking indications visible in the long rows of terraces, and lodging houses which have sprung up

during the last ten years, to few places will the passage at our head, apply with greater force than to Yarmouth. As curiously illustrating the change that has lately come over the English nation, and which our anonymous writer has so pleasantly described,—that impulse, which, like the instinct of the herring, annually conducts our countrymen in shoals to our shores each successive autumn, we find in the “*Tour through Great Britain*” published early last century, and which contains an eulogistic description of Yarmouth, the following lament. “The greatest defect of this beautiful town seems to be, that though it is very rich, and increasing in wealth and trade, and consequently in people, there is not room to enlarge it by new buildings; being precluded on the west and south sides by the river, and on the east side by the sea.” So lightly esteemed was that sea view which now doubles the value of a lodging house, and those Denes on which a new and stately town is rising.

Compared with the mushroom watering places of to-day, Yarmouth is a sea side resort of very respectable antiquity. Manship, after gravely debating whether those towns seated to the north and east be more wholesome than those to the south and west, gives judgment in favour of the East.

“The reason is, for that the first light of heaven, and the first rising of the sun, is from the east; which, therefore, first in the east doth disperse the mists and vapours from off the earth, whereby it purgeth and cleanseth the air; and the beams of the sun following, do make all things fruitful and pleasant. And, as Constantine saith, east winds be wholesome in the beginning of the day, for they come of air that is subtile and temperate; and that the air of east lands and countries is clear and pure, and also dry and temperate, between cold and moist; therefore, such a wind maketh waters clear, and of a good savour, and they keep and save bodies in health by temperature of their quality: also rivers and streams that run eastward, and enter into the east sea, be better and more wholesome, and more clear, than the others; for by meeting of east winds and by beating and rebounding of the sun in his rising, waters be made clean and clear. But to ground neither upon astrologers, astronomers, or cosmographers, the very word of God approveth it: for Paradise, or the garden of

Eden, where our first parents were placed, and the land of promise which did flow with milk and honey, are said to be seated in the east. Now, this town of Yarmouth being built north and south, in the whole longitude thereof, doth spread itself directly amongst the east, taking thereby, as it were, a full possession of the benefit before remembered. It must needs, therefore, be concluded that Yarmouth is a town as wholesome for situation, as any town in this kingdom. For further confirmation whereof, myself have known many, which by the advice of very expert and learned physicians, have been sent from Cambridge to Yarmouth, there to remain to take the air of the sea: whereby they have recovered health very speedily."

Its water supply was very abundant and excellent in quality. "In no place about Yarmouth," writes Nashe, "can you dig six feet deep, but you shall have a gushing spring of fresh, or sweet water."

In a lecture delivered recently at the Young Men's Institute, by Dr. Robertson of the Royal Military Lunatic Asylum, he stated, that tested by the relative rate of mortality, the salubrity of Yarmouth, was as great as Devonshire, and higher than that of any other town in England; the proportionate annual mortality being one in fifty-six only, whilst that of all England, is one in forty-five, and that of Liverpool, one in twenty-eight, and, that whilst the duration of life in the latter town is only seventeen years, in Yarmouth it is thirty-two.

During the last century it was a fashionable resort. In 1759, the first sea-baths at Yarmouth were built, at an expense of near £2000. In the *Norfolk Tour* of 1795, we read of its Bath-house a handsome public room, where was a "public breakfasting every Tuesday and Friday, and occasional concerts during the bathing season." Its Bowling Green, and its Assembly Room on the Quay, open two nights in every week, are also commended. "A traveller wishing to see this town to advantage with respect to amusement, should make it a visit in the bathing season, during the months of July, August, or September, when a great deal of genteel company from London, most parts of the county, and Suffolk,

assemble here, either for the purpose of health or pleasure." The society of Yarmouth both in a social and intellectual point stood very high, and is commended in contemporary memoirs. Watson, Bishop of Llandaff, and Dr. Parr, spent here a portion of every year. Dr. Aikin with his accomplished daughter Letitia, (afterwards Mrs. Barbauld,) lived here, as also Ives the antiquary. Canning was a frequent visitant. Crabbe, the poet of East Anglia, has most minutely, and graphically painted in his *Borough*, the scenery, and social manners and customs of the district. Here, to be properly appreciated and enjoyed, should be studied the writings of the poet, who was

"Tho' nature's sternest painter, yet her best."

He was a frequent visitor at Yarmouth. His son relates that he carried there the M.S., of "the Borough" for completion, and for the inspection of his judicious friend, the Rev. Richard Turner,* without whose counsel he decided on nothing, and adds, "can it be questioned that he trod that beach again, to which he had so often returned after some pleasing event, with somewhat more of honest satisfaction, on account of the distinguished success of his late poems." His description of the amusements of a bathing place, was assuredly drawn from the sands and quay side of Yarmouth, and we cannot resist making some extracts.

"Of our amusements ask you?—We amuse
Ourselves and friends with seaside walks and views,
Or take a morning ride, a novel, or the news;
Or, seeking nothing, glide about the street,
And so engaged, with various parties meet;
Awhile we stop, discourse of wind and tide,
Bathing and books, the raffle, and the ride:
Thus, with the aid which shops and sailing give,
Life passes on; 'tis labour, but we live.

* The Rev. Richard Turner, for thirty years minister of Yarmouth, enjoyed both from his sacred calling and from the force of his character, for many years a prominent position in the locality. As the personal friend of Dr. Parr, Bishop Watson, and Paley, Lord Chedworth, and Canning, he formed the link connecting those distinguished visitants with the society of Yarmouth, and the great esteem in which he was held, is amply testified in the correspondence of several of them. Crabbe was for many years his curate at Sweffling in Suffolk. Mr. Turner was also the intimate friend of Ives the antiquary, and made large collections for a History of Yarmouth. In the Sepulchral Reminiscences of Mr. Dawson Turner, an appreciative biographical notice of his uncle will be found.

* * * * *

Soon as the season comes, and crowds arrive,
To their superior rooms the wealthy drive ;
Others look round for lodgings snug and small,
Such is their taste—they've hatred to a hall ;

* * * * *

The needy-vain, themselves awhile to shun,
For dissipation to these dog-holes run ;
Where each (assuming petty pomp) appears,
And quite forgets the shop-board and the shears.

For them are cheap amusements : they may slip
Beyond the town and take a private dip ;
When they may urge that, to be safe they mean,
They've heard there's danger in a light machine ;
They too can gratis move the quays about,
And gather kind replies to every doubt ;

* * * * *

Then may the poorest with the wealthy look
On ocean, glorious page of Nature's book !
May see its varying views in every hour,
All softness now, then rising with all power,
As sleeping to invite, or threat'ning to devour :
'Tis this which gives us all our choicest views ;
Its waters heal us, and its shores amuse.

See ! those fair nymphs upon that rising strand,
Yon long salt lake has parted from the land ;
Well pleased to press that path, so clean, so pure,
To seem in danger, yet to feel secure ;
Trifling with terror, while they strive to shun
The curling billows ; laughing as they run ;
They know the neck which joins the shore and sea,
Or, ah ! how changed that fearless laugh would be.

Observe how various Parties take their way,
By seaside walks, or make the sand-hills gay ;
There group'd are laughing maids and sighing swains
And some apart who feel unpitied pains ;
Pains from diseases, pains which those who feel,
To the physician, not the fair, reveal :
For nymphs (propitious to the lover's sigh)
Leave these poor patients to complain and die.

* * * * *

Now is it pleasant in the summer eve,
When a broad shore retiring waters leave,
Awhile to wait upon the firm fair sand,
When all is calm at sea, all still at land ;
And there the ocean's produce to explore,
As floating by, or rolling on the shore :
Those living jellies which the flesh inflame,
Fierce as a nettle, and from that its name ;
Some in huge masses, some that you may bring
In the small compass of a lady's ring ;
Figured by Hand Divine—there's not a gem
Wrought by man's art to be compared to them ;
Soft, brilliant, tender, through the wave they glow,
And make the moonbeam brighter where they flow.

* * * * *

While thus with pleasing wonder you inspect
Treasures the vulgar in their scorn reject,
See as they float along th' entangled weeds
Slowly approach, upborne on bladdery beads ;

Wait till they land, and you shall then behold
 The fiery sparks those tangled fronds infold,
 Myriads of living points; th' unaided eye
 Can but the fire, and not the form descry.
 And now your view upon the ocean turn,
 And there the splendour of the waves discern;
 Cast but a stone, or strike them with an oar,
 And you shall flames within the deep explore;
 Or scoop the stream phosphoric as you stand,
 And the cold flames shall flash along your hand;
 When, lost in wonder, you shall walk and gaze
 On weeds that sparkle, and on waves that blaze."*

The Denes, or Downs of Yarmouth,† which are not least among its many characteristic features, extend several miles along the coast. Old Manship, who seems never at a loss for commendation of everything pertaining to his native town, is loud in his praises of these Denes—"let me tell you, and that most truly" he exclaims "that albeit the Denes or Downs of Yermouth be but short Grass, by reason the same is overcharged with Cattle, (for being Common, the poor there hath like privilege with the rich, so that the one may not exceed the other in the feeding of any sort of Beasts of what kind soever to be put thereon) it cannot have growth accordingly. Yet, notwithstanding is the feed so sweet, and the sand so warm, whereon the Beast does couch and rest itself, that it doth nourish and battle the same (be it Horse, Cow, or Calf) in such wise that it will fat it as speedily, and causeth the Milch Cow there to give as much Milk commonly, as any other the like Beasts which do live in any of the Countries adjacent."‡

From the earliest period they were used by the fishermen who came to the herring fishery for drying

* That most beautiful of the phenomena of nature—the phosphorescence of the sea—may be witnessed on the Yarmouth coast. It has been ascribed by modern Naturalists with almost general unanimity to the presence of NOCTILUCAE, marine animalcules, which occasionally occur in prodigious numbers on the English shores. We refer our readers to an interesting paper on the subject in the *Natural Science Review*, April, 1862, by M. de Quatrefages, and to papers by Mr. Huxley and Dr. Webb, of Lowestoft, in the *Microscopical Journal*, vol. 3.

† Anglo Saxon, DUN; Dutch, DUNI; German, DÜNE; French, DUNE; Celt. DUNE.

‡ To regulate the commonage, and prevent excess of cattle feeding, various ordinances were passed. In 1552, no man was to keep above one cow, calf, or gelding, upon the common, on pain of forfeiture of the beast. In 1553, no swine, geese, or ducks, were to be kept thereon, or in the town.

their nets. In a charter, granted by Edward I to the barons of Faversham, it is stipulated, "that they of Yarmouth shall not build but five windmills upon the Denes; and these mills shall be built to the least damage and nuisance of the Dene, and of those who shall dry their nets there." In Manship's day, he states, "on which Denes be often-times, as many nets spread, as be worth £5000, and will extend in length, more than an hundred English miles at the least." The South Denes during the herring fishery, are still frequently covered with nets spread out to dry. The Denes were also used as an exercising ground, for which they are admirably adapted. In 1585, archery butts were set up,—and in 1614, the youth of the town were ordered to use them at stated periods, for "exercise of small shot." Manship, affirms the space "sufficient to darreign a battle of two hundred thousand fighting men;" one tenth that number might possibly mænouvre on the Denes. The advantages they offer, have partly led to the erection of Militia Barracks.

The North Denes were the place of execution for criminals down to the year 1813. Here also Pirates were gibbeted.

The South Denes have long been used as a Race Course. The present annual races, date from 1810, when races were got up by the Officers of the Berkshire Militia in garrison, and Captain Lacon gave a cup to be run for by members of the Yarmouth Yeomanry Cavalry. The movement for building on the Denes, set in at the beginning of this century. Unfortunately the paltry jealousy of the inhabitants, and the jobbery of the corporation, led to the erection of a class of shabby tenements, laid out without uniformity.* In 1808, the corporation passed a resolution, that all buildings there should be restricted to twenty feet in height, and not let out as shops or public houses. This policy was not upset until the enactment of the

* One of the sites thus leased by the Corporation, bore the curious appellation of "The Laughing Images Plain."

Municipal Corporations Act. Since that period, this quarter of Yarmouth has assumed a different aspect, and the efforts of the present day in the construction of handsome terraces and piers, and the laying out of drives and promenades for the accommodation and recreation of their visitors, deserve the acknowledgment and thanks of every well wisher to Yarmouth.

For two miles in either direction, the coast is not raised more than eight or nine feet above high water mark. The highest tides rise only 6 to 7 feet, so that the bathing is good at all tides, and the sands are available for horse exercise for a long distance at low water.

A walk down the beach, will naturally commence at

The Britannia Pier,

erected by a public company in 1858, at a cost of nearly £6,000. Until October, 1859 the promenade extended 750 feet from the gates; but during the heavy gales of that month, a sloop, driving from her anchors, struck against the Pier and divided it into two portions. The fishing platform and circular-end were subsequently removed, and the Pier was shortened 80 feet. The terminal platform has, however, been replaced. This Pier is generally used for passengers to and from excursion steamers, and vessels passing through the roads. Here, the visitor who is so inclined, may obtain fishing-tackle from the gate-keeper, and beguile his leisure with angling. A little below this is one of the best points for sea bathing.

On our right, we pass the Britannia Terrace and Esplanade, containing some of the best modern houses of Yarmouth.

A few steps onward is the Coast Guard Station, forming three sides of a quadrangle, with residences for the officers at each end, and quarters for the men in the centre.

Beyond this, is the new Life-boat House, which

contains two boats. It was erected in 1859, by the Royal National Life-boat Association, at a cost of £400. Yarmouth was one of the first places to possess a life boat. Messrs. Beeching's is the build most in favour here. They gained the Northumberland prize of 100 guineas for their model in 1851.

Next to this, is one of the chief architectural ornaments of the beach,

The Sailor's Home.

It is built in the Italian style, of red and white brick, with imitation-stone cement dressings, and consists of four stories and a basement, with spacious premises in the rear, and a noble flagstaff in front, giving a clear hoist of nearly a hundred feet, employed for the double purpose of providing a portion of the income required by the establishment, and enabling vessels to report from the roadstead their wants, arrival or departure, by the New Universal Maritime Code, or Marryatt's; from which staff 4210 vessels were in 1861 reported to owners, &c. The basement is open night and day, affording warm baths, dry clothing, the means of washing and drying the clothes of the shipwrecked, and all necessary appliances for the restoration of suspended animation, with convenient offices, lavatories, &c. On the ground floor is the coffee, news, and smoking room, open to every seafarer, gratis. From this and all the rooms is a clear view to seaward and of the roadstead for the beachman or pilot, who must be ever on the watch for life and property endangered. The entrance down to the Refuge and up to the first floor leads to the secretary's office and the museum, which contains a goodly collection of maritime objects and models, mainly contributed by seafaring subscribers, and near 1000 volumes of books, with an extensive supply of maritime charts, maps, and nautical instruments, newspapers of the day, puzzles and pastimes, with all that may render a library and reading-room attractive to the class for which they are intended,

and where, through the bounty of the benevolent societies, every mariner may hear or read God's word (many, perhaps, for the first time) in his own tongue. The museum is open during the day for strangers and casual visitors.

Passing by lavatories, &c., are the dormitories for British and foreign seamen, and the superintendent's chamber. The attic floor is used as a store for the property of seafarers cast ashore, or left in charge, gratis, when at sea or on leave; or for unclaimed goods; as well as additional accommodation for any great or sudden demand on the Home happening on a coast which 50,000 vessels pass annually, where more than half the wrecks of the United Kingdom occur, and where it has happened also, that 500 vessels have suddenly parted their anchors in one gale, in the depth of winter, throwing their crews unexpectedly on the sympathies and resources of the people of Great Yarmouth.

Since the commencement of this institution 915 souls, over and above the regular users of the Home, have been rescued and succoured at the Refuge from 160 vessels either wrecked on the sands, foundered at sea, or disabled, and seven lives all taken to the Hospital, have been saved by the ready means at hand. The cost incurred by the foreign seaman is repaid by his Consul; that of the British seaman (should he belong to it) by that noble institution the Shipwrecked Fishermens' and Mariners' Society; masters and mariners who can, pay for themselves; but the wayfarer and castaway, the most abject and helpless of all sufferers, depend upon the contributions of the charitable.

The Board of Trade's new storm signals, worked at the signal-staff in connection with the electric telegraph on the quay, indicate the coming storm; an illuminated clock, surmounts the building. When the fund now being raised shall be sufficient, it is intended by the directors that an electric ball shall give the Greenwich time to enable outward bound ships to get a true reckoning.

The hauling up and down the flagstaff—the brightly coloured bits of bunting—is a very interesting sight when many ships are passing. Those of our visitors who would like to decipher the mysteries of signalling and leave Yarmouth a little wiser than they came, cannot do better than purchase the useful little shilling Seaman's Pocket Annual.

And now we have reached that weather-beaten

Yarmouth Jetty,

which has formed the fore-ground bit of many a choice little picture. With Constable, Crome, Stanfield, and most of our marine painters, it has been a favourite subject, and our visitors will probably recognize in it an old familiar face. On this site as far back as 1560, stood a Jetty with a crane at the end, to facilitate the landing of boats and goods. In 1808, it was rebuilt at a cost of £5000. Here have landed exiled sovereigns seeking the shelter of our hospitable shores, and here have they embarked to greet the reviving loyalty of their subjects.* It was here that Nelson flushed with victory, twice landed to receive the tumultuous plaudits of his countrymen. From its central position, it forms

* November 2, 1807, Louis XVIII landed at Yarmouth under the title of Count de Lille. Men from H. M. Ship MAJESTIC rowed the boat, and the Count left with the officer a purse of 15 guineas for the men to drink his health; not one of them would touch it, they held a council, and drew up an address to the Admiral, conveying their sentiments on the occasion.

“Majestic, 6th day of November, 1807.

PLEASE YOUR HONOUR,—We holded a talk about that there £15 that was sent us,—and hope no offence, your honour. We don't like to take it, because as how we knows, fast enuff, that it was the true King of France that went with your honour in the boat; and that he and our noble King (God bless them both! and give every one his rights,) is good friends now; and, besides that, your honour gived an order, long ago, not to take any money from nobody,—and we never did take none; and Mr. Leneve, that steered your honour and that there King, says he won't have no hand in it, and so does Andrew Young, the proper coxen; and we hopes no offence: so we all, one and all, begs not to take it. So no more at present.

From your Honour's dutiful servants,

ANDREW YOUNG, Coxen, &c.”

Gustavas IV of Sweden, deposed by his subjects, landed here in 1810. Some years later he re-embarked at Yarmouth for the continent. In 1813, the Prince of Orange sailed with a British squadron from Yarmouth, to place himself at the head of the newly restored government of Holland.

the busiest and most crowded spot upon the beach: at this point, the liveliest on the sands, may be witnessed the landing of fish from the boats in the offing, the noisy auction of mackerel, the continuous launching and disembarkation of the pleasure yawls and smaller craft. Here may best be seen the "life at the sea side" of the Eastern Coast, in all its varying rounds from age to infancy, "life's opening and its close."

The long graceful boats upon the beach painted white with black stripes, are the Yawls for which Yarmouth is famous. Employed to render assistance to vessels in distress in stormy weather and in heavy seas, they are built to combine safety with swiftness. Their length varies from 50 to 70 feet, and they carry twenty men. One of them, the Reindeer, which is said to have a speed of sixteen miles an hour, challenged the invincible Yacht "America," to a match of £100. It was evaded, by the America refusing to sail for less than £5000.

Continuing our walk, we pass many large and elegant residences in Brandon Terrace, Kimberley Terrace, Albert Place, Camperdown Place, &c., and arrive at

The Wellington Pier,

erected by a public company in 1854, at a cost of £7000, in shares of £10. It is 700 feet in length, by 30 in width. This is the most fashionable promenade on the beach. During the season, bands of music play almost every evening.

The New Assembly Rooms,

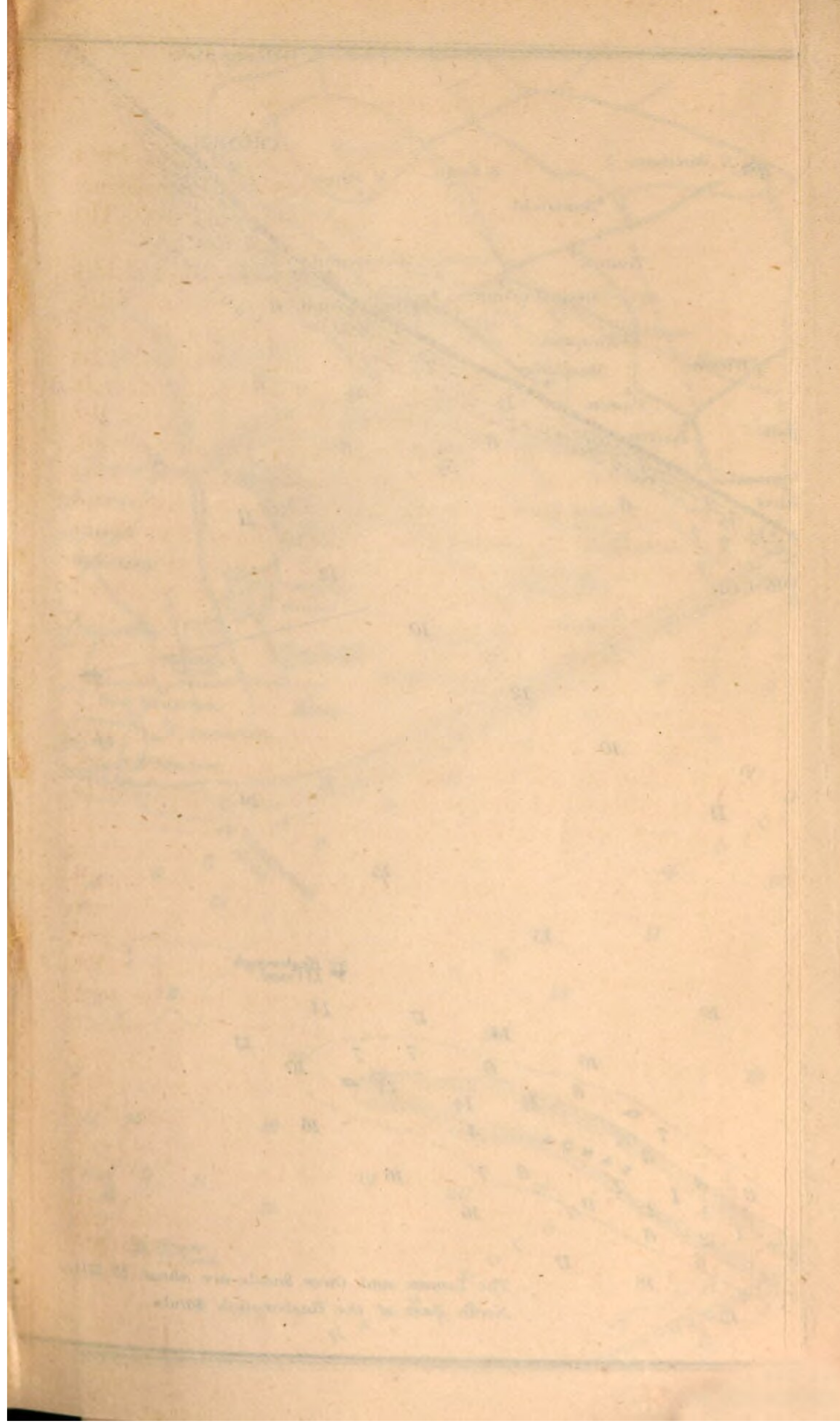
are immediately opposite the entrance gates of the Wellington Pier. They comprise an elegant Assembly room in the centre, lighted by five large and lofty windows; a Reading room, and a spacious Billiard room at the south end; and a Ladies' Reading room and Toilet room, with Superintendent's apartment at the north end; with refreshment room at the back of

the assembly room, from which it is divided by a passage running nearly the entire length of the building. The cost (raised in shares) was about £5000. The architect is Mr. H. H. Collins, of London.

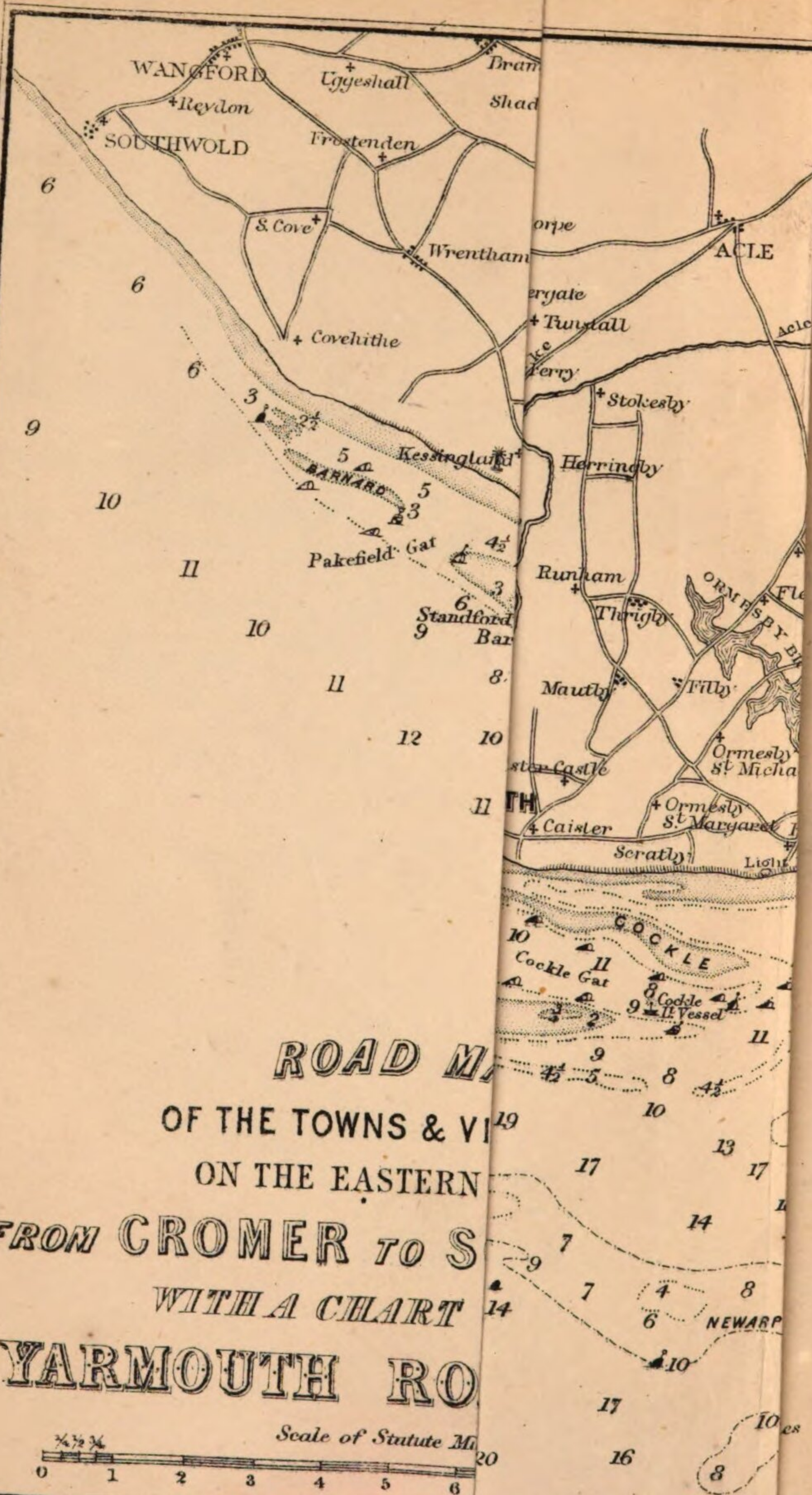
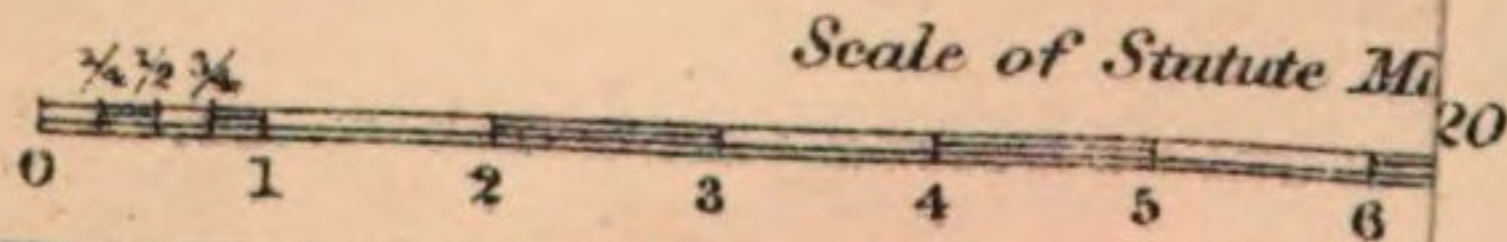
Still moving south, we pass the mansion lately erected by Mr. David Falcke, and the Marine Villa, Telegraph House, the property of Lady King, and enter upon the expanse of the South Denes. The Nelson Column with its fine proportions, (already described at page 49), forms a fit termination of the Marine Drive and Parade which we have traversed. This magnificent sea-side promenade with its wide foot-paths lined with seats, and its ample carriage road extending nearly three miles along a broad and sandy beach which ranks among the finest in England, is one of the latest and greatest public improvements offered by the corporation of Yarmouth to its visitors, at a cost of several thousands. It has been constructed under the superintendence of their surveyor Mr. Morant.*

We have passed on our route a number of look-outs, square boxes carried high up in the air on lofty poles strengthened by crossbeams. These belong jointly to various owners of shipping in the town, and are used to watch the arrivals and departures of vessels in the roads. The Yarmouth Roads are famous in the annals of English navigation. They form the only secure anchorage between the Thames and the Humber, and frequently after the continuance of north or south winds, as many as a thousand vessels may be seen riding at anchor. Fifty thousand are computed to pass through the Roads during the year, and their ever varying motions now tacking close in shore with every canvas spread to catch the lightest breeze, now gradually fading away on the distant horizon, or vanishing past the headlands, make up a picture which

* It is proposed to carry this road southward as far as the intended fort at the Haven's mouth, and then to return it northward along the River side, until it joins the road leading to the South Gate. When this is accomplished Yarmouth will possess one of the finest "Drives" in the kingdom.



ROAD MAP
OF THE TOWNS & VILLAGES
ON THE EASTERN SHORE
FROM CROMER TO SOUTHWOLD
WITH A CHART
YARMOUTH ROADS



as it changes from hour to hour is ever new and full of interest. The peculiar dangers of this coast arise from its shifting sands. The town is protected by a range of these, forming a breakwater along its entire length. The sand facing it is the Scroby Sand. Beyond this is the Cross Sand. Running north east is the Newarp. South of these are the Corton Sands, extending to Lowestoft. The road-ways, channels, or gats through these, from time to time choke up from the action of the shifting sands, the navigation becomes dangerous, and in foggy weather and sudden gales, a lamentable loss of life and shipping frequently results. The only adequate protection devised to meet these hidden dangers, is the employment of light vessels which can be shifted from point to point with the treacherous sands.

Many memorable and destructive storms are recorded on this coast. In 1692, a fleet of two hundred colliers left Yarmouth Roads for the north,—overtaken by a gale they sought to return, but no less than one hundred and forty were driven on shore and wrecked, and more than one thousand seamen are computed to have perished that fearful night. In 1767, during a storm, 100 feet of the Jetty were carried away. In 1770, during

NOTE EXPLANATORY OF THE ENGRAVED CHART OF YARMOUTH ROADS.

The Lights of Lowestoft are bright and fixed. The Light Ship of the Stanford exhibits by night two bright lights placed horizontally, on the South Pier head. Yarmouth Haven, a red light by night, and a red flag by day. The Light Ship in St. Nicholas' gat, shows a brilliant fixed light, and a red light. The Light Ship on the eastern side of the Cockle gat, shews a bright revolving light every minute. The Newarp Light Ship, three lights, and by day three red balls. During the Herring Fishery, the red buoy of the Newarp sand is removed, to prevent collision with the nets of the fishermen. The two Light-houses of Hasboro' have brilliant fixed lights, and the Hasborough Light vessel has two fixed lights. The Light of Cromer is brilliant, revolving, and exhibits a face once a minute. Most of the very numerous buoys which line the channel sides of the various sands, are black and white striped, chequered and quartered. Monster buoys with staff and ball are placed at the entrances.

The Lemon and Ower Sands, which lie about 15 miles eastward of the Hasborough, are guarded by a light ship placed in the channel which runs between them, on the west side of the farthest—the Ower Sand: it has two lanterns on separate masts, the foremost revolving 38 feet above the water, the aftermost at 27 feet. When requisite, a gun is fired to vessels approaching, to signal danger.

a gale thirty vessels and two hundred men were lost.

On March 16, 1801, H.M.S. Invincible, sailed from Yarmouth Roads for the Baltic. Whilst going out of Happisburgh Gatway, she struck on a shoal called Hammond's Knowl, and afterwards moving into deep water went down, when Captain Rennie and four hundred men on board perished. In February, 1807, one hundred and forty-four dead bodies were washed ashore round Yarmouth.

Many acts of heroism have been performed by the beachmen on this coast, in rescuing the lives of shipwrecked seamen at the hazard of their own. One of the most remarkable incidents was that of Samuel Brock. On the 6th October, 1835, he put out with nine others in a yawl to relieve a Spanish ship in distress twelve miles eastward. Placing four men on board to assist at the pumps, the remainder returned. A sudden squall upset the yawl, and all perished excepting Brock, who, after cutting away with his knife his trousers, frock, and waistcoat, boldly struck out. It was half-past six in the evening, the nearest land six miles distant, it was dead low water, and he calculated that the flood tide setting south would take him at least fifteen miles before the ebb could assist him; several hours elapsed, he succeeded now in getting away his heavy laced boots. The moon rose nearly at the full. The swell of the sea carried him over the Cross Sand ridge, until he reached the buoy of St. Nicholas' gat, nearly opposite his own door, but four miles distant. He had been five hours in the water, and here was something to cling to. But he felt that if he got upon it the night air would soon finish him, and quitting it he steered for the land. The sea gulls mistaking him for a corpse had marked him for their prey, and gathered round him. After being $7\frac{1}{2}$ hours in the water, he hailed a collier in Corton Roads, and was taken on board at half-past one in the morning. Of the large subscription, raised for the widows and children of his

mates, Brock nobly refused to participate. He is still alive and pursuing his avocations on the beach.

It was on this beach that one of the most successful inventions for relieving shipwrecked vessels was conceived and worked out by Captain Manby, at that time Barrack-master of Yarmouth. On the 18th February, 1807, H.M. gun brig Snipe, ran on shore at the haven mouth during a dreadful gale. All efforts to communicate with her failed, and sixty-seven persons were seen to perish within 50 yards of shore. Moved by this dreadful occurrence, he was led to conceive the idea of communicating with stranded vessels by attaching a rope to a shot, which, fired from a mortar, would project it over the vessel, and so establish a connection with the shore. After many experiments its practical details were shaped out, and during his life he had the satisfaction of knowing that it had saved more than one thousand lives, of which one hundred have been rescued on the beach of Yarmouth. Government acknowledged the value of his invention, by grants of £6,700.*

Two of our greatest novelties De Foe and Dickens, have both exerted their great powers of description, in depicting the horrors of a storm on the Yarmouth coast.

A regatta takes place here, yearly, about the height of the season. From their extended area and panoramic configuration, no locality is perhaps better

* Captain G. W. Manby died at his residence in Southtown, in 1854, in his 90th year. He was born at Hilgay, Norfolk, was a school-fellow of Nelson's, and after quitting the Royal Military College, Woolwich, held a commission in a militia regiment for seven years. He was the author of several topographical works on South Wales. In 1803, he received the appointment of Barrack Master, at Yarmouth, where he resided during the remainder of his life. In February 1808, the first opportunity for practically demonstrating the utility of his invention for communicating with shipwrecked vessels occurred, when the entire crew of the brig Elizabeth, of Plymouth, stranded one hundred and fifty yards from the beach, were safely brought to land. His invention was brought before Parliament in 1814, and his apparatus in 1816 had been placed on fifty-nine stations along the coast. He possessed an active mind, engrossed with a variety of inventions, fire annihilators, life boats, harpoons, correctives for rot and mildew of cordage, &c., and was a zealous member of numerous antiquarian and scientific associations. There is a portrait of him engraved from a picture by Lane.

adapted either to enhance the effect of a naval spectacle, or to bring its varied details within the vision of the spectator,—than the Yarmouth Roads. In bright, picturesque, and animated movement,—the sea covered with a fleet of graceful yawls, yachts, and pleasure boats,—the beach, the piers, the fleet of excursion steamers, thronged with eager lookers-on,—we know of nothing of the kind to surpass the scene on these occasions.

ENVIRONS OF YARMOUTH.

SOUTHTOWN AND GORLESTON.

These two hamlets form a portion of Yarmouth. Crossing the Yare, by the new bridge on the quay, we enter the County of Suffolk, and Hundred of Lothingland. Southtown is described in old deeds and descriptions as Little Yarmouth, and was divided into two parts called Southtown and West Town. We have already narrated its early and long-continued disputes with the burgesses of Yarmouth, arising out of the contested right of the latter to the exclusive sale and unlading of all goods, fish, &c., on this side the haven.* The sturdy denizens on the south side of the river, refused to acquiesce in any of the decisions given against them by successive sovereigns, and never desisted until the monopoly of Yarmouth was upset by a decision of Queen Elizabeth. The quarrel was not finally settled until by a sensible charter of Charles II, Little and Great Yarmouth were incorporated together, and their jarring interests at last identified; the quarrel having lasted four hundred years.

A bridge stood on the site of the present one in 1417, replacing an ancient ferry. In 1553, it had been converted into a draw-bridge as a defence for the town, which had strongly declared itself in favour of Queen Mary. On our right, a hundred yards up the Mill Road, is a marshy tract known as Cobham Island; for several centuries the property of the corporation, and sold by them in 1657. Here were the old established salt pits and refineries,

* In this controversy the men of Gorleston took part, and defeated in the courts of law, they vented their displeasure in the following couplets.

“Gorleston was Gorleston, ere Yarmouth begun,
And will be Gorleston when Yarmouth be gone,”

“Gorleston great, will one day be,
Yarmouth buried in the sea.”

which for a time were in the hands of Bridget Bendish, of whom more anon. Before us is the new and handsome station of the East Suffolk Railway. Just beyond this on the site now occupied by a tannery, stood "Our Lady's Church," St. Mary's *ultra pontem*. Very little seems to be recorded of it, excepting that a Guild was attached to it, to which various bequests were made, which were appropriated by the corporation at the dissolution. It probably fell into decay soon after 1511, when the livings of Gorleston and Southtown were united. It was demolished in 1548, and its materials used in constructing a breastwork on the south side of the haven. Facing it was a Hermitage, of which also little or nothing is known, beyond the fact that it was granted in 1555 to the town, and after being leased to various families for the ensuing century and a half, in 1704, the "Hermitage House" was un-roofed and taken down, and the land sold. At the present day Southtown contains many neat and commodious private residences, and forms an agreeable suburb of Yarmouth. The project of erecting houses here, seems to have originated with Sir William Paston, the owner of the land; in 1656, an opposition was raised, and nothing done until the close of last century. From the Pastons, it passed into the hands of the Ansons, who, granting building leases, a new quarter rapidly sprung up, the row of "nine houses" standing in the precincts of St. Mary's Church being the earliest erection.* A little further on is the Chapel of Ease of St. Mary, an indifferent sample of modern church architecture, built in 1831. Beyond this is the Armoury, a large government building erected in 1806, at a cost of £15,000. Here during the war, 10,000 stand of arms were deposited. Recently it has been enlarged and fitted up as Barracks. Several of the largest ship yards and warehouses lie between us and the river, and as we proceed we catch many pleasant glimpses of the shipping drifting down the stream to sea, or being towed upwards to the quay.

We pass the toll-gate, and on our right where stands a clump of fine trees and the remains of an old wall, was formerly a handsome mansion, the residence of one of the chief celebrities of Yarmouth, Mrs. Bridget Bendish.† Her residence was subsequently

* On our left was the Yarmouth Proprietary Grammar School, erected in 1832, at a cost of £1500, but now demolished to make way for the goods station of the East Suffolk Railway.

† The daughter of Ireton, and grand-daughter of the Great Protector. Thomas Bendish, the father of her husband, was one of the leading puritan supporters of Cromwell in the borough. Of his son but little is known, and he seems to have been overshadowed by his stately wife. Many particulars of this remarkable lady are scattered over different publications. One of the most graphic sketches is that in GRAINGER'S BIOGRAPHICAL HISTORY OF ENGLAND. "Bridget Bendish, grand-daughter of Oliver Cromwell, resembled him more than any of his descendants, in the cast of her countenance and character. She, on some occasions, appeared with all the dignity of a

occupied by the Berners, her descendants. When the Bendish property was sold, the mansion which had been converted into a farm house was pulled down.

On the left hand, at the extreme south boundary of Southtown, a priory of Augustines or Black Canons formerly existed. Its precincts were bounded east and west by the high roads leading to Lowestoft and Beccles, and enclosed a range of buildings probably both spacious and handsome. Fragments, including the arch of a gateway on the Beccles road, existed until the beginning of this century. The church attached to it had a lofty, square, embattled tower of cut flint. This church was wholly destroyed at the Reformation, the only part left standing being the east wall of the tower. This Camden describes in his time, as "in good stead for a seamark." Familiarly known as "the old steeple," and engraved in old views of the town, it remained entire until February 1813, when a gale brought down the whole to the ground.* Numerous stone coffins have been dug princess; and at other times, had as much the appearance of a low drudge of business, being as laborious as she was intelligent in the management of her salt-works. After she had harrassed herself with toil, she was as careless how, or where she slept, or what she ate or drank, as Charles XII was in the course of his campaigns. Her presence of mind on no occasion forsook her; nor was she ever known to betray the least symptom of fear. Sometimes, after a day of drudgery, she would go to the assembly at Yarmouth, where the greatness of her manner, and the superiority of her understanding, never failed to attract respect. She was never known to break her promise; nor in her common conversation, to pay much regard to truth, and it would have been rashness to have affirmed anything as a fact because she said it. Her charity appeared to be a virtue of the heart, as well as the hand. She exercised it in all places, and on every occasion; but in the exertion of it frequently left her debts unpaid. Her piety was strongly tinged with enthusiasm. She, on emergent occasion, would retire to her closet, where, by fasting, meditation, and prayer, she would work up her spirit to a degree of rapture, and then inflexibly determine her conduct by some text of scripture that would occur to her, which she regarded as a divine revelation. She would frequently fawn, dissemble, and prevaricate, and that for low, if not sinister ends and purposes; and was, indeed, the jest and admiration, not only of her friends, but even of her servants, who justly regarded her as one of the best mistresses in the world. She had the highest veneration for the memory of her grandfather, whom she revered as a consummate hero, and glorified saint." Sir Bernard Burke in his vicissitudes of families,—in the chapter on the rise and fall of the Cromwells, describing the female descendants of the Great Protector, quotes Mr. Luson a contemporary of the daughters of Richard Cromwell "I have been several times in company with these ladies; they are well-bred, well-dressed, stately women, exactly punctilious, but they seemed, especially Mistress Cromwell, to carry about them a consciousness of high rank, accompanied with a secret dread that those with whom they conversed, should not observe and acknowledge it. They had neither the great sense, nor the great enthusiasm of Mrs. Bendish; but as the daughter of Ireton had dignity without pride, so they had pride without dignity."

For further particulars of Mrs. Bendish, see Appendix. She is buried with her husband and sister in St. Nicholas' Chancel.

* "The old steeple at Gorleston about 100 feet high, which has stood and been a mark for ships passing through Yarmouth Roads from time immemorial, was on Thursday se'nnight blown down in the gale, with a tremendous crash."—Ipswich Journal, Saturday, February 27, 1813.

from its spacious burial ground, in which many persons of distinction were interred. Weever, in his *Funeral Memorials*, gives among others the following. — Richard, Earl of Clare, (before 1305); Roger Fitz Osbert, and Lady Catherine his wife; Sir Henry Bacon; Countess of Gloucester, 1305; Sir Thomas Hemgrave; Sir John Larme; and various members of other noble families.* We are now in

GORLESTON.

probably a place of some importance before Yarmouth was built. Many Druidical remains have been found here, and the frequent discoveries of coins, urns, and domestic utensils, indicate a Roman occupation. In 1768, a Druidical circle of large stones, some 10 feet in height, was removed from a field called Stoneclose, a matter of regret, from the rarity of such remains in East Anglia. The number of skeletons and bones turned up from time to time, authenticate current tradition, that Gorleston was the scene of various engagements during the successive invasions of Saxons and Danes.

Gorleston was a Crown Manor until the reign of Henry III. In the reign of Edward II, John Baliol was Lord of Gorleston. It passed to the De La Poles. Forfeited by them, it was granted by Henry VIII to the Jerninghams. It has lately been purchased by Sir Morton Peto, M.P. Tradition states it to have had a market in the time of King Canute, held on the Sunday, until removed by the Earl of Surrey to the Thursday. Now, a small fair only for toys is held annually at Whitsuntide. There is nothing of interest to detain us in the High Street,—keeping to the right, we arrive at the large Parish Church of St. Andrew, standing in a very spacious graveyard crowded with grass grown hillocks of the dead.

“ Yet here will love its last attentions pay,
And place memorials on these beds of clay.
Large level stones lie flat upon the grave,
And half a century's sun and tempest brave;
But many an honest tear and heartfelt sigh,
Have followed those who now unnoticed lie;
Of these, what numbers rest on every side!
Without one token left by grief or pride;
Their graves soon levelled to the earth, and then
Will other hillocks rise o'er other men;
Daily the dead on the decay'd are thrust,
And generations follow, 'dust to dust.' ”—CRABBE.

It has a thatched roof, a nave, chancel, and two aisles, which, like those of St. Nicholas, are of unusually large proportions, and

* “ The priory of Gorleston had also some claim to be considered as a seat of literature. Lambard, speaking of it, says ‘ Here was of late years a librarie of most rare and pretious workes, gathered together by the industrie of one John Brome, a monk of the same house, which died in the reigne of King Henry the sixte.’ ”

are divided from the nave by 18 octangular pillars sustaining pointed arches. The tower, square, embattled, and buttressed, rises to the height of 88 feet. Entering the church, the eye is pained by its many mutilations and disfigurements. This was once a rich and beautiful interior. It had its Guilds, whose pious offerings were employed in its decoration; and its noble resident families, whose memorials and brasses adorned the windows and pavements. It escaped the neglect which at the Reformation left so many noble adjacent fabrics to go to ruin, to fall a century later into the hands of a brutal fanatic. During the civil wars, a commission was issued by the Earl of Manchester, to remove all brasses &c., with superstitious inscriptions, from the churches. Armed with its powers, Francis Jessope of Beccles, paid a visit to Gorleston Church, and has left his doings on record. It is difficult to read without emotions of anger, the tale of ruthless and sacrilegious havoc perpetrated by this crop-eared knave.

“In the chancel, as it is called, we took up twenty brazen superstitious inscriptions, *Ora pro nobis*, &c.; broke twelve apostles, carved in wood, and cherubims, and a lamb with a cross; and took up four superstitious inscriptions in brass, in the north chancel, *Jesu filii Dei miserere mei*, &c.; broke in pieces the rails, and broke down twenty-two popish pictures of angels and saints. We did deface the font and a cross on the font; and took up a brass inscription there, with *Cujus animæ propitietur Deus*, and ‘Pray for ye soul,’ &c., in English. We took up thirteen superstitious brasses. Ordered Moses with his rod and Aaron with his mitre, to be taken down. Ordered eighteen angels off the roof, and cherubims to be taken down, and nineteen pictures on the windows. The organ I brake; and we brake seven popish pictures in the chancel window,—one of Christ, another of St. Andrew, another of St. James, &c. We ordered the steps to be levelled by the parson of the town; and brake the popish inscription, *My flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed*. I gave orders to break in pieces the carved work, which I have seen done. There were six superstitious pictures, one crucifix, and the Virgin Mary with the infant Jesus in her arms, and Christ lying in a manger, and the three kings coming to Christ with presents, and three bishops with their mitres and crosier staffs, and eighteen Jesuses written in capital letters, which we gave orders to do out. A picture of St. George, and many others which I remember not, with divers pictures in the windows, which we could not reach, neither would they help us to raise ladders; so we left a warrant with the constable to do it in fourteen days. We brake down a pot of holy water, St. Andrew with his cross, and St. Catharine with her wheel; and we took down the cover of the font, and the four evangelists, and a triangle for the Trinity, a superstitious picture of St. Peter and his keys, an eagle, and a lion with wings. In Bacon’s isle was a friar with a shaven crown, praying to God in

these words, *Miserere mei Deus*,—which we brake down. We brake a holy water font in the chancel. We rent to pieces a hood and surplices. In the chancel was Peter pictured on the windows, with his heels upwards, and John Baptist, and twenty more superstitious pictures, which we brake; and **I H S** the Jesuit's badge, in the chancel window. In Bacon's isle, twelve superstitious pictures of angels and crosses, and a holy water font, and brasses with superstitious inscriptions. And in the cross alley we took up brazen figures and inscriptions, *Ora pro nobis*. We brake down a cross on the steeple, and three stone crosses in the chancel, and a stone cross in the porch."

The church was left a rifled desecrated wreck, and remains to this day the mere ghost or shadow of its former splendour. The east windows of the chancel aisles are in bad condition, and partially closed with masonry. The east window of the chancel nave, has recently been restored at the expense of W. E. Bell, Esq., and a clumsy, unsightly, wooden altar-piece removed, by which the appearance of the church has been greatly improved. A few vestiges of its ancient decorations may be traced. In the north wall of the chancel is the founder's canopied tomb. A handsome oak screen which railed off at the east end of the south aisle the chantry of the Bacon family, the Lords of the Manor of Bacons in Gorleston, still remains in fragments, in the vestry. This chantry contained in 1828, four large slabs of Purbeck Marble, in which had originally been placed as many sepulchral effigies in brass. That belonging to the second was fortunately identified among a collection of brasses sold after the death of Craven Ord, Esq., in 1830. It was purchased by the late John Gage Rokewode, Esq., and restored to the place from which it had been abstracted. To preserve it from further injury, the stone is now fixed upright against the north wall of the chancel. The figure is unfortunately broken at the lower extremities; when entire it measured 5-feet 6-inches, under a canopy supported by buttresses, of the period of Edward I, the brass inlays of which are always reaved. It is one of five specimens only which the kingdom now possesses of cross-legged effigies in brass.

The font which stands at the west end of the nave is octagonal, having seven of its sides charged with sculptures of the Romish sacraments, while the eighth represents the day of Judgment. It has been stripped of the coat of lime which filled up the sculpture, and displays some of the original painting and gilding. On the walls are many monuments,—records of the past importance of Gorleston; in the vestry is a very ancient church chest.

A cross formerly stood near the White Horse Inn, Fenn Street, another near the Feather's Inn, High Street,. The mutilated fragments of others were visible a few years ago. One at the south end of the hamlet removed in 1798, bore the appellation of "the Devil's tomb-stone." This was Clement's cross mentioned

in records of 1597. Leaving the churchyard, bear to the left and crossing the High Street, ascend the slope leading to the cliffs. On Prospect Hill and Battery Hill, are many houses let out to visitors and families who seek for cheap and airy quarters. It will be needless to call attention to the superb prospect stretched out before us. The lofty headlands which commence here, extend to Lowestoft without break or interruption. A footpath runs along the edge of the cliff, with but little interruption the entire distance, and at low tide, the walk is practicable upon the sands below. Either will have its attractions for the geologist and botanist.

The pedestrian may extend his walk from Gorleston, keeping by the sea side, to Corton, returning to Yarmouth by way of Hopton, which lies inland. The villages lying between Corton and Lowestoft, will be found described in our notices of the neighbourhood of the latter.

And here at the outset of our rambles in the villages of Lothingland, it is but fair to notify that our descriptions are devoted chiefly to the churches, with their graveyards. Should any reader object to this, we reply,—they are the first places to which we are unconsciously drawn. Here, visible to all, are the efforts of man's genius and skill, consecrated by his piety. Without them, our villages for the most part would be but as Kaffir kraals, or Indian wigwams, mere congregations of human animals engaged in providing for the wants of the body. Within and around these hallowed shrines, not dead but sleeping, rest the forefathers of the hamlet, their tombs bearing witness to man's hope and faith in his immortality. That graveyard is the village, for those without its walls are a mere handful, as compared with those who dwell within. Here may be traced its byegone history, the names of its families, their rise, growth, and extinction, with mute but unerring indications of their wealth or poverty, pride or humility, and from an examination of the sacred fabric, we glean the story of the past wealth and importance of the hamlet, and of its present prosperity or decay.

CORTON.

The picturesque old church tower of Corton is visible long before we approach it. The advowson of this church belonged to the abbey of Leicester, and at the dissolution, formed part of the church plunder. Henry VIII gave it to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. Later it swelled the ill-gotton spoils which James I lavished on his greedy minion, Villiers. The church dedicated to St. Bartholomew, once a large and handsome structure, is now a roofless ivy-clad ruin. Stripped of its endowment, it was left to gradual decay. In 1776, an effort was made by the Vicar, and the chancel fitted up for service, much as it now exists. A small portion of the nave has been lately taken in: it contains a fine

perpendicular east window; and the tower, a noble pile 90 feet in height, is a conspicuous landmark. In 1812, a portion of the cliff was washed away by a violent storm, laying bare a stratum of oak plank in regular layers, several feet in thickness, and extending more than two hundred yards in length. Fossil elephant bones, vertebræ of large fish, and bones of the mammoth, have been frequently discovered, bedded in clay, in various parts of the parish, and their perfect condition,—not rolled or worn by the action of the water,—would seem to indicate that these animals lived and died on the spot where their remains are found. Eastward of Corton lay the village of Newton, now entirely destroyed by the sea, with the exception of a small piece of land which retains the name of Newton Green.

The crowded remains of the dead dug up in this churchyard from time to time, seem to indicate a resident population much larger in past centuries than the present.

HOPTON.

The Church (St. Margaret) has chancel, nave with north aisle the whole length, north porch, and square tower. It is chiefly early English, with lancet windows, and a triplet at east end, a chantry chapel with decorated window at east end of aisle; perpendicular font, of a design common in the district, and a lectern.

The inhabitants of the villages along the coast have an amphibious character, half fisherman half farmer, with a dialect, physical appearance, address, customs and manners, local peculiarities, some or other of which will attract the notice of all but the most superficial observer.

THE RIVER SCENERY OF YARMOUTH.

“ Among those joys ’tis one at eve to sail
On the broad river with a favouring gale;
When no rough waves upon the bosom ride,
But the keel cuts, nor rises on the tide;
Safe from the stream the nearer gunwale stands,
Where playful children trail their idle hands:
Or strive to catch long grassy leaves that float
On either side of the impeded boat;
What time the moon arising shows the mud,
A shining border to the silver flood:
When, by her dubious light, the meanest views,
Chalk, stones, and stakes, obtain the richest hues;
And when the cattle, as they gazing stand,
Seem nobler objects than when view’d from land:
Then anchor’d vessels in the way appear,
And sea-boys greet them as they pass—‘What cheer?’
The sleeping shell-ducks at the sound arise,
And utter loud their unharmonious cries;
Fluttering they move their weedy beds among,
Or instant diving, hide their plumeless young.”

During the season, occasional excursions are made by steamer

up the rivers whose mingled streams flow down the Breydon water.* These form a pleasant variety in the programme of water parties. Especially can we recommend them to the aged and to the young, to those whose enjoyment of the sea is marred by illness, and to that increasing number whose tastes lead them to the study of nature, and the enjoyment of her scenes of quiet and tranquillity. Here, as our vessel gilds motionless along, landscapes of rich pastoral beauty greet us at every reach and winding turn. There is a peculiar charm in the contemplation of these wide and fertile vales, under the ever changing aspects of sun and sky, with all their subtle gradations of light and shade. Raised above the river's banks, the eye takes in a landscape which has that true and powerful element of the sublime—wide expanse,—above us soars a vast o'er arching canopy, and below, the bright glancing stream, flowing through a rich champaign country, and as it gleams cheerily in the clear bright sunny air, filling the soul with an infectious gladness: anon the clouds are flinging down their flickering shadows on the meadows as we flit past, now in sunshine, now in shade. This is the district with those dewy sylvan glades, those weeping skies, which Gainsborough and Constable loved to paint. Here are rich poetical landscapes equalling aught of the great Dutch masters, tranquil cattle pieces worthy of Paul Potter, sunny Cuyps, romantic Hobbimas, gloomy Ruysdaels, moon-lit Vanderneers. No scenes are better fitted to educate the eye to a perception of the numerous minute charms of nature, unnoticed or over-looked in landscapes possessing bolder features.

“ Various, as beauteous, Nature, is thy face,
Exclaim'd Orlando; ‘all that grows has grace;
All are appropriate—bog, and marsh, and fen,
Are only poor to undiscerning men;
Here may the nice and curious eye explore
How nature's hand adorns the rushy moor;
Here the rare moss in secret shade is found:
Here the sweet myrtle of the shaking ground:
Beauties are these that from the view retire,
But well repay th' attention they require.’ ”—CRABBE.

The grasses of the river scenery here, luxuriant and interspersed with the fresh and salt water vegetation, subject also to the action of the sea breezes, have a surprising variety of green tints, from dull yellows to dark browns, not to be witnessed in inland districts

* Three rivers, the Yare, the Waveney, and the Bure, each of considerable magnitude and swelled by tributary streams, pour down their mingled volume of water through Yarmouth Haven to the sea. The Bure has its source near Blickling, in the north, and is navigable from Aylsham southwards, passing the ruined Abbey of St. Bennett's Holm. The Waveney takes its rise in Suffolk, and flows in a navigable channel from Bungay and Beccles through the district of Lothingland northwards. The Yare rises at Shipdam, and its windings thence to Norwich traverse thirty miles. As it approaches Yarmouth, it receives the tributary stream of the Waveney. Here, the confluent rivers combine to form an inland lake of several miles area known as Breydon water, and forming a natural backwater to Yarmouth Harbour.

where the conditions of nature are simpler and less conflicting.* Of surpassing beauty to the artist's eye, is the chiaroscuro of the distant back-grounds,† with their blue uplands, their russet heaths,—the gleams of sun-light suddenly and momentarily lighting up the sails of some far off windmill,—

“The slow canal, the yellow blossom'd vale,
The willow tufted bank, the gliding sail.”

From the Breydon Water the view of Yarmouth is very fine, whether seen at early morning,‡ or lighted up with the last rays of the setting sun, or in the purple twilight.§ The “Yare soft washing Norwich wall,” will carry us upwards to that ancient city. We pass in rapid succession, Hardley Cross,||—Reedham Mill,—Postwick Grove, remarkable for curious geological deposits of marine shells,—the picturesque ruins, and round tower of Whitlingham Church,—along the richly wooded vale of Thorpe. Here our course runs through scenes of indescribable loveliness, the chosen rural haunts of the dwellers in the populous city adjacent.

On the Breydon Water an annual ceremony takes place in the summer, known as the Yarmouth Water Frolic. The bailiffs of Yarmouth at a very early period claimed the right of letting to fishermen at a small toll, fishing stations on the inland rivers, a right frequently disputed by the owners of the lands adjacent.

* “In proportion to the space over which gradation extends, and to its invisible subtilty, is its grandeur, and in proportion to its narrow limits and violent degrees, its vulgarity.”—RUSKIN.

† “Of these child instincts, I believe that few forget the emotion, caused by all open ground, or lines of any spacious kind against the sky, behind which there might be conceived the Sea. * * * I am willing to let it rest on the determination of every reader, whether the pleasure which he has received from these effects of calm and luminous distance, be not the most singular and memorable of which he has been conscious. * * * It is not by noble form, it is not by positiveness of hue, it is not by intensity of light, that this strange distance space possesses its attractive power. But there is one thing that it has, or suggests, which no other object of sight suggests in equal degree, and that is,—INFINITY. * * * Not only is this expression of infinity in distance most precious, wherever we find it, however solitary it may be, and however unassisted by other forms and kinds of beauty, but it is of that value that no such other forms will altogether recompense us for its loss.”—RUSKIN.

‡ There is an effect to be witnessed here, as rare as it is beautiful, at sunrise in autumn, when the tide is low. The broad surface of the lake, covered with the decaying and yellow vegetation of the rank salt marsh plants, is then flushed and burnished up by the rays of the rising sun, into a myriad of golden streaks, athwart which, the roofs and spires of the old town “transfigured shine afar.”

§ We passed in a very turning and winding stream, which gave us variety of prospects, over a very fine country, and at our return each night, the town made a delicate landscape.—REV. ROWLAND DAVIES' JOURNAL, AUGUST 8, 1689,—VOYAGE UP THE BURE.

|| Hardley Cross forms the boundary mark of the river jurisdictions of Norwich and Yarmouth. The disputes of the two towns on this point were both frequent and acrimonious.

Nets were stretched across the stream during the autumn, and large numbers of eels captured. "Net Reeves" were appointed to take care that no unlawful nets or engines were used for destroying the fry or breed of fish in the seas and rivers within the borough liberties, and it is the duty of the magistrates and town council to prevent the use of unlawful nets.

Manship describes the formalities in his day of the yearly inquest of the river liberties; "To the intent that good order may be, in and by the same water-liberties, the better preserved, the bailiffs for the time being, two several days in the year, with many of their ancient brethren and others of the society, the inquest of the liberties, musicians, and other officers, on them attending,—with banners and ensigns displayed, sometimes with sound of trumpets, beating of drums, playing of fifes, and otherwhiles sweetly singing,—do pass on these waters, carrying scales, or 62 brass measures with them, to try if the nets of the fishermen be lawful; when, if they be not, they be punished according to the quality of the offence committed." After making public proclamation against the use of illegal nets, and the committal of nuisances and encroachments, a dinner which "their kind wives in most bountiful sort have formerly provided, is then prepared to set before them: where, in their boats, after thanks given to God for the enjoying of their liberties, they do *jocundare cum amicis*, each bailiff in his return meeting the other where they last parted asunder. And so passing together, they do with great applause of the people, and shooting of ordnance, set foot on land again at Yarmouth; each bailiff taking his company with him, where if any cheer, in their boats, upon the waters, was wanting at dinner, the same at their houses, be largely supplied at supper."* The scene has been ably

* There are some curious glimpses of this custom in the journal of the Rev. Rowland Davies, a noted divine of his day, who, driven from Ireland for a season, by the troubles in king William's reign, paid visits of some duration to Yarmouth in hopes of preferment to the old church. His journal was published by the CAMDEN SOCIETY in 1857,—August 7, 1689, "I broke fast with Mr. bailiff England, and about nine o'clock went with him on board a wherry made in the form of a barge. As we marched, three drums were beat, and as many colours flourished before us all along the street, and as we went up the water in each of our wherries, a drum beat at the head and a colour was flourished at the stern of our boat. We were attended by above twenty other less boats full of people, and if the seamen were at home, and dared appear, I was assured we should have had double the number, as was usual. The first boat that led the way was full of young men in white, with caps made like those of our grenadiers. After followed our boat with the king's colours on the mast; then another alike in all things, wherein was the other bailiff; after which two wherries followed each other, having the arms of the town for their flag, in each of which was one of the foremen, and the quest for each end of the town; they being persons sworn in the nature of a grand jury, to an inquiry into all the abuses and all the privileges of the town, and make presentments as they find occasion." His barge proceeded up the Waveney as far as St. Olave's and on their return to Breydon, rejoined the other bailiff Gayford returned from Hardley Cross, up the Yare. "At our meeting there was a stir in firing guns, huzza, and drinking healths, &c.; and so we returned in the evening as we went out."

described by Dr. Sayers, who witnessed it in perhaps its palmiest days. "Annually in July, the Mayors of Norwich and Yarmouth, meet in their state barges on the river Yare, at Hardley Cross, which separates their respective jurisdictions, and in the afternoon fall down into Breydon. This is a broad expanse of water, which receives three tributary streams, the Waveney, the Yare, and the Bure. All the many pleasure boats kept on these rivers assemble; the commercial craft is in requisition to stow spectators, to waft music, to vend refreshments: such of the shipping as ascends above the Yarmouth drawbridge, is moored within ken; there are sailing matches, rowing matches, and spontaneous evolutions of vessels of all sorts, a dance of ships, their streamers flying, and their canvass spread. It is a fair afloat, where the voice of revelry resounds from every gliding tent. And when the tide begins to fall, and to condense this various fleet into the narrower waters, and the bridge and quays and balconies and windows of Yarmouth are thronged with innumerable spectators—and boys have climbed the masts and rigging of the moored ships—adding to the crowd on shore, a crowd above—and the gathering boats mingle their separate concerts in one chorus of jollity—and guns fire—and loyalty and liberty shout with rival glee—and the setting sun inflames the whole lake, the scene becomes surpassingly impressive, exhilarating, and magnificent."

Although now shorn of its civic glories, the ceremony continues to be kept up as an inland regatta of the numerous and varied craft employed on these rivers, and as such has peculiar and characteristic features of its own which may interest a stranger.

On the 10th August, 1813, the first steamboat for conveyance of passengers between Norwich and Yarmouth was employed. It was one of the very earliest introduced in England, with a speed of about five miles an hour.* Its commercial success led to a second being placed on the river for the same traffic. A sad accident, which occurred April 4, 1817, led to a revulsion of public feeling. Wright's steam packet had just started from the foundry bridge, Norwich, when the engine boiler burst. The vessel was blown to atoms, and of twenty-two persons on board, five men, three women, and one child, were killed, six women with fractured limbs were taken to the hospital, one subsequently dying,—the remaining seven escaped.

The navigation on these rivers is carried on by keels and wherries, the former used for freightage of timber, are fallen into disuse; of the latter a very large number are employed. They are built to carry from fifteen to fifty tons, with a draught of 3 to 4 feet. The

* The Comet, built by Bell, the first steamer used for commerce in Great Britain, was started from Glasgow to Helensburgh, January, 1812. Its speed was five miles an hour. Steam boats appear to have been launched on the Severn, Thames, and Yare, almost simultaneously, the year following.

mast is by the head and so balanced, that one man can raise or lower it when passing bridges. The sail extended on a gaff at its upper edge, is hoisted by a windlass. These vessels are usually navigated by two hands, a man and boy or the wife of the wherry man. Sometimes their families are housed in a cabin placed at the stern.

A large fleet of yachts and pleasure boats is maintained on these waters by the wealthy residents of Norwich and Yarmouth. Some of these yachts we believe may be chartered for excursions by visitors. A very pleasant day may be enjoyed in fine weather, and when the tide is favourable, by engaging a boat on the north quay, for a row up the Breydon Lake, and beguiling the time by fishing, and the exploration of the very interesting ruins of

BURGH CASTLE.

At the south east corner of Breydon, near the point where the waters of the Waveney (*Wafienea*, or troubled water) flow in, stands Burgh Castle, one of the largest remains of Roman Art in Britain, and in more perfect condition probably than any similar work. About A.D. 46, during the reign of Claudius, the Romans occupied the marshy land of this district, and to curb the Iceni its inhabitants, the Roman General Publius Ostorius Scapula, constructed two fortified camps, commanding the æstuary and at signal distance, the one at Burgh, the other, north of it at Caister. This at Burgh appears to have been one of the most important in the kingdom. It stands on the brow of the hill at the confluence of the two chief rivers, and forms an irregular parralelogram, in length 640 feet, by 370 in breadth, inclosing an area exceeding five acres. The walls are 14 feet in height, and 9 in thickness, the western side lying open to the water's edge. From the anchors, rings, and naval implements found in the marsh below, it has been conjectured a Roman fleet was stationed here. Four round towers of solid masonry flank the eastern side. Similar ones defended the north and south corners. On the top of each tower is a hole two feet wide and as many deep, supposed to be for the reception of timber watch turrets, and signals to Caister. The north has given way from its foundations, the south has also fallen, but is still nearly entire, so solid is the masonry. They were not built into the wall, but attached to it by some of the upper masonry. The materials used for the walls, were flint, chalk, stones, rubbles, and fine red tiles, embedded in very strong mortar, the foundations being laid on planks of oak which rested transversely on a solid bed of concrete. In the walls were the side entrances, afterwards the postern gates. In the field lying to the east, many coins of the lower empire, sepulchral urns, and Roman remains have been discovered from time to time. In 1652, Burgh Castle belonged to General Fleetwood, and Bridget his wife, the daughter of Ireton, and grand-daughter of Cromwell. In 1846, the Roman camp was purchased by Sir John Boileau, Bart, its present possessor.

In the Norfolk Archæology, vol. 5, recently published, is a valuable paper by Mr. H. Harrod, embodying an account of some excavations made by him at Burgh Castle, in 1850 and 1855, with the object if possible of solving some of the points on which antiquarians have joined issue for the last two centuries. He rejects the theory of Mr. Robberds, that this district was open sea during the Roman occupation of Britain, instancing in refutation the discoveries of Roman remains in spots where they could not possibly have been placed, if the height of the waters had been very different to the present level. His main object, however, was to solve the question as to whether any western wall ever existed, the want of any external indication of this having been adduced as an irresistible argument by Mr. Robberds and others, for the presence of the Roman Navies in the Breydon waters.

The original walls Mr. Harrod asserts were not so lofty as at present by some four feet and formed the exterior facing of an earthen rampart. When the addition of four feet was subsequently made, solid towers of fifteen feet diameter were placed at intervals, the upper portion only being bonded in. This bonding is visible in the south east tower which has fallen away somewhat from the wall, and the north tower shows it more strongly still. Subsequent agricultural operations have levelled the inner earthen rampart; at the north side of the east gate were traces of a low wall, intended probably to prevent the earth falling down on it. At 150 feet from the north east angle of the exterior, commences a mound of earth heaped up against the wall, from that point to the western end, and the north gate is completely buried up by it. This appears to have been done to prevent the north tower and wall from falling.

The north gate was west of the tower, not east as is described by Mr. Ives, and but five feet wide. The west end of the north wall is within a few feet of the edge of the hill, and has usually been considered the termination of the Roman works in that direction,—careful inspection of the jagged surface and the broken bonding courses, shows it must have extended further. On excavating, the foundations were traced seven feet westward, the roots of the trees interfering with search beyond. The south wall at its eastern angle is very perfect, and conveys a good idea of the original external appearance of the walls. From other parts the facing has been carried away for roads and buildings. The tower which flanked the south gate lies prostrate but unbroken, and shows as in Ives's time the circular hole two feet deep at top. Indications exist of the south wall having also extended further west.

To ascertain the existence of a western wall, the chief object of Mr. Harrod's enquiry, a series of trenches were cut on the low ground on the west side of the field, near an old fence which divides it from a meadow. Here were found *layers of broken mortar*, flints, and

tiles, in great abundance, in one was a layer of stones placed on clay, with a thin layer of gravel above it. The foundations were subsequently traced through all the trenches, but no solid mass of wall could be found, all was ruin, one trench had a double layer of flints placed on a bed of very compact clay, which was so firmly beaten down as to twist and break the tools of the workmen when excavating, in another was found four feet from the surface, a fragment of the wall, *remaining in situ*, on the inner side the surface was smooth and perfect. Penetrating below the debris, a number of the *oak piles* were reached, on which the wall had been originally built.

The conclusions arrived at by Mr. Harrod, were that he had succeeded in establishing the original position of the west wall for two hundred feet along its centre. The state of broken mortar seemed to indicate that the flints and tiles of a serviceable kind had been picked out and carried away for building materials; of such, the Church at Burgh is certainly built. The disappearance of this wall Mr. Harrod accounts for, from its being subject to continual inundation, which gradually undermined it. Lying close to the river, the materials would be easily carried off. The clay and soil from the hills above, with the aid of the agriculturist would combine to complete the obliteration of this line of defence. Fragments of plain pottery, small coins of the Lower Empire, and the bones of men, horses, and sheep, were found during the excavations.

These conclusions of Mr. Harrod have not been generally acquiesced in by archæologists, some of them of great repute, and well acquainted with Roman camps. He has failed in satisfactorily accounting for the *total disappearance* of this supposed wall, whilst the other three have defied the effects of time, and the destructive tendencies of man, for nearly 2000 years. In an interesting paper "*On Earthworks and other ancient Fortifications in the County of Norfolk*," published in the Journal of the British Archæological Association, September, 1858, Mr. George Vere Irving, reviewing the explorations of Mr Harrod, deduces from them opinions similar to those held by Mr. Ives, and by local antiquarians of the present day, and concludes that the remains are "those of a quay or face-wall to the river,"—he points to the *mortar bed* in corroboration. The existing walls are grouted, *for which such a bed would not be required*, while grouting would not be applicable to a wall washed by the water, and mortar thus became necessary at this point. This difference in construction, accounts for the extent to which the west wall has disappeared, and explains the use of piles. There are persons living who recollect the Waveney flowing near the site of the wall. The river washing such a wall, would supply the fortress with water, in which it otherwise would be deficient. The holes in the tops of the towers, Mr. Irving conjectures to have been

formed to receive pivots, on which catapults and other engines might be brought to bear their discharges upon any quarter. Mr Irving does not entertain the smallest doubt that this is the *Garianonum* of the *Notitiæ*, the Station of 300 Stablesian horse, and to *Suckling's* objection (who inclines to place the site at Gorleston,) to the situation of Burgh as unsuited for cavalry, he replies that he has never seen a more beautiful parade ground than the field on the eastern side, and that light cavalry were better fitted to act in a district cut up with streams, than the heavy armed regiments of the Roman legions.

In 1774, Mr. Ives, the antiquary, published a minute description of Burgh Castle in his remarks upon *Garianonum*, illustrated with fac-similes of old maps and plans, and this work formed the standard authority on the subject, until the publication of Mr. Harrod's paper.

The church of Burgh is worth a visit. It has a nave and chancel, late perpendicular, a good octangular font, and some frescoes. From the circular tower of flint work, Norwich Cathedral, and seventy churches may be seen with a good glass. Its list of rectors dates from 1302.

A Monastery was founded about 640, by Sigebert, first christian king of East Anglia, founder of the University of Cambridge, and of the Abbey of Bury St. Edmunds, at Cnobersburg or Burgh Castle, which writes *Bede*, "was a most pleasant Castle, by reason of the woods and seas together, wherein a monastery was built by Furseus, a holy Scot; by whose persuasion Sigebert, king of the East Angles, became a Monk, and resigned up his kingdom; who, afterwards being drawn against his will out of this monastery to encourage his people in battle against the Mercians, together with his company lost his life." This monastery writes *Weever*, enriched by Anna, king of that province, and many other noblemen, with sundry fair houses and other ornaments, was demolished long before the violent deluge of such buildings, which happened in the reign of king Henry VIII.

CAISTER CASTLE.

The road to Caister lies due north, passing St. Nicholas, the New Union House, and the Roman Catholic cemetery, through scenery flat and somewhat uninteresting. The village itself is about three miles from Yarmouth, and the castle half that distance beyond. No remains of the ancient Roman camp are visible, the massive fortifications of Burgh Castle, within signal distance, probably rendering it unnecessary to have more than a temporary erection, one of the description called *æstiva*, composed principally of earthworks. A field called East Bloody Furlong, on the west side of the church, is held to have been the site. Many Roman remains, urns, pottery, &c., and coins of an earlier date than those of Burgh, have been found in the village.

The church of St. Edmund, at Caister, has nothing of great interest to detain us, but in the churchyard near the porch is the grave of Sarah Martin, the Prison Visitor, with a simple inscription by her own hand. On our way to the castle we pass the inconsiderable ruins of the church of Holy Trinity, at the back of some farm buildings on the right. "For three centuries this church had its succession of rectors and vicars patronised by the Lords of the castle, who enriched it by their benefactions, were worshippers at its altars, and found a resting place within its enclosure after death."

Nine manors are recorded to have been given by the conqueror to Ralph Guader, including Castor Bardolf, Castor and Reedham, Vaux's and Bezouns, St. Bennet's Abbey, Horning Hall, &c. Ralph Guader, Earl of Norfolk, rebelling in 1070, fled to Brittany. Godric became steward of it to the conqueror, and Castor manor passed later to Hugh de Gournay, who came over with William. From his family it passed 22 Henry III by the marriage of a female heiress, Julia, to Philip, Lord Bardolf, thence to Viscount Beaumont, and on his death reverted to the crown. It was purchased in 1532, from Henry VIII by Sir W. Paston.

In 1220, Castor and Reedham seem to have been under the abbot of St. Bennet Holme.

Vaux and Bezoun, according to Blomefield, were purchased by John, son of Alexander Fastolf, in 1356, and were held by the Fastolfs, with the manors of Caister and Reedham until 1459.

Caister Castle was built about the year 1450, by Sir John Fastolf, K.G. the most illustrious member of a family for centuries powerful and conspicuous in the district.* Alexander Fastolf was bailiff of Yarmouth in 1280, an office held repeatedly by the Fastolfs during the next century. They were great benefactors to the religious houses of Yarmouth. Fragments of his son's tomb, Sir John's father, may be seen at St. Nicholas' Church.† Sir John was a ward of John Plantagenet, the Great Duke of Bedford, Regent of France in the reign of Henry VI. He married Millicent, Lady Castlecombe, daughter of Sir Robert Tiptoft, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and widow of Sir Stephen Scroope, with whom he obtained large estates in Wiltshire and Yorkshire, together with the wardship and marriage of his step-son, which he sold according to the usage of the times, to William Gascoyne, Chief Justice, for 500 marks. Fastolf was one of the knights who played a distinguished part in the wars of Henry V. He was at the taking of Harfleur, Caen, Valais, and Séey, at

* The brass of John Fastolf, and Katherine his wife, A.D., 1445, was in Oulton Church, near Lowestoft. It was stolen, February 1857.

† "A Mariner, a man of considerable account, in these and other parts," writes Kippis. He married the widow of Sir Richard Mortimer, of Attleburgh.

Agincourt, and at Verneuil, where he was made a knight banneret on the field of battle. For the capture of Granville he was chosen knight of the garter. In 1420, he was appointed governor of the Bastille, Paris, with a force of twenty men at arms, and sixty archers. During the siege of Orleans he cut off a strong reinforcement conveying supplies, an action known in history as the battle of Herrings.* A sad reverse occurred shortly after. At Pataye, the troops of Fastolf, engaged with superior numbers, turned and fled panic struck with superstitious fear before the maid of Orleans; Talbot was captured; Fastolf refused the earnest entreaties of his friends to leave the field, until convinced that the day was entirely lost.† The year following we find him lieutenant of the important city of Caen. He attended the council of Basle, and at the death of the Duke of Bedford, acted as one of his executors. According to Caxton, our first English printer, he continued "to signalize his military abilities for forty years" in France.

He had obtained a license from the king for the erection of his castle, and here he retired in his old age, living in great state.‡ William of Worcester, was his private secretary, and has chronicled sundry particulars of St. Nicholas' Church at Yarmouth. At his death, which took place in 1459, in his eightieth year, he was buried within the precincts of the Abbey Church of St. Bennet, at Holme, to which he seems to have been a great

* So called, because it being the time of Lent, great part of the convoy of provisions consisted of herrings. After the battle, the English marched twice round the walls of Orleans, insultingly crying, FRESH HERRINGS TO SELL. This and other successes of the English Arms in France, caused the irreverent witticism of the Frenchman, that—

"God was wholly turned unto the English side,
And to assist the French the devil had denied."

† Down to the present day a stain of cowardice has been attached to the reputation of Fastolfe, as having retreated at the battle of Pataye, without fighting. Mr. T. J. Pettigrew, has, we think, satisfactorily refuted a charge so opposed to the general tenor of Fastolfe's career, in the *Journal of the British Archæol. Association*, Sept. 1858. It originated with Monstrelet, whose statement was followed by Hall and Hollinshed. From the latter it was copied by Shakspeare in the first part of Henry VI. In confutation of Monstrelet, Mr. Pettigrew cites the *M.S. Chronique d'Angleterre*, in the Royal Library at Paris, (No. 6748,) written by Waurin, Seigneur de Forester, one of Fastolfe's retinue, present at Pataye, and a sharer in the retreat. The first impulse of the Duke of Bedford on learning the disaster, was to deprive Fastolfe of the garter. Further particulars of the battle and the remonstrances of the knight companions of the order, induced him to restore it.

‡ In the inventory of the property of Sir John Falstolfe, appear coin, in gold and silver, amounting to £2643 10s.; plate, besides some gold plate, not fewer than 13,400 ounces of silver. At his banquets he was able to make his table glitter with 251 "chargeours, disshes, and platters" of silver and silver gilt, besides 111 "flagons, gallon cuppes, quartelets, bowles, and gobletes," with ewers, candlesticks, and spice-plates in proportion.

benefactor.* Sir John built a chapel to the Virgin in the abbey. He also built the south aisle of the Abbey Church. He founded a College of seven priests for his house at Caister, a Hospital for seven poor men, besides exercising many other acts of hospitality, generosity, and charity.† He bequeathed to the universities of Cambridge and Oxford, large sums for the erection of schools of philosophy and law, and other liberal donations for the promotion of knowledge and religion; so extensive, that among the statutes of Magdalen College, Oxford, it was ordained that daily,—

“The monks should sing, and the bells should toll.
All for the weale of Fastolfe’s soul.”

In one of the Ashmole M.S.S., written in the reign of Henry VII, by Sir Thomas Wriothesley, he is called “a rich knight and a grete bilder, having bilded Caister Hall in Norfolk, a royal palace in Southwark, and another in Yermouth; and a special good maister to the officers of arms.”

“To avouch him by many arguments valiant, is to maintain that the sun is bright,” says old Fuller, and as “a rose by any other name would smell as sweet.” so all must regret with him that the name of this noble, munificent, and pious worthy, was substituted by Shakspeare for that of Sir John Oldcastle, and became thereby identified in popular belief as the prototype of “the fat old knight” of our great dramatist.‡

At his death, his kindred the Pastons took possession of Caister Castle. The times were turbulent and property insecure.

“The good old rule, the simple plan,
That he should take who has the power,
And he should keep who can”

had not yet fallen into desuetude. Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, asserted that “Sir John had given him Caister, and

* It is named in a curious macaronic jingle, temp. Ed. IV, written upon this celebrated abbey, which was fortified more like a castle than a cloister, and is said to have held out against the Conqueror until betrayed by the treachery of one of the monks, on condition of his being made Abbot, which was done and he ordered to be hung directly after.

Porticum Regale	Fænum Gladiale
Signum Capitale	Hospitalitas parcimoniale
Sordidum Mappale	Ignis in caminis frigidale
Olus sine sale	Vadia servientium valde vane
Cervisia Novale	Ideo hospites ibunt sine vale
Stratum Lapidale	Fastolf eis benefactor ampliabile
Stabulum Sordidale	Et valde cito monachis Immemoriale.

The small remains of this once grand and mitred abbey, stand on the banks of the Bure, north west of Yarmouth. Its walls enclosed an area of thirty acres.

† He bequeathed 100 marks to the repair and support of Yarmouth Haven, and for the maintenance of the walls, also “a sufficient sum” at the discretion of his executors, to all the religious houses in Yarmouth.

‡ Mr. Halliwell, in his tract on Shakspeare’s Henry IV has disproved the current opinion which assigns Sir John Fastolfe as the original of Shakspeare’s immortal creation. He has shewn by ample evidence that a rude outline of the character existed under the name of Sir John Oldcastle, which was retained for a time by Shakspeare in his Henry IV, and subsequently

that he would have it plainly," and in 1469, he laid siege to the Castle at the head of his retainers. Notices of this transaction appear in the *Paston Letters*. Young John Paston, who had charge of the castle, wrote to his brother at Calais, promising him to "use the first point in hawking, and hold fast if he could." He did hold it fast for more than a year, when the Duke placing himself at the head of three thousand men, laid siege in earnest. The weak garrison "from sore lack of victual and gunpowder" surrendered, and the Duke retained it until his sudden death in 1475, when Sir John Paston lost no time in regaining his possessions, and obtained the king's confirmation of his right. Here the Pastons resided until 1599, when they removed to Oxnead Hall, built by Clement Paston, called by Henry VIII "his champion," by the Protector Somerset "his soldier," by Queen Mary, "her seaman," and by Queen Elizabeth, "her father." Of the Pastons a distinguished family of Norfolk, a curious and interesting account will be found in Blomefield. They are known to the general public by the publication of the *Paston Letters*, invaluable for the picture they give us of the times in which they were written. In 1659, Caister Castle was sold by the Pastons to William Crow, a citizen of London, in payment of a debt of £6500. Since then it has fallen into decay. After the lapse of six centuries its site has reverted again to its early owners, the family of Gournay, the Castle having been purchased by John Gurney Esq, by whom further dilapidation has been arrested.

The house, once an extensive and magnificent building, and one of the oldest brick structures in England, formed a quadrangle. The principle entrance was on the west side, a square gateway, grotesquely ornamented. The stables were in front. The best rooms, of which beside the state apartments, there were twenty-six, all hung with rich tapestry and arras, were on the right hand of the square, under which was a lofty vault.* This was 60 feet long, and 30 wide, over it probably the great hall extended.

From the inventory of Sir John Fastolfe's effects, we learn that there was an immense store of linen in the wardrobe, feather beds in most of the rooms, even in that of the porter, and down pillows, and of lavender, in all the principal rooms, excepting that of Sir John. He enjoyed a feather bed and blankets of fustian. The coverlet of the cook's bed was figured with roses and bloodhounds' heads. There was armour in abundance, of wine no great store, though plenty of "grate brass pottys," gallon pots, and pottles, "grate and hoge botelles," &c., &c. Sir John's wardrobe was very large, and costly in its materials. It included gowns of "rede felwett or blewe felwett, furrid with martines, and wrought with altered to that of Falstaff on the remonstrance of existing members of the Oldcastle family.

* The vaults were found to be choked up, at the beginning of this century, it is supposed in order to render them unavailable for smugglers.

gold at the edge," hoods of russett, jackets of "sateyne fugre" and of "derys lether," "hosyn of lether or blakke keyrse," and "hattes of bever, lyned with damaske gilt." On the tapestry were depicted hawking, hunting, duck-shooting, the siege of Falaise, the Assumption, the Adoration of the shepherds, &c.

What now remains, consist principally of a lofty cylindrical embattled brick tower, of elegant proportions and accurate masonry, about 100 feet in height,—the west and north walls, the latter 170 feet long,—and portions of the east wall which terminated in small towers pierced with loopholes. The west front of the quadrangle still remains entire. It is in great part surmounted by a line of machicolations, and appears from the size and arrangement of the windows, to have been the exterior of the great hall. These windows, a single row, are placed at a great height from the ground. A moat 30 feet wide extended round it, it is said to have communicated with a creek navigable to the ocean. The moat has lately been cleared out, and the waters flow round the ruins.*

We are assisted in forming an idea of the original appearance of the Castle, from a letter written in 1751, by Mr. W. Arderon, F.R. S., describing a visit to it.—"This famous ancient building, when it was all standing contained two large squares,† whose sides were fifty-six yards each. They were both surrounded with a fosse or ditch, part of which is now open, and is about ten yards wide. These two squares were joined by a large drawbridge; but at this day it is quite demolished. The square on the east was surrounded with offices, several of which are yet standing, besides part of two round towers at the north and south corners. The greatest part of the west front of the west square, as high as the first story, with the gate, is also standing; but what has remained the most entire, is the tower at the north corner of the above mentioned front, built of English brick. It is round on the outside, but a hexagon within. It is five stories high, with a mantle-piece in every story of freestone, as are also the transoms of the windows. The main bulks that go across the floors are still in being, and some of them very sound. By the side of this tower stands a pair of winding stairs, of one hundred and twenty-two steps, of seven inches each.

* A history of Caister Castle, with biographical notices of the Fastolfe and Paston families, edited by Mr. Dawson Turner, and illustrated with etchings by a member of his family, was issued in 1842, and went out of print. It has lately been reprinted by the publisher of this Guide-book.

† So declared the antiquaries of the last century, but it is difficult to trace the outlines of two at the present day. Mr. Ives, contributed a plan of Caister Castle to Grose's *Antiquities of England and Wales*, (1773.) in which it is made to consist of two nearly equal quadrangles, placed side by side, east and west, connected by a narrow passage, and surrounded by a moat. Some antiquaries have conjectured that the form of the Castle was a great quadrangle, enclosing a smaller, others,—that the second quadrangle consisted of detached dwellings and appurtenances.

Visitors will readily be admitted within the precincts of the castle on applying to Mr. Bond, the occupant of the farm house attached to it.†

An excursion to Caister Castle may be agreeably prolonged by returning by way of

ORMESBY BROAD.

Every season, thousands of visitors appear to quit Yarmouth without having made themselves acquainted with one of the most remarkable features of the district,—its Broads, or inland lakes. The charming scenery which fringe their banks, the excellent boating, the abundant sport afforded by their fishing, (and in winter, skating and wild fowl shooting,) are thoroughly appreciated and quietly monopolized by the residents of Yarmouth, who leaving to their visitors the undisturbed enjoyment of lounging from morn to eve along the beach, betake themselves to these cool retreats for recreation and change of scene. Of these broads, one of the largest and the most accessible, is that of Ormesby, which, uniting with those of Burgh, Filby, and Rollesby, forms a splendid sheet of water, extending over six hundred acres. Visitors will find accommodation for their conveyances, and simple fare for themselves, at Mrs. Groom's the "Eel's Foot," where also boats may be hired, and fishing tackle and bait are kept in readiness.

A cluster of fine old churches which will reward the exploration of archæologists, environ the shores of these broads.

Ormesby was formerly the manor of the ancient family of de Ormesby. Gunnora, daughter of Sir Thomas de Ormesby, was mother of Alice Pearce, mistress of Edward III, in his dotage. Here were formerly four churches, St. Margaret, St. Michael, St. Peter, and St. Andrew, the two first alone remain.

The church of Ormesby St. Margaret, consists of chancel, nave, tower, and south porch, there is a good Norman doorway, and two brasses, to Sir Robert Clere, 1529, and Alice his wife, 1538. The rest of the church is perpendicular. A new east window has lately been inserted by the liberality of the dowager Lady Lacon, and the nave is about being new roofed by the parish, as it has for some time been in a most dangerous state. The church of

† Tradition states that the "Headless Horses" have been seen at Caister. A similar apparition is attached to Blickling Hall in the neighbourhood, once the seat of Sir Thomas Boleyn, father of the illfated Anne Boleyn and her brother, Lord Rochford. The spectre carrying his head under his arm, may be seen once a year driving a coach with four headless horses, over a circuit of twelve bridges in that vicinity. As Sir Jeffry Boleyn, purchased Blickling Manor from Sir John Fastolfe, and complained of his bargain, it is possible his restless descendant occasionally extends his drive to Caister. A correspondent to Notes and Queries, who signs E. S. T. reports meeting when a child with one person who actually had seen the phantom, and was asked by it to open a gate, but "he warn't sich a fool as to turn his head; and well a'didn't, for Sir Thomas passed him full gallop like."

Ormesby St. Michael, has chancel, nave, and tower. The chancel is early English, and the nave and tower decorated.

Ormesby House, the residence of Sir E. H. K. Lacon, Bart, M.P. for Yarmouth, is a handsome residence built and enlarged during the present century, surrounded with ornamental grounds, and old timber. Adjoining the Broad at Ormesby, are the works of the Great Yarmouth waterworks company, which are worthy of a visit. Powerful steam engines lift the water from the Broad into filter beds, from which it is conveyed by a main pipe to Caister, where there is a large reservoir and also a standpipe; thence the water is conveyed in a similar manner to Yarmouth, for distribution by smaller pipes, the main pipe being upwards of eight miles in length. The total cost of these works was £80,000.

FILBY.

Six miles from Yarmouth. A fine grove of trees leads from the road to the church, (All Saints,) which has a lofty embattled tower, nave, chancel, two aisles, south porch and sacristy, the whole well restored. The rood screen is richly carved, as is also the west door. Here is also a beautiful marble monument to the memory of Charles Lucas, Esq.

The tower is a fine structure, with angle buttresses, terminating in small octagonal turrets, each supporting a figure; the parapet enriched with flint panels and stepped after a fashion very prevalent in Norfolk. The door to the turret staircase is crossed and re-crossed with bands of iron, closely set together, and is fastened by seven locks curiously wrought. This excess of precaution seems to have been taken with a view of converting on an emergency the tower into a stronghold.* Here was formerly a chantry in the north aisle to St. John the Baptist, with stained glass windows of several saints, and an *orate* for Edmund Norman, his wife, and son, 1441.

Several miles north of Ormesby are the broads of Hickling, four hundred acres, and Horsey, one hundred acres. At Hickling was an Augustine priory, of which almost all traces have disappeared. On the way to these broads, we pass.

MARTHAM,

eight miles from Yarmouth, a large and populous village, with a church, (St. Mary's,) the most important, as regards dimensions and architectural embellishments in the deanery of Flegg. It is an early and pure example of perpendicular, *circa* 1377—1546; with square tower, nave, aisles, south porch, with parvise and chancel. The tower of noble proportions, has a rich embattled parapet, good base mouldings, and stone panels, filled in with square flint. There is a fine west window, and good west doorway. From this

* Views of Filby and Martham Churches taken prior to their restoration, will be found in Brandon's Parish Churches.

last the view of the interior is very striking. The south door is an exquisite specimen of mediæval carving, in two leaves, pannelled, with tracery heads of rich design, and surrounded with a graceful band of vine leaves and fruit. The tower arch is lofty, with a series of shields in the mouldings; the nave piers fine and lofty, the windows good. The arches of the south porch, both external, and internal, are good. Both nave and aisles have elaborate oak roofs, the nave hammerbeam, with carved angels, and open tracery. The octagonal font is perpendicular, sculptured with the seven Roman sacraments, the eighth panel representing the last judgment. The stone pulpit on the north side of the chancel arch is elaborately carved. The benches of the nave have highly enriched poppy heads. The windows of this church were once filled with stained glass, of the most splendid design and execution, judging from one still remaining, St. Michael weighing the souls of men against demons. Many fine fragments remain, scattered over the other windows. In the south aisle is a slab with the following inscription.

Here lyeth the body of Christr Burraway, who departed this life ye 18 day of October, anno domini, 1730, aged 59 years.

And there lies  Alice, who by her life was my sister, my mistress, my mother, and my wife, dyed February ye 12, 1729, aged 76 years.*

Martham Church has recently been very handsomely restored by the liberality of Mrs. Dawson, of Rollesby Hall, daughter of the present vicar, the Rev. G. Pearse; to the memory of her husband the Rev. Jonathan Dawson, who lies buried at the east end. The pillars and clerestory which were out of the perpendicular, were re-built. The roofs of oak, and entirely new, are very beautiful.—The chancel has been entirely re-built in the Flamboyant style, and the east window filled with stained glass, by Hardman. The reredos is formed of cusped and moulded arcading, on detached shafts. On the north side is a memorial altar-tomb to the Rev. Jonathan Dawson. On the south side are

* Of this strange epitaph, the following explanation has been put forward. Christr Burraway was the fruit of an incestuous intercourse between a father and daughter, and was placed in the Foundling Hospital; whence when of age he was apprenticed to a farmer. Coming in after years to Martham, he was hired unwittingly by his own mother, as farm steward, her father, or rather the father of both, being dead. His conduct proving satisfactory to her, she married him; thus proving successively, mother, sister, mistress, and wife to this modern œdipus. The episode remains to be told. Being discovered by his wife to be her son, by a peculiar mark on his shoulder, she was so horror stricken that she soon died, he surviving only a few months. Mr. Singer the antiquary, has quoted several similar stories in *Notes and Queries*, 1851, and the following epitaph from the French.—

“Cy gist la fille, cy gist le père
Cy gist la soeur, ce gist le frère
Cy gist la femme, et le mary
Et si n’y a que deux corps i’ci.”

From a paper by the Rev. E. S. Taylor, in *Norfolk Archæologia* vol. 5.

arcaded sedilia. The chancel stalls are very beautiful, their carved foliage being copied from flowers culled near the Holy Sepulchre, on the Mount of Olives, &c. The ornamentation throughout is rich and elaborate in the extreme. The cost has been upwards of £8000, architect, Mr. Philip Boyce, of London. The fine tower has been since restored by the parishioners.

Two miles north west of Martham, and eight miles by direct road from Yarmouth is

WINTERTON.

An ancient fishing village, written in *Domesday book* Wintretuna. It formerly possessed a market and fair. It is situate in one of the most fertile districts of Norfolk. Here is a coast guard station, and a lighthouse of hexagon form, seventy feet high, whose friendly rays guide the mariner past the dangerous headland of Winterton Ness.

Winterton has a very interesting old church, dedicated to the Holy Trinity and All Saints. A visit made to this venerable and neglected fabric while fresh from the contemplation of the restored glories of Martham Church, will awaken many suggestive trains of thought. It is singular that all the county topographies are silent upon its early history. It has a fine and lofty embattled tower, one hundred and forty feet high, forming a conspicuous sea mark, nave with aisles, and chancel. The nave and chancel are decorated, the tower and south porch perpendicular. The church was re-roofed in 1637, as appears by the date carved upon it, when the pitch was considerably lowered. The construction of the roof is probably unique,—the span is divided into three parts by square oak timbers, resting on moulded bases, and carried up and tenoned into the principal rafters, which are ornamented by curved ribs. The pulpit and reading desk were arranged in an extraordinary manner under the chancel arch. The pulpit has been reared aloft upon a small wooden arch, through which is the approach to the chancel. Flanking it on each side are the reading desks for the minister and clerk, the former ascended by stairs, the latter by a flat staved ladder.

On a panel in front of the reading desk is carved "THE LORD HEARE THE IN THE DAY OF TROVBLE. ANNO DOMINI 1637, NOVEMBRE THE 15 DA." An ugly gallery, for which the churchwardens have duly glorified themselves, blocks up the tower arch. On the north side of the chancel is a sacristy, with a doorway from the chancel, and four small lancet windows to light it. The doorway and windows are blocked up, and it is supposed to have been appropriated last century by some family, as a place of sepulture. There is a piscina on the south wall of the chancel, and another with credence shelf in the south east corner of the nave; also an opening apparently an aumbry in the north east corner of the nave. The west window has been reduced by brickwork to half its original

dimensions, The chancel is in better condition, but two windows on its north side are bricked up, as also one on each side the nave. The present rector has within the last two years, partially repaired the chancel, by inserting a new east window, and two new windows on the south side. He has also erected a very handsome carved stone reredos, and floored the sacrarium with encaustic tiles. All the brasses have been plucked from their matrices, with the exception of one near the font, an *orate* to the memory of William Keyman, 1528. On the east wall of the north aisle is a mural marble monument, inscribed.

“Sacred to the memory of JOSEPH HUME, long a Member of Parliament, who departed this life, February 20, 1855, aged 78 years. His end was peace.”

The Hume family own the hall and considerable property in Winterton.

The south porch, which formerly had a parvise over it, is of very rich design and workmanship, with beautiful groined and canopied niches, and very closely resembles the fine south porch of Beccles Church. On its front is a dedicatory inscription exquisitely carved, many of the letters surmounted by crowns. On the floor of the porch is the matrix of a brass to the memory of a priest, the form of the chalice being very visible.

Four bells hang in the tower, one is seriously cracked, and threatens to fall. On a second is inscribed “Richard Cocks, Toby Cobs, churchwardens, 1607;” on a third “A.D. 1612, W. B.” on a fourth, “Edward Tookie, 1677 made me.” Weeds are growing in the crevices of the tower, and its only remaining floor is rotten. A colony of jackdaws have taken possession of it, and the stone steps leading to the summit, are covered with their nests. The view from the tower is fine, comprising several of the broads, a vast expanse of sea, and a wide area of land, extending as far as Norwich and Cromer. There is a curious twist in one stage of the buttresses of the south east angle of the tower.

The martyr, Bilney, was accompanied to the stake at the Lollard's Pit, Norwich, by “one Dr. Warner, doctor of divinity, and parson of Winterton, whom he did choose as his old acquaintance to be with him for his ghostly comfort.” Our readers will find the touching story of Bilney's heroic death and martyrdom, in Foxe. When bound to the stake and ready for the torment “Dr. Warner came to him to bid him farewell, who spake but few words for weeping; upon whom the said Thomas Bilney, did most gently smile, and inclined his body to speak to him a few words of thanks; and the last were these, “O Master Doctor! Pasce gregem tuum, pasce gregem tuum; ut cum venerit Dominus, inveniat te sic facientem.” And “Farewell good Master Doctor! and pray for me;” and so Warner departed without any answer, sobbing and weeping.”

CROMER,

Lies about thirty miles north of Yarmouth, along the coast, and at the extreme north eastern point of Norfolk. During the season steamers make occasional excursions. Its situation is very striking and picturesque, and, as at Lowestoft, the sun appears both to rise and set in the sea. The town is built on a range of lofty cliffs above the sea, enjoying a prospect of unrivalled sublimity, sheltered by an amphitheatre of hills richly wooded. Cromer is a quiet but fashionable little watering place, wisely contented with those charms of nature with which it has been so liberally endowed, and those who seek for dissipation and gaiety will have to look elsewhere. Its undisturbed quiet has rendered it a paradise for the clergy and old ladies, whose never failing theme of mutual congratulation is the difficulty of access, which preserves them from being "over-run with those excursionists." The navigation along this part of the coast is intricate, and for sailing vessels somewhat dangerous, as is evidenced by the numerous lighthouses and light vessels which line the shores. In dirty weather, a wide berth is given to its dangerous bay, which bears with seamen the ominous name of "The Devil's Throat."

The chief danger arises from the formation of the coast, and the course which vessels navigating it are obliged to steer. If vessels leaving Flamborough Head proceed southward, and meet with a hard gale from any point between north east and south east, or if leaving Yarmouth Roads, proceeding northward, they are retarded by the wind blowing hard from the north east, so that they cannot weather Winterton Ness, they become embayed, and the only chance of safety is to run for Lynn deeps, in attempting which, they are in danger of foundering on the rocks near Cromer, or stranding on the flat shores between Cromer and Wells.

Some of the loftiest church towers of Norfolk line the coast, and are invaluable landmarks to the passing mariner. At Winterton, eight miles from Yarmouth, the church of the Holy Trinity has a tower one hundred and forty feet high, and a lofty lighthouse. Its headland, the Ness, is the most dangerous along the coast. From Yarmouth to Happisburgh, the shore is low and sandy. Here commence and continue for miles, a line of *mud cliffs*, rising in some parts as high as sixty feet, and composed of brown mud, blue clay, and chalk. Great portions of this coast have crumbled away. The villages of Eccles and Shipden have disappeared, the ruined tower of the former stands upon the water's edge, surrounded by sandhills which appear to offer a barrier more effectual than the cliffs.* Once a year, a sermon, and a deeply impressive one it

* The liberties and customs of the manor of Eccles, were ascertained by an inquisition before the Sheriff, in 1292, when the lord was found to be entitled to all wreck of the sea, resting-geld, free bull and boar, weyfs and strays, liberty of a gallows and tumbrell, (or ducking stool for scolds,) stolen goods of felons, bed-geld, (a fine paid by the vassal on marriage,) and other curious privileges.

might surely be made, is preached here. Happisburgh has a somewhat striking effect from the sea, with its lofty church tower, and two lighthouses standing on an eminence. Dr. Samuel Parr was vicar in 1775. Off that part of the coast, an oyster bed was discovered in 1820, and during the first twelve months, many hundred specimens of the molar teeth of elephants, were dredged up and destroyed by the fishermen; who amused themselves by breaking them, their wonder being excited by their separating into laminæ. The tidal stream on the coast here, runs for six hours from Trimmingham to Mundesley, to Lynn at the ebb; and whilst flowing south and south east to Yarmouth, at the rate of three miles an hour. Off the shore of Happisburgh is the *Newarp Floating Light*, and south east of *Newarp Sand*, is another light ship on which during fogs, a gong is sounded at frequent intervals.

At this point the noble church tower of Cromer comes into sight, our vessel drops anchor under its cliffs, and we commence an ascent up the steep stone staircases of its lofty sea wall. Cromer has greatly suffered at various times from land springs and the incursions of the ocean. Its harbour was formerly at the village of Shipden, now a rock composed of masses of walls of squared flints, visible at low tide.

Our first visit shall be paid to the church, a noble pile erected about 1369. The tower one hundred and fifty nine feet in height, of pannelled cut flints and freestone, is the finest example of perpendicular in the county. From its summit a prospect of surpassing grandeur is obtained. This church has very grievously suffered from neglect. The vast fragments of its galilee, northern porch and chancel, block up the graveyard. Its fine west door exquisitely carved with niches and pannelling, once admitted the worshippers to a wide and lofty interior, two hundred feet in length, seen through two arches of great magnificence. The rich carvings of its roof have disappeared, and its windows of noble dimensions, once filled with stained glass, have been bricked up. The nave is grievously defaced with ugly galleries, and the whole interior has a cold cheerless aspect. The flint work of this church will repay a close examination.

There is a considerable trade carried on by small vessels which lie upon the beach and discharge their cargo of coal, oil, cake, &c., at ebb tides. These have to be wearily dragged up the steep ascent, into the town, by horse carts. Cromer has the reputation of furnishing the best crabs and lobsters on this coast.

An old dismantled lighthouse is at Foulness point $\frac{3}{4}$ miles east of the town. The cliff at this point, two hundred and fifty feet high, having suffered in the last half century rapid encroachments of the sea, a new one has been erected further inland, standing three hundred feet above the sea, and lighted by thirty patent lamps, visible twenty seven miles at sea, and consuming yearly about one thousand gallons of oil.

At Weybourne beach, two miles eastward, are a series of terraces of large flint boulders, similar to those of Southwold, deposited and rounded by the same peculiar action of the tidal currents. Some geologists have foreboded that before the close of the present century, Cromer will have shared the fate of Eccles and Dunwich, and the German Ocean again flow over the valleys of east Norfolk. Inland Cromer has many beautiful walks and drives, and in summer its hills are brightened with the golden blossoms of the gorse.

South west of Yarmouth lie the five villages which follow.—

BRADWELL.

A short distance on the right of Gorleston is Bradwell, a valuable rectory formerly attached to the manor of Somerleyton. The Church, (St. Nicholas') has a circular tower, with three bells, a nave of three bays, two aisles, and chancel. The interior is light, lofty, and airy. The nave is separated from the aisles by pointed arches, on light clustered columns. The steps to the rood-loft remain perfect. The fine chancel arch, is of elegant proportions. At the west end of the nave stands an octangular font, the compartments of the bowl, deeply carved with angels bearing on shields the emblems of the passion, alternated with the symbols of the four Evangelists, the base supported by four sculptured lions; and in the south wall of the chancel are a highly-finished piscina and fine sedilia. The east window is filled with good geometrical tracery.—The niches for saints, on either side remain. In the chancel which has been restored by the present Incumbent, is a very curious monument of William Vesey. It is in a niche on the left of the altar, and consists of a group of figures in coloured relief. In the foreground are two females at prayer, behind, is a priest officiating; on each side of the latter, is a boy in a long white robe, his face toward the priest. On a square compartment, at the foot of the niche, is the figure of a child, in a recumbent posture upon a slab, and near him are four females with their hands clasped, in dark brown dresses, small black hats, and veils thrown backward.* A small brass, has this inscription—

Monumentum
Gulielmi Vesey de
Hæc villa armageri
Et duarum uxorum
Et septem liberorum
Sub hoc muro
Sepulti anno

Domini 1644, Ætatis suæ 63.

There is a fine carved communion table of perpendicular work, also carved railings, surmounted by a frieze of sea monsters. The

* "Village gossip relates that this group portrays the discovery by his four sisters of an infant brother, who had strayed from his home, and was lost in Bradwell wood; but as the child is grasping a human skull, the device is probably merely emblematical of an early death."

east windows of the aisles are blocked up. Those at the west end consist of wheel tracery, that in the north aisle, original. At the east end of the south aisle are traces of a chapel with piscina.

Our note-taking being interrupted by a rural wedding, we adjourned into the churchyard. The clerestory lights are quatrefoil, the roofing of the nave and aisles now thrown into one slope. At the north side of the chancel are traces of a chantry. The churchyard is picturesque, the northern side dotted over with ferns and brambles. As usual in the district most of the tombstones have their quatrain of rhymed commonplace. As by no means the worst among the modern epitaphs, we jotted down the following;—

On Mary Ann Hammond,—Aged 7 years.

“Farewell, dear child, no more I press
Thy form of light and loveliness,
All those who gazed on thy sweet face,
Knew it to be an angel’s dwelling place;
And if that realm where thou art now,
Be filled with beings such as thou,
From sin set free, and sorrow freed,
Then heaven must be a heaven indeed.”

On Harriet Roberts,—Aged 21 years.

“In the deep summer thou dost sink to slumber,
Thou liest down to thine eternal rest.
Thou goest hence to join that happy number,
Who pure like thee, like thee are ever blest;
Go! loved one, to the bosom of thy mother,
Meet there the smile in infancy thy own,
Meet there thy infant brother,
Knowing in heaven, whom thou on earth hast known.”

As the wedding party came out at the South Porch, the girls of the village lined the pathway, strewing the gravel walk with fern leaves. They had mustered all the hand bells of the neighbourhood to greet the happy couple with a wedding peal. In the lane the young men had prepared a rougher salute of guns and pistols, and the clergyman who had joined us after the service, assured us that as the evening drew on a continual discharge of firearms would be kept up, a custom peculiar to the villages of this coast. We remember it also to have been practised in our school boy days at the Isle of Man.

The Parsonage house of Bradwell is famed in the district for its fine library, choice collection of pictures by the old masters, and valuable selection of engravings. The Incumbent the Rev. W. Trivett has held the rectory many years.* Beyond Bradwell is

BELTON.

In the reign of Henry III, the church of Belton, belonged to the Canons of St. Bartholomew, Smithfield. The present structure

* His salutation of the present Bishop of Norwich on making his first visit was characteristic. “My Lord, I was inducted in my living, the year in which you were born.”

dates from the middle of the 14th century, and has been recently partially restored. It comprises a new round tower, the old one having gone to ruin, a lofty and spacious nave, without aisles, with open wood roof, and thatched exterior, and a chancel; the fine east window bricked up, contrasts very unfavourably with its neighbour Bradwell, its stained glass is ill replaced by an indifferently painted altar piece. At the west end is a gallery on an arcade of perpendicular work. The font is of Purbeck marble, the bowl sculptured with pointed arches, supported on a column, surrounded by eight smaller pillars. Across the fine chancel arch is a good rood screen, perpendicular, with circular trefoiling. There is a stone piscina, curiously scalloped, open to sedilia, unfinished with canopies. On the pavement are several ancient gravestones, with sculptured crosses, and also some fragments of a curious old Norman font.

On the north wall is a monument to John Ives the antiquary,* also the remains of an interesting fresco, the principal group representing the popular mediæval legend of *Les trois vifs et les trois morts*, three cavaliers arrested on their way by three upright skeletons, pointing with forcible energy of attitudes to the cross; the knights meanwhile ejaculating on the mutability of life. They are conjectured to be of the period of Henry VII. The costume and treatment are very unusual for English art, and are probably the work of a foreign artist. The design has features of similarity to a portion of the grand fresco of Orcagna in the Campo Santo of Pisa, of the triumph of death, a fresco which has been the prototype of innumerable later representations.†

On a tomb near the south porch, is the following:—

John Dennington, 1792, æt. 49.

“Hark my gay friend, that solemn toll
Speaks ye departure of ye soul,
T’is gone, that’s all, we know not where,
How ye unbodied soul does fare,
In that mysterious world none knows,
But God alone to whom it goes,
To whom departed souls return,
To take their doom, to smile or mourn.

* John Ives, who died at the early age of twenty-five, was an antiquary of some local note in his day. He was born at Yarmouth in 1750, and educated at Norwich. His love of antiquities was displayed at a very early age, and seems to have been increased by his acquaintance with Tom Martin of Palgrave, a great collector, and kindred spirit. Swinden the laborious compiler of the records of Yarmouth was befriended by Ives. Dying whilst the last sheet was in the press, Ives furnished the preface and aided in its publication for the benefit of the widow. Besides his *Garianonum* he contributed various papers to the publications of the day. He was a member of the Antiquarian and Royal Societies, and Suffolk Herald extraordinary. In 1773, he eloped with Miss Kett, and died of consumption in 1776. His collections of M.S., coins, pictures, &c., many formerly belonging to Le Neve, Martin, and Bloomfield were dispersed by auction.

† An outline engraving of this fresco, will be found in Kugler’s *Italian Art*, vol. 1, p. 146. Murray, 1855.

Wise Heaven to render search perplext,
 Has drawn 'twixt this world and the next,
 A dark impenetrable screen,
 All behind is yet unseen,
 This hour perhaps our friend is well,
 The next we hear his passing bell,
 He dies, and then for ought we see,
 Ceases at once to breathe and be.
 Swift flies ye soul, perhaps 'tis gone
 A thousand leagues beyond ye sun,
 Or twice ten thousand more, twice told,
 Ere ye forsaken clay is cold,
 And oh! what worlds must I survey,
 The moment that I leave this clay,
 How sudden the surprise, how new,
 Great God! let it be happy too.

FRITTON,

Lies about two miles beyond Belton. Its beautiful lake or broad, is the most picturesque sheet of water in East Anglia. Boating and angling can only be obtained at the farm house of Mrs. Guyton. As the stabling and house accommodation is of a limited character, and two boats only are kept, it will be absolutely necessary to prevent disappointment, to write beforehand to secure them. The trouble however will be amply repaid. The lake extends for two miles in a series of graceful sweeps, its shores fringed with "natural groups of the graceful birch-tree, mingled with oaks, which sweep the margin of the water with their light and pendulous sprays.—Pike, perch, and eels of considerable size are taken here, and wild fowl of different species resort during winter to the shelter of its numerous inlets. The capture of these in decoys, affords considerable profit to the proprietors whose estates environ the shores."

The church will well repay a visit. It has the very unusual features in this district of a Norman Apse Chancel, with groined vaulting. Its three windows have lately been restored. It is entered through an oak screen by a descent of one step. The nave, plain decorated, has on its north wall frescoes of St. Christopher, &c., apparently by the painter of Haddiscoe. There is an old vestry chest with good panel work. The Norman font is modern, a copy of that at Hartland, Devonshire, and replaces a silver vase on a wooden pedestal. The church has a round tower, recased with cut flints with decorated windows inserted in its upper stage; and a thatched roof. In the register is the following:—

"On the 17th, August, 1816, Hannah Freeman did penance in this church, for defaming the character of Mary Banham, Spinster." Passing out of the churchyard, we noticed the following epitaph near the gate.

Jane Rivett, 1854, aged 57.

My wife was of Angelic race,
 She's gone to heaven her native place.

HERRINGFLEET.

The old manor house of Loudham, originally moated in, and of the Elizabethan period, stands near the church. Herringfleet Hall has a good collection of pictures. Blocker Hall, in the village, has been a curious old mansion, but is now greatly modernised. Near the ancient ferry across the Waveney, stood the Augustinian priory of St. Olave, founded in the reign of Henry III, by Roger Fitz Osbert. Its remains were pulled down in 1784, some portions are still standing. A large room used as a barn is said to have been the refectory, and a few years back had a handsome roof of open timber work, and a double crypt. Many persons of distinction were interred here. St. Olaves' Bridge superseded the ancient ferry, and was built, together with the causeway over Haddiscoe dam, at the sole cost of dame Margaret Hobart, in the time of Henry VII, as recorded on an old brass formerly in Lodden Church.

The church (St. Margaret,) has chancel and nave, with round tower, all Norman. In the upper part of the tower are four circular headed windows of wide proportion, enclosing two light triangular arches. Here are sunk star Norman mouldings, the precursors of the tooth ornament. The interior has been restored at the cost of Mr. Leathes. The rood screen has been removed and placed in front of the gallery, with a good effect. Several of the chancel windows have been filled with old stained glass from a monastery in France.

HADDISCOE.

Parties from Yarmouth or Lowestoft who have engaged a conveyance for the day may extend their ride to this village. It is nearly four miles beyond Fritton, and three from St. Olave's station. Beyond this station the causeway winds between dykes lined with willows through some of the best flat scenery of the district.

The church lies beyond the village on an elevated site. It comprises nave, north apsidal chapel, its arches with square piers, chancel and round tower. On the north wall of the nave are remains of frescoes of St. Christopher, &c. There is a fine early English double piscina, a fine Norman south door with rich zigzag and billet mouldings, above it is sculptured a seated figure of a saint, perhaps Roger de Haddiscoe. The south porch is of later date. The north door resembles the south, on a smaller scale. The round tower, one of the best examples of flint laid in regular courses, is of rich work banded in five stories. The upper story windows of two lights, triangular headed, under canopies. The church was undergoing internal restoration at our visit, and the bowl of the fine font removed to Beccles for repairs.

On the outer side of the south wall of the churchyard is inserted a stone, with the following epitaph.

William Slater, Yarmouth stage coachman, died Oct. 9, 1776, aged 59.

“ Here lies Will Slater, honest man,
Deny it envy, if you can,
True to his business, and his trust,
Always punctual, always just,
His horses, could they speak, would tell
They loved their good old master well,
His up-hill work is chiefly done,
His stage is ended, race is run,
One journey is remaining still,
To climb up Sion's holy hill,
And now his faults are all forgiven,
Elijah like drive up to heaven,
Take the reward of all his pains,
And leave to other hands the reins.”

LOWESTOFT.

The chief place in the island of Lothingland, is picturesquely situated on the edge of a cliff, whose beach jutting out, forms the most easterly point of Great Britain. No town in the Eastern Counties has increased with such rapidity during the present century. In 1801, the population was 2332; in 1841, 4832; in 1851, 6580; in 1861, 9413. This extraordinary growth in the midst of an almost stagnant surrounding district, is owing to a conjunction of circumstances,—the natural advantages of its position, its excellent railway facilities, the remarkable development of the public taste for sea side relaxation, and last, and by no means least, the investments by wealthy local capitalists of vast sums in the improvement, adornment, and enlargement of its accommodation for visitors. Its modern rise may be fairly dated from the commencement of the enterprise designed to open up Lake Lothing, and to form a navigable channel to the sea. This undertaking we shall have subsequent occasion to revert to.

Lothingland occupies the north east corner of the County of Suffolk. Lothen, the Dane, entering its southern estuary, *circa*, 1047, gave his name to the district. In Domesday, it is styled *Ludingaland*, the

town of Lowestoft appearing as Lothen-Westof, whence it is supposed he placed here a station for such of his countrymen as might land on this extreme east point of England; its name denoting "Lothen's Guest House" or "Stranger's Hall." The district formed at that period an island, the sea on the east; the Yare, north; the Waveney, west; and the estuary of Lake Lothing, south. Its length was ten miles, and width six. It was gradually attached to the main land by the silting up of the Lake Lothing entrance to the sea, several centuries back. The island contained sixteen parishes, Corton, Gunton, Oulton, Ashby, Lonnd, Fritton, Flixton, Hopton, Somerleyton Blundeston, Gorleston, Belton, Burgh, Bradwell, Herringfleet, and Lowestoft. Great part of its estates belonged at the time of Edward the Confessor to Gurth, sixth son of Earl Godwin, the brother of Edith, the wife of the Confessor. At the battle of Hastings, Earl Gurth shared his brother Harold's fortunes and fate, and his broad lands were seized by the Conqueror, and held by him under the stewardship of Roger Bigod. Henry III gave the manor of Lothingland with the fee farm rent of Yarmouth, to Devorgill, wife of John de Baliol, in exchange for large estates in Cheshire.* Her son the king of Scotland, forfeited them to the crown, and Edward I bestowed the island upon his nephew, John de Brittany, Earl of Richmond. We have briefly described in the early history of Yarmouth the disputes of that town with this Earl and his predecessor Baliol. Later the king's manor of Lothingland, passed to the Fitz Osberts, who fixed their seat at Somerleyton. This family becoming extinct in the male line, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, the greater part passed to the Jerninghams. Part of Lothingland was purchased from them by the Wentworths, and descended to their relatives the

* Political reasons occasioned this forced exchange. It was to weaken the formidable power of the Earls palatine of Chester. On the death of Earl John, with only female issue, the king annexed the county to the crown, awarding estates elsewhere to his daughters.

Garneys, from whom the stout admiral Sir Thomas Allen, bought it in 1672. From his descendants it passed to the family of Anguish, and thence by inheritance to Lord Sydney Godolphin Osborne, by whom it was sold in 1844 to Sir Samuel Morton Peto, Bart, M.P.

The early history of Lowestoft is bound up with that of its neighbour and rival Yarmouth. Their long, harrassing, and costly litigations, extending over centuries, we have already alluded to (see page 24), and need not recapitulate. They will be found at full length in Gillingwater's* history of Lowestoft, and Swinden's Yarmouth. When Yarmouth declared for the parliament, Lowestoft with equal warmth espoused the cause of the king. In an evil hour, Yarmouth had captured and sold a ship belonging to Captain Allen, a seaman who later on greatly distinguished himself in the naval wars of that century. He and others of Lowestoft smarting under similar injuries, formed a confederacy for retaliation, and retiring beyond sea, fitted out a fleet of privateers which most effectually crippled the commerce and fisheries of Yarmouth.†

* Gillingwater was a barber of Lowestoft. His history, in 4to, now scarce, in its tone and temper is a most creditable production. Few districts are so rich in topography as this, or can shew three such laborious antiquarian works written by men in humble circumstances, as Swinden's (schoolmaster) Yarmouth, Gillingwater's Lowestoft, and Gardner's (exciseman) Southwold and Dunwich.

† The Yarmouth men being thus distressed, applied to parliament for a convoy to protect their trade; in consequence whereof, in 1645, three men of war were sent, by order of the Lord Admiral, to convoy their fishers and guard their coasts; who took several of their enemies who were engaged in the confederacy, amongst whom were some Lowestoft men.

As soon as the parties concerned in this confederacy (who had retired beyond sea) were informed of these proceedings on the part of Yarmouth, they sent the town the following letter:—

“To the BAILIFFS OF GREAT YARMOUTH, in NORFOLK.”

Right Worshipful,

“We hereby give you to understand, that those seamen of ours, which your men of war have lately taken, or may hereafter take in prizes of ours, be not imprisoned. And that you set at liberty all those that are confined, otherwise you shall not have that usage you formerly have had from us. Without delay let this be observed, else you will have cause to repent. We have given you thousands of prisoners which we might have endungeoned, nay hanged, but that rebellious ignorance have pleaded their escape. Now we can, if you compel us, make a hundred suffer for one. Our pleasures are commended to

In March, 1642. Cromwell, who had raised in the associated counties a regiment of horse, learning that mischief to the Parliament was brewing amongst the cavalier party at Lowestoft, suddenly swooped down on the town at the head of his brigade, the day before a large meeting was to have been held for organizing a counter-association, and wresting the eastern counties out of his hands. He was met there by the Yarmouth Volunteers, who took with them several pieces of ordnance. Taken by surprise, the town made no defence. Sending for Sir John Pettus, he interrogated him as to the designs of the counter-association, and as to which party he intended to engage himself. Sir John replying frankly—for the king,—Cromwell applauded his sincerity, and dismissed him, expressing his wish that “every other man in the kingdom were as open and sincere.”

His soldiers had free quarters, and Cromwell having trampled out the hostile combinations of the Royalists, and seized upon the ammunition and military stores of the place, quitted it, taking with him as prisoners the chiefs of the cavaliers, halting at Somerleyton on his way back to Norwich.

On March 10, 1644—45, a terrible fire broke out, which destroyed in dwelling houses, fish houses, and goods, to the value of £10,000.*

At the close of the century, Lowestoft overwhelmed by successive misfortunes,—the losses in the civil wars, the plague, fires, the Dutch wars, and the litigation with Yarmouth—was reduced to a condition of great impoverishment and distress.

In 1663, Lowestoft shared the disgrace with Yarmouth and Bury of the infamous witch prosecutions.

you, by just and due observation, not to make the innocent suffer for the nocent. Therefore we do daily set at liberty yours, supposing, that upon receipt of these you will do the same by ours; otherwise we shall make known to you our intentions.

Ostend, June 22, 1645.

THOMAS ALLEN, &c.”

* Lowestoft in common with its neighbour Southwold, appear to have suffered grievously from fires. Serious damage was done by them in 1670, 1717, and 1780.

Hopkins, the witch finder, went his circuit, causing the death of sixteen unhappy creatures at Yarmouth, forty at Bury, and a number in other towns. At Lowestoft a Mr. Samuel Pacey, an eminent dissenter, commenced a prosecution against two poor widows for bewitching two of his daughters. They were tried at Bury, before Sir Matthew Hale, condemned and executed.

The most remarkable, the most honourable feature in the past history of Lowestoft, is its line of gallant seamen and distinguished admirals, who for two centuries held high commands in the fleets of England in many hard fought engagements with the navies of Holland, France, and Spain. The walls of the fine old parish church are rich in the sculptured memorials of these brave worthies, and we will devote a few lines to the chief exploits of the most remarkable of their number.

In 1665, it was Sir Thomas Allen who struck the first blow of the war with the Dutch, by attacking with eight sail their Smyrna fleet of forty ships. Their commander Bracknell was killed, and Allen, making prizes of four ships, drove the remainder into Cadiz harbour.

In the great sea fight off Lowestoft, June 3, 1665, Admirals Allen and Utber, and Captain Utber, of Lowestoft, held commands. The English fleet of one hundred and fourteen sail was commanded by the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, and Montague, Earl of Sandwich. The wind was adverse to the Dutch, but their Admiral Opdam had orders which left him no choice. A fierce but irregular engagement terminated in the defeat of the Dutch. Opdam's ship taking fire blew up, and his crew of 500, numbering volunteers of many of the noblest families of Holland perished. On board the Duke of York's ship, the Earl of Falmouth and Lord Muskerry were killed. The head of Mr. Boyle, son of the Earl of Cork was shot off by a cannon ball, so close to the Duke, that he received a wound in

the hand from a portion of the skull. The Dutch fleet were saved from destruction by the gallantry of Cornelius Van Tromp, and by the supineness of the Duke of York.*

In the July fight, 1666, Monk and Prince Rupert, against De Ruyter and Van Tromp, Admiral Allen at the head of the White Squadron, with Admirals Tyddimann and Utber of Lowestoft, fell upon the Dutch van, routing it and killing the three Dutch Admirals who commanded that division †

The same year, Allen attacked the French fleet, boarding and capturing the *Ruby* of 54 guns.

In 1669, he sailed with a strong squadron to chastise the Algerines. This accomplished, he returned to England, worn out with the arduous services of many years. He was created a Baronet, and purchasing Somerleyton returned to spend there an honoured old age, dying in 1686, at the age of 73.‡

* This is the account handed down in successive English histories. Compare it with the diary of Pepys, secretary to the admiralty. Some time after, he had one of the captains of the English fleet to dine with him, and thus jots down their conversation. "He assures me we were beaten home the last June fight, and that the whole fleet was ashamed to hear of our bonfires.—He says the Dutch do fight in very good order, and we in none at all. He says that in the July fight both Prince Rupert and Holmes had their belly fulls, and were fain to go aside, though if the wind had continued, we had utterly beaten them. He do confess we be governed by a company of fools, and fears our ruin."

† After a long and sharp engagement, the Dutch fell into disorder and retreated under press of sail. Deserted by the Vice-admirals, the bravest of whom Cornelius the son of Van Tromp, and a bitter Orangeist felt towards him extreme jealousy and animosity—De Ruyter kept up the engagement until night. At the dawn of day he found himself with seven ships remaining, surrounded by twenty-two English ships, who, in the form of a crescent opened upon him a terrific fire. Monk, determined to capture his gallant foe, pressed upon his flagship. Closing round—the English ships fired upon him simultaneously a tremendous broadside. Then for a moment this great man lost the equanimity which was never seen before or after to desert him, and in the bitterness of his anguish exclaimed 'Oh my God, how wretched am I, that among so many thousand balls, not one will bring me death' The proposal of his son-in-law Cornelius de Witt, that they should rush in among the enemy, and sell their lives as dearly as possible, recalled him to himself. He felt how much his country yet required of him, and resuming his habitual composure he sustained the fight with unmoved steadiness during the whole of his retreat to Walcheren, a retreat more glorious to him as it was considered by his contemporaries, than the most brilliant victory.

‡ There is a rare and most superb portrait of him engraved by Vandrebanc, after Kneller. A copy hangs in the hall at Somerleyton. On the north wall of Lowestoft Church, is a handsome monument with long elegiac epitaph to his youngest daughter Anne.

Next to Allen and the Utbers, on the roll of Lowestoft Admirals, was Sir John Ashby, who fought in the wars of William III, and Queen Anne. For the action with the French off Bantry Bay, 1689, Ashby and Cloudesley Shovel were knighted. This was a victory for the French, as was the one subsequently fought off the English South Coast. They were amply redeemed in the glorious triumph of La Hogue, 1691,—in which Ashby commanded the Blue Squadron,

Another gallant sea captain was Sir Andrew Leake, Captain of the *Torbay*, which bore the brunt of the attack on the French fleet in Vigo harbour. For this action, Sir Andrew, who from the grace and beauty of his person was called Queen Anne's handsome captain,—was knighted. In 1705, Sir Andrew, together with Captain Mighells, of Lowestoft,* took part in the capture of Gibraltar. On quitting Gibraltar, the fleet gave chase to the French. A severe action, called the Malaga fight, took place, and in this Sir Andrew Leake received a mortal wound. He was carried down to the surgeons to have it dressed, after which, wrapping a table cloth about his limbs, he placed himself in his elbowchair, and borne again to the quarter deck, he sat giving orders until he breathed his last.

Captain Thomas Arnold worthily closed this line of gallant seamen. In the running fight with the Spanish fleet, July, 1718, he was first Lieutenant of the *Superbe*, one of the fastest sailers, and in consequence, the most warmly engaged. Fastening upon the Royal San Philip, the Spanish Admiral's ship, the Captain of the *Superbe* hesitating on the best mode of attacking the huge vessel, consulted his Lieutenant, who promptly replied, their duty was to board her. This service devolved on Arnold, who immediately performed it, receiving a dangerous wound †

* Captain Mighells took a distinguished part in many naval engagements and rose to the rank of rear-admiral. Allen, Utber, Ashby, Mighells and Leake, were all related by blood or marriage.

† “It is customary at Lowestoft to hang flags across the streets at weddings. The colours of the Royal Philip, taken by Arnold, have frequently been made use of on these occasions.”—GILLINGWATER.

Lowestoft, like its neighbour Yarmouth, was a Royal Burgh, and enjoyed the same advantageous privileges.* In the reign of Henry IV, a market and two fairs, held below the cliff of the village of Lowestoft, were granted to William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk. He was appointed at the same time his steward, to hold his courts, and forbidden to tax the said village in any manner, and all people holding of, and residing in the said village, were declared to be free from all custom and toll of their goods and vendable wares throughout the whole kingdom.

Sea bathing appears to have prevailed in the last century, chiefly along the coast from Yarmouth to Southampton. The first bathing machine at Lowestoft was introduced in 1768, from a Margate model. Its success was such that a second and third were speedily added. The season at that time commenced in August, and continued for six weeks. The town has long justly enjoyed a very high position in respect to its salubrity. Its elevation, its gravelly subsoil, its freedom from decaying sea-weed, all contribute to this. To second its natural advantages, the efforts of its Improvement Commissioners have not been wanting. Large sums have been spent in perfecting the sewerage and drainage.

From the old town a number of passages, termed *scores*, lead down to the Denes. These scores, barring their deep declivities, have a great resemblance to the *Rows* of Yarmouth. On the Denes, are carried on the operations connected with the fishery, which is an important staple of the town, rope walks, ship building, sail making, net drying, and the curing of herrings. Lowestoft enjoys a great advantage in the comparative isolation of this somewhat unsavoury quarter from its private dwellings. On these Denes, which stretch along the foot of the old town, with a width of about half a mile, during the French war were planted various batteries, and a fort commanding the Roads.

* Amongst these privileges, was exemption from serving on juries.

The North and South Roads of Lowestoft, are sheltered by the Corton and Newcombe Sandbanks. The riding at anchor in these is so remarkably easy during gales from the north to the west, as to procure for them, from seamen, the name of Abraham's Bosom. The Stanford channel between the Barnard and Holme Sands is constantly shifting, and to remedy this, the lower lighthouse on the beach is built of timber, removeable. The high lighthouse at the north extremity of the town, was erected by Trinity-House, in the time of Samuel Pepys. Its light is visible for twenty miles.

The High Street of Lowestoft, running north to south, extends a mile in length, and contains several effective public buildings, including the Town Hall. In the centre under a brewery is a Norman Crypt. This is probably the oldest portion of the town, but is rapidly losing every feature of antiquity. The sudden prosperity which has overtaken its old-fashioned race of tradesmen, has found its outward indication in a variety of plate glass fronts. Happily in exchanging their old lamps for new, their shops have not parted with their ancient aspect of well to do substantial commerce, for an anxious visage of lean and hungry gentility. The road winds picturesquely downwards to South Lowestoft, the new and fashionable sea-side quarter; the graceful tower and spire of St. John's terminating the prospect. As it quits the double line of shops, it becomes most pleasantly diversified with neat villas, set in trim gardens, and ornamental grounds, whose luxuriant shrubs bear witness to the genial climate. On our left is the Marine Parade, fronting the south battery, now converted into a Coast Guard Station. Adjoining it are the Battery Green and Bath-House.

Passing on the right the Railway Station, and crossing the Haven Bridge, we arrive at the South Pier, where may be most fitly told the circumstances which have led to the rapid rise of Lowestoft.

The most ancient maps of the district represent the Hundred of Lothingland as an island in the entrance of the river Yare, dividing it into two streams with embouchures at Yarmouth Haven, and at Kirkley Roads; the latter affording a deeper channel, and more direct passage for the Roman fleets to their stations on the shores of the large estuary which extended over an area of many miles inland. By this channel, the river Waveney communicated with the sea. The same receding of the sea, and gradual operation of the winds and tides, which led to the continual choking up of the Yarmouth Haven, closed up the Kirkley passage. As late as the seventeenth century, Camden writes of Kirkley as a haven town, admitting vessels of a small draught, and the Waveney was then as it is now, navigable to Bungay, a distance of many miles.

As the channel shrunk, the district was inundated, on the occasions of storms concurring with the spring tides. In 1652, a commission sat to inquire into the damage occasioned by these incursions. A breakwater seems to have been erected at a period somewhat earlier between Kirkley and Lowestoft, to secure the low grounds and marshes contiguous to the river. It appears to have been broken through by the sea, for in 1660, at a commission of the gentry of the county, held at the Swan Tavern, it was resolved that fortifications be immediately proceeded with at the sea beach, between Lowestoft and Kirkley, "at the sea shore where the bank or wall formerly was made, or thereabout." It was ordered also that the causeway at Mutford Bridge, decayed and broken down by the sea breach at Lowestoft, and made unpassable for foot passengers, and very dangerous to others, be repaired immediately. Henry Bacon, Esq., was empowered to treat with the celebrated Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, the engineer of the Bedford Level, for him to come down and view the work. The works carried out appear to have answered, and the Waveney ceased to com-

municate with the sea by Kirkley Haven, and the only irruption we hear of for many years, was that in December, 1717, when the sea forced its way over the embankment which separated it from the river, with such violence as to carry away Mutford Bridge, distant a mile and a half from the shore, and all the fish in the eastern part of the river were destroyed by the salt water. As late as 1712, on Pakefield fair day, a man was stationed near the church, with boots on, to carry children across the water. The sea gradually withdrew, whilst at the same time the waters of the Waveney receded westward. An isthmus was formed a quarter of a mile in breadth, which resisted all the attacks of the ocean.

So matters remained, until, nearly half a century ago, Norwich was smitten with the ambition to become a port, with a direct approach to the sea. Public meetings were called, and Sir W. Cubitt, the engineer, employed to make a survey for a ship canal. The first channel was intended to have an outfall into the Yarmouth Haven, south of the Breydon water, at an estimated cost of £36,000. It was impossible to expect that Yarmouth would view with equanimity this project for bringing sea-borne vessels to Norwich, and an opposition being anticipated, Sir W. Cubitt was directed to make a survey for a channel which should re-open Lake Lothing to the sea. The estimate for this, was £87,000. Mr. Telford, the government engineer was called in to inspect the two surveys, and recommended the adoption of the Yarmouth route. An attempt by the projectors to open communications with the corporation of Yarmouth, met with a refusal, and a determined opposition was commenced by the latter town. An act to obtain the necessary powers, *the Norwich and Lowestoft Navigation Bill*, was introduced into the House of Commons, in 1826. A committee sat upon it for sixteen days, and the bill was lost by a majority of five. A second bill brought in in 1827 was successful, and after an expenditure of

many thousands in litigation, the channel was forthwith commenced. Following the course of the Yare from Norwich to Reedham, a cut of nearly three miles is made across the marshes to the river Waveney, which is quitted again at Oulton Dyke. From Oulton Broad the channel flows through Lake Lothing and Lowestoft Harbour to the sea. The works included the cutting of a channel through the isthmus at Lowestoft, an inner harbour and locks, with stop gates to prevent the fresh waters of the Broad and rivers from flowing into the lake, and the tidal waters of the sea from flowing into the Broad or any of the adjoining lands. The lakes and rivers were dredged and deepened. The whole was completed in June, 1831, after an outlay of £140,000.

Sea-borne cargoes were navigated to Norwich to the great dismay of Yarmouth, which trembled for its commerce and haven dues. And, now, what had been predicted by many occurred. Those shifting sands, which have done the havens of the latter town so many an unkind turn, come forward to the rescue, and rapidly silted up the capital of the unlucky shareholders. The channel choked up, the capital of the company disappeared, together with £60,000 advanced by the Exchequer Loan Commissioners, who foreclosed their mortgages, and sold up the concern. In 1844, it was purchased by Sir Morton Peto, (for the sum it has been stated of £7000,) who proceeded to remedy the mistakes of his predecessors. A railway was formed to the town, and an outer harbour constructed, to act as a refuge for the numerous vessels daily passing along the coast, and as a barrier against the incursions of the sea, and the accumulation of sand. To carry out the project, a company was started with a capital of £200,000, and an act obtained in 1845. The railway was opened June, 1847. The inner harbour two miles in length, with one thousand yards of wharfage, accommodating vessels drawing 15 feet, is divided from the outer harbour by a ship lock 50 feet

wide, with a cast iron bridge to carry the high road.

The entrance having north and south piers, is 160 feet broad, 21 feet deep at low water. The head of each pier is circular, 60 feet diameter, with red light to each. They are built of timber, 14 feet above high water mark, and filled in with large boulders. They contain an area of 21 acres, the basin is 800 feet across, and will accomodate several hundred vessels. The South Pier, used as a promenade, is 1215 feet by 36, and is the finest on the Eastern Coast. The North Pier, devoted to business, is furnished with cattle sheds and a double tramway. It is used for the fishery, as well as the cattle trade with Denmark. The dry dock was built at a cost of £10,000 for the *North of Europe Steam Navigation Company*, which came to such a disastrous end a few years back. It measures 260 feet by 70, and has attached to it a steam factory. The port was severed from that of Yarmouth, in 1851.

On the centre of the South Pier, a handsome Reading Room has been erected, an invaluable shelter, and convenience. Here a band of music plays at stated hours daily. Balls are held in the season.

A powerful dredging engine is kept at work to clear the harbour. Along the margin of the inner harbour, a number of manufacturing establishments, cake and oil mills, coal, salt, and corn warehouses, &c., have sprung up, employing numerous workmen, the tenants of the many new streets which have grown up so rapidly in this quarter.

Besides its unrivalled South Pier, Lowestoft has constructed alongside it a noble esplanade, of a width and frontage unsurpassed, upwards of half a mile in length, and 40 feet in width, with sea wall terrace, seats, and statuary, continued by a terrace of concrete the entire way to Pakefield. Nothing can exceed the beauty of the sands stretched out before the handsome range of terraces which terminate with the Royal Hotel. This last splendid establishment, is fitted up with all the requisites of an Inn of the first class, and

includes restaurant, coffee rooms, billiard room, conservatory, salt and fresh water baths, mews, &c. More than one hundred beds can be made up at this, and the adjoining Harbour Inn, carried on under the same management. Looking round the southern sea side front of Lowestoft, the whole of which is new within the last few years,—on every side is felt the superintendence of one controlling mind, in the elegance and completeness of its appointments.

In the autumn, a regatta takes place under distinguished patronage, with a liberal scale of prizes, for which many of our most famous yachts have from time to time competed. No wonder that with its great advantages natural and acquired, Lowestoft has rapidly advanced in public estimation, and become one of the favourite resorts of those wondrous 'swells' in yachting costume, and of those charming English girls whom the graceful pencil of Leech has immortalised. Its quiet, and the healthiness of its climate, attract to it every year a number of invalids, who form a large and profitable section of its more permanent visitors. The rate of mortality is 17 in the 1000, or 8 less than the London average.

Visitors to the parish church, will have to apply as they proceed up the old town, at Mr. Barrett's, White Horse Street, for the keys.

The rectory of Lowestoft was granted by Henry I to the priory of St. Bartholomew, London. At the dissolution it was sold, and in the reign of Elizabeth, appears in the hands of William Burnell, gentleman, of London. In 1719, the great tithes were the property of three grand-daughters of Mr. Church, of Pakefield. Getting into chancery, they were put up for sale. A public subscription was raised by the exertions of the Rev. John Tanner, then vicar of Lowestoft, and they were purchased for £1050. To the liberality of this excellent man, the restoration to the vicarage of its alienated revenues was mainly owing.

The church dedicated to St. Margaret, lies about a mile north-westward from the pier. The destruction of the neighbouring churches of Newton and Dunwich by the incursions of the sea, probably led to the selection of a site so far inland. The present fabric, built upon the site of an older church, dates from the 14th century, the original tower 120 feet in height remaining. It appears to have been re-built by the priory soon after it came into their possession, the north aisle probably being erected at a later date. The fabric would have shared the fate of the adjoining churches of Corton and Kessingland after the dissolution, had not the town prevented the lands bequeathed by various pious donors for the repairs of the church, being alienated with the impropriation and priory endowments.*

In a district once peculiarly rich in noble churches, that of Lowestoft occupied a distinguished position, It is now second only to Yarmouth in magnitude. measuring externally 183 feet in length, 62 in width, and 43 in height, and its proportions, setting aside the tower, are very noble. The style is perpendicular. It has a nave of seven bays with low squareheaded clerestory windows, very lofty aisles, carved oak roof, a spacious chancel with noble east window, north and south porches. The windows are large and fine, the buttresses much enriched, and the east end has some good chequerwork of flint and stone. Viewed north or south, its great length has a striking effect. The tower has two arcades of lancets in its upper story, with central perpendicular windows. A stone crypt runs under the chancel floor, entered by a winding stair from the interior of the north wall. At the west end of the nave is a lofty narrow arch, supposed to have been used as the penitents' porch. At the east end of the south aisle, are the remains of an old font. Part

* These bequests include sixty seven acres, various tenements, &c., realizing upwards of £200 per annum, and have been the means of preserving this fine church from ruin.

of the rood loft was standing as late as 1710. The chancel has been repaired, and the walls wainscoted by its vicar, Mr. Tanner, and later successors. The great east window is filled with stained glass, the gift and workmanship of Mr. Robert Allen, a china manufacturer of Lowestoft. A large brass eagle formerly used as lectern, stands in the chancel, and still retains the old Black Letter Bible, laid on it for the use and profit of the laity at the Reformation.

Judging from the numerous matrices, this church must have been originally very rich in brasses.

Over the south porch is a chamber or parvise, called "the Maids Chamber." Here, before the Reformation says tradition, dwelt Elizabeth and Katharine, two maiden recluses, at whose cost were sunk two wells for the benefit of the poor. These in process of time were known as the "Basket Wells" a corruption of Bess and Kate. The gift was of great value, good water being until a recent date, an article of scarcity in Lowestoft, and sold by the pail full. A plot of land called and used to this day as "the drying ground," was included in the gift. In the empty chamber hang the musty banners used at the celebration of the peace of 1814, painted with the flags of our European allies, and inscriptions which now read out of date. "Long live the Emperor of Austria," "God bless the Emperor Alexander the Great," &c. On the roof of this porch are the emblems of the Trinity and Passion.

The font once of remarkable beauty, is of great antiquity. It is ascended by three stone steps,—on the upper one was an inscription now illegible. The rich series of twenty-four canopied figures in two ranges which surround the bowl and stem, were irreparably injured by the fanatic, whose sacrilegious doings at Gorleston we have already described. Mr. Jessope paid a visit to Lowestoft church, and the then vicar, the Rev. James Rowse, thus records it.

"In the same yeare after, on the 12th of June, there came one Jissope with a commission from the Earle of Manchester to take

away from gravestones all inscriptions one wch hee found 'orate pro anima.' A wretched commissioner, not able to read or find out that wch his commission enjoined him to remove: hee took up in our church soe much brasses, as hee sould to Mr. Josiah Wild for five shillings, wch was afterwards, contrary to my knowledge, runn into the litle bell that hangs in the town house. Thear wearr taken up in the middle alley, twelve peeces, belonging to twelve severall generations of the Jettors.

In the chancell, one belonging to Bpp. Scroope; the words there, 'Richardus Scroope, Episcopus Dromorocensis, et hujus ecclie vicarius, hic jacet, qui obiit 10 May, anno 1364.'

There was alsoe by this Jyssop taken up in the vicar's chancell one the north side of the church, a fair peece of brasse with this inscription: 'Hic jacet Johannes Goodknapp, hujus ecclesiae vicarius, qui obiit 4^{to} Novembris, anno Dni. 1442.'"*

Several penances are recorded in the books of Lowestoft church,—Margaret Newton, clothed with white, with a white wand in her hand, and having a paper pinned on her breast, describing her crime,—did penance in Lowestoft church, December 8, 1751.

William Whiston, translator of Josephus, the celebrated mathematician and divine, was instituted to the vicarage of Lowestoft in 1698, and retained it until 1703, when he succeeded Sir Isaac Newton in his professorship at Cambridge. The zealous labours of this extraordinary man whilst at Lowestoft, are detailed in his curious memoirs.—

"In the year 1698, Bishop Moor gave me the living of Lowestoft cum Kessingland, by the sea-side, in Suffolk. I had here about 2000 souls under my inspection, when I set myself to do my duty, and really to take curam animarum, care of the souls that

* There is an error in the good vicar's memoranda, which may be pardonably attributed to the irritating circumstances under which it was written. Thomas Scroope, Bishop of Dromore, and Vicar of Lowestoft, died January 15, 1491. Fuller in his *British Worthies*, says that he was derived from the Scroops of Yorkshire, and that he was I. a Benedictine, but found that order too loose for his conscience; II. a Carmelite of Norwich, as a stricter profession; III. an Anchorite for twenty years at Norwich; IV. under a dispensation from the Pope, became Bishop of Dromore; V. quitting his bishoprick, he returned to his solitary life, yet so, that weekly he traversed the surrounding villages bare foot, preaching the Decalogue. He lived to be extremely aged, for about the year 1425, clothed in sackcloth, and girt with an iron chain he used to cry out in the streets, "that the new Jerusalem, the Bride of the Lamb, was shortly to come down from Heaven, prepared for her spouse; and that with great joy he saw the same in the Spirit." He lies beneath a large stone in the chancel. The whole of the large elaborate brass which covered it has disappeared. Weever in his *Funeral Memorials* has preserved a portion of the epitaph.

were now committed to me. I provided me a very good curate, or assistant, Mr. John Troughton, who also taught a small school there; for which he made £25, or £30 a year, besides the £30 that I allowed him, while yet I could hardly promise myself, clear, above £120 a year. * * * I here set up public prayers, morning and evening, every day in a chapple within the town; and therein to encourage a more numerous and constant attendance, I used, after a while, besides a lesson out of the New Testament, that abridgment of the public prayers, which had been before collected by some good man, and published under the title of 'The Common Prayer-Book the Best Companion.' Which, when I informed Bishop Lloyd of, he highly approved of what I had done; and ordered that book to be bought for him. I constantly preached twice a day at the church, which was three furlongs out of the town; and all the summer season, at least, I had a catechetick lecture at the chapel in the evening; designed more for the instruction of the adult, than for the children themselves; to which lecture the dissenters also would come, and by which I always thought I did more good than by my sermons. * * * I also took care that my curate preached once a day at Kessingland, and once at Corton, a very poor, neighbouring, ignorant village, of hardly any revenues, and formerly abandoned to diversions on the Lord's days: while every month I gave them of Kessingland a sermon myself, in the morning, and a catechetick lecture in the afternoon. I also a little tried there to instruct the private families on week days at home; but found their heads and hands so engaged about their husbandry, that I could only do it in the evenings of Lord's days, when they were more at leisure."

The narrative of his subsequent expulsion from the university and the church for Arianism, the persecutions he courted, and the continued strife in which he seems to have delighted, have been frequently written. He died in 1752, in his 85th year. As one of the prominent public characters of his day, many shrewd sayings are recorded of him.*

* Being once in company with Addison, Pope, Walpole, Craggs, and others, the question was started whether a Secretary of State could be an honest man, consistently with the duties of his station. The appeal being made to Whiston, he, after some pressing, gave his opinion that it would be of advantage to such an officer to speak openly what he knew, and declare his intentions without disguise. Craggs remarked that "It might answer for a fortnight, but no longer." "Did you ever Mr. Secretary," returned Whiston, "try it for a fortnight?" Queen Caroline occasionally honoured him with an audience. As she knew him to be sincere, she once desired him to acquaint her what was particularly found fault with by censurers in her conduct. He replied, that her habit of talking at chapel was mentioned with disapprobation. She promised amendment and proceeded to inquire what other faults were imputed to her. "When your Majesty," says he "has amended this, I will tell you of the next."

The Rev. John Tanner who succeeded to the vicarage in 1708, dying in 1759, is justly described by Gillingwater, the historian of Lowestoft, as, "a person of the most eminent piety and integrity, a truly primitive pastor, and of the most exemplary life and conversation." He held the living for fifty years, and his long ministry was spent in the continual incitement of his congregation to good works, and a holy life. In addition to the recovery of the revenues of the church, and his reparation of its fabric, he procured the rebuilding of Kirkley church, and the restoration of its impropriations to Kessingland.* He was the brother of Thomas Tanner, Bishop of St. Asaph, at whose death he completed and published his laborious "Notitia Monastica." To the last he preserved his vigour of mind and activity.

The Rev. Robert Potter, the accomplished Greek Scholar and Critic, the translator of Æschylus, Sophocles and Euripides, was vicar of Lowestoft, and died in 1804, at the age of 83.

The record of the successive vicars of Lowestoft, dates as far back as 1308. Four guilds were attached to the church, prior to the Reformation. Its registers commence in 1561, with 19 marriages, 59 baptisms, and 47 burials for that year.

On the walls are many fine monuments to naval and military commanders, and to the principal families of the district, and in the north aisle where was formerly a vestry, is a quaint inscription. "Here lie your painful ministers,"† no unapt laudation of the long line of able

* Whiston fell into reduced circumstances, and for many years Mr. Tanner sent him a present of £5. The Rev. James Alderson, Dissenting Minister at Lowestoft, falling ill, received from Mr. Tanner, a parcel, which he had some difficulty in opening. He found inclosed five guineas, which Mr. Tanner wrote he hoped he would accept, and that he packed them so close, that his servant might not know of it.

† "Here lie your Pain Full,
Ministers. Lament;
You Must Account How You
This Life Have Spent;
Worthy Your Tears, He's Dead,
His Worke Is Done,

and laborious pastors, Lowestoft has been privileged to receive within its sanctuary.

The large churchyard is filled with stones, inscribed with the customary verse of four lines.

"See! here lamented wives, and every wife,
The pride and comfort of her husband's life;
Here to her spouse, with every virtue graced,
His mournful widow has a trophy placed;
And here 'tis doubtful if the duteous son,
Or the good father, be in praise out-done.

• • • • •

'Tis well, but let nor love nor grief believe,
That we assent (who neither loved nor grieve,)
To all that praise which on the tomb is read,
To all that passion dictates for the dead."—CRABBE.

A search of several hours for epitaphs, rising out of commonplace, met with no satisfactory result. We transcribed but two, neither of them original.

To Thomas Hunton, by his widow Rachel Hunton,

"If life, was a merchandise
That money could buy
The rich would live for ever,
And the poor only, might die."

The one which follows is a copy of Benjamin Franklin's, and is quoted solely for its detestable bad taste.

"The body of Lewis Webb, schoolmaster,
Like the cover of an old book,
Its contents worn out, and stript
Of its lettering and gilding,
Lies here food for the worms;
Yet the work shall not be lost,
For it shall as he believed,

Appear once more in a new and more beautiful edition, corrected and revised by the author."

Whilst loitering about the churchyard, we observed several funerals come up its pathway, and were struck with the number of attendant mourners. We counted twelve couples following after one apparently quite humble funeral. The length of time for which mourning hat-bands are worn, strikes the eye of

Live What He Taught You,
For His Glass Is Run.
His Soule's In Blisse, The Dust
His Body Takes.
Thus Wee Loose All, While
Heaven & Earth Part Stakes.
But Patiently Await, He
Shall Arise,
By An Habeas Corpus, At
The Last Assize. "

visitors, as a usage peculiar to this coast. The popular prejudice against burying on the north side, seems to have been strong in the district. In the graveyards at Lowestoft, Southwold, and other parishes, it appears to have been overcome but very recently, and in some cases from necessity.

The distance of the church from the town, was felt to be an inconvenience from the first. There were two, if not three chapels in the town, prior to the Reformation, one on the south side, near Kirkley, its site still marked by Chapel Lane. This is said to have been swallowed up by the sea, when in the time of Henry VIII, a port was destroyed, half a mile eastward of the present beach. Another stood in the centre of the town, built on arches,—at the Dissolution, it was converted into an almshouse, part being used as a Town House. In 1570, it was re-fitted for divine service, and used until too decayed, up to 1676. In 1698, it was rebuilt. From the first it was a small mean structure. In 1832, a vigorous effort was made, which resulted in the erection of St. Peter's Chapel of Ease, at a cost of £2,600; consecrated August 15, 1833. Here service is performed in the morning and evening, and at the old church in the afternoon.

For the accommodation of visitors, and the new and populous quarter which has sprung up on the south side within the last few years, the fine church of St. John the Evangelist, was opened, July 1854. This is a beautiful fabric of decorated Gothic, with lofty spire, and spacious chancel, nave, and transepts, with large and rich traceried windows. Mr. Clemence was the architect. It seats eight hundred, and was built by the Messrs. Lucas, who in addition to their large establishments in London, have others in this neighbourhood, and have been the chief constructors of the churches, chapels, public buildings, and terraces of modern Lowestoft. Visitors cannot fail to be struck with the excellence of the brickwork of these builders.

The Methodist body is numerous in Lowestoft, their

founder, Wesley, having visited the town in 1761, and on several subsequent occasions. Their first chapel was erected in 1776, in Frary Lane. This was the scene of the striking incident recorded in the life of the poet Crabbe, by his son, on the occasion of a visit to the neighbourhood,—“one evening we all adjourned to a dissenting chapel, to hear the venerable John Wesley, on one of the last of his peregrinations. He was exceedingly old and infirm, and was attended, almost supported in the pulpit, by a young minister on each side. The chapel was crowded to suffocation. In the course of the sermon, he repeated, though with an application of his own, the lines from Anacreon.—

“Oft am I by women told,
 Poor Anacreon! thou grow'st old;
 See thine hairs are falling all,
 Poor Anacreon! how they fall!
 Whether I grow old or no,
 By these signs I do not know;
 But this I need not to be told,
 'Tis time to live, if I grow old.”

My father was much struck with his reverend appearance, and his cheerful air, and the beautiful cadence he gave to these lines; and, after the service introduced himself to the patriarch, who received him with benevolent politeness.”

In the London Road, two new chapels of effective design and appearance, have been erected within the last few years, that on the west for the Baptist body, the one opposite for the use of the Independents. This body was attached to the old Congregational Church at Yarmouth, and we read in Gillingwater, that on the days of monthly communion, after morning service, the minister and members mounted their horses, and rode over to Yarmouth, to join their brethren in the celebration of the Lord's Supper. Their first chapel was a barn in Blue Anchor Lane. In 1689, the minister was Mr. Emlyn, a man of note in his day.* Several eminent men have filled the

* His parents were of the church, but their attachment to the non-conformist divines, ejected about that period led to their son being brought up amongst them. After a residence at the university of Cambridge, he made his first essay as a preacher at the Cripple Gate meeting house. As chaplain to the

ministerial office in the Lowestoft Independent Church, we may instance Mr. Alderson, grand-father of Justice Alderson; and Godwin, father of the author of "Caleb Williams."

George II on his return from Hanover, January, 1736, landed here. When the royal barge with his Majesty, the Countess of Yarmouth, and his retinue approached the shore, a body of sailors uniformly dressed, waded into the sea, and meeting the barge, took it on their shoulders with all on board, and carried it to the beach. Here his Majesty was met by Mr. Jex, a resident gentleman, with his carriage. He conducted the king to his house, acting as coachman, and by his unskilful driving, narrowly occasioned the loss of his sovereign's life. Here, in 1784, landed John Adams, the first ambassador from the United States.

From the sea, Lowestoft has a very beautiful appearance; crowning the summit of a bold headland, Countess of Donegal, he passed into Ireland, and became extremely popular with the congregations of Dublin. Driven thence by the wars in 1688, he accepted a ministry at Lowestoft. The reading of Sherlock on the Trinity, is stated to have shaken his belief. It led his friend Manning, a non-conformist divine, into socinianism, and himself ultimately into unitarianism. On the pacification of Ireland, he was urgently invited back to Dublin, and accepted the call in 1691. In 1702, he was accused of heterodoxy. He admitted his unitarian scruples, and protesting that he had no design to cause strife amongst them, he offered to leave the congregation peaceably. He was however brought before a meeting of the Dublin ministers, prohibited from preaching, and obliged to withdraw to England. But some zealous Dissenters resolved to prosecute him with the utmost rigour, obtained a warrant from the Lord Chief Justice to seize him and his books, and went with the keeper of Newgate to execute it upon him. Bail was at first refused, but subsequently accepted for £800. On his trial he was found guilty. He was moved to retract, and refused. He was sentenced to a year's imprisonment, with a fine of a £1000 to the Queen, to be in prison till it was paid, and to find security for his good behaviour during life. He was told that the pillory was his due, but because he was a man of letters it was not inflicted. He was then led round the four courts with a paper on his breast signifying his crime. After lying in prison more than two years, his fine was mitigated to £70, and on payment he was discharged. A small congregation gathered round him, Archbishop Tenison was urged to surpress his preaching, but declined to molest him. Emlyn died in 1741. He was a popular and much admired preacher, with a portly presence, a strong clear voice, and a graceful delivery. His life and writings were published in 3 vols. in 1754. He was an intimate friend of Whiston, and Dr. Samuel Clarke. We condense this account from GILLINGWATER, and we honour the memory of the worthy barber for the outburst of indignation with which he apostrophises the persecution of Emlyn.—"To behold a learned, sensible, and pious divine, thus degraded, insulted, and punished, for no other crime than that of mere difference in opinion."

forming the eastern boundary of Lothingland, its villas relieved and diversified with hanging gardens, and fine trees running down to the water's edge. Its fresh sea breezes, and comparative quiet, have led to its being chosen as the summer retreat of many families of East Anglia. Here, for a number of years, Dr. Whewell, of Trinity College, has had his cottage on the cliff. Here also resided the late Baron Alderson, the distinguished member of a local family, celebrated for their genius and ability.

Lowestoft Ness, the broad tract of sand lying in front of the old town, exhibits an unusual geological formation. Whilst for centuries past the action of the sea upon this coast has ingulphed vast tracts of land, towns, and villages,—at this point, and at one or two lower down, its tidal currents, aided by the combined influences of shoals, winds, and vegetation, have gradually raised up a succession of ramparts and defences of sand, strong enough to resist its own incursions, and to contract its usurping limits. In a celebrated geological controversy, waged in this district about thirty years ago, it was laid down by one of the contending parties as an indisputable axiom, that “it is physically impossible that water, even in a state of the most impetuous agitation, should raise any permanent barrier against its own course.” In reply, amongst other examples to the contrary, the formation of Lowestoft Ness was instanced. Wherever cliffs and rocks are wanting, nature has substituted defences of sand, accumulated by the winds, preserved by peculiar plants, and rarely requiring the aid of man to render them effectual. At this point the influence of the sea current, running between the land and the Holme Sand, has aided the formation and growth of a natural embankment. As each heavy storm from the north east, has flung on shore sand and shingle, the marram plant has rapidly bound it firmly together with its interlacing net work of shoots, and, thus a series of concentric ridges have been formed, each fresh

outwork protecting its predecessor. The same process may be witnessed at Covehithe, where, stretching across an old inlet of the sea, it now excludes it from the low valley which is now partly occupied by a small fresh water lake. Two miles south, the same circumstances are repeated on a larger scale, in the embankment across the valley and broad of Easton. The growth of these ridges are from the north downwards.

THE ENVIRONS OF LOWESTOFT

abound in scenes of great natural beauty. We have already described part of the coast lying between Lowestoft and Yarmouth. There is no one spot in the entire district, to our mind, more enchanting on a sunny day, than the Heath which crowns the summit of the hill, on which Lowestoft is built. It is within easy walking distance from any part of the town, and will furnish many delightful rambles and lounges. From its lofty eminence the sea views are superb, and for its inland charms, what better description can be given than in the lines of the poet, who has pourtrayed with such matchless vividness, the scenery of his native Suffolk:—

“First o’er a barren heath beside the coast
Orlando rode, and joy began to boast

This neat low gorse, said he, with golden bloom
Delights each sense, is beauty, is perfume;
And this gay ling, with all its purple flowers,
A man at leisure might admire for hours;
This green-fringed cup-moss has a scarlet tip,
That yields to nothing but my Luara’s lip;
And then how fine this herbage! men may say
A heath is barren; nothing is so gay:
Barren or bare to call such charming scene
Argues a mind possess’d by care and spleen.”—CRABBE.

Seats have been placed upon it at convenient intervals, and the visitor may vary his enjoyment of its exhilarating breezes, by descending down the ravines on to the firm and broad sands below. We cannot refrain from drawing once more upon the exquisite landscape painting of Crabbe. In the whole range of his poetry, there is no passage more deeply moving than that which depicts the parting hours of the condemned felon, as the scenes of his innocent childhood and early love float across his last slumber on earth. Seated here, as we read, we have but to raise our eyes, and the scene lives before us with an intense reality:—

“Yes! all are with him now, and all the while
Life’s early prospects and his Fanny’s smile:
Then come his sister and his village friend,
And he will now the sweetest moments spend
Life has to yield;—No! never will he find

Again on earth such pleasure in his mind :
 He goes through shrubby walks these friends among,
 Love in their looks and honour on the tongue :
 Nay, there's a charm beyond what nature shows,
 The bloom is softer and more sweetly glows ;—
 Pierced by no crime, and urged by no desire
 For more than true and honest hearts require,
 They feel the calm delight and thus proceed
 Through the green lane,—then linger in the mead,—
 Stray o'er the heath in all its purple bloom,—
 And pluck the blossom where the wild bees hum ;
 Then through the broomy bound with ease they pass
 And press the sandy sheep-walk's slender grass,
 Where dwarfish flowers among the gorse are spread,
 And the lamb browses by the linnet's bed ;
 Then 'cross the bounding brook they make their way
 O'er its rough bridge—and there behold the bay !—
 The ocean smiling to the fervid sun—
 The waves that faintly fall and slowly run—
 The ships at distance and the boats at hand ;
 And now they walk upon the sea-side sand,
 Counting the number and what kind they be.
 Ships softly sinking in the sleepy sea :
 Now arm in arm, now parted, they behold
 The glittering waters on the shingles roll'd :
 The timid girls, half dreading their design,
 Dip the small foot in the retarded brine,
 And search for crimson weeds, which spreading flow,
 Or lie like pictures on the sand below :
 With all those bright red pebbles, that the sun
 Through the small waves so softly shines upon ;
 And those live lucid jellies which the eye
 Delights to trace as they swim glittering by :
 Pearl-shells and rubied star-fish they admire,
 And will arrange above the parlour fire,—
 Tokens of bliss !—'Oh ! horrible ! a wave
 Roars as it rises—save me, Edward ! save !'
 She cries :—Alas ! the watchman on his way
 Calls, and lets in—truth, terror, and the day !”

Near the lighthouse are the remains of an old cross, with an octagonal base. No account of it is known. Half a mile beyond it on our way to Gunton, is the Warren House. Here was situate the Porcelain Manufactory for which Lowestoft was famed last century, and of whose productions choice specimens exist in the cabinets of collectors, and the cupboards of old families of the district. It originated in the discovery by Mr. Hewling Lusson*

* His mother, Elizabeth Hewling, was a daughter of Benjamin Hewling, an eminent Turkey merchant in London, who married a daughter of William Kiffin, a celebrated Baptist minister. Another of Kiffin's daughters married Joseph Hayes, a banker in London, who was tried for his life in 1684, for sending money to Sir Thomas Armstrong, an outlaw. Hannah Hewling (another daughter of Benjamin Hewling) married Major Henry Cromwell, son of Henry Cromwell, some time high steward of Yarmouth, the second son of the Protector. Benjamin and William Hewling, the two sons of the above-named Benjamin Hewling, were publicly executed in 1685,—the one at Taunton, and the other at Lyme, for having participated in the rebellion under the Duke of Monmouth ; and were commiserated on account of their youth and amiable qualities. Their sisters,—Mrs. Lusson and Mrs. Hayes,—presented a

of Gunton Hall, of a bed of fine clay upon the estate, equal in quality to that of the celebrated Delft ware. He attempted to establish a china manufactory, and records that he was foiled by the jealousy of the London makers, who tampered with his workmen. Established in 1751, it was extinguished in the space of the half century. At Gunton Hall, the sport of hawking was revived not many years back, by Mr. J. D. Downes. A pair of his falcons used to breed in the tower of Corton Church, and their nestlings were regularly taken and trained for the chase, the clerk having a retaining fee for their preservation.

GUNTON.

The church of St. Peter, a humble fabric with round tower, stands north of the old hall, embosomed amid lofty and venerable elms.

We can return by the coach road, which runs between Yarmouth and Lowestoft along high ground through a pleasant and fertile district, amid luxuriant hedgerows perfumed with honey-suckle. Skirting Corton, and Gunton, we traverse on our left a richly wooded country.

An excursion may be made from Lowestoft across the centre of Lothingland, and round the domain of Somerleyton, by Blundeston, Flixton, Lound, Ashby, returning by Oulton. It will take us through a well timbered district, traversed by rural lanes, some of great beauty. The scenery is of an aspect altogether different to the coast line on our right, or the flat landscape spread below for many a league on the left.

BLUNDESTON.

Blundeston House, an unpretending mansion; celebrated for the beauty of its scenery, its verdant lawns, and lake. The poet Gray was an occasional guest of its owner, Mr. Nicholls; an aged pollard oak and a summer house, are pointed out as among his favourite haunts. The exterior of the church has a singular effect. The nave and chancel are of unusually lofty pitch, and thatched. The round tower huddled against the west end, small in diameter,

petition to King James on behalf of their unhappy brothers; but the monarch was inexorable. Mr. Hewling Luson was a rigid Independent; and he and his brother, Robert Luson, who resided in a house on the South Quay, (now in the occupation of Rear-Admiral Sir Eaton Travers, K.H.,) were on terms of intimate friendship with Mrs. Bridget Bendish, (the eccentric grand-daughter of Oliver Cromwell) who then lived in Southtown. She gave to Mr. Robert Luson some costly dresses, which had once appeared at the court of the Protector. This lady was celebrated for her wit and beauty. After surviving her husband for many years, she died in 1726, at the extraordinary age of 116 years. During the last fifty years of her life she resided in London in strict retirement; occasionally amusing herself with the inspection of her curious wardrobe. Some of these dresses formed part of a collection of court costumes, which was exhibited in London, in 1834.—PALMER'S GREAT YARMOUTH.

narrowing as it rises upwards and but little higher than the church, has the appearance of a chimney rather than a steeple. The interior is good, and has a carved rood screen, once very richly painted and gilt, as a portion still testifies. The oak benches are of good workmanship.

FLIXTON.

The ruins of the Church lie some little distance from the road. They comprise four walls, enclosing a space 50 feet by 10. The fabric must have been of an unusually small extent.

LOUND.

The Church, (St. John the Baptist,) has chancel, nave, and round tower. Early English, plain but of fine proportions. The chancel is good, with perpendicular east window, piscina and sedilia. There is a rood screen, and an octangular font with emblems of the evangelists.

ASHBY

Church, (St. Mary,) chancel and nave with lancet windows, circular tower, the upper part octangular and of later period, low, square, mutilated font, piscina and credence shelf, east window, early decorated but blocked up. Many ancient gravestones lie on the floor, some with crosses.

OULTON.

Oulton Church, (St Michael,) has several features of interest. It was originally cruciform with centre tower. The south transept is now in ruins. The arms of Fastolf are painted in many parts of the ceiling. The nave and lower parts of the tower are Norman; the chancel and transept, early Decorated and very excellent. The font, octangular, richly sculptured with lions and tudor roses. Though much despoiled, the church contains some fine brasses. In the chancel is a full length in sacerdotal vestments of Sire Adam Bacon, Presbyter,—another to William Bedingfield,—the brasses of Sir John Fastolfe and Katherine his wife, 1445, were stolen in 1857. Oulton High House, built by the Hobarts, 1550, has a fine carved mantle piece of the period. The House is now converted into a boarding school. It was shut up for several years, and had the enviable reputation in the district of the haunted house, “a wild huntsman and his hounds and a white lady carrying a poisoned cup, nightly issuing forth to make their spectral rounds.”

A VISIT TO SOMERLEYTON HALL.

For centuries Somerleyton was the seat of the lords of Lothingland. We have already described (page 188) the successive ownerships of this fair domain. It is with the Jernegans to whom the manor of Somerleyton descended by marriage from the Fitz Osberts, A.D., 1305, and who retained it for three hundred years,

until the Suffolk branch became merged in female heirs, that its past history is chiefly bound up,—that family, together with the Fastolfs, and Pastons, playing a considerable part in the local history. It was sold in the reign of James I to the Wentworths. Sir John Wentworth was one of the chiefs of the cavalier party of the district during the civil wars, and Cromwell and his troopers paid several visits to the old hall, making free with its forage, and carrying away its musquets. The village of Somerleyton appears like its master to have been staunchly loyal, and was harrassed in consequence by the quartering of soldiers, and the exaction of forced loans by the partisans of the commonwealth. Ireton, in 1648, summoned the bailiffs of Yarmouth to meet him in conference at Somerleyton Hall, and there delivered to them “the Lord General’s peremptory command, either to ingarrison their town, or to demolish their walls and fortifications.” A rousing bon-fire and bountiful distribution of bread and beer, celebrated the restoration of King Charles II.

In the church re-built by Sir Morton Peto, M.P., are some old monuments and a rood screen. Mr. Jessope made a visit here to the utter confusion of the brasses and stained glass. The church-wardens appear to have paid this worthy a fine of 6s. 8d. for ‘certayne painted glasse being in the church windowes.’ An altar tomb within the communion rails, to the memory of Sir Thomas Jernegan,* bore formerly according to Camden and Weever, the epitaph.—

Jesu Christ, both God and man,
Save thy servant Jernegan.

under the chancel floor lie other members of the family. In the north wall of the chancel, is a costly monument to Sir John and Lady Wentworth, sculptured with their busts in costume. Here also lies interred that scourge of Yarmouth, the stout old admiral Sir Thomas Allen.

The Somerleyton estate passed from the Wentworths to John Garneys, Sir John’s sister’s son, member of an ancient Suffolk family who bore the alliterative motto of “God’s Grace Guides Garneys.” His son sold it to Sir Thomas Allen, from whom by descent it came to the Anguishes, who became extinct in 1843. It next fell by heirship to Lord Sydney Godolphin Osborne, son of the Duke of Leeds, by whom the year following it was sold to the present Sir Morton Peto, M.P., who has transformed the old mansion into a princely residence, in the Anglo Italian style.

The old Hall of Somerleyton stood high among the finest specimens of brick mansions in England. Fuller, in his English Worthies has ranked amongst the many fair houses of the gentry in this county Sommerly Hall, nigh Yarmouth, well answering the name thereof; for here sommer is to be seen in the depth of

* We believe this has been removed to the exterior, under the chancel window.

winter; in the pleasant walks, beset on both sides with fir trees, green all the year round, besides other curiosities.

Somerleyton is shewn *on Wednesdays*, by ticket, to be obtained at the Royal Hotel, Lowestoft, and from James Peto, Esq., the Esplanade. The house lies two miles from the Railway Station, and as the trains do not run very convenient, a party of visitors will find it much pleasanter to engage a conveyance. The country round is interesting, and the park and village worth exploration. Strangers are usually directed in the village to the lodge entrance on the north side, the farthest from the station and the approach from Yarmouth. From Lowestoft carriages enter by the east side, and drive up to the north side where the winter gardens and conservatories lie, which are shewn before the house. No glimpse of it is obtained until you are close upon it.

Passing in at the North Lodge and alongside a screen of evergreens, the entrance is to the right at the chapel. Here the gardeners take the visitors in charge, and conduct them through kitchen and fruit gardens, extensive ranges of forcing pits and vineries, hot houses for peaches, figs, &c., and conservatories, all fitted up with the latest appliances of science. From these we emerge by a sloping lawn of velvet turf, facing the winter garden and north front, upon a veritable scene of fairy land. Before us in a setting of old forest trees, cedars, aged thorns, clumps of azeleas and rhododendrons, rise, as if evoked by a magician's wand, a range of fantastic palaces of glass, their many sheeny domes and pinnacles sparkling like diamond facets in the noon-day sun, and their contours and traceried outlines of graceful arabesques, backed and thrown into relief by the deep red brickwork of the towers, gables, and campaniles of the Hall.

On the left is an aviary of gold and silver pheasants, screening a part of the offices. The area covered by the Winter Garden is a hundred feet square. Within, the decorations are Renaissance, of a light and elegant character. Four main alleys converge under the great Mosque dome, beneath which is a fountain supported on a rockery of ferns by four dolphins, and surmounted by a marble statute of the *Nymph of the Lily*. From the central alley numerous aisles diverge to an outer one, circumscribing the building. The roof is supported by light iron columns, covered with roses and beautiful creepers. Wire baskets filled with choice flowering plants are suspended overhead. Parterres of rare exotics and large majolica vases filled with flowers, occupy the ground space. At the corners of the building are placed the following life sized marble statuary,—*Venus at her toilet*,—*the Sea Nymph*,—*Pandora*, by A. Hautmann of Florence. At the centre of the east side, and facing the fountain, backed by an immense mirror, are two statues larger than life, *the Spanish Dancers*, by J. Hautmann. The fountain figure is by J. Thomas. Under the central dome, grouped round the fountain, are four models in plaister, by Thomas,

L'Allegro, Ophelia, Lady of the Lake, Lady of Erin. The wall spaces are filled with enamel tiling of chaste design. The south side opens to a beautiful suite of rooms,—the Morning, the Withdrawing, and the Billiard rooms. Aviaries of singing birds are placed at intervals throughout the garden. In the corridor communicating with the palm house, is a fern grotto and fountain. Nestled in the luxuriant tropical foliage of this last, is a statue of *Hymen*, by Bystrom of Rome. The entire range is fitted with gas,—argand burners with electro plate reflectors, rings of jet running round the domes and cupolas.

It requires but little effort of the imagination to picture the surpassing beauty of this winter garden, when illuminated, and in the balmy air of a midsummer night. It is a scene beyond the painter's art, for where would be the perfume of the flowers, the plashing of the fountains, or the notes of the birds. Coleridge may have seen it, when in his charmed opium slumber, he dreamed of the Abyssinian maid and the palace of Kubla Khan. Its most perfect realization will be found in that marvel of word painting, suffused with sensuous, passionate beauty, the "Recollections of the Arabian Nights" of the poet laureate.

From the winter garden we pass to the Italian garden, facing the western front. The exterior of the winter garden, decorated with Caen stone pilasters, capitals, sculptured female heads, vases, &c., by Thomas, deserves examination. In recesses at the south entrance are figures of *Flora* and *Ceres*, and at the four angles of the cupola overhead are four youthful marble figures of *the Four Seasons*.

The west front, is the principal one. It opens upon a broad gravelled terrace, 300 feet in length, ornamented by carved stone seats, marble and Sèvres vases, bronze twisted gas columns, and at the two extremities, marble statuary of *Night and Morning*, by Thomas. Three flights of ten steps lead down to the grand parterre, or Dutch garden, laid out in geometrical patterns, by Nesfield. There is one very similar by the same eminent landscape gardener at Castle Howard. The centre pattern of this, is technically described as being based upon the old church hinge, highly elaborated and finished with box embroidery, after the French style. In the centre is an equatorial sun dial, of open work with zodiac belt, gilt, raised on a rich marble pedestal of Renaissance work. The dwarf parapet wall is surmounted with numerous stone vases of varied form and design.

From the sun dial we look southwards, down a noble avenue, 450 feet in length, of lime trees of remarkable size and beauty, the glory of Somerleyton for many generations past. At its termination is placed a marble statue of the late Mr. Henry Peto; the church of Somerleyton crowning the prospect. Two fine figure groups adorn the entrance of the avenue, *the Hunter restraining his dogs*, and *the death of the Stag*.

Near to the house, on the south, and parallel with the limes, is a double avenue of fine elm trees. A shrubbery of evergreens screens this side of the Hall, which is set off by a lofty campanile tower, commanding from its summit a wide and extensive panorama; at its foot are the business apartments of the owner of Somerleyton.

We have now arrived at the entrance porch under the central tower, where our conductor hands us over to the inmates of the Hall. This west front is 150 feet in length, composed of two wings, with large bay windows, united by a fine central tower; a bold perforated parapet surmounts the facade. Engravings of the old Hall, a Jacobean structure, part of which is eased by the present, give a somewhat similar arrangement of this front. It had the same projecting wings and centre, the gables rounding off. It is said to have masked a still older Tudor edifice.

The entrance corridor of this front, lined with old wainscot, leads into a staircase hall, two stories in height, and pannelled. A staircase gallery overhead with heavy balustrades, runs round three sides. Over the massive stone chimney piece is the fresco of '*Chivalry*,' by Maclise. Figures in ancient armour are grouped around. The stained glass windows contain the armorial shields of the families of Allen, Anguish, Godolphin, Osborne, and Peto. Vandrebanc's finely engraved portrait of admiral Allen, and a charming picture of *Deer and Fawns*, by Landseer, hang on each side of the entrance. Over the first landing place of the staircase is a portrait picture of George and Robert Stephenson.

The suite of rooms shewn are all on the ground floor, the ceilings rather low, and the passages dark. The breakfast room contains small family portraits, some modern Flemish pictures, *Hospitality*, by C. Horsley, &c. In the lobby are a *Cattle piece*, by Sidney Cooper, watercolour of Mr. Betts's Anglo-Italian mansion, &c. The library has a carved ceiling, and is fitted round with book cases of Renaissance design, carved in wainscot, filled with bound books. Over the marble chimney piece, with its motto, 'learn to live, learn to die,' is a grand picture by Rembrandt, *Ferdinand and Isabel*.

The dining hall is a nobly proportioned apartment, two stories in height, with a rich carved polychrome ceiling in compartments, and cornices in oak with gilt reliefs, with clusters of fruit and wreaths of flowers. It has a huge pyramidal chimney piece supported by two full length caryatides,—*Summer and Winter*, carved by Thomas. The ceiling is carried on brackets, supported by heads of the Roebuck, Wild Boar, &c. In the stained glass windows are medallion portraits of Newton, Watt, Chaucer, Shakspeare, Wren, and Reynolds, surmounted by allegorical figures of the liberal sciences. On either side the fire-place are *chef d'œuvres* of Clarkson Stanfield, fitted into panels. '*The towing of the Victory into Gibraltar Bay, with the body of Nelson*,' and *the Siege of San*

Sebastian, and above these are frescoes by Maclise, and Horsley, also pannelled. Guido's *Simeon holding the infant Saviour*, and a superb *fruit-piece* by Lance, *introducing a portrait of Rubens*, adorn the ends of the apartment. Minstrels' galleries are overhead. Massive and richly carved chairs, tables, and buffets, line the sides, the last surmounted by majolica vases and tazzas.

The three rooms succeeding, open into the winter garden,—the ladies' Morning room,—the drawing room of the ancient mansion is an admirable specimen of an old English oak pannelled chamber. The wainscoting, cornices, and enrichments over the doors, and the mirror frame, are all elaborately carved with game and fruit devices, by Grinling Gibbons. In the modern stained glass windows, landscapes and views are introduced. The pictures on the walls, chiefly foreign pastels, include two charming female portraits, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, Pamela Lady Edward Fitzgerald, and an unknown fair one. In this room are placed four large cabinets from Stowe, of unusual size and beauty.

The Withdrawing room is fitted up in cream and gold; with carved ceiling. The walls are hung with water colour pictures. Four large mirrors, and elegant carved marble chimney pieces with figures by Thomas, ornament this apartment. On the side tables are large china bowls and Sevres vases.

The Billiard room in pink, has stained glass windows, and engravings by Wille, Raimbach, &c.

In the lobbies are a number of glass cases with stuffed birds, and the case of stuffed animals from Nuremberg, which formed one of the attractions of the Great Exhibition of 1851.

In the upper rooms which are kept private, are some pictures by English masters, *drawing from the model*, by Wright, of Derby, *landscapes* by Wilson, &c. The old Gobelins tapestry and stained glass, formerly in the lower rooms, decorate some of the sleeping chambers.

Visitors are shewn out at the eastern entrance, passing through a spacious domed vestibule, supported by twelve columns, and lit by stained glass representations of English birds. The walls are inlaid with marble panels, the side windows are of rich stained glass with hawking, hunting, and archery scenes, and the floor is paved with black and Devonshire marbles and encaustic tiling.

To the left of the spacious courtyard, in quitting the house, are the stables and carriage yards, grouped round a very elegant clock tower. This east side is the carriage entrance, the approach made through handsome iron gates with fine stone piers, supporting two Red Deer couchant, sculptured by Thomas.

All the architectural details of this noble pile, are extremely rich, graceful, and varied; and the visitor, who like us, quits it with a lingering parting glance, may possibly share our own conclusion,—that the exterior of this princely residence surrounded by unrivalled conservatories, with its double avenues of limes and

elms, its lawns, shrubberies, and evergreen thickets, forming a whole in which nature and art appear to outvie each other, surpasses in interest the interior.

The park is above three hundred acres in extent, and includes a small Deer Park, an ornamental water, decoy, and lake. The decoy is situate on the Fritton Broad, the loveliest sheet of water in the district. The church, handsomely restored by Sir Morton Peto, M.P., is in the precincts of the park. Round the village green, twenty-eight cottages have been built within the last few years, picturesque alike in grouping and detail, and with accommodation much superior to houses of their class. Constructed of timber and brick, rough cast, with gables light, lofty, and many peaked, with steep reeded roofs, and with porches to doors and windows, they are models of rustic elegance.

From the south end of Lowestoft various excursions may be made. Taking the high road to Southwold, or keeping along the coast, the following villages may be visited in succession:—

KIRTLEY.

Part of the new quarter of south Lowestoft stands in the parish of Kirtley. It is a fishing village. The church is a nondescript, built out of the ruins of a large old church, the tower of which remains. The old fabric went to ruin about 1640: for the next century the ministers who were also rectors of Pakefield, did duty morning and afternoon at the latter place, which accommodated both congregations. In 1748, the rectories were divided, and Mr. Hall, the rector of Kirtley, conceived himself excused of all duty from the ruined state of the church. His neighbour, Mr. Tanner the good vicar of Lowestoft, justly scandalised, failed not to use all the mild and persuasive arguments in his power, to prevail on the incumbent of Kirtley to make an allowance to the minister of Pakefield, for officiating in his stead, but to no purpose; so that finding him inflexible in his resolution, he left him with this threat, "Sir, if you will not officiate in Pakefield church, I will build you a church at Kirtley, and in that you shall officiate." He set about procuring subscriptions throughout the district, and the present structure was raised. The present font is from a ruined church at Gillingham. By the old parish papers, it seems the rector is entitled to a payment, in lieu of the tithe of the fish caught by the boats of this parish, called Christ's half dole.

PAKEFIELD

stands on a cliff much undermined and washed away by the sea. The stratum is the highest in the county, and contains loam, marl and clay, resting on blue lias. Many fossils of extinct mammalia have been found here. The old Elizabethan manor house is

occupied as a farm homestead. The church has the very singular features of embracing two distinct churches under one roof,—All Saints, and St. Margaret's,—forming a double aisle of similar architecture and dimensions, divided by seven pointed arches on octagonal pillars. It was evidently erected for two distinct congregations, and each had their own altar with raised steps. There is a square tower at the west end, the lower compartment of a richly painted rood screen, and an octagonal font, a silver chalice dated 1337, and brasses 1417, and 1451, the former has the figures of John Bowfe, his wife and 11 children, with a very curious epitaph, defaced. The roof is of thatch. Some fresco paintings were brought to light a few years since. Steps to the respective rood lofts remain in the north and south walls. In the vestry is a model of the tower and spire of Norwich Cathedral, formerly used as a font cover.

The rectory of Pakefield, was in medieties, from a period antecedent to the Norman Conquest, each half having its distinct patron, who presented to his portion upon every vacancy in succession. This continued until 1645, when one rector was instituted to both medieties, by the two patrons jointly. In 1743, they were consolidated into one living, its then value of £50 being insufficient to maintain two clergy.

GISELEHAM.

Bloodmore Hill, which adjoins Pakefield parish, was the scene of a sanguinary contest with the Danes. A mound marks the site, and remains of armour, spears, bits, and stirrup irons, have been dug up. In 1768, a skeleton was found in a barrow here, round whose neck hung a gold medal, and an onyx set in gold. The legend round the medal was D.N.T. AVITUS. On the obverse a rude head, helmeted, with cross on shoulder; on the reverse, VICTORIA A.V.G.G.G. exergue CONOB. The church has a nave, chancel, round tower, and large south porch, a very fine north porch was removed a few years since. Roof thatched. Font, octagonal, perpendicular, of more than usual merit. Also the lower portion of a rood screen, once of surpassing richness and elegance, with paintings of the twelve apostles.

KESSEINGLAND.

Here a fine church (St. Edmund,) was built by the Nuns of St. Clare, Convent of the Minories, London. At the dissolution it shared the fate of numberless other churches and fell into decay. A noble perpendicular tower one hundred feet high, and some fragments worked into the present church, attest its grandeur. The old font remains, octagonal, richly ornamented, and deeply recessed round the bowl; under each canopy, the figure of a saint. There is a similar range round the stem. Over the centre of the tower west doorway, is a statue of St. Edmund, and at the

spandrils of the portals, angels waving thuribles. In 1668, the roof fell in, the seats were stolen, and the church disused for years. In 1693, it was patched up by the sale of the lead £146, and £200 contributions. In the parish register is a mem. "Edward Carleton, vicar, did promise sev^l times to give £5 towards the re-building, and gave not one penny," a later successor, Tanner of Lowestoft, was a man of different stamp, and presented the church with its plate, besides other gifts. The spacious old church had several chapels.

BENACRE.

The church (St. Michael) was re-built 1769, by Sir Thomas Gooch. Little of its ancient character is left. It has a chancel, nave with south aisle divided by an arcade of 6 pointed arches, on slender octangular pillars. A good perpendicular font. The upper story of the old square tower has been removed.

COVE HYTHE, OR NORTH HALES.

Here in 1495, was born Bishop Bale, the voluminous ecclesiastical writer and sturdy reformer.

The church of St. Andrew forms a noble pile of ruins, celebrated for their picturesque beauty. Their magnitude attest the former importance of this little hamlet. A colony of French protestant exiles settled here, and carried on for a considerable period a flourishing cloth manufactory. The church was held by the Cluniac monks of Wangsford. At the dissolution, Henry VIII invested the Duke of Norfolk with its secular possessions, and in his family they remain. All the parts of this stately pile are in complete decay, excepting the south aisle, which has been fitted up for service. The three grand arches at the east end retain their positions; the tower remains entire, a conspicuous landmark. The former magnificence of this church, even after the neglect and decay of a century and a half, is preserved for us in the record of its desecration, by Dowsing, April 6, 1643. "We brake down two hundred pictures—one pope with divers cardinals—Christ and the Virgin Mary—a picture of God the Father among others which I remember not. There was four steps with a vault underneath. There was many inscriptions to Jesus, in capital letters, on the roof of the church, and cherubims with crosses on their breasts, and a cross in the chancel, all which, with divers pictures in the windows, which we could not reach, neither would they help us to raise the ladders—all which we left a warrant with them to do in fourteen days."

Midway on the coast, between Covehithe and Southwold, stood formerly the town of Easton Bavent: Gardner, the historian of the district, thus records it in the last century. "It is situated on a high cliff, was formerly large and well peopled. It is

reputed ancient, and to have had considerable trade, but is now reduced to two dwelling-houses and ten souls."

SOUTH COVE.

Church of St. Lawrence. Has chancel, nave, south porch, and west tower. North and south door-ways, Norman, the latter with zigzag mouldings; lancet windows in chancel, perpendicular in nave, with some old stained glass, open roof of oak and open benches, with carved poppy heads, piscina and sedilia, north door, carved old oak. In the chest is a parchment register of the period of Henry VIII.

WALBERSWICK

On the coast, a mile below Southwold, a place of great antiquity, with a large fishing trade under the Norman kings, subsequently injured by fire, the blight of this coast. This ruined church, built at the cost of the inhabitants in 1493, is 124 feet in length, 60 wide, with aisles and lady chapel, tower 90 feet high, and wooden spire.

SOUTHWOLD,

An old fashioned watering place about 12 miles south of Lowestoft, and once a town of some importance. On April 25, 1659, a fire destroyed in the space of 4 hours its town hall, market, prison, shops, warehouses, and 238 dwelling houses, three-fourths of the town, involving the ruin of more than 300 families, and the injury has never been fully retrieved.* The prospect of the German Ocean from its cliffs is peculiarly fine, and its marine parade has a variety of delightful walks,—St. Edmund's hill, Gun hill, the Ladies' walk, &c., lined with numerous picturesque residences. The climate is so mild, that here the swallow makes its earliest arrival and latest departure, and the soil, consisting of strata of sand and gravel known as the Suffolk crag, is remarkably dry and healthy. On the Gun hill is a battery of six guns, taken by Prince Charles Edward from Sir John Cope at Preston pans, and re-captured at Culloden, presented to Southwold by the Duke of Cumberland.† Its Bay was the scene, May 28, 1672, of the

* From an entry in Milton's *STATE PAPERS*, 1654, it would seem the town has been for some years previous to the fire in a deplorable condition. "The town of Southwold at present destitute. The town consisteth of about 2000 souls. * * * The causes of the decay of the town are,—the impairing of the harbor,—the want of fishing,—and the charge of many widows and fatherless, left upon them by several fights with the Hollanders."

† On his return by sea from Scotland, pursued with execrations for the cruelties which followed up the fatal day of "Drumossie Moor," when

"Many a chief of birth and fame,

Was hunted down like savage game;"

stress of weather caused the Duke to land at Southwold. The enthusiastic welcome he received from the town, fell like sweet music upon ears familiarised to far other sounds of greeting. He had felt apprehensive of the nature of the reception which awaited him in England, and his gratified sensation of relief impelled him to present the town with the re-captured cannon. They appear to be of great antiquity.

naval battle of Sole Bay, between the combined British and French fleets, numbering 65 English sail, commanded by the Duke of York, and 35 of the latter led by Count D'Etrées, and the Dutch fleet of 91 men of war under De Ruyter. The allies were surprized; the French lost two ships and their rear-admiral; on the English side one ship was taken, two were burned, and three sunk. The Earl of Sandwich was killed, and 2000 officers and men put hors-de-combat. The Dutch lost three large vessels, but the States-General forbade the publication of their casualties.

Suffolk has been called the land of churches,* and nowhere within its confines was there a finer cluster than the churches of Southwold, Blythburgh, Walberswick, and Covehithe, when in their palmy days of splendour.

The churches of the district are largely constructed of flint, in panels of endless variety and beauty, set in framings or divisions of stone. An important feature of their interiors is the quantity and quality of their wood work. Hardly a church, but what possesses its porch, roof, screen, stalls or seats, of design and execution more or less exquisite. There is comparatively little Early English or decorated work, the style is chiefly late perpendicular.

Southwold church is an admirable specimen of the superb structures raised along this coast, noticeable for their lofty square towers, pannelled flint encrustation, fine perpendicular naves, aisles, and chancels, and the absence of transepts. There is a peculiar nobility and stateliness in this church, which stands in a wide open space, its harmonious and beautiful proportions giving it the effect of a small cathedral. Its exterior is remarkable for its 18 large clerestory windows on either side, its spacious aisles, pierced with large windows of elaborate tracery, surmounted by a bold cornice, enriched with leaves and grotesque heads, crowned with battlements, and terminated at the western ends by lofty hexagonal turrets, the battlements also bearing enriched crosses at each angle; and for its noble south porch and large east window. Over the porch is a large parvise or chamber, formerly used as the town arsenal. Dedicated to St. Edmund the martyr, the favourite saint of Suffolk, and built in 1460, its dimensions are 144 feet by 64 feet, its tower 100 feet in height. Within, though much remains to be done to complete its restoration, the eye is delighted with its lofty carved roof, graceful arches, rich polychromed oak pulpit, its splendid and exquisitely carved rood loft and choir seats, St. Nicholas and Ladye chapels, and its canopied sedilia. In short, this church is a perfect gem of late Gothic art. The lower panels of the rood loft are ornamented with a series of highly finished paintings of the apostles, with gilt diaper backgrounds.

* In Domesday Book whilst only one church is recorded as existing in Cambridgeshire, and none in Lancashire, Cornwall, or Middlesex, 364 are enumerated in Suffolk.

The nave has seven bays. Over the chancel a light sancte bell turret and spire. The chapels retain their parclooses. The Ladye chapel is sculptured with angels, apostles, prophets, and evangelists. Over the vestry stands a quaint Jack smite-the-clock, transferred to its present position from the tower. The present beauty of the church is the more surprising from the barbarous mutilation it underwent, at the hands of Dowsing and his fellows,—“Southwold, April 8, 1643. We brake down one hundred and thirty superstitious pictures, St. Andrew and the four crosses on the four corners of the vestry, and gave orders to take down thirteen cherubims, and to take down twenty angels, and to take down the cover of the font.” In the graveyard lie buried Robert, the brother of Crabbe, the poet* and his hapless son. Here also is a genuine worthy, Thomas Gardner, salt officer, the learned and laborious historian of Dunwich. He lies between his two wives and the epitaphs he has had inscribed over them bespeak the quaint nature of the man. On the south stone, to the memory of his first wife and daughter Rachael,

“Virtue crowned during life,
Both the daughter and the wife.”

On the north side to his second wife, Mary,

“Honour ever did attend
Her just dealings to the end.”

The central stone, “In memory of Thomas Gardner, salt officer, who died March 30, 1769, aged 79 years.

Between HONOUR and VIRTUE here doth lie,
The remains of old antiquity.”

The tower contains eight bells. From its summit to the south, the eye looks down on the remains of a ruined city, waste, desolate and void.

Dunwich in the seventh century, is described by Bede as the capital of East Anglia, and the seat of an episcopacy, over which eleven prelates, whose names have come down to us, presided in succession. Even in the time of the Confessor, the inroads of the sea had made rapid progress. At the Conquest the town had 136 burgesses. Its greatest commercial prosperity seems to have been under the Plantagenet sovereigns, whose continual expeditions to their French possessions, profitably employed its shipping and seamen. Its subsequent history is that of a long and fruitless struggle with the devouring enemy at its gates, and the gradual engulphment of its walls, its churches, and priories; no town on our eastern sea margins has suffered to the same extent. We have not space for the story of its decay. Stow narrates that the accounts of its ancient splendour, moved him to visit it; “Where I beheld the remains of the rampart,

* “He was a man in many respects closely resembling the poet, of strong faculties and amiable disposition.”

some tokens of Middlegate, the foundations of down fallen edifices, and tottering fragments of noble structures, remains of the dead exposed, and naked walls divested of the ground about them by the waves of the sea." Its numerous churches, monasteries, hospitals, and convents, have all perished. The ruins of a few exist at the present day. "On Jan. 1, 1286, several churches were thrown down; three more in the 14th century; in the 16th century a parish church, three chapels, and the south and golden gates were swept away; in the reign of Charles I, the Temple buildings fell; in 1677, the market-place; in 1680 all the houses north of the Maison Dieu disappeared; in 1702 St. Peter's church was lost, and in 1754 All Saints' church was dismantled."

Tradition records the ancient existence of a forest called Eastwood, which stretched several miles between the town and the ocean, and there is an old saying, "that the tailors of Dunwich could formerly sit in their shops, and see the shipping in Yarmouth Roads." To the geologist, it would be a work of interest to trace out the causes, which have led to the singular destruction of the coast, at this particular point.

On the beach at Southwold, which is also said to have receded a mile, the visitor will see piled up those terraces of pebbles, which the continual grinding action of the waves, converts into the sand, which lines the beach of Lowestoft and Yarmouth. Amber and jet are dredged up by the fishermen, and cornelians and agates are found upon the beach. Fine specimens of these may be purchased in the town. The pits in the neighbourhood abound in deposits of coralline crag, rich in various corals, shells, and echini, containing in fact several hundred species of shells.

BLYTHBOROUGH.

At Blythborough, a short distance due west of Southwold, is a noble church, unhappily in a condition of neglect, which forms a sad contrast to that at Southwold. It is splendid even in its decay and desolation. As at Lowestoft the tower is of inferior proportions and anterior date. Built in the middle of the fifteenth century, its length is 127 feet by 54. The nave and aisles are highly ornamented. It has a superb row of 18 clerestory windows on each side, once terminated by elegant finials, and a rich open parapet of quatre foils to the south aisle; the pannelled buttresses of the aisles are surmounted by pinnacles, supporting grotesque monsters. On the angles of the porch, are figures of an angel and an eagle, in the place of pinnacles. Within, the delicate workmanship of its screens, the rich stalls and shrine work of its chapels, its very elegant carved lectern and *Arcana Domini*, or poor box, its remarkable and beautiful series of poppy heads, the numerous heraldic shields on the roof of the nave, which retains the old painting throughout, are all embellishments of no ordinary church. The octagonal font is fine; the tower arch very lofty.

Francis Jessop records his sacrilegious visit, April, 1643—4. "There was twenty superstitious pictures; one on the outside of the church, two crosses; one on the porch, another on the steeple, and twenty cherubims to be taken down in the church and chancel; and I brake down three *orate pro animabus*, and gave order to take down above 200 pictures within 8 days." This church had been built and supported by the *monks* of the adjoining priory of Augustines, and its present condition forms a striking exemplification of the great mischief which ensued from the wholesale plunder of the revenues and endowments of the monasteries. In 1663, the archdeacon's visitation book records, that "here at Bliborough, there hath been no communion for these 12 years past." The present benefice is returned in the clergy list as only £45 annual income. In Stow's annals is the following relation:—"On Sunday, 4 Aug. 1557, between the hours of nine and ten a clock in the forenoon, whilst the minister was reading the second lesson in the parish church of Blithburgh, a town in Suffolk, a strange and terrible tempest of Lightning and Thunder struck through the wall of the same church into the ground, almost a yard deep; drove down all the people on that side of the church, above twenty persons; then renting the wall up to the Revestry, cleft the door, and returned to the steeple, rent the timber, brake the chains, and fled towards Bungay. The people that were stricken down were found groveling more than half an hour after, whereof a man and boy were found dead; the others were scorched." The parish registers mention, that the spire-part of the steeple was thrown down, and the standing remains greatly rent and torn by the tempest.

BECCLES.

The Waveny is navigable from Yarmouth as far as Bungay, a distance of 40 miles. The East Suffolk Railway has diverted the passenger traffic from the stream which abounds in eels, pike, perch of unusual brilliancy of colour, and roach. Its upper waters are singularly transparent. Steamers occasionally go up to Beccles, and as it also has railways to Lowestoft and Yarmouth, it can easily be brought into a day's excursion.

Beccles, the Beata Ecclesia, stands on a bold promontory, looking down on the wide and fertile valley, and the winding silvery stream of the Waveney. The manor of Beccles was granted by King Edwy to the monastery of Bury. Before the great subsidence of the waters in this district, Norwich and Beccles were important herring marts. The ancient commerce of Beccles was confined to the herring fishery. Myriads of these fish must have frequented the estuaries of the Yare and Waveney. At the Domesday survey, the tale of 30,000 herrings paid to Edward the Confessor, as a fee-farm rent, was raised by the Conqueror to 60,000. Many similar imposts are recorded in Domesday, paid by the several villages and towns along their shores, varying in

quantity according to the wealth of the places. For the convenience of the buyers and sellers of herrings at Beccles, a chapel was erected, in the market place, dedicated to St. Peter. As the waters receded, the fishery declined, and the chapel fell into disuse. It was open as late as 1470. At Beccles, during the Marian persecution, three persons were committed to the flames, in the most summary manner, without the warrant of the Privy Council. In 1586, a fire which broke out in the chimney of one of the smaller houses, was fanned by the wind, and before it was suppressed, destroyed eighty houses, and property to the value of £20,000. The town was greatly devastated by successive fires in the century following.

The church of St Michael, founded about 1370, ranks among the finest in Suffolk, and possesses unusual features in its noble south porch, (circa 1450) lofty, and enriched with niches and tabernacle work, originally richly painted and gilt; and in its massive detached tower of 4 storeys, 92 feet by 40, containing 10 bells,—commenced soon after 1500, and after occupying 40 years in building,—left unfinished at the Reformation. The nave and chancel of 8 bays, with light clustered columns, are of equal height, with aisles extending the entire length. Before the Reformation it possessed transept chapels, the arches of which now filled up with glass, are clearly discernible from the other windows, which exhibit a great variety of fine tracery.

The church was restored in 1859, by J. H. Hakewill, at a cost of £3000. On the 6th of April, 1643, Dowsing was very busy here, as he records “Jehovahs between the church and chancel, and the sun over it; and by the altar ‘my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed,’—and two crosses which we gave orders to be taken down; one was on the porch, the other on the steeple; also many superstitious pictures, the number about forty; six several crosses; Christ’s, Virgin Mary’s, St. George’s, and three more; thirteen crosses in all. Jesus and Mary in letters, and the twelve apostles.”

Looking round this large interior, which but for its lofty open timber roof, is painfully meagre in ornamentation, the thought will forcibly intrude itself, that the memorial tablets which line the walls, each out-vieing its neighbour in fulsome and indiscriminate laudation, are but sorry substitutes for the *Jesu, filii Dei miserere mei* engraven on the brasses of the humble worshippers, who raised and so richly adorned this once noble fabric. Commend us rather to the contemplation of the 40 stained glass pictures, and the effigies of the twelve apostles, as more veracious portraiture and less superstitious and lying legends, than those incised on their modern marble successors; one thing at least, the Beccles people can boast of in their church.—

“But we have mural tablets, every size
That woe could wish, or vanity devise.”

An altar tomb, with the effigies of 11 children of John Reve, mayor of Norwich, 1502, has been let into the chancel wall. A splendid rood screen of oak perished in the fire of 1586.

The old bridge was built 1437—52, and had a chapel of St. Mary, like that of Wakefield.

The scenery round Beccles has many charms. The town itself with a population exceeding 4000, is a superior type of the class of small towns so numerous in the Eastern Counties, and appears to have been last century and the early part of this a central gathering place of the genteel society of North Suffolk, for their balls, assemblies, and other polite entertainments. Its Theatre, now converted into a Corn Exchange, and other substantial public buildings and private dwellings, serve to indicate that eclipse which Beccles, like many another once fashionable country town has been forced to undergo from changed customs, or upstart rivals.

NORWICH.

We have left the most important excursion of all,—that to Norwich, to the last. It can be easily and most cheaply visited by the Saturday market trains. Our space will not permit us to describe a tithe of the attractive features of this fine old city, every nook and corner of which is filled with venerable antiquarian remains. Fortunately, its most striking buildings lie near together in a line from west to east, and may be explored in the limits of a single day, if necessary.

On quitting the station, the following may be taken in close succession. To reach the heart of the city, we pass through the *Cattle Market*, on a site called the Castle meadow, one of the largest markets in the kingdom, and filled on Saturdays to overflowing with oxen, sheep, and Norfolk yeomen. Facing us as we enter it is the Shire Hall, erected by Wilkins, 1823, for the county assizes and sessions; the architecture, a very debased Gothic.

In ascending the steps, which lead to the summit of the Castle hill, we cross the bridge which spans the ancient inner *vallum* or ditch, surrounding the *ballium* or hill, on which stands the old *keep*, now converted into a county gaol. The exterior of Norwich Castle has been so modernised, as to render it impossible to trace distinctly its original architecture. As the most important fortress of the district, it was strongly fortified in turn by Saxons, Danes, and Normans. It was first used as a prison, *temp.* Henry III. From its encircling walls, a panorama of wondrous beauty is displayed, embracing the six and thirty church towers and spires of “the City in an Orchard” with its leafy gardens and old houses pleasantly interblended.* One of the finest views of the cathedral, is obtained from the eastern walls.

Next, we descend into the spacious and crowded market place, one of the busiest and most picturesque scenes in England.† At

* Norwich has 36 parishes; 17,012 houses; population, 74,414.

† The south side of the Market Place, is named ‘the Gentleman’s Walk.’

the extreme left, is the fine perpendicular church of St. Stephen, noticeable for its long line of clerestories. It contains an unusual number of brasses and some fine old stained glass. A little to the right of it,—its huge bulk projecting into the market place, and its eastern end surrounded by a cluster of old Flemish looking gable ends,—is the noble church of St. Peter Mancroft. No lover of church architecture should omit to visit its interior, so grand in its wide and lofty proportions, with clustered columns of matchless height, lightness, and elegance. The nave, choir, and chancel, are 212 feet in length, by 70 in width. Here lies buried that famous old physician and quaint writer, Sir Thomas Browne.* In a curious chamber behind the altar, is shewn his portrait, and mural monuments to himself and his wife are fixed to the north and south pillars of the altar. The effect of the successive flights of steps to the altar, is unusually good. At the west end is a Baptistery of debased perpendicular. The timber roof is of fine open work. The clerestory has seventeen large windows on each side; in the north and south aisles are chapels resembling small transepts. St. Peter Mancroft has a peal of 12 bells, of unrivalled power and tone.

We can cross through the fish market to the north east corner of the market, where stands the ancient Guild Hall; its exterior covered with fine old chequer flint work. The Mayor's Council Chamber retains its Tudor furniture, with carved panel work and stained glass windows. It contains numerous portraits of the old municipality, also a naval trophy in honour of Lord Nelson. There are other curious chambers to be seen on application. Almost opposite the north doorway of the Guild Hall, is the Public Library, up a paved court. It has a Doric portico: on its shelves are upwards of 30,000 volumes.

Passing down the eastern side of the market place, and turning to the left, we pass in succession the Corn Exchange, the Post Office, and the new Free Library. At this last, is the Norwich School of Art, and adjoining it, is the Museum and Literary Institution. On the site of this last stood the ancient Palace and Courtyard of the Dukes of Norfolk. Here, were housed the treasures of art collected by the Earl of Arundel, described by Evelyn as surpassing in grandeur, those of any prince in Europe. Charles II and his court were sumptuously entertained here, in 1671.

Continuing left for a short distance, a turn to our right will bring us to St Andrew's Hall, one of the most remarkable of the public buildings of Norwich. It formed the nave of the church of the Black Friars' Monastery. The chancel is used as a chapel by the adjacent workhouse, in whose buildings its cloisters are also incorporated. Like almost all the churches of the city, its architecture is perpendicular. It has seven lofty arches on each side,

* The house of Sir Thomas Browne stood on the site of the present Savings' Bank, in Haymarket Square, at the south west of the Market Place.

open timber roof and clerestories; those on the north, perpendicular, on the south, decorated. These last belonged to an earlier structure. A fine west window is hidden by the orchestra. The tower which stood between the nave and chancel, fell in 1712, the stair turret remains. The church was commenced by Sir Thomas Erpingham, who died in 1421, and completed by his son. At the dissolution it was rescued by the corporation, on payment of £81 to the royal treasury. Later, it was used by the king's players, for "interludes" on Sundays. Many Guilds, including the famous company of St. George,* held their feasts here. In 1544, was held the first of those sumptuous mayor's feasts, which acquired a reputation second only to those of the London corporation. In this fine old interior, have been welcomed many distinguished personages, and it has been put to many uses. It became a mint in 1696. It was used as an exchange for merchants, later, as a corn exchange and as an assize court. During the present century, it has been the scene of innumerable gatherings, religious, social, and political, but it is best known to the country at large as the scene of the Norwich Musical Triennial Festivals. On its walls, are ranged numerous full length portraits of public celebrities and local notabilities, painted by Gainsborough, Beechey, Opie, Lawrence, Hoppner, Haydon, &c. The most valuable is that of Lord Nelson, by Sir W. Beechey, painted in 1801, after the battle of the Nile, and said to be the last and best portrait of Norfolk's greatest son.

The Cathedral lies some little distance beyond St. Andrew's Hall. On our way, we pass St. Ethelbert's, and the Erpingham gateways, the former erected by the citizens as an atonement for injuries done to the cathedral in an insurrection, 1272. In the chapel over the gateway officiated a priest supported by voluntary offerings. The usual approach to the cathedral is through the Erpingham Gateway, an unique and most richly decorated specimen of fourteenth century art. It was built by Sir Thomas Erpingham, as a penance for his Wicliffite opinions. Passing under it and along the close to the western doorway of the Minster, on our left is the old free Grammar School, built by Bishop Salmon, *temp.* Edward II. Beneath it is a crypt supported by numerous massive pillars, shewn on request. Founded as a chapel, it became later a charnel house. At the dissolution it passed to the city, and in the reign

* This fraternity, so famous for the good cheer of its feasts, its imposing processions, its wealth, and the social importance of its members existed from 1385, to 1731, when its charters and effects were handed over to the city authorities. It came in for a chief share of the denunciation which Bishop Bale lavished on Norwich, A.D., 1549, for the careless destruction of its antiquities, and records. "Oh cytie of England, whose glory standeth more in belly chere, than in the searche of wisdome godlye, * * the conseruacyon of your antiquities wold have much longer endured than all of your belly bankettes and table triumphs, either yet of your newly purchased hawles, to keep St. George's feast in."

of Elizabeth, the free Grammar School was transferred to it.*

The most striking features of the Cathedral are its Norman tower, the finest in England, 140 feet in height; its graceful spire, which ranks next after Salisbury, 175 feet high; its Norman nave of remarkable length, 204 feet, height, 70 feet, divided by 14 massive arches, and with splendid sculptured roof of the fifteenth century; its choir of unusual length, 183 feet, with apsidal east end, and superb clerestory, of transition from Norman to Pointed. The triforium along its entire length is unusually lofty and imposing. Of the numerous side chapels at the eastern end, but one or two remain, and these cry aloud for restoration. Beauchamp's chapel, A.D. 1360, south of the choir, is used as the Consistory Court. The curious circular chapel of St. Luke, south of the apse, is used as the parish church of St. Mary in the Marsh. This chapel and the corresponding one on the north, were built by Bishop Losinga, the founder of the Cathedral, 1096, who died 1119, and is buried in the centre of the choir. The Lady Chapel at the extreme east end, 70 feet in length, has unhappily perished. The present length of the Cathedral is 407 feet; its width is not sufficient in proportion, and greatly detracts from its effectiveness. The transepts are also too narrow.

From the cloisters on the south side, one of the largest quadrangles in England, commenced 1287, finished 1430, a beautiful view of the tower and spire is obtained. They form a square of 174 feet; the arches are filled with excellent tracery of the decorated period; the groined stone roofs ornamented with sculptured bosses. The Chapter House has perished.

The Cathedral is not rich in monuments; the two finest are in the choir; Bishop Goldwell's, an altar tomb, and that to Bishop Bathurst, by Chantrey. The great west window has been filled with stained glass, as a memorial to the late Bishop Stanley.†

* Among its distinguished scholars are the names of Archbishops Parker and Tenison, Bishops Cosin and Maltby, Monk, the Greek Professor, Caius, the Physician, Dr. Samuel Clarke, Chief Justice Sir Edward Coke, Lord Nelson, and Rajah Brooke. Among its masters were Parr, Beloe, E. Valpy, and Francis Hodgson.

† Sir T. Browne records that about a hundred brass inscriptions were stolen and taken away from the Cathedral, in the time of the civil wars. The gross outrage to which the fabric was subjected by the rabble at the same period is related by Bishop Hall. After being denounced to Laud for his puritan leanings, it was his hard fate to suffer later, imprisonment, proscription and worldly ruin at the hands of the Long Parliament.

"It is no other than tragical to relate the carriage of that furious sacrilege, whereof our eyes and ears were the sad witnesses, under the authority and presence of Linsey, Tofts the Sheriff, and Greenwood; Lord, what work was here, what clattering of glasses, what beating down of walls, what tearing up of monuments, what pulling down of seats, what wresting out of irons and brass from the windows and graves, what defacing of armes, what demolishing of curious stone-work that had not any representation in the world, but only of the cost of the founder, and skill of the mason, what toting and piping upon the destroyed organ pipes, and what a hideous triumph on the market

The Bishop's Palace stands on the north side of the cathedral, and the Deanery on the south. The Precincts have been grievously encroached upon by the gardens of the chapter, and to walk round the cathedral, a very considerable detour is necessary. The best view is from Mousehold Hill, a short distance eastwards. From this point, the choir with its apse and flying buttresses is best seen, together with a splendid prospect of the city.

From the Cathedral, visitors can return to the station by a short and direct road, without retracing the route we have taken them. The exploration here laid down for them will occupy about half a day. Hours of service at the Cathedral, 10 a.m., 4 p.m.; doors open between the services.

GEOLOGY OF THE DISTRICT.

The county of Norfolk is situate on the western side of the great chalk formation. Its surface has a considerable slope from the north west towards the south east, and consequently the drainage of the greater portion, with a part of Suffolk, is carried off through Yarmouth Haven. Ten principal valleys, occupying 150 square miles, or 100,000 acres, have the outfall of their collected streams at Yarmouth, the entire area of drainage comprising 1,200 square miles in Norfolk, and upwards of 200 in Suffolk, and these limits correspond with the deposit of clay, brick-earth, and diluvial matter, resting upon the chalk in this portion of Norfolk. The valleys are what are denominated, "valleys of elevation," formed by the upheaving of the chalk, the flint layers on each side the valleys being found to decline from the line of fracture. The tertiary beds occupying the chief part of East Norfolk contain mammalian and ligneous remains, the diluvial detritus consisting of blue clay, the wreck of the blue lias. At a period anterior to the deluge, the chalk formation was occupied by the mastodon, rhinoceros, hippopotamus, elephant, and other gigantic mammalia, and their remains are continually being discovered. From the quantity of grinders of the elephant dredged and brought up in the fishermen's nets, on the oyster grounds off Happisburgh, it has

day before all the country, when in a kind of sacrilegious and profane procession all the organ pipes, vestments, both copes and surplices, together with the leaden crosse, which had been newly sawne downe from over the green-yard (cloisters) pulpit, and the service books and singing books that could be had, were carried to the fire in the public market place; a lewd wretch walking before the train, in his cope trailing in the dirt, with a service book in his hand imitating in an impious scorn the tune, and usurping the words of the litany used formerly in the church: neer the public crosse, all these monuments of idolatry must be sacrificed to the fire, not without much ostentation of a zealous joy in discharging ordnance to the cost of some who professed how much they had longed to see that day. Neither was it any newes upon this guild-day to have the cathedral now open on all sides to be filled with muskatiers. wayting for the major's returne, drinking and tobaccooning as freely as if it had turn'd alehouse."—BISHOP HALL'S HARD MEASURE.

been computed that upwards of five hundred of these animals were deposited in that limited space. Many have been also dredged off Yarmouth. In no other district have so great a number of the fossil bones of deer been brought to light.

A large æstuary occupied at an early period—the date of which has elicited an able controversy among the geologists of the district,—the greater portion of these eastern valleys, as is evinced by the large deposits of marine shells found reposing on the chalk of this district,—a deposit strictly local in its character. Another remarkable local feature is the crag stratum,* a narrow tract running in a south easterly direction from the coast, between Cromer and Weybourne, taking Norwich in its western edge, passing downwards through Suffolk to the sea, Bungay, Halesworth, Woodbridge, and Ipswich, forming its western boundary. This crag stratum formed the bed of an antediluvian æstuary. Its marine inhabitants were the last to occupy the waters and ancient shores prior to the catastrophe which overwhelmed this part of the globe, and to the creation from the wreck, of that surface on which man now exists. This crag rests in parts upon the London clay, and a laminated clay without fossils. It occupies the lowest sites, rarely rising more than 40 feet above the level of the sea, its base in general corresponding with the sea level. The chalk pit near Postwick church is a favourite spot with geologists. Here the original bed of this æstuary may be identified in many places, and the fossils of the stratum found in abundance.

Thick beds of the crag shells are met with in several localities, notably at Bramerton, Thorpe, Marsham, Cromer, Weybourne, and Bungay. These beds have been traced for one hundred miles along the beach at low water, embedded in a sandy ferruginous stratum. The force of the diluvial currents which changed the features of this island is powerfully displayed in their action upon the crag. Portions of it were swept away, and the fragments mingled with the chalk and earlier formations may be seen in the cliffs at Cromer and Trimingham, and further on at Runton and Sherringham, piled for nearly 300 feet in thickness, and all resting upon the original crag base. On the Lighthouse hill at Cromer, the chalk may be seen forced up to the surface 200 feet above its natural level.

In contact with the crag, and embedded in a thin bed of ferruginous gravel, is a remarkable vegetable deposit, which may be traced for fifteen miles from Cromer southwards along the coast,

* Crag is a local name for gravel. Close examination has led to the subdivision of this deposit into the red and coralline crag; when found together, the former is always uppermost, and distinguished by the deep red ferruginous colour of its sand and fossils. Its strata are remarkable for the oblique or diagonal position of the subordinate layers. The fossil testacea found in the crag amount to 400 species. Lyell refers the crag formation to the older Pleiocene period. The thickness of the crag is not known, it has been penetrated 50 feet, near Orford, without reaching the bottom.

appearing just above high water mark, highly contorted and composed of peat, fir, teeth, tusks, and horns of elephants and deer, trunks and branches of trees, nodules, &c., forming part of that submarine forest traced by geologists in Norfolk, across the Wash, along the fens of Cambridge and Lincoln, to the Humber. A layer of blue clay reposes on the bed of ferruginous gravel which extends along the north east coast of Norfolk. The line of coast running from Foulness lighthouse westwards, to Cromer, Runton, and beyond, presents the most remarkable curvatures, inversions, and contortions of the layers of diluvial strata; consisting of veins of chalk, blue lias, gravel, and sand, cropping through the mud cliff of which this part of the coast is composed. These mud cliffs are another singular feature of this locality. They extend from Happisburgh to Sherringham, a distance of 25 miles, and are composed of consolidated mud and blue clay, varying in thickness from 20 to 250 feet. At Foulness, the mud formation attains its greatest elevation, about 270 feet, with above it, horizontal beds of gravel and sand, 50 feet more. It is here and there divided by vertical gaps filled with chalk, marl, or sand. Beyond a few belemnites or gryphœa, it contains few organic remains. It is full of springs, and in consequence avalanches of mud are continually in operation. The shore west of Cromer exhibits a singular accumulation of travelled fragments of primitive rocks, granite, basalt, trap, sandstones, chert, limestone, &c., from the oolite and almost every formation above the coal measures. They extend for two miles, opposite the Beeston hills. On the beach between Weybourne and Sherringham, is a remarkable accumulation of flint boulders arranged in terraces, rising from the beach to a height of 20 feet, and of a nearly uniform size, from 3 to 4 inches diameter. They are principally chalk, flint, and granite boulders, rounded by the continual wearing action of the waves.

Running south, between Happisburgh and Winterton, are a line of sandbanks, called the Marram hills, presenting a natural barrier to the encroachments of the sea. These are bound together by the long creeping roots and fibres of the *arundo arenaria*, the marram plant, from which they derive their name. The little harbours on the northern shores of Norfolk, are protected by a series of ridges of sand, provincially termed "Meals,"* held together by the same singularly useful plant. Care is taken to maintain these barriers, the sea in past years having made great incursions at this point,—nothing now remains to tell of the village of Eccles beyond its ruined church upon the beach, a desolate object amid the dreary sandy waste.

From Happisburgh to Gorleston, the shore is low and sandy. The ground on which Yarmouth stands is alluvial. It has been

* Anglo Saxon, mæl; German, mahl, a boundary; Dutch, moeilje, a pier or mole head.

formed, I—by an accumulation of heavy materials brought by the action of the sea, II—by the deposit of oozy sediment, carried down by the numerous streams which discharge their waters through its haven, and III—by the operation of the winds and vegetation upon the sands.

The action of the tidal current of the German Ocean which sets from the north west along these shores has for centuries reduced and rounded off the projecting points, carrying southwards the debris and detritus, and forming with them shoals in the sea, or elevating the low tracts upon its borders. The land springs have co-operated in the destroying process, and the effects are visible in the numerous shoals which line this most dangerous coast. The tidal currents possess a velocity sufficient to create and preserve a deep channel parallel with the shore, locally called the Roads, and described by Sir W. Cubitt, the engineer, as a sea river. They deposit both on the sea and land-sides of this passage the alluvial matter with which their waters are charged, forming shoals and sandbanks which undergo continual change from the variations of wind* and tide, and require constant buoying.

The removal of one part of the coast, has tended to consolidate another. The several outlets of the æstuary known to exist in early history, have gradually silted up, and to maintain the Yarmouth haven enormous outlay and exertions have been required during successive centuries. The silt of the valley of east Norfolk is chiefly marine; the river beds are filled to the depth of several feet with ooze, beds of river shells, and also marine, accumulate. Formations of marshy peat are gradually narrowing some of the broads, the growth and decay of aquatic plants forming un-embanked margins, locally called Ronds, contract the rivers. As the large volume of water formerly rolled by the ocean currents up these valleys through the various channels was excluded by their silting up, the quantity of water admitted became trifling, and the many thousand acres of rich land which stretch to the west of Yarmouth, became dry, and good pasturage. The entire level of marshes were embanked and became firm land; the rivers being restricted to their present deep channels. These marshes are even now from one to two feet below the surface of the rivers passing through them, and the water is artificially kept out by embankments and draining mills. At the present time, the Yare, Waveney, and Bure, bear some resemblance to canals; the tidal waters they receive are remarkable for their purity, owing probably to the narrowness of the inlet, and Mr. Telford, the

* "The northern wind was the clanging trumpeter, who with the terrible blast of his throat in one yellow heap, or plump-clustered or congested them together, even as the western gales in Holland right over against them have wrought unruly havock, and thrashed and swept the sands so before them, that they have choaked or clammed up the middle walk or door of the Rhine, and made it as stable a clod-mould or turf-ground as any hedger can drive stake into."—NASH'S LENTEN STUFF, 1599.

engineer, reported in 1822, that it was owing to this purity, the Breydon Lake had so long retained its present dimensions.

The third process in the consolidation of the Yarmouth subsoil, by the operation of vegetation, and the winds upon the blown sands is very interesting. The insignificant-looking little plant, the *arundo arenaria*, the Marram, exercises a most important function in this work; first, collecting and retaining in a net work of fibres, stems, and branches, the loose and shifting sands,—it binds them in a compacted mass. Sometimes a rapid accumulation overwhelms the sturdy little plant; soon it rises with fresh vigour to the surface, appearing not as one, but many plants; layers of fresh sand succeed, the *arundo* spreads its shoots still further and higher, sending forth creepers in every direction in search of newly collected sand. Hillocks grow into ridges, and these again into cliffs, held together by its tenacious and accumulative grasp. Mr. Richard Taylor describes a personal observation of the early stages of a single plant which he found upon a small newly formed hillock of sand. “It had struck out lateral shoots so vigorously, as to induce me to take more accurate note. On measuring one of its stolones, I found it to be twelve yards long; and several others radiating from the original stem were not less than ten yards wide. When thus arranged, their extremities formed a circle, whose diameter was upwards of twenty yards. The joints of the shoots were from six to nine inches asunder. From each, or most of these a root was directed downwards in the sand, and one or two young shoots upwards. Calculating them by the number of stolones, it appears that this plant during a single year, had multiplied itself five hundred fold, or had produced what was equivalent, the rudiments of so many distinct plants, independent of the further power of production by seed.”

Few persons have any conception of the enormous bulk of sand, acted upon by the winds on this coast. We quote the estimate made by Mr. Stevenson, an eminent civil engineer, from a number of observations and comparisons on the dimensions of the sandbanks of the German Ocean. The result of this computation is, that their average height is about 78 feet, and the aggregate cubical contents of their debris, is equal to about 14 feet in depth of the whole North Sea, or to 28 feet in elevation, over the entire area of Great Britain.

In a lively paper in Household Words upon “What sand is?” its component parts are thus described,—

“Look at a portion of this Norfolk sea-sand with a strong magnifier: it is very beautiful, as well as very curious. The fragments are not all of the same size, nor shape, nor colour. Some are perfect little grey flint pebbles, like their less advanced, though larger brethren on the beach; others glitter like fragments of flint glass: and they are mostly rounded, as if by the action of water. Here are some specimens of cornelian, there of quartz, or silex in its purest form. The microscopic creatures which inhabit the sands, have an interminable range of transparent grottos and crystal palaces in which to divert their leisure.

The manner in which the insatiable maw of the devouring sea is incessantly supplied with provender by the falling cliffs of East Anglia—resembles, to my mind, nothing so much as those convenient racks in a stable, in which, as fast as a horse eats his hay, more is dropped down upon his nose, or those corn-hoppers, by which pet poultry are supplied with an inexhaustible feast of grain, never too much at a time, but always enough to go to work upon. Every tide eats its meal from the cliff; and when it happens that no new course of earthly dishes is tasted, they are only reserved for a future treat; the glutton's appetite is appeased for the time with the remains of yesterday's, or last week's banquet. And meanwhile, the function of oceanic digestion is for ever going on, unwearied and uncloyed.

But the substances which are easiest removed are not those which travel furthest at one journey. Sand, for instance, is immediately swept away; while the finer atoms of clay and chalk, harder to melt from their parent block, remain longer on hand, and are kept more tantalizingly in suspense, before they are deposited; while the great lumps of rock drop down in company together, in the first instance, rather by having their soft bedding stolen from under them, than from any great amount of transportation which they suffer. The silt and mud and fine particles of clay, are carried up the estuaries and left there by the waters during their temporary state of stagnation at the turn of the tide, till they eventually rise to the surface. The sands are not borne so far inland, but form shoals on the coast, and bars at the mouths of harbours. We have at certain points, such as Weybourn, Sheringham, and Southwold, those terraces of pebbles that are raised upon the beach as regularly as if they had been piled there by the hands of men. But their state is not final: at first they were rough and irregular; flints from the chalk, granite boulders from the rock; now they are smooth and rounded. For though the sea behaves to them in various style, sometimes only playing with them in gentle mood, scarcely making them send forth a pleasant rattle, and sometimes threshing them with the flail of his angry billows, causing them to spring, and clash, and shiver into pieces: he never leaves them quite in repose. Constant worry and want of rest are sure to tell in time; he grinds and frets their very hearts out; and the filings, the saw-dust, the raspings of his lapidary work, are SAND; which thenceforth, as we have seen, has its own proper course and destiny to follow.

Sand, therefore, is rock and other hard substances reduced into powder of various degrees of coarseness. And there was, therefore, no sand in chaos.

The main agent which now causes any change in the level in the Denes is the wind, which not only deposits the drifting sand around every tuft of grass, but also opens a wider gap at any spot left bare of vegetation. I believe that were the Corporation of Great Yarmouth to shut up the Denes for a few years, instead of allowing them to be fed close, their level would rise rapidly from the accumulating deposit amongst the uncropped herbage. On the North Denes every tuft of furze is the foundation of a hillock; just as the African sand-winds raise a small mound over the carcase of every camel left exposed on the surface of the desert.

We must remember that the new-made TERRA-FIRMA, on which the infant Yarmouth was first planted, was not a mud-bank, but a sand-bank. Wide is the difference in point of health and comfort. Whether in the African desert, or in those northern latitudes, on such a subsoil the air above and the sand below are both perfectly dry, pure, and wholesome; no deadly dews and damps to scare the traveller, or torment the resident with the dreaming fancy or the waking truth of racked bones and fevered blood. Vigour and longevity were thus the inheritance of Yarmouth. And the county newspapers still constantly furnish us with instances of good folks, who cannot be induced to quit this vale of tears, till they approach or arrive at their hundredth year."

The cliffs from Gorleston to Lowestoft are alternate layers of sand, clay, and gravel, and are being visibly undermined.

For a more lengthened account of the geology of the district, we refer our readers to our Appendix, in which a copious analysis is

given of the Robberds and Taylor controversy, which excited so much interest at the period it occurred. In the course of the discussion all the peculiar physical phenomena of the locality were carefully noted down and adduced by these two able writers in support of their respective theories; and nothing on this subject at all comparable in interest or value has appeared subsequently.

NATURAL HISTORY OF THE DISTRICT.

From the mouth of the Yare, a range of low hills of blown sand bound together by the creeping roots of the marrams and other grasses, extend northwards beyond Caister, Ormesby, and Winterton. The north and south Denes form a portion of this range. West of the town is the great alluvial flat, once the bed of a vast æstuary which extended many miles inland; its subsoil consists of alternate layers of moor and silt, accumulated whilst the sea had free ingress. The most important remains of this æstuary are the various broads, or small lakes, nearly sixty in number, with areas of from 1 to 1200 acres,—the largest being that which forms the backwater to Yarmouth Harbour, the Breydon Water, produced by the junction of the rivers Yare, Waveney, and Bure. The remainder of the æstuary is now more or less laid dry, and constitutes a continuous tract of marshes, stretching for miles along the western side of the town, their character modified by the fresh or salt water which flows by them, and occasionally inundates them. With the exception of the small thickets surrounding some of the broads, and the carrs or plantations of alders, willows,* and birch, scattered over the swampy parts of the marshes, no woods exist on the low grounds. The drainage and embanking carried on for years past, has converted by far the larger portion of the area into the finest and most fertile fields.

The effect produced by the above conditions on the various classes of the vegetable and animal kingdoms, can be but briefly described in our narrow limits. BOTANICALLY, inland, there is naturally a great preponderance of marsh plants, especially sedges and rushes of class *Cyperaceæ*. From the absence of woods, many species, common elsewhere, are wanting here, *anemone*, *oxalis*, *chrysoplenia*. The want of chalk and limestone excludes the *orchideæ*, and many species to which a high elevation is congenial. The variety which does exist depends on the contrast between the

* The Eastern Counties Railway Company have planted the sides of their lines for many miles with willows and osiers, which produce them a considerable annual return. One basket maker at Norwich pays them yearly from £600 to £700. Our visitor has probably noticed the agreeable smell they diffuse in summer, and in the landscape their tremulous gleaming foliage forms a bright and beautiful feature. The willow grows exceedingly fast in the fen country, and there is a bye-word, that the profit of willows will buy the owner a horse before that of other trees will pay for his saddle,

sandy, heathy, marshy, and cultivated soils, of which the surface of the district is composed. In the sands, vegetation is but coarse and scanty, few plants can flourish owing to the want of water, which filters through before the roots have time to absorb it. They consist chiefly of marrams and grasses, whose long roots penetrate deep enough to reach whatever moisture exists. Were it not, however, for these simple uninteresting looking plants, the country along the coast must long since have been inundated, or buried, their long shoots or stolones extending many feet in length, at a few inches below the surface, and crossing and matting in every direction, bind down the sands blown up from the beach, whilst their short strong foliage prevents it being dispersed over the neighbouring lands. On the Denes, and near the sea, are found the *arundo arenaria*, or red sea grass, springing in scattered tufts above the sand, the *arenaria peploides*, or sea chickweed, growing upon the beach, near the turf of the common; the *bunias kakile*, or sea rocket, its flowers of purple hue shooting above the shingle; the *convolvulus soldanella*, or sea bird weed,* the *eryngium maritimum*, or sea holly, scattered all over the beach, and the *ononis repens*, or creeping rest harrow, &c. A very slight change in the component parts of the soil, permits a total alteration of its productions. The most fertile part of the south Denes does not contain more than five per cent of vegetable matter, the remainder being fine sand and small stones,—yet here are produced eight different species of trefoil, and many grasses and other plants different from those of the beach; among them is the very local plant, the *poa bulbosa*, whose leaves constitute the greater part of the herbage.

The sea appears to have but little influence on vegetation. Corn grows on the edge of the cliffs, and within the spray of heavy gales. The heaths, raised but a few feet above the level of marshes and deep rotten bogs, differ little from similar tracts in other localities. The marsh land divides into two parts, the salt and fresh water, the former including the Breydon water, and the river sides as far as the tide extends,—the latter, the greater part of the Broads. In the former will be found the greatest number of novelties to an inland visitor. In the ditches and ponds, left after inundations, are many species of the *confervaceæ*, the minute species supplying ample occupation for the microscope.

“ Here a grave Flora scarcely deigns to bloom
Nor wears a rosy blush, nor sheds perfume :
The few dull flowers that o’er the place are spread,
Partake the nature of their fenny bed ;
Here on its wiry stem, in rigid bloom,

* This beautiful plant grows in the loosest sand, has small pale yellow-green leaves, and a bright pink flower of noble size, larger than the common major convolvulus, and marked with five crimson stripes. The flower is raised but a few inches above the sand. About the middle of July, the Denes are brightened up with its luxuriant bloom, which flourishes best where the sand is least matted by the creeping grasses.

Grows the salt lavender that lacks perfume :
 Here the dwarf salallows creep, the septfoil harsh,
 And the soft slimy mallows of the marsh,
 Low on the ear the distant billows sound
 And just in view appears their stony bound ;
 No hedge nor tree conceals the glowing sun,
 Birds, save a watery tribe, the district shun,
 Nor chirp among the weeds where bitter waters run."—CRABBE.

The marine *algæ* may be regarded as occasional visitants only to the Yarmouth beach, none but the most common species growing in the immediate neighbourhood. A number from the northern shores are cast up during the equinoctial gales. The prevalence of easterly and north easterly winds has considerable influence in increasing them, as also the form of the beach at a given season will have more or less influence on the quantity left upon it,—a steep shelving surface not allowing those washed up to remain.

In quitting the botany of this district, we may remark that few neighbourhoods have been more completely investigated during the past century by competent explorers. The names of Dr. Sims, Dr. Aikin, Mr. Lilly Wigg, and Mr. Dawson Turner, may be instanced among the eminent naturalists of the locality. The latter gentleman gave a great impetus to scientific research in the neighbourhood. Smith, Hooker, Borrer, Dillwyn, Merteus, Sowerby, and a host of foreign and native naturalists, have in turn, by his means, and with him, made this the scene of their accurate observations.* Last, but not least, may be named Mr. James Paget the present eminent surgeon of St. Bartholomew's, and his brother, the late Mr. C. J. Paget. These gentlemen issued during their residence in Yarmouth, in 1834, a sketch of its natural history, with catalogues of the various species. This valuable little book which incorporates with their own researches many of the observations of the last generation of local naturalists, is now very rare. Our copy is interleaved with M.S. additions and notes by Mr. Dawson Turner, and we have drawn upon its pages for a part of the materials of this chapter.

* The most distinguished botanist in Europe of the present century—Sir James Edward Smith, resided at Norwich for more than thirty years. Sir William Jackson Hooker, Director of the Royal Gardens at Kew, one of the most eminent cultivators of systematic botany of our day, was born at Norwich, in 1785. He married one of the daughters of Mr. Dawson Turner. Dr. Lindley, the most popular living botanical writer, was born at Catton, near Norwich, in 1799. Amongst minor botanical celebrities of Norfolk, may be instanced Hugh Rose, the Bryants, Pitchford, Wilson, Fox, Wighan, &c. Among its naturalists, the earliest name of celebrity is that of Sir Thomas Browne. In entomology occur the names of John Curtis, of Norwich, whose *British Entomology* in 16 volumes, the illustrations drawn and engraved by himself, is admirable alike for its scientific and artistic elegance ; and of the Rev. W. Kirby, Rector of Barham, Suffolk, the joint author with Spence, of one of the most delightful works on the subject, in any language. Thomas Tusser, born 1515, author of the *Five Hundred points of Good Husbandry*, married a Norfolk lady, and lost his money by farming in the county. The study of botany and entomology formed the favourite out-door pursuits of the poet Crabbe.

Quitting the vegetable for the animal kingdom, we will take it in the usual classification, giving only the rarities and local species.

MAMMALIA. The *Yarmouth water dog*, of remarkable hardihood in the water, and of great sagacity in the pursuit of wounded birds,—of the *Seal*, Sir Thomas Browne writes in the 17th century, “No rarity upon the coast of Norfolk. At low water I have known them taken asleep under the cliffs. Divers have been brought to me,”—*Otter*, still taken at intervals, formerly common,*—*Badger*, at the beginning of this century common at Bradwell and Browston,—*Porpoise*, very common,—*Whales*, occasionally. Some years ago, the fishermen when dredging for oysters in Yarmouth Roads, brought up a number of teeth and remains of the Mastodon. The teeth were perfect, a tusk broken at the lower end measured 6 feet, exclusive of the line of curvature.

BIRDS. RAPTORES, once very numerous from the abundance of prey in the district,—*Orange legged hobby*, *Sea eagle*, *Osprey*, *Buzzard*, *Marsh harrier*, &c. Formerly every pool had its pair of this last bird; they consumed the day in beating round and round the reeds which skirted the water. *Falcons*, bred a few years back in Corton steeple, and trained to the chase. In earlier days Norfolk was a paradise for the falconer, its wide heaths and marshes furnishing interminable sport. INSESORES. The *Goat-sucker*, *Wood-chat*. *Ring-ouzel*, *Water-ouzel*, *Hoopoe*, &c. GRALLATORES. *Great Bustard*, once plentiful, now extinct,—*Heron*, common,—*Cranes*, formerly to be seen in hard winters,—*Crested purple heron*, occasionally,—*Bittern*, *Stork*, *Ibis*, *Godwit*, *Jacksnipe*, *Curlew*, *Lobefoot*, *Long legged plover*, &c. NATATOIRES. *Red breasted goose*, *Velvet scoter*, *King eider*, *Golden eye*, *Grebe*, *Little auk*, *Goosander*, *Smew*, *Crested cormorant*,† and many other rare birds of this class.

For the study of the Natural History of East Anglia, Yarmouth is admitted to be the best situation, and in the class of water birds the number of species added to the British list from this neighbourhood, exceeds that which any other place in the kingdom can claim, whilst the frequent occurrence of the rarer species and the great abundance of the commoner, present opportunities met with nowhere else. In former times the Norfolk fens must have

* “The rivers, great broads and carrs, afford great store of otters with us; a great destroyer of fish, as feeding from the vent downwards.”—SIR T. BROWNE.

† “Building at Reedham upon trees, from whence king Charles I was wont to be supplied. Peewits in such plenty about Horsey, that they sometimes bring them in carts to Norwich, and sell them at small rates, and the country people make use of their eggs in puddings. The great number of rivers, rivulets, and plashes of water, make herons and heneries to abound in these parts; young herons being esteemed a festival dish, and much desired by some palates.”—SIR T. BROWNE.

swarmed with wild fowl, and this, coupled with the plenty of fish, attracted the settlement of numerous monastic bodies. The flat surface of the county, and consequent sluggish course of its rivers, are among the causes which gave rise to the Broad which are such a marked feature of its Eastern Coast. The term is a local one, and designates those parts of a river where the stream expands to a great width on either side. Broad is distinguished from lakes which are receptacles of water from one or more streams, with their outlets usually larger than the inlet; and from lagoons or pools lying near rivers, and formed by their overflowings. All of these forms are found in the district, with the term Broad indiscriminately applied to them. A triangle, having for its angles Norwich, Lowestoft, and Happisburgh, will embrace the greater part of them. They are of all dimensions, from the pool or "pulk" overgrown with weeds, to the wide expanded lake. The chief are Hickling Broad, Horsey Mere, Heigham Sound, Lake Lothing, and the Broad of Barton, Rollesby, Ormsby, Fritton, South Walsham, &c.

Pre-eminent over all is the Breydon Water, the emporium of rare water-fowl, which has furnished at various times as many objects of interest to the naturalist as any locality in Britain. The number of wild-fowl taken in the decoys* on the various Broad, or shot on Breydon and elsewhere, is in some seasons prodigious. No place could be more suitable for their habits than Breydon, with its broad sheet of water, extending several miles, with shallow borders, or flats as they are called, and surrounded almost as far as the eye can reach by marshes. Every ebbing-tide leaves its banks bare, and exposes abundance of the small crustacea, and other food congenial to the duck tribe. In the winter it is rarely so frozen as not to furnish a sufficient provision of small fish, crabs, and insects, and at such seasons the greatest number of fowl are procured. Whilst benumbed with cold, they huddle together for mutual warmth,—the sportsman, approaching in his flat-bottomed boat, with a single discharge of his swivel gun, may effect extraordinary slaughter. The reedy borders of the Broad afford shelter for breeding, and a profitable trade was carried on for many years in collecting plover's eggs. Many rare visitants are shot on the beach, exhausted with their long flight, especially during the herring season. The *woodcock*, on its first arrival, often rests for a day on the marram-banks of the coast; and the kitchen gardens on the outskirts of Yarmouth, are some-

* A decoy is a sequestered pool with curving ditches, the water, 16-18 in. deep, being covered with a net; the ditches or pipes, 17-18 ft. broad at their junction with the main pool, are overlaid with hoops gradually diminishing in size; the purse net, into which the birds are driven, is about the diameter of a bow-net for pike. Reed fences, 5-ft. 6-in. high, shelter the decoy, and, with its pipes suited to different winds, it resembles a gigantic spider with outstretched legs. Wild-duck and teal form the principal harvest. Dogs and decoy ducks are the instruments of destruction.

times for a few hours full of these birds. The Rev. Richard Lubbock in his "*Observations on the Fauna of Norfolk, specially the district of the Broads*," 1848, a charming little book, full of the shrewd observation of the sportsman and naturalist, has graphically sketched the amphibious daily life of a denizen of the Broads.

"When I first visited the broads, I found here and there an occupant, squatted down, as the Americans would call it, on the verge of a pool, who relied almost entirely on shooting and fishing for the support of himself and family, and lived in a truly primitive manner. I particularly remember one hero of this description. "Our broad," as he always called the extensive pool by which his cottage stood, was his microcosm—his world; the islands in it were his gardens of the Hesperides,—its opposite extremity his ULTIMA THULE. Wherever his thoughts wandered, they could not get beyond the circle of his beloved lake; indeed, I never knew them aberrant but once, when he informed me, with a doubting air, that he had sent his wife and his two eldest children to a fair at a country village two miles off, that their ideas might expand by travel: as he sagely observed, they had never been away from "our broad." I went into his house at the dinner hour, and found the whole party going to fall to most thankfully upon a roasted Herring Gull, killed of course on "our broad." His life presented no vicissitudes but an alternation of marsh employment. In winter, after his day's reed-cutting, he might be regularly found posted at nightfall, waiting for the flight of fowl, or paddling after them on the open water. With the first warm days of February, he launched his fleet of trimmers, pike finding a ready sale at his own door to those who bought them to sell again in the Norwich market. As soon as the pike had spawned, and were out of season, the eels began to occupy his attention, and lapwings' eggs to be diligently sought for. In the end of April, the island in his watery domain was frequently visited for the sake of shooting the ruffs which resorted thither, on their first arrival. As the days grew longer and hotter, he might be found searching, in some smaller pools near his house, for the shoals of tench as they commenced spawning. Yet a little longer, and he began marsh mowing,—his gun always laid ready upon his coat, in case flappers should be met with. By the middle of August, teal came to a wet corner near his cottage, snipes began to arrive, and he was often called upon to exercise his vocal powers on the curlews that passed to and fro. By the end of September, good snipe shooting was generally to be met with in his neighbourhood; and his accurate knowledge of the marshes, his unassuming good humour, and zeal in providing sport for those who employed him, made him very much sought after as a sporting guide, by snipe shots and fishermen; and his knowledge of the habits of different birds enabled him to give useful information to those who collected them."

He has also described a visit to the colony of *gulls*, which are allowed to breed on a swampy island, at Scoulton mere, without being unfairly molested. A portion of their eggs are taken—in average seasons, 30,000 eggs, sometimes as many as 44,000. The "Rock Birds" the *auk*, *guillemott*, &c., appear occasionally. Generally after stormy weather, walking on the beach after a tempestuous night, some water-dog may be seen among the breakers endeavouring to capture one of these birds.

The RIVER FISH include, *smelts*, *sea trouts*, at the harbour mouth; *lampreys*, *eel pouts*, and swarms of the coarser fish. Here the London disciple of Izaak Walton, may fancy himself in Elysium. *Bream*, *roach*, *rud*, and such like, are not reckoned by the pound or by the brace, but by the stone and bushel. Five to ten stone

are often taken by two or three anglers, with now and then a gigantic perch. The large perch associate together, one sweep of a long net at the causeway bridge of Rollesby Broad produced thirty brace of perch, not one of them small. *Pike* is a staple object of pursuit to the local fishermen, especially on the Broad. Mr. Lubbock instances ninety large pike captured in one day by two anglers on Ranworth Broad,* and on Sutton Broad, a very small and shallow pool, twenty-six pike, four of them from 33 to 36 inches, were taken with trimmers. The largest fish he adduces, was one taken at South Walsham Broad, weighing 36lbs. and four weighing 100lbs., have been netted in one day on the same Broad. The *perch* taken in the Breydon water are highly esteemed. Sir T. Browne, describes them as "a dish very dainty, and I think scarce to be bettered in England." In the autumn the very finest are taken by angling with a shrimp, the favourite bait in the lower parts of the Yare and Waveney, and weigh from 4 to 5 lbs. The perch of the Waveney are unrivalled for the brilliancy of their colours. The *ruffe*, the *tench*, caught by hand in shallow waters,† *dace*, *chub*, *gudgeon*,‡ *carp*, *sharp and broad nosed eels* are all plentiful, so much so that an accession of fishes of prey is considered desirable in the Norfolk waters, many of which are literally overstocked with coarse fish. The salt water fish are described in our notice of the fisheries.

In the class *mollusca*, or shells, the chief novelties will be met with in the salt marsh ditches, in many of which the weeds are covered with a variety of shells.

The class of *insects* is unusually rich, the catalogues of species of Butterflies and large Moths being full, and including the rarest and most interesting. Vast numbers of insects are driven by continuous westerly winds to perish in the sea, many of which are to be found upon the beach near high watermark. By this means myriads of destructive insects are providentially destroyed, such as the aphides, the wire-worm, beetles, &c. In autumn a line some inches broad may be sometimes seen at high watermark, of small black flies (genus *bibio*) which a few days before were infesting every plant and blade of grass in the fields and hedges. In the sands, yellow ants and spiders, and numerous other

* In the Beauties of England and Wales, there is a notice of 120 bushels of perch, having been caught in the same Broad by two nets in one day.

† Tench catching is practised in hot summer months, when the fish lie basking near the surface, among beds of weeds. The fisherman marking his prey, cautiously approaches in his light boat, and baring his arm, adroitly insinuates his hand under it, behind the gills, and lifts it gently but rapidly over the boat side. If touched on the head or body the stupid fish remains quiet, but darts away if its tail is handled.

‡ Dace, chub, and gudgeon, abound chiefly in the higher and less stagnant parts of the rivers. Carp are not common in the Broad, but where they occur, grow to the largest size.

predatory insects, may be observed busily engaged in ensnaring and preying on the gnats and smaller flies. Higher up the beach in the tangled roots of grasses and broken edges of sandhills, the entomologist may bring to light a variety of rare species.* Many of the rarer moths have been obtained at Lowestoft upper lighthouse, the brightness of its light visible for many miles being peculiarly attractive to insects inhabiting the woods and heaths adjoining it. "In dark warm nights hundreds of moths may be seen fluttering round the windows, to such an extent as sometimes even to obscure the brilliancy of the light; they may be easily taken, and at all seasons."

Mr. Paget recommends for especial study to entomologists, the insects which occur in the salt marshes, how far they are indigenous and confined to this description of soil, and how far the mixture of saline materials in their food is prejudicial or destructive to other species. The best mode of collecting them, is by turning over the weeds washed higher up than usual by flood-tides and left on the banks of the marshes, and by sweeping the short herbage with a strong bag net. In early spring, large pools of stagnant water remaining from the inundations of the previous winter, are filled with aquatic plants, and both in these and the ditches, many peculiar insects may be taken.†

The sea beach of Yarmouth has not the rich marine zoology which gives such interest to the rock pools and craggy shores of some of our watering places. Star fish, medusæ, the sea mouse, and dog fish, are left upon the sands by the tides.

We omitted to state in the geological notes that moss agates and pebbles are to be picked up: cornelians and amber are occasionally found. Jet washed from Whitby finds its way to Cromer, and thence southwards. Southwold and Aldborough are famous for their pebbles and yellow agates. Some very fine sections of the *drift* formation have been opened up in the brick fields at Somerleyton. It was at Hoxne in Suffolk, that *flint implements* were first discovered, in 1797.

We think our readers will agree with us that the very brief notes above, amply show how full to overflowing in abundance,

* "*Fornicæ arenariæ marince*.—I observe great numbers by the sea shore, and at Yarmouth, an open sandy coast, in a sunny day many large and winged ones may be observed upon, and rising out of the wet sands when the tide falls away."—SIR T. BROWNE.

† Swarms of flies appear to have been a plague of the district. Sir T. Browne writes, "I send you a few flies, which some unhealthful years come about the first part of September. I have observed them so numerous upon plashes in the marshes and marish ditches, that, in a small compass it were no hard matter to gather a peck of them." See also his son's journal, when crossing the Wash from Lynn to Boston, "the way quite over is very good, and not at all troubled with flies, with which all those fenne countreys are extreemly pestered."

variety, and interest, is the Natural History of Yarmouth.*

ARCHÆOLOGY OF THE DISTRICT.

Few counties are richer in antiquarian remains than Norfolk and Suffolk; or possess a more abundant literature written for their elucidation. The narrow limits of this work will admit of but short and hasty notices of those more remarkable archæological features in the immediate vicinity of Yarmouth and Lowestoft, and which are readily accessible to visitors.

When the Romans invaded Britain, B.C. 55, they found this district occupied by a native tribe, the Iceni, to whom they at first allied themselves, and, later, subjugated. It was subsequently overrun by a tribe of Saxons, circa, A.D. 537, who obtained the name of Angles. Their kingdom, East Anglia former part of the Heptarchy. In 792 it was annexed to Mercia, and merged 824, under the supreme rule of king Egbert. A.D. 869, occurred the invasion of the Danes,—when Edmund the Saxon king suffered a cruel martyrdom, and became the patron saint of the district. At the close of his bloody wars with the Danish invaders, king Alfred as a matter of policy, allowed them to colonise East Anglia, and the memorials of their occupation are retained in the local terminations, *thorpe*, a village, *by* a farm or village; *oe* an island; *toft* a field, and *sted* a place. *Holm* is an Anglo Saxon term for island; *fleg*, a flat; *Burgh*, a Teutonic affix common on this coast, is an indication of the Roman occupation, and was affixed to the burghs or towns, built as defences along the shores, and to overawe their native allies. Nelson is a Danish patronymic. At the Norman Conquest, the sons of the powerful Earl Godwin had large possessions here, which passed to the Conqueror. By William and his successors, the soil was portioned among their Norman followers, the Bigods, Beachamps, Fitz Osberts, Gournays, Astleys, Bosviles, Albinis, &c.

No Celtic remains of importance are found here, but an abundance of British remains have been disinterred from Barrows. British entrenchments have not been met with. From the scarcity of stone, they would probably consist of earthworks, which have disappeared under the cultivation of the soil. The

* The Ethnology of Yarmouth would appear also to possess unusually strong attractions. In the "Railroad Book of England," the town is described as "specially remarkable for the surpassing beauty of its female population of every rank of life." We decline to plead guilty to having undertaken any profound research to clear up this point, but if strongly pressed as to our opinion of the writer's credibility, we should be disposed to answer with Shylock:— " 'Tis very true."

leaving it to the "*formosæ puellæ*" of Yarmouth to finish the quotation,—

"O wise and upright judge!

A Daniel come to judgement! yea a Daniel!

O wise young judge! how I do honour thee!

O noble judge! O excellent young man!"

traces of Roman occupation, are both numerous and widely spread. Caister St. Edmunds, near Norwich, was the *Venta Icenorum* of the Romans, the chief city of the district, and here for several centuries past, numerous remains have been brought to light,—funeral urns, coins, glass, lamps, fibulæ, gold rings, and other minor antiquities. At Caister, was one of the largest *Castræ Hibernæ* of the Roman forces, containing an area of thirty-five acres, and capable of holding an entire legion of six thousand men. The remains of other camps more or less preserved, exist at Castle Rising, Castle Acre, Taesburgh, &c. The larger camps were expeditionary *Castræ*, *Æstivæ*, and *Hibernæ*, for summer and winter quarters, varying in strength according to the duration of occupation. Smaller camps, called *præsidia* or *castellæ*, were constructed for securing their conquests by permanent garrisons. These last, were strongly fortified by earthworks or stone walls, and perhaps no better preserved, or more interesting example remains, than that of Burgh Castle,—of which we have given a description at page 166. In connection with these, smaller entrenchments were thrown up in some districts, to serve as out-posts, and keep up the lines of communication between the more important stations.

The vestiges discovered of houses beyond the walls of Caister St. Edmunds, are interesting, as shewing the gradual transformation of the beleaguered camp into the peaceful city, extending its limits beyond the belt of fortification, and exchanging the military for a municipal character. It has been a controversy with modern archæologists, whether the notices in the Saxon and early Norman writers of the *Venta Icenorum* apply to Caister, or to Norwich, three miles distant. They would seem to apply to the latter. A town had gathered round the Castle of Norwich, and the inhabitants of Caister gradually migrated to it. This transference of old stations to adjacent towns, is seen in old and new Windsor, old and new Sarum.

The Saxon and Danish antiquities of Norfolk, are chiefly of a military character, dykes, earthworks, camps, and barrows. The mounts or Castle hills of Thetford and Norwich Castle, were the most important fortifications of that period, and the scenes of sanguinary struggles between the Saxons and their Danish invaders. The Danish camp at Thetford, is the most remarkable in the kingdom. It is a tumulus, a hundred feet in height, near a thousand in circumference, its steep sides forming an angle of more than forty degrees, and the base surrounded by a double ditch for defence.

Of the Norman period, the remains of civil, military, and domestic architecture, are scanty. The keep of Norwich which has been enclosed in a modern casing, and the fine ruins of Castle Rising, are the most important. Of the castellated mansions which replaced the fortresses of the turbulent Norman barons,

Caister by Yarmouth, is the most interesting example remaining.

The walls and towers of Yarmouth, the walls and gates of Lynn, and the fine gate entrances near the Cathedral precincts of Norwich, are curious and invaluable specimens of the civic fortifications of the middle ages.

Fitly to describe the characteristics of the *ecclesiastical architecture* of East Anglia, would require a volume. In no other part of the kingdom have the churches so many curious, beautiful, and distinctive features, and in no other district will the lover of our old churches find so much that will interest and repay careful examination in almost every village church.

Our examples will have to be restricted to the immediate neighbourhood.

From the Norman Conquest down to a not remote period, no part of England enjoyed a greater commercial prosperity than that of our eastern coast lying opposite the shores of France and Holland. The most enduring indications of that prosperity will be found in the ample offerings devoted to the service of God, in the erection and the adornment of churches and religious houses. Of these last, there were at the Dissolution, in the county of Norfolk alone, one hundred and twenty-three monastic foundations, many, largely endowed. Their possessions passed into the spoilers' hands, and the fabrics stripped of lead and whatever else was convertible into money, were left to go to ruin. At the present day their remains are few and far between. Hardly a vestige remains of the magnificent Abbey of St. Benet's Holme, on the Bure; the most remarkable ruins are those of Castleacre and Binham priories. The nave of the Dominican Convent, St. Andrew's, Norwich, has been saved by its conversion into a Municipal Hall, and a portion of the Abbey of Wymondham now serves as the parish church.

Norfolk was particularly rich in celebrated reliques and miraculous images. Amongst them we may briefly instance St. Blithe, of Martham; St. John the Baptist's Head, at Trimmingham; the holy thorn from our Saviour's Crown, at Yarmouth; the good sword of Winfarthing, before which, wives who longed to be widows, kept a light burning for a twelve month. The most celebrated of all the Norfolk reliques, was the milk at Walsingham Church, visited and described by Erasmus.

The Norman tower of Norwich Cathedral is the richest in its details, and the loftiest in height of any of that period in the kingdom. Its Norman nave is also unequalled in length and height. Hardly a pure or perfect example of the Saxon or Norman churches remains.* A few apsidal chancels as at Fritton, two Norman west fronts—at Castle Acre, and Castle Rising,—and a considerable number of fine Norman doorways which have survived the restoring rage of the perpendicular period, are the chief

* Clippesby, on the Broads, has an interesting little Norman church.

antiquities of that style remaining in Norfolk. Pure examples of *early English* are equally rare. Specimens of *decorated church architecture* are more numerous, but abound chiefly in the western side of the county. Of the rare miscellaneous features of church architecture, are the baptistry at Trunch; another far inferior, is in the noble church of St. Peter, Mancroft, Norwich, (a third exists at Luton, Beds.)—at Northwold Church, near Swaffham, is an elaborately carved *holy sepulchre*, one of three in the kingdom,—at Shettisham is a *western galilee*, and the ruins of another at Cromer, where is also a *rood turret*. At Winterton is an early *sacristy*.

In Domesday book, whilst only one church is recorded as existing in Cambridgeshire, and none in Lancashire, Cornwall, or Middlesex, two hundred and forty-three churches are mentioned in Norfolk, and three hundred and sixty-four in Suffolk. Of the noble proportions and splendid decoration of many of these fabrics sufficient remains at the present day to testify. Our space will only permit us to point out the distinctive peculiarities of the district, its round towers,—rood screens,—frescoes,—flint work,—and profuse wood carving.

Round Church Towers are very numerous in Norfolk and Suffolk, one hundred and twenty being computed to exist in the former county alone, situate principally in its south east corner.* Britton and other antiquarians of the last generation, attributed their construction to the Danes. They are now generally admitted to belong to the Norman period, some few are earlier, and some later. Their circular form arose from the geology of the district, which abounding in boulders was destitute of quarries where squared stones for the corners of rectangular towers might be procured. As the pitch of the roofs of the churches was raised in the early English and later styles, it became necessary to give the towers greater elevation, and the summits of many of them were subsequently heightened and made octangular. Pointed arches were introduced. Their masonry consists of rough and cut flints laid in very tenacious mortar, and in regular courses. In some, alternate courses of flint and brick, or tile, have been used, as at Fritton and Ashby. In the later examples, squared flints laid outwards with great regularity have been employed. Their height usually averages from fifty to sixty feet, with a diameter of sixteen, the thickness of the wall occupying a large proportion. The towers batter or narrow all the way up, several contract as far as the upper stage only. Some of their summits may have been re-built and heightened from injury arising from the vibration of the bells. At Blundeston, windows originally at the summit, are now in the middle stage. Many have no internal flooring.

The two finest examples of round church towers are at Herring-

* A list of thirty-two Round Church Towers in Suffolk, will be found in No. 9 of the East Anglian, Jan. 1861, published by S. Tymms, Lowestoft.

fleet and Haddiscoe, villages lying near together and easy of access, via St. Olave's station, East Suffolk line—from both Yarmouth and Lowestoft. Repps Church has also a good round tower.

Rood Screens. Norfolk is celebrated for these, enriched with panel paintings and polychrome. Its antiquaries assert that a greater number of these panel paintings are to be found in Norfolk alone, than in all the rest of the kingdom put together:—with the exception of Devonshire, very few are to be met with elsewhere. Mr. Hart has enumerated fifty of the Norfolk churches* as containing within his own knowledge, painted rood screens, either in a perfect or fragmentary state, and many churches are still to be explored. Three hundred of these screens at the very lowest estimate must have fallen a prey to the superstitious rage of the puritans, or the neglect and false taste of more recent times. Suffolk is almost equally rich in rood screens. Their introduction arose probably from the proximity of these counties to the Low Countries, and this supposition is strengthened from their great resemblance to Flemish art. They were the work of a number of native artists, whose names appear in the payments entered in the various church books. A few are painted in oils, many in distemper or body colour. In some, the gold diaper back grounds have been stamped in with an instrument upon a plaster composition. These paintings usually comprise figures of the patron saints of the church and district, carefully painted with their appropriate emblems, the screen work serving as canopies for their heads. Red and green are the predominating colours. Many of the faces have been obliterated by puritan fanaticism. Fine examples of these screens will be found at Ransworth, Southwold, Blundeston, Filby, and Burlingham St. Edmunds.

Frescoes. Every year as the accumulated coats of whitewash are stripped from the walls of the churches of this district, frescoes come to light. Many have been discovered within the last few years, and it seems probable that all the parish churches had their interior walls originally ornamented with large paintings, many of them rude, and the work of artists, inferior to the painters of the rood screens. Legends of the saints, especially that of St. Christopher,—and representations of the Last Judgment, appear to have formed the most popular subjects. The most remarkable in the vicinity of Yarmouth, are at Belton. Those at Haddiscoe and Fritton, have a strong similarity. Engravings of the fresco at Burlingham St. Edmunds, will be found in the Norfolk Archæologia. They appear to have been painted on dry plaster prepared with size.

Flint work—is a very beautiful, peculiar, and prevalent feature in the churches of Norfolk and Suffolk, along its eastern coast. In the absence of stone, the builders had recourse to the flints which abound upon the sea shore, and in the diluvial gravel beds.

* In his Paper on the Antiquities of Norfolk.

Usually found in small and irregular sizes, they were not easily adapted to flat surfaces, or thin walls. In large buildings, where thickness of wall was required, they prove superior to most other substances, when faced with square stones and strongly cemented with good fluid mortar. The tenacity of this material is strikingly evidenced in the huge masses of ruin which encumber the eastern end of Cromer churchyard. Flints were thus employed by the Romans in Burgh Castle, and later they were used in Norwich Castle, Castle Rising, and many of the old churches. Mr. Wilkins, an architect largely employed in the district in the early part of this century, observes that 'no material whatever can exceed the durability of flints—for we do not find anywhere an instance of their perishing by frosty or wet weather; and when squared and laid with care, they are extremely beautiful.' Very fine examples of pannelled flint work exist in Cromer and Southwold Churches, and in the Bishop's Palace Gateway and the Erpingham Gateway, both adjoining Norwich Cathedral.* Perhaps the very finest specimen of flint work in the whole kingdom is the Thorpe Chantry Chapel, on the south east of St. Michael's Coslany Church, Norwich. It is set in a framework of white stone inlaid in patterns of Gothic tracery; lozenges, &c., relieving the dark colour of the flint; and the whole work is squared so neatly and joined so imperceptibly, as to resemble a plate of glass. The old city Bridewell, and the Guildhall in the Market Place, are also fine examples. Mr. Wilkins, writes "the art of squaring the flints in this curious manner is now almost totally neglected, though I am convinced it might very soon be brought to perfection again, from the facility I observed the workmen acquire by a little practice in repairing."—The experiment has been made of reviving this most picturesque and indigenous mode of construction in several of the recently erected churches of Yarmouth. The Roman Catholic church is a very good example.

Some of the Norfolk and Suffolk churches have rich embattled parapets of stone and flint panel work, but in general an absence of parapets and of transepts is noticeable. The want of these last is partially compensated for by the fine porches attached to many of the churches, most of them with parvises over.† It is upon

* John Evelyn records in his account of his visit to Sir Thomas Browne, at Norwich, in 1672,—“He led me to see all the remarkable places of this ancient city, being one of the largest and certainly, after London, one of the noblest of England, for its venerable cathedrall, number of stately churches, cleannesse of the streets, and buildings of flints so exquisitely headed and squared; as I was much astonished at; but he told me they had lost the art of squaring the flints, in which they had so much excelled, and of which the churches, best houses, and walls, are built.”

† Parvises are common in Norfolk and Suffolk. Anciently the church porches were put to several uses. Acolytes addressed the congregation from them, prior to entering the church, and marriages were partly performed in them. Records and libraries were stored in the upper chamber. Frequently a priest was accustomed to educate the children of the parish in the porch,

these porches that much of the finest and most elaborate flint work has been lavished. Those at Beccles, Southwold, Lowestoft, Winterton, and Hemsby, may be instanced.

Wood and Stone Carving. No part of England was originally richer in profuse and elaborate ecclesiastical wood carving than this, and fortunately many fine examples more or less preserved have come down to us. Hardly a church but has its precious fragment. The period of its execution appears to coincide with the rise and growth of the perpendicular style of architecture, a style with which it so admirably harmonises. It would seem that in the two centuries preceding the Reformation, a general movement set in in Norfolk and Suffolk, for building, restoring, enlarging, and decorating the churches. The district appears to have suffered less than its neighbours in the bloody wars of the Roses, its home and foreign commerce was in the noon-day of its prosperity. Many new windows were inserted, and most of the earlier rood and chantry screens perished to make way for successors more rich and elaborate. To such a pitch was the passion for ornamenting the churches with painted screen work carried, that there are not a few instances of a second screen supporting a gallery in the tower arch. New fonts in most of the churches now unfortunately replaced the more ancient examples.* A very common type is the octagon bowl, containing in panels the symbols of the four evangelists, alternating with angels bearing on shields the emblems of the passion, the basement supported frequently by sculptured lions—others have the seven sacraments, and the crucifixion, or the last judgment. The number of beautiful windows filled with stained glass, the richly carved doorways, porches, sedilia, chantries, font canopies, stall and shrine work now introduced into the churches is incredible. Painted pulpits were not uncommon, of design and execution similar to those which still adorn the fine churches of the west of England. Here they have become rare. One may be seen in the church of Southwold, a fabric rich in wood carving. The chantries or side chapels which led to the addition of north and south aisles to so many churches were many of them erected by guilds and confraternities connected with the church as purgatorial benefit societies. Masses were offered in these for the repose of the souls of departed members or pious founders, and with indulgences were employed by the clergy as

whence it was called the Parvise, à parvis pueris ibi edoctis. Chaucer writes of

“ A sergeant at law, ware and wisé,
That had often been at the parvise.”

Down to a modern period, schools were held in the church porches; the father of the poet Crabbe was in early life the keeper of the parochial school in the porch of Orford church.

* Brundall church retains its early leaden font. Martham, Gorleston, Lowestoft, and Haddiscoe, possess fine examples of perpendicular fonts. Fine tombs are not common in the churches of the immediate neighbourhood. Those at Ingham are the best,

important agencies for acting on the superstitious fears of their congregations. Of the stained glass so lavishly employed, but few fragments have come down to us. Apart from the havoc wreaked upon it by bigotry and fanaticism, there would seem to exist in human nature an innate propensity for the destruction of this beautiful but brittle material. The best examples near Yarmouth, are in the aisle windows of Martham.

Brasses. The most interesting brasses in Norfolk are those at St. Margaret's church, King's Lynn, Elsing, Felbrigg, Hellesdon, Ingham, and Ormesby St. Margaret's, and there are about 25 figure brasses in the churches of Norwich. In Suffolk, those at Acton, Gorleston, Ipswich, Long Melford, Sotterley, and Stoke, may be mentioned, and there were in Oulton church two very fine brasses, which were stolen in February, 1857. The church of St. Nicholas, Yarmouth, was formerly very rich in brasses, but not one now remains, a circumstance fully accounted for by an order of assembly, made Nov. 17, 1551, when it was agreed "that the churchwardens shall deliver unto Mr. Bailiffs the brasses that were upon the gravestones in the church, to be carried to London to melt for weights and measures of brass, for the use of the town—at the town's charge." The brasses within easy distance of Yarmouth, are in the churches of Acle, Burgh St. Edmunds, Clippesby, Ingham, Norwich, Loddon, Ormesby St. Margaret's, Stokesby, all in Norfolk;—Gorleston, Darsham, Lowestoft, Pakefield, and Sowerby, in Suffolk.

In closing our notes on the churches we would remind visitors who are strangers to the district, that they are within reach of many of the noblest churches in the kingdom. Suffolk is famed for the beauty and magnitude of these structures. Among those most worthy of examination, may be instanced, Framlingham, with its side chapels filled with splendid tombs of the ducal family of Norfolk.—St. Mary and St. James, Bury,—Lavenham Church, pronounced by some the finest perpendicular church in England,—Long Melford, Hadleigh, Sudbury, Stoke by Neyland, Dennington, Bacton, Worlingworth, &c. Norfolk, if not quite so rich as its neighbour has many superb fabrics. There is a cluster of them round North Walsham, and a still finer series on the Wash—Lynn, St. Peter Walpole, Walsingham, Wiggshall, &c.—Hingham, Wymondham, and East Harling, rank also among the best churches in the county.

St. Nicholas Church, Yarmouth, will prove a mine of interest to archæological visitors. It contains examples of every period, from Norman, downwards to the very lowest depths of stucco and white-wash degradation. Its transition work is very interesting, and the grandeur of its proportions compensates for the absence of that rich decoration to be found in some neighbouring churches. Abundant vestiges still remain in the chancel to indicate its

original splendour and adornment.* Cromer, (now in course of restoration,) Lowestoft, and Southwold, are all churches of the first class in magnitude and excellence of detail.

Numerous old houses still retaining many curious and interesting features exist in Yarmouth, though comparatively few are of any great antiquity. Unfortunately most of them have modern fronts of plain brickwork, affording no indication of the antique chambers within. The best examples are those instanced in the note to page 42. The fine old mansions on the south quay have particularly suffered from these ill-advised renovations. Their original period of construction is assigned to the latter part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, when a sudden flush of prosperity seems to have overspread the town, arising from the large participation of its merchants in the successful buccaneering ventures of Drake, Raleigh, and other daring seamen of the same gallant stock. A strange fatality has attended the many spacious ranges of monastic buildings which once occupied so large a space within the walls of old Yarmouth. Of several, every vestige is obliterated, and of the remainder,—here and there, embedded in the rows—a crypt, an archway, groined roof, old doorway, corbel or moulding, are all that will requite the industrious exploration of the antiquary. The chief fragments are briefly noticed in our itinerary through the town. The necessities of Yarmouth arising from the civil wars impelled the corporation to alienate the sites, gardens, and ruined dwellings of the religious houses which came into their hands at the dissolution.† Down

* Since the earlier sheets of this Guide were printed off, we have been favoured by Mr. Morant, with an account of a most interesting discovery made by him in October, 1860.

From the time of Manship downwards, every historian of the town has copied from his account of the church, the commencement A.D., 1330 of—“new buildings, which may now well be termed old foundations, in the west end of the same, they do contain within the walls in length 107 feet, and in breadth 47 feet,”—to be erected by the young men of the town, and thence called the Bachelors’ aisle,—and how that after being in progress eighteen years, a visitation of the plague, causing in one year the death of seven thousand of the inhabitants, led to its final abandonment. No particulars appear to have been known of the plan of this addition, and it has generally been believed to have been intended for the purpose of providing further accommodation for the congregation of the church. The foundations recently discovered, shew that instead of this being the case, it was evidently proposed to erect a fine western front with two towers, which would have given to the church quite the appearance of a cathedral, as it would then have consisted of nave and two aisles, western towers, central tower, and transepts, chancel and two aisles, and Lady chapel. The work was evidently intended to be very massive, as the walls are eight feet in thickness, and there is the indication of a very deeply recessed doorway in the centre. The dimensions of the building as given by Manship are correct. The work was allowed gradually to fall into decay, and appears to have been partially taken down about the year 1650, as an order was made in the Assembly, that such stones as were not useful in building, should be carried to the haven mouth for the piers, and in 1715, when St. George’s chapel was built, the stone required was taken from this ruin.

† It is not difficult to call up the ancient aspect of Yarmouth, long, narrow, and slightly curved, extending a mile in length, it had two fronts, the western

to 1677, no buildings existed between the western side of King Street, and the old walls, with the exception of the Priory, St. Mary's Hospital, (on which now stands the Children's Hospital) and the Castle, (near the site of St. George's Chapel.)* From St. Nicholas Church southwards, for nearly a mile, ran a spacious plain, of which the present Market Place is but a narrowed fragment, and down the centre for a considerable distance was an avenue of limes. From their lofty upper chambers the old merchants and burgesses of King Street enjoyed a splendid prospect of the Roads and Haven, the old walls and towers along whose rampart ran a walk, occupying the foreground. It was to preserve this sea view, that the corporation passed their resolution in 1808 that all buildings on the Denes should be restricted to twenty feet in height. Chopped down, altered, and re-built, the houses on the western side the Market Place still retain a considerable portion of their original picturesqueness, and perhaps no other range of similar dwellings in England, can shew a sky line more striking from its lofty and irregular outlines. In George Street, Howard Street, Gaol Street, Charlotte Street, King Street, and the Rows, many fine old houses may be hunted up,^e gradually sinking to ignobler uses than those for which they were originally designed.

A visitor can hardly fail to notice the very portly bow windows carried up to the roof, attached to many large houses in King Street and on the Quay. The great destroyer of the gabled, quaint old fronts, with their long many-lighted windows, which formerly abounded in Yarmouth, was the window tax, which has to answer for so much of our modern ugly street architecture. Large numbers of these ancient fronts were preserved down to the imposition of this tax. Its provisions injudiciously limited the size of the window, or charged double or treble as the case might be, and as a consequence, most of the old windows then existing were either destroyed, or reduced in size. In the domestic architecture of the eighteenth century it was the fashion to have numerous narrow windows, such as may be seen in the front of the Yarmouth parsonage. Upon these the effect of the tax was to induce the owner to block up as many windows as possible, and enlarge a few of the rest. New houses were built with windows expressly designed to give as much light and to pay as little tax as

looking upon a wide and unencumbered quay, the eastern facing the Denes. Jammed between them, stood the densely packed mass of houses to which the numerous rows served as arteries. On the south precinct of St. Nicholas' Church was the Priory. A little south of it was Thomas Fastolf's Hospital of St Mary, opposite to which, the buildings of the White Friars stretched downward to the quay. About the centre of the quay was the house of the Grey Friars, and at its south end the Black Friars. Facing the east front, ran the fortified wall, with towers and gates at intervals, its northern and eastern bounds drawn round St. Nicholas' churchyard, its southern round the precincts of the Black Friars. The area enclosed, was 133 acres.

* The castle precincts stretched towards the western side.

possible. Several good examples of these may be seen on the western side of St. George's chapel.

Half a day may be profitably spent by the archæologist in examining the construction and tracing the course of the old walls and towers of Yarmouth. We have briefly described them, and cited their most accessible points of interest, pages 27-30. The additional strengthening which the walls received during the sixteenth century, for the purpose of carrying heavy ordnance,—by rampiring and raising brick arches along the inner face of their eastern side, above which ran a walk from end to end, with doorways through the towers,—is best seen in the portion which exists in excellent preservation, at the back of the Childrens' Hospital. Here also is one of the old towers, of whose existence many inhabitants of the town are probably unaware.

The Yarmouth Toll-house Gaol is an interesting example of Early English. Bequeathed to the corporation exactly five centuries ago, it is one of the earliest prisons in the country. The "dungeons or night rooms down a ladder of ten steps," described by John Howard, still remain, tenanted as sleeping rooms, and are perhaps the oldest prison cells now in use in England. Their doors and bolts are of the most ponderous and massive description.

The Yarmouth Hutch, or Town Chest, with its curious wrought keys and bolts, is one of the largest and most remarkable examples in the kingdom of its class of ancient ironwork. The present Hutch which supplied the place of a more ancient chest, has since 1607 served as the strong box for money, plate, records, and old tallies of the corporation. Probably it had previously been a church chest. Manship describes one as kept in the church vestry in his day. In 1631, we read of it as deposited in the Guild Hall, at the gateway of the church. Later it was moved to the Toll-house, and quite recently it has been transferred to the new Record Room, constructed at the back of the Town Hall. Its exterior has been very richly repainted in polychrome, with longitudinal bars of diaper patterns, copied from the best existing examples of the Norfolk Rood Screens. The arms of the town have been also emblazoned upon it, and it forms a very striking ornament to the handsome apartment in which it is now placed.*

Several ancient seals are in the possession of the Yarmouth corporation. They will be found engraved and described in Mr. Palmer's Notes to Manship. The most interesting, perhaps, is the old town seal, called 'St. Nicholas' Seal,' used probably as early as the thirteenth century. On the obverse is the seated figure of the saint, with the legend. † O: PASTOR: VERE: TIBI: SVBIECTIS: MISERERE. On the reverse is a ship, and in the sea three herrings *naiant*, with the legend SIGILLVM: COMVNITATIS: DE. GERNEMVTHÆ:

* An illustrated paper upon the Hutch, written by Mr. C. J. Palmer, appears in vol. 6 of the Norfolk Archæologia.

For the ancient Merchants' Marks, and the Tokens issued by the traders of Yarmouth, we must refer our readers to Mr. Palmer's Continuation of Manship. In 1667, to meet a scarcity of copper coinage, the overseers of Yarmouth, with the sanction of the corporation procured a dye and issued a number of brass farthings. Two years later, a second issue was put in circulation. A government prosecution ensued. The king's pardon was besought, and by Lord Townshend's mediation obtained, at a cost of £80, and the farthings were cried down by the bellman.

THE HERRING FISHERY.

"History so prodigal of recital when discoursing of naval battles, or butcheries on the sea, keeps silence when it has to do with the peaceful contentions of man with the elements. It would seem that acts of heroism lose their right to celebration, the moment they become useful."

"In the daily toil of the fisherman there is that which powerfully appeals to human sympathies. The perils which hourly encompass him,—the precariousness of his harvest, reaped by God's blessing where he has not sown,—that great deep on which his bark reposes trustfully,—those long night watches,—all invest it with an interest and a pathos which attach to few other employments. It received a solemn consecration in the hour, when by the Lake of Galilee, the Saviour chose out two poor fishermen to be his first disciples.

Whilst the fate of the tiller of the soil has been too often to sink into the serf, but one remove from the beast of the field,—from time immemorial, the fisherman has remained erect, manly, independent. His daily hazards have engendered coolness, courage, promptness, endurance, hardihood. The fisher boat has been the cradle of the seaman, the nursery of all maritime greatness.

It was not without a fitting sense of their relative importance to their country's grandeur and prosperity, that the Dutch bestowed upon the Herring Fishery, the title of the great fishery, and to that of the Whale, the little fishery."

Early History.

Judging from the records which have come down to us, it would seem that our herring, the *Clupea harengus*, was unknown to the ancients. It was a stranger to the Mediterranean, and no allusion to it appears in the Greek or Roman writers. Dion Cassius, (born A.D. 155,) mentions that the northern coasts of England swarmed with fish, but that these islanders, owing to some foolish superstition, never tasted them. Solinas, (A.D. 200,) says, the inhabitants of Scotland derived at that time their chief sustenance from fisheries, which we may reasonably suppose included the herring. The oldest document known to refer to the Herring Fishery, is found in the Chronicles of the Monastery of Evesham, A.D., 709. Herrings appear in the early records of the Monastery of Barking, a tax being levied on them, called "Herring Silver." The fishery is mentioned in the charter of the foundation of the abbey of St. Catherine, Rouen, A.D., 1030. In 1141, a company was formed at Paris, under the title confrérie des marchands de l'eau. The herring fishery was largely carried on in Scotland, in the ninth century,

and continued until the convention of Royal Burghs prohibited the exportation of fish, before the resident population was supplied at a stipulated price. This interference drove the fishermen from Scotland to Holland, and drew the attention of the Dutch to the value of the Scotch fisheries. A number of enactments were passed under James III, IV, and V of Scotland, for the promotion of the fisheries. In the thirteenth century the Danes had so large a commerce in herrings, that Helmold, one of the continuers of the Slavonic Chronicle, describes them as clad in purple and scarlet, thanks to the gold which strangers brought to exchange for fish.

The period when the art of curing the herring was discovered, has given rise to discussion. A mode of salting fish was known to the Greeks, and is alluded to in one of the plays of Aristophanes. English charters of the eleventh and twelfth centuries mention salt herrings, and regulate the number of fish which barrels ought to contain. We read that at the beginning of the twelfth century were "herring fisheries in the Baltic, to which many foreign vessels resorted," and it follows these herrings must have been salted. In 1290, part of the dried fish shipped at Yarmouth, in the victualling of a vessel to bring the Maiden of Norway, the infant Queen of Scotland from her father king Eric, were *herrings*, and of course, *cured*. In 1385, (Ed. III,) *white* herrings are named as found in vessels captured by the Cinque Ports, and in the same reign, *red herrings* also are specified by name.

It would appear therefore that both modes of curing had been practised before the birth of William Beukelings or Denkerszoon, to whom the merit of the great discovery has been assigned, and that he may be more fairly esteemed the perfecter of an incomplete process. Few discoveries have produced such an amount of wealth, whilst demanding no sacrifice from humanity. The humble events, disdained by history, escape not the notice of those who place at the pinnacle of political occurrences, the revolutions accomplished in the food and comfort of modern nations. In the eyes of the economist, there are no such things as vile products. "L'Hareng," wrote Lacépède, "est une de ces productions d'ont l'emploi décide de la destinée des empires." It was the herring packed in barrels which changed the historic destinies of Holland, and, by consequence, the destinies of the world during the 16th and 17th century. An industry which exercised so great an influence in the Revolution in the Low Countries, and on the events which followed it is not unworthy of attention. The Gospels relate that one of the disciples of Christ found in the mouth of a fish a piece of money, wherewith to pay the tribute: that is the history of Holland; she found in the herring's mouth the means to pay her excessive imposts, to provide for the maintenance of a soil which the sea threatened to engulf, and to nourish the sources of public wealth.* Doubtless there

* La Néerlande et la vie Hollandaise, par Alphonse Esquiros,

have been some exaggerations as to the enormous dimensions of the herring fishery, the "gold mine" of Holland, which first indulged in by De Witt and other Dutch statesmen to magnify their country's greatness, were repeated by Sir William Temple and a host of later pamphleteers, unchallenged. To admit their statistics would be to conclude that the whole male population of the Seven Provinces, were engaged in catching, pickling, and salting herrings.* They served one unhappy purpose, to rouse and embitter the feeling of jealousy with which England saw the Dutch vessels gather upon our coasts abundant harvests of the manna of the sea;—to that jealousy, embittered by the keen rivalries of commerce, we may ascribe the acquiescence on the part of Englishmen in those oppressive and ungenerous hostilities towards a small but gallant nation, which English Sovereigns and their ministers leagued with France, displayed during the last two centuries, and which, now that we can read them in cold blood, wear a somewhat ignoble aspect.

It is beyond our province to describe the growth of the Dutch Herring Fishery. Its dimensions were small, and confined to the coast, until the Scandinavian sovereigns, early in the fifteenth century, wishing to check the Hanseatic towns, invited the Dutch to establish a fishery on their coasts. This led to the construction of busses, or deep sea boats. In 1416, the first long herring seine net was made at Hoorn, and the same year witnessed Beukeling's invention of curing. These concurrent events revolutionised the fishery, and led to the Dutch herrings being carried all over the world. Their treaties and disputes with England we have described at page 19. In the middle of the sixteenth century commenced the series of calamities which ruined the Dutch fisheries. Charles I put to sea in 1636, a powerful fleet under the command of the Earl of Northumberland, to enforce upon the Dutch an observance of his prohibitions. The Dutch were surprised upon our coasts, dispersed, and Holland was compelled to sign a convention, purchasing the right of fishery for a yearly payment of 30,000 florins. Cromwell, irritated by their maltreatment of the Yarmouth fishermen, and their neglect in paying the stipulated tribute, directed Blake to drive their busses off the coast. July 22, 1652, he attacked the convoy of twelve vessels of war, capturing them, together with two hundred busses. Van Tromp at the head of a squadron sought revenge, but a storm

* The statistics of the Dutch fishery, even when at its apogee, must have been egregiously overrated. In 1615, two thousand busses are said to have sailed from the ports of Holland, manned by thirty-seven thousand seamen. Three years later, the number mounts up to three thousand, with fifty thousand men exclusively occupied with the fisheries, whilst nine thousand other vessels manned by one hundred and fifty thousand sailors protected the fishery, and carried on the commerce and carrying trade of Holland. Every twenty busses was computed to main directly, or indirectly, eight thousand people.

drove apart the two hostile fleets. The overwhelming onslaught of England and France combined, which followed later, accelerated the ruin of this once lucrative and famous branch of industry. In 1703, by order of Louis XIV, a French squadron totally destroyed their fleet of herring smacks, and finally the competition of the Swedes, and the closing of the ports by the English during the war with Napoleon, completed its ruin.

It is chiefly from the enactments and ordinances of successive sovereigns, that the early history of the English Fisheries can be traced. At the time of the conquest a great number of maritime fiefs on the eastern coast carried on the herring fishery, and there were numerous *salinæ* in Norfolk and Suffolk. An immense number of herrings were taken in the large æstuaries which at that period covered their eastern valleys. Norwich and Beccles were great rival marts for the sale of herrings. There is evidence of Norwich being a fishing town in the reign of Canute, for Alfric, bishop of East Anglia, having bestowed his *hagh*, by Norwich, (the site on which the church of St. Lawrence was afterwards erected,) upon the Abbey of St. Edmunds Bury, an annual ground rent was paid to that monastery of a last of herrings. The fee farm rent of 30,000 herrings paid to Edward the Confessor on the manor of Beccles, was at the Domesday survey raised by the Conqueror to a tallage of 60,000, and many similar imposts are recorded in Domesday as paid by the villages and towns upon the shores of the æstuaries. Yarmouth was under the Conqueror a considerable fishing port, and its coast served as the rendezvous of the fishermen of Europe, attracted thither no less by that rich bank of herrings which has adhered to its shores from the earliest period on record down to the present day with an unexampled fidelity,—than by the unusual freedom granted for the disposal of their catch at that famous Free Fair (see page 17) which for several centuries was the great European mart for the sale and purchase of the herring. The provost appointed in 1128 by Henry I, to govern the town, received a feudal rent of 10,000 herrings.

In 1386, Richard II exempted from feudal service all the herring fishers “of Blackeney and of Cley, and of all that coast.” The English fishermen gradually extended their voyages. Early in the fourteenth century they frequented the shores of Norway and Denmark. Eric of Pomerania, was then upon the throne, and he complained to the English king of the excessive number of English boats which covered the seas that fringed his estates. Henry V listened to his complaints, and writs were issued to fourteen of our fishing ports prohibiting them to fish there for the future. It was about this period that the Dutch fishery shot ahead of all its rivals, reaping its richest harvests off the coast of Yarmouth. The treaty known in history as the *interkursus* between Henry VII and the Duke of Burgundy, sovereign of the Low Countries, concluded in 1494, and which stipulated that the

fishermen of the two nations should fish freely every where, some writers affirm to be the veritable cause of the maritime glory which the Dutch later acquired. The English fishermen seem to have found it more profitable to buy from the Dutch a great part of their take, carrying on themselves but a brief fishery, and placing on the sea only a small number of boats. In 1542, Henry VIII promulgated an act stating that the English had contracted the bad habit of going to sea without nets, and purchasing fish direct from on board the Flemish and French vessels. From this period up to 1555, various regulations succeeded for remedying these abuses, specially at Yarmouth. Religion was called in to the aid of state policy, as the statutes of Edward VI prove, which complain of the breach of abstinence from flesh, and which add that in prescribing fasting on the days ordered by the church, it would occasion a great consumption of fish, and give active occupation to the fishery. This policy was deemed so important, that Elizabeth was advised to establish a political lent. The ostensible end was the preservation of the cattle, but the true object was to increase the number of seamen, and establish a powerful marine.

A few years later, and Holland had attained to the pinnacle of earthly greatness and prosperity. It was by means of the hardy seamen trained in its fishery, that it had both shaken off the tyranny of Spain and the Inquisition, and had made itself at once the broker, the merchant, and the carrier of Europe, and the wealthiest state of that century. Proud of the lowliness of its birth, its statesmen ascribed the origin and source of this sudden and unexampled rise to the herring fishery. Upon the rulers and politicians of surrounding kingdoms the spectacle had a prodigious effect, and a factitious degree of importance was henceforward attached to the development of their own fisheries.

An ill feeling had been growing up between England and Holland arising from this fishery, and it was now still further aggravated by the statistics put forth by the writers of both countries. But whilst the English people bitterly denounced the trespass of the Dutch herring busses upon their coast, they do not seem to have made any vigorous effort themselves to occupy that field of industry from which they warned off their neighbours. Sir Walter Raleigh sought to rouse his countrymen from their apathy by over coloured representations of the commercial greatness of Holland.* One of the most curious and important

* Sir Walter Raleigh in his "Observations on the trade and commerce of England with the Dutch and other foreign nations," presented to James I, draws a contrast most unfavourable to his own countrymen. The carrying trade of Holland with England employed six hundred Dutch ships, but not a tenth of that number English. Of fish, the Dutch exported yearly to north and central Europe to the value of upwards of £2,000 000,—our own trade being a mere fraction of that amount. Whilst the Dutch sent annually near a thousand ships to the north east of Europe with wine and salt, England had not one ship in that trade. Their Baltic timber trade employed six

pamphlets of that age was "England's way to win wealth, and to employ ships and mariners," by Tobias Gentleman, fisherman and mariner, 1614. Its statements appear to have produced a profound impression, and were repeatedly quoted by subsequent writers. It is invaluable for the insight it affords us of our English fisheries at a period when they were in their most drooping and decayed condition, and has a rude forcible eloquence, a homely felicity of expression, equal to the happiest passages of Defoe.

Like Raleigh, he sought to shame Englishmen by contrasting their unwise neglect of those great natural advantages with which God had endowed their country with the enterprise and daring shewn by the Dutch in wresting wealth and honour out of adverse and unpropitious circumstance. He pointed out that whilst their territory was but as a little plot compared with Great Britain, the two counties of Suffolk and Norfolk equalling it in size,—all England, Scotland, France, and Spain, for fishermen and shipping could not equal it. "By reason of their industrious fisher trade, not one of their people are idle, nor none seem to beg amongst them, except they be some of our own English nation." He goes on "and what their chiefest trade is, is well known to all merchants, and to myself and all fishermen; namely that his Majesty's seas is their chiefest, principal, and only rich treasury." What Gentleman sought, was the construction of stout fishing busses, for "the setting of many thousands of poor people on work which now know not how to live." He contrasts the Dutch busses with "the poor boats and sorry nets that our fishermen of England now have." After pointing out how lawful, and feasible, and profitable it was for his countrymen to take example from the Dutch, he breaks out,—“And shall we neglect so great blessings, O slothful England, and careless countrymen! Look but on these fellows that we call the plump Hollanders, behold their diligence in fishing, and our own careless negligence!”

The large fishing fleets of Holland are enumerated. By the first of June yearly, a thousand sail are ready to depart 'for to catch herrings in the North Seas.' Six hundred of these were great busses, from 100 tons upwards, the rest 50 and 60 tons burden, each manned by from 16 to 24 men, with a total of 20,000 sailors. They were computed during the season which lasted until November, to lade their ships with fish three times a piece, the herrings amounting in value at the rate of £10 per last, to £1000,000 sterling; no king upon the earth did yet ever see such

hundred great ships, whilst our ships had not a single cargo. Our woollens were exported undressed and undyed to Holland, and after being dressed at Amsterdam, were shipped to Spain and Portugal under the name of Flemish bayes. All these statistics were doubtless very loose and incorrect. The prosperity of Holland was watched during the seventeenth century by its powerful neighbours with the same wrathful envy with which the vast development of England's commercial greatness is now regarded by surrounding nations.

a fleet of his own subjects at any time, and yet this fleet is there, and then yearly to be seen. A most worthy sight it were, if they were my own countrymen; yet have I taken pleasure in being amongst them, to behold the neatness of their ships and fishermen, how every man knoweth his own place, and all labouring merrily together, whereby the poorest sort of themselves, their wives and children, be well maintained, and no want seen amongst them. With this gallant fleet of busses, there have been seen twenty, thirty, and forty ships of war, to waft and guard them from being pillaged and taken by their enemies. They steered in the very heart of summer for the Isles of Shetland. If carried by a favourable wind they arrived before St. John's day, June 24, the day fixed by law for commencing the fishery, they put into Bracy's sound, "and there they frolick it on land, until that they have sucked out all the marrow of the malt and good Scotch ale, which is the best liquor that the island can afford." From this place being nigh two hundred leagues from Yarmouth, do they now first begin to fish; and they do never lose the shoals of herrings, following them as they do come, five hundred miles in length, and lading their ships twice or thrice before they come, to Yarmouth, sending them away by the merchant ships that come unto them, that bring them victuals, barrels, and more salt and nets if they need any. Besides this fleet of busses, the Hollanders have a large number of smaller burthen, 20 to 50 tons, with crews of from 8 to 12 men; these go only for herrings in their season. There have been seen and numbered of busses and these in Bracy's sound, and going out to sea, and at sea, in sight at one time, two thousand sail, besides them which were at sea and could not be numbered.

He next dazzles the eyes of his countrymen with the spectacle of the hard coin which flowed into the coffers of the Dutch, the French crowns, and the Austrian double Jacobuses. "I have seen more there in one day, than ever I did in London at any time, and when the Holland pinks come in, I have seen their women merchants have their aprons full of nothing but English Jacobuses to make all their payment of, and such heaps and budget-fulls in the counting houses of the fish brokers, which made me much to wonder how they should come by them."

"I think it now best" he proceeds "truly to shew the number of our English fishermen, and how they do employ themselves all the year long, from the mouth of the Thames, northward." After describing Harwich, Ipswich, Southwold, &c., all with their fisheries in a 'ruinated' plight, he adds—

"To the northward of Swold-haven, three leagues, are Kirkley and Layestof, decayed towns; they have six or seven North-sea boats, but they of Layestof make benefit yearly of buying herrings of the Hollanders; for likewise these Hollanders are hosted with the Layestof-men, as they be with the Yarmothians.

To the northward, two leagues, is the town of Great Yarmouth, very beautifully built, upon a very pleasant and sandy plain, of three miles in length: in all his Majesty's kingdoms there is not any town comparable unto it for

brave buildings. This town is a place of great resort of all the herring fisherman of England ; for thither do resort all the fishermen of the Cinque Ports, and all the rest of the West-countrymen of England, as far as Bridport and Lime in Dorsetshire ; and those herrings that they take, they do not barrel, because their boats are but small things, but they sell all unto the Yarmouth herring buyers for ready money ; and also the fishermen of the North countries beyond Scarborough, and Robin Hood's Bay, and some as far as the bishoprick of Durham, do thither resort yearly, in poor little boats, called five-men-cobbles ; and all the herrings that they take, they sell fresh unto the Yarmouth men to make red herrings. Also to Yarmouth do daily come into the haven up to the key, all, or the most part of the great fleet of Hollanders, which before I made relation of, that go in the sword-pinks, Holland-toads, crab-skuits, walnut-shells, and great and small yeures, one hundred and two hundred sail at a time together ; and all their herrings that they do bring in, they sell them all for ready money to the Yarmouth-men : and also the Frenchmen of Picardy and Normandy, some hundred sail of them at a time, do come thither, and all the herrings they catch they sell fresh unto these herring-mongers of Yarmouth for ready gold ; so that it amounteth unto a great sum of money, that the Hollanders and Frenchmen do carry away from Yarmouth yearly into Holland and France, which money doth never come again into England. This town is very well governed by wise and civil magistrates, and good orders are carefully observed for the maintenance of their haven and corporation ; and this town, by reason of the situation, and the fresh rivers that belong to it ; one up to the city of Norwich, and another that runneth far up into Suffolk, a butter and cheese country, about Bunga and Betkels, and a third that runneth far up into Flegg, a corn country ; by reason whereof, I say, this town of Yarmouth is always well served with all kinds of provision at all times plentifully, at good and cheap rates, whereby they of the town do relieve the strangers, and also do benefit themselves. To this town belong some twenty Iceland barks, which yearly they do send for cods and lings, and some hundred and fifty sail of North-sea boats ; they make a shift to live, but, if that they had the use of busses, and also barrel fish, they would excell all England and Holland, for they be the only fishermen for the North-seas, and also the best for the handling of their fish that are in all this land."

The English fishermen had not acquired the right art of curing barrelled fish, and in consequence, the foreign markets were almost closed to them. When their busses left off herring fishing, in the winter, they appear to have taken up no other fishery until May, "this last winter at Yarmouth, there were three hundred idle men that could get nothing to do, living very poor for lack of employment, which most gladly would have gone to sea in pinks, if there had been any for them to go in." 'It is much to be lamented' 'though we have such a plentiful country and store of able and idle people, that not one of His Majesty's subjects is there to be seen all the whole summer to fish or to take one herring : but only the north sea boats of the sea coast towns that go to take cods ; they do take so many (herrings) as they need to bait their hooks and no more. We are daily scorned by these Hollanders for being so negligent of our profit, and careless of our fishing ; and they do daily flout us that be the poor fishermen of England to our faces at sea, calling to us and saying, *Ya English ya zall, or oud scoue dragien*, which in English is this : you English, *we will make you glad to wear our old shoes.*' Mr. Gentleman next points out how the Dutch by ingrossing the herring fishery had

naturally become possessed of the carrying traffic of Europe, their ships laden with fish returning from the Baltic, Mediterranean and Levant with the productions of their shores. They were striving to supersede the Yarmouth shipping. "Last year, there did lade twelve sails of Holland ships with red herrings at Yarmouth for Leghorn, Genoa, &c., most of them laden by the English merchants, so that if this be suffered, the English owners of ships shall have but small employment for theirs."

After giving a number of statistics of the cost of equipping and manning the herring busses, and of the profitable returns to be expected, he appeals to the patriotic feeling of his countrymen. "Wherefore let all noble, worshipful, and wealthy subjects put too their adventuring and helping hands, for the speedy launching and floating forward of this great and good commonwealth business, for the strengthening of his Majesty's dominions with two principal pillars, which is, with plenty of coin brought in for fish, and herrings, from other nations; and also for the increasing of mariners against all foreign invasions, and also for the bettering of trade and occupations."

"And as always it hath been seen, that those, that are now the fishermen of England, have been always found to be sufficient to serve his Majesty's ships in former time, when there has been employment; which fellows, by this new trade of building and setting-forth busses, will be greatly multiplied and increased in this land; which fellows, as we see the Hollanders, being well fed in fisher-affairs, and strong and lustier than the sailors that use the long southern voyages, that sometimes are greatly surfeited and hunger pined: But these courageous, young, lusty, strong-fed yonkers, that shall be bred in the busses, when his Majesty shall have occasion for their service in war against the enemy, will be fellows for the nonce, and will shew themselves right English, and will put more strength to an iron crow, at a piece of great ordnance in traversing of a cannon, or culvering, with the direction of the experienced master gunner, than two or three of the fore-named surfeited sailors; and in distress of wind, grown sea, and foul winter's weather, for flying forward to their labour, for pulling in a top-sail, or a sprit-sail, or shaking of a bonnet in a dark night; for wet and cold cannot make them shrink, nor stain, whom the north seas, and the busses, and pinks, have dyed in grain for such purposes."

The reiteration of statements such as these produced a powerful effect, and the formation of fishing associations, to be supported by special privileges and advantages conferred by the crown, was the policy which seems to have commended itself to English rulers from the Stuart period down to our own times. In the course of the last two centuries, a succession of companies have been started in Great Britain, and hundreds of thousands expended in the fruitless effort to bolster up a protected industry. These societies which originated with the laudable motive of stimulating and developing a neglected field of public wealth, speedily underwent the degeneracy which seems to await all attempts to make public bounty do the work of private enterprise. The only results attained, were, the crippling of individual effort, the perpetration of a series of jobs, and a waste and mis-management which appear incredible.

In 1633, Charles I ordained "An Association of the three kingdoms, for a general fishery within the hail seas." It was ordered that Lent should be more strictly observed, and the importation of fish caught by foreigners was prohibited. The association was extinguished by the disadvantageous competition which the English herrings experienced in the markets of Europe alongside those of the Dutch. In 1654, Cromwell to give protection to the fisheries, remitted the salt duties and the excise and customs on all naval necessities. In 1661, a company was formed by Charles II, the Duke of York, Lord Clarendon, and the chief nobility. Permission was given it to establish a lottery and to collect voluntary contributions in every parish. All keepers of inns, furnished hotels, and taverns, &c., were required to take one or two barrels of herrings at 30s. per barrel. In 1677, 1690, and 1720, other attempts were made through the medium of charters and joint stock companies*. The reasons assigned for these repeated failures were several. The chief were the rule which made London the dearest port in the kingdom, the head quarters of the fishery, and also the superiority of the Dutch in the art. It was thus summed up 'we fish intolerably dear, and the Dutch exceedingly cheap.' In 1749, an attempt was made to give an impetus to the fishery. In pursuance of a recommendation in the speech from the throne, and of a report of a committee of the House of Commons, £500,000 was subscribed for a corporation styled 'The society of the Free British Fishery.' The Prince of Wales was chosen governor, and it was supported by the rank and fortune of the state. Government remitted the duties on the salt used in its fisheries, and a high tonnage bounty was granted upon every buss fitted out for the deep sea fishery.

Adam Smith, in his "Wealth of Nations," illustrating the injurious effect of the bounty system, dwells upon that given to the herring fishery. Many vessels were sent out not to catch herrings, but the bounty. "In the year 1759 when the bounty was at fifty shillings the ton, the whole buss fishery of Scotland brought in only four barrels of sea sticks (herrings caught and cured at sea). In that year, each barrel of sea sticks cost government in bounties alone £113 15s.; each barrel of merchantable herrings,

* These chartered companies appear to have been regarded with some jealousy by the Dutch. John de Witt in his interesting work "On the true interest of Holland," has a chapter upon them, which contains much practical wisdom. "It is certainly known that this country cannot prosper, but by means of those that are most industrious and ingenious, and that such patents or grants do not produce the ablest merchants. The grantees think that they need not fear that others who are much more ingenious than themselves, and are not of their burgerships, companies and guilds, shall lessen their profits;—therefore the certain gains they reap, make them dull, slow, inactive, and less inquisitive. Whereas on the other side, we say that Necessity makes the old wife trot; Hunger makes raw beans sweet; and Poverty begets ingenuity."

£159 7s. 6d.* To shew the absurdity of granting bounties on production, the effect of which is to tax the people of this country in order that foreign countries might be supplied with articles of consumption at prices below their actual cost, he computed that during eleven years, including the bounty and salt duty, every barrel exported of Scotch caught herrings had cost the government £1 7s. 5 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. and when entered for home consumption, £1 3s. 9 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. Upon the boat fishing along the lochs, bays, and indentations of the shores of Scotland, their most prolific and natural mode of fishing, the bounty had had a ruinous effect. The deep sea busses alone received the bounty, and as a consequence the boat fishery was unable to bring its cured fish to market upon the same terms as the buss fishery, and Adam Smith depicts it as a ruined and abandoned fishery in his day. The added bounty of 2s. 8d. per barrel on herrings for exportation, carried more than two thirds of the produce of the buss fishery abroad. As a consequence the price of herrings in the home market, which were an important article of the food of the poor, had been raised upon them. He goes on to state that in 1794, of this great society with its large capital and government subsidies, scarce a vestige remained, owing to carelessness and waste.

In 1786, a new company, patronised by George III, was started, with nearly the same fate.—“For a season or two busses were fitted out by the society, but if every herring caught had carried a ducat in its mouth, the expense of its capture would scarce have been repaid.” In 1808, an attempt was made to copy the Dutch fishery regulations. An act was passed, granting bounties and prescribing rules for the fishing, curing, inspecting, and branding herrings; a board of seven commissioners was also appointed, and districts were created for supervising the operations of the fishermen. It was renewed in 1815. In 1802, a bounty of £3 per ton was granted on vessels employed in the deep sea herring fishery, of above 60 tons burden, and in 1820, a bounty of 20s. per ton, which under specified conditions might be increased to 50s., was granted on all vessels of from 15 to 60 tons, fitted out for the shore herring fishery. In addition, a bounty of 2s. per barrel was allowed on all herrings cured, gutted, during the six years, ending April 5, 1815, and a bounty of 2s. 8d. on their exportation. During the eleven years ending April, 1826, the bounty on herrings cured and gutted was 4s. per barrel.

The impolicy of the bounty system was making itself felt. In 1821, it began to be gradually reduced, and in 1830 it ceased altogether. Whilst it would be difficult to show any benefit which the bounty system had produced, the mischief it created was patent. It had latterly flooded the fishery with individuals without capital, obtaining loans on the credit of the bounty, and

* Three barrels of Scotch sea sticks pack into two barrels of merchantable herrings.

glutting the market with fish, to the detriment of those curers who possessed capital, and converting the fishery into a gambling speculation, to which its precarious character at all times renders it injuriously liable.

Defoe, in his interesting 'Tour through Great Britain,' first published in 1724,* has described a visit he paid to Yarmouth. Every thing he witnessed seems to have excited his admiration, and he is loud in his eulogiums upon the townsmen, and their buildings, quay, shipping, and fisheries. During the century which had elapsed since Tobias Gentleman had bemoaned the decay of the fisheries, the town had made surprising progress, despite the interruption occasioned by the civil wars. We subjoin his notice of the Free Fair and herring fishery. His account of the flourishing commerce of Yarmouth has been already given in a note to page 31.

"During the Fishing-Fair, as they call it, one sees the Land covered with People, and the River with Barks and Boats, busy Day and Night, landing and carrving off the Herrings, which they catch here in almost incredible Quantities. I happened to be there during their Fishing-fair, when I told, in one Tide, One hundred and ten Barks and fishing Vessels coming up the River, all loaden with Herrings, taken the night before; and this, over and above what was brought on Shore on the Dean (that is the Sea-side of the Town) by open Boats, which they call Cobles, and which often bring in two or three Lasts of Fish at a Time. The Barks† often bring ten Lasts apiece. We have very different Accounts of the Quantity of Herrings caught here, in this Season; some have said, that the Towns of YARMOUTH and LEOSTOFF only, have taken 40,000 Lasts in a Season: I will not venture to confirm that Report; but I have heard the Merchants themselves say, that they have cured 40,000 Barrels of merchantable red Herrings in one Season, which (tho' far short of the other) is a very considerable Article; and it is to be added, that these are over and above all the Herrings consumed in the Country Towns of both those populous Counties, for 30 Miles from the Sea, whither very great Quantities are carried every Tide during the whole Season "

During the present century the English and Scotch herring fisheries have grown with rapidity. Great and laudable efforts have been made by the large land owners of the north of Scotland to stimulate the prosecution of this branch of industry for the employment of their poor. The Scotch mode of pickling assimilates to that of the Dutch, and their export of herrings has very largely profited by our blockade of Holland during the long war with Napoleon, which sealing up the Dutch commerce, opened up markets which had been hitherto closed to the Scotch fish. One profitable market has lately fallen off,—the West Indian,—the negro population, to whom the Scotch herrings had been served out by their owners, as a staple article of food, evincing no great partiality for this diet now that they are free to choose their own commons. The statistics of the Scotch and Irish fisheries will be found in the last edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica.

* To the later editions of this work which we have had frequent occasion to quote, additions were made by Samuel Richardson, the celebrated novelist.

† "The Barks come from the Coast of Kent and Sussex, and let themselves out to fish for the Merchants during the said Fair, as the Cobles do from the North."

The efforts of the Dutch to recover the markets for their fishery annihilated by the wars of the French revolution have proved unsuccessful. "Whilst the English fisheries" writes M. Esquiros "have marched with the stride of a giant since the day on which they were freed from the chain of bounties, the Dutch fisheries, once so famous, have remained stationery, and have even retrograded under the regime of protection. At a time when the revolution of cheapness reaches one after the other all the branches of the economic tree, a production which relies fastidiously upon its old renown is an anachronism. The Dutch herring, that patrician, jostled upon the market of exportation by the stranger of origin less noble, and of quality less delicate, but which sells at a lower price, can no longer sustain the competition. To day the Dutch herring aristocratically dear, sees itself, not disdained, but isolated; whilst England moved on, the old Netherlandish fishery paralysed under its chains of gold, the slave of its celebrity, proud of its bounties and of its privileges, has seen year by year the number of its busses decrease. Who would have said that that industry once so flourishing, that that great fishery would expire one day beneath the weight of its renown. Such is nevertheless the state of things to day. To die of glory, is scarcely for industries no more than for individuals a common destiny."*

* In Holland, the art of curing the herring has constituted down to the present day a monopoly,—it has been protected and regulated. The period for casting the nets, their length, the number of meshes, the form of the *BUYZEN* or busses, the day of departure and return, all have been decreed. The corporation of herring fishers undertook by solemn oath not to exercise their craft in the service of foreign countries. Access to boat builders was forbidden to strangers. In return, great privileges were accorded. It alone was allowed to cure the fish on board ship, and bounties withheld from other fisheries were accorded to it. It was to these precautions its reputation was partly due, and that it so long maintained a pre-eminence in all the markets of Europe.

Up to a recent date the departure of the boats for the Great Fishery was fixed for St. John's day, (June 24). It was preceeded by fetes. A book of old Dutch chansons exists, which the fishermen chant before their departure. Toasts were given to the success of the fishing, and the blessing of God upon the nets invoked; then the sails were loosed and the peaceful fleet set out for the conquest of the herrings. Now, the *DOGGERS* depart early in June for the north coasts of Scotland. Two ships of war accompany them for protection and surveillance. The fishermen are prohibited touching land, or from selling their fish on board. The reputation of the Dutch herrings owes somewhat to the strength of their doggers, excellent sea boats, whose construction like that of the Yarmouth Luggers, permits them to cast their nets at a distance from the land, and in the deepest waters, where are found the herrings of large size and superior quality. The moment the fish are taken, they are cured,—that is, opened with a knife, salted, and barrelled. (The Scotch remove all the viscera, the Dutch leave in the crown gut, which they believe improves the flavour.) The first hundred barrels are embarked on a steam corvette, and swiftly transported to Vlaardingen. Arrived in Holland, they are greeted with fetes and ceremonials, which at this day are but as shadows of their former interest and importance. Flags are hung out from the shops, and crowns of evergreens. The first herring captured, is always borne in a decorated car and offered in triumph to the king, who

The history of the herring fishery in the middle ages, is full of interesting illustrations of ancient customs. It entered into the matrimonial treaties of Royal houses. On the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter of our Edward I, to John I, twentieth Count of Holland, letters patent were issued, authorising the fishermen of Holland, Zealand, and Friesland, to cast their nets near to Jernemuth, *in mari nostro*. Its commerce was not confined to merchants, but shared in by kings, nobles, and church dignitaries. According to Matthew of Paris, William of Trumpington, Abbot of St. Albans, in the reign of Henry III, traded extensively in herrings; for purchasing which he had agents at the proper season at Yarmouth, where he bought, for 50 marks, a house in which to store the fish till they were sold, "to the inestimable advantage as well as honour of his abbey." Fish merchants had cause to lament the dissolution of the monasteries and expulsion of their best customers for "lenten stuff," although abstinence from flesh on Wednesdays and Fridays was enjoined by Queen Elizabeth, as well as other "fish days" expressly for the consumption of fish, and encouragement of seamen.* In 1641, the

acknowledges the present with a gift of 500 florins. There are some years still in the first days of the fishery, when the rich Hollanders offer to the fishmongers of the Hague a ducat per head, and great exertions are made by the merchants to procure the earliest arrivals. The price of the first barrels of herrings, containing 700 fish, runs at about 1400 francs.—1s. 8d. each.

The crew of a Dutch dogger consists of 11 men and 4 boys. The master of the ship receives 5 per cent, of the produce; the men have fixed wages of 5½ florins per week.—A Dutch florin or guilder, is 1s. 8d.

* This was enacted by the advice of her minister, Cecil, and by the vulgar it was generally called Cecil's Fast. Its unpopularity made it a frequent touchstone for the wit of the dramatists of that age, and frequent allusions are scattered over their plays. We quote one of the most amusing, from Ben Jonson's 'Every man in his Humour,' act 3, scene 4.

"CASH. I pray thee, good Cob, what makes thee so out of love with fasting-days?

COB. Marry, that which will make any man out of love with 'em, I think; their bad conditions, an' you will needs know. First, they are of a Flemish breed, I am sure on't, for they raven up more butter than all the days of the week beside: next, they stink of fish and leek-porridge miserably: thirdly, they'll keep a man devoutly hungry all day, and at night send him supperless to bed.

CASH. Indeed these be faults, Cob,

COB. Nay, an' this were all, 'twere something; but they are the only known enemies to my generation. A fasting-day no sooner comes, but my lineage goes to wrack, poor Cobs, they smoak for it, they are made martyrs o' the gridiron, they melt in passion: and your maids too know this, and yet would have me turn Hannibal, and eat my own flesh and blood.

[HE PULLS OUT A RED HERRING.

My princely couz, fear nothing; I have not the heart to devour you, an' I might be made as rich as king Cophetua. O that I had room for my tears, I could weep salt-water enough now to preserve the lives of ten thousand thousand of my kin. But I may curse none but these filthy almanacks; for an't were not for them, these days of persecution would ne'er be known. I'll be hang'd an' some fishmonger's son do not make of 'em, and puts in more fasting days than he should do, because he would utter his father's dried stock-fish and stinking conger."

town prayed Parliament to enforce a better observance of fish days, and again in 1664, "to have Lent for the time to come strictly kept and observed."* A favourite toast of the Yarmouth and Lowestoft fishermen, was—

"Here's to his Holiness, the Pope, with his triple crown,
With nine dollars each, for each cask in the town."

Grants of fish were sometimes made in perpetuity. In 1362, the corporation made a grant of a last of red herrings, to be delivered yearly on St. Andrew's day, "to the custos and collegians of the free chapel of St. George at Windsor, that the college might take the corporation into their prayers." After the grant had continued for several centuries. it was commuted for a money payment of £8, still received by the Dean and Chapter of Windsor.

Before the Reformation, it was usual for the priests "to give a blessing to the fishing, yearly," and before the commencement of every fishing, a "fishing sermon" was also preached. A fishing dole, called "Christ's half dole" was paid to the churches of Yarmouth and Lowestoft, in lieu of the tithe of fish to which the ministers were entitled. In the reign of Edward III this produced at Yarmouth as much as £466 yearly.

The great importance of the Fishery as a nursery of seamen, has been strongly felt amongst all maritime nations, and encouraged by various favours and bounties, still continued in France. "Men of war and merchantmen" wrote Roger Le Strange, "consume men, and breed none; the collier brings up now and then an apprentice, but still spends more than he makes; the only and common nursery of seamen is this fishery, where every buss brings up (it may be) six, eight, or ten new men every year, so that our fishery is just as necessary to our navigation, as to our safety and well-being."

The herring has always been found on the Norfolk coast, and in great abundance. "On no coast" writes Nashe,—

"On no coast, like ours, is it caught in such abundance, no where dressed in his right cue but under our horizon; hosted, roasted, and toasted here alone it is, and as well powdered and salted as any Dutchman would desire. If you articulate with me of the gain or profit of it, without the which, the new fanglest rarity, that no body can boast of but ourselves, after three day's gazing, is reversed over to children for babies to play with: behold, it is every man's money from the King to the courtier; every housholder, or goodman Baltrop, that keeps a family in pay, casts for it as one of his standing provisions. The poorer sort make it three parts of their sustenance: with it, for his dinner, the patchedest LEATHER PILCHE LABORATHO may dine like a Spanish Duke, when the niggardly mouse of beef will cost him sixpence. In the craft of catching, or taking, and smudging it, merchant and chapmanable as it should be, it sets a work thousands, who live all the rest of the year gaily well, by what, in some few weeks they scratch up then, and come to bear office of questman and scavenger in the parish where they dwell; which they could never have done, but would have begged or starved, with their wives and brats,

* Formerly, in many parts of the kingdom, in the Shrove Tuesday procession, was a man called Lenton, to represent Lent, clad in white and red herring skins, and his horse had trappings of oyster shells.

had not this captain of the squamy cattle so stood their good lord and master : carpenters, shipwrights, makers of lines, ropes and cables, dressers of hemp, spinners of thread, and net-weavers it gives their handfults to, sets up so many salthouses to make salt, and salt upon salt ; keeps in earnings the cooper, the brewer, the baker, and numbers of other people, to gill, wash, and pack it, and carry it and recarry it.

In exchange for it from other countries, they return wine and woads, for which is always paid ready gold, with salt, canuas, vitre, and a great deal of good trash Her Majesty's tributes and customs, this SEMPER AUGUSTUS of the sea's finny freeholders, augmenteth and inlargeth unaccountably, and, to the increase of navigation, for her service, he is no enemy.

Voyages of purchase or reprisals, which are now grown a common traffick, swallow up and consume more sailors and mariners than they breed, and lightly not a slop of a rope-haler they send forth to the Queen's ships, but he is first broken to the sea in the herring man's skiff or cock-boat, where, having learned to brook all waters, and drink as he can out of a tarry can, and eat poor John out of smutty platters when he may get it, without butter or mustard, there is no ho with him, but, once heartened thus, he will needs be a man of war, or a tobacco-taker, and wear a silver whistle. Some of these, for their haughty climbing, come home with wooden legs, and some with none, but leave body and all behind ; those, that escape to bring news, tell of nothing but eating tallow and young blackamoors, of five and five to a rat in every mess, and the ship-boy to the tail ; of stopping their noses when they drunk stinking water that came out of the pump of the ship, and cutting a greasy buff jerkin in tripes, and broiling it for their dinners. Divers Indian adventures have been seasoned with direr mishaps, not having, for eight days space, the quantity of a candles'-end amoungst eight score to grease their lips with."

Natural History of the Herring.

The term herring, is derived from the German word *Heer*, an army, in reference to its vast numbers, and gregarious propensities. Two distinct species are classed under the genus *clupea* of Linnæus, our *clupea harengus*, the herring of commerce, and *clupea leachis*, named after the discoverer of its distinctive features, the naturalist Leach. From its close alliance with the genus *salmo*, it has been included in the same natural family by Agassiz, the principal difference consisting in the absence of the small adipose dorsal fin in the *clupea*. Up to the present time its haunts and migrations have been matters of dispute among writers of Natural History. Yarrell* in his "*British Fishes*," denies the theory of Anderson and Pennant, that they winter in the Arctic circle, moving downwards in the spring, instancing the fact of their never having been noticed there in any great numbers. He adds "there can be no doubt that the herring inhabits the deep water all round our coast, and only approaches the shores for the purpose of depositing its spawn within the immediate influence of the two principal agents in vivifaction,—increased temperature, and oxygen ; and as soon as that essential operation is effected, the shoals that haunt our coast disappear, but individuals are to be found, and many are caught throughout the year." This theory

* Mr. Yarrell, one of the most celebrated of modern British Naturalists, died in Yarmouth, September 1, 1856, from an attack of paralysis.

is now we believe universally admitted, and its annual migration from the inaccessible seas of the high latitudes in vast shoals, exploded as a fiction, it having been proved beyond doubt that the *clupea harengus* is *as local to particular coasts* as the salmon is to particular rivers.* Manship was not far out when in 1619 he wrote of the Yarmouth coast as follows,—“Yea, it is supposed by ancient experienced fishermen, that great sculls (or shoals as some call them) of herrings do swim the whole year thereabouts; which in our grandfathers’ days kept their station in the summer season (at which time they be very fat and best liking) about Norway, but now, by the mercy of God, are lately come to Yarmouth: which have caused the fishermen to prepare themselves to the seas (of late more timely than heretofore they have done) yearly about Midsummer.”†

The herring can be caught all the year round on the coasts of the three kingdoms. It begins at the Hebrides in May, at Caithness in July, and in the Frith of Forth in the winter months. The herring which formerly appeared on the Norfolk coast the last week in September, has for some years past arrived earlier for the purpose of spawning, and it is then in the best condition for food. The reason that the fishery commences so much sooner in the North, is not that the fish migrate southwards as is frequently supposed, but because the winter setting in much earlier there, the fish which merely come up from the depths of the adjacent sea, approach the shores to spawn earlier.‡ The Yarmouth herring has

* The varieties of herring local to particular coasts have not as yet been minutely investigated and determined. The herring caught off the Yarmouth coast, differs both in size and condition from those taken off the shores of Yorkshire and of Scotland. M. De Valenciennes, whose chapters upon the Herring, which appear in the great work of Cuvier, form the most important contribution to its Natural History, writes on this head:—“Our Paris markets are provisioned with herrings taken in La Manche, (the French name for the English Channel,) and forwarded principally from the ports of Dieppe and Calais. Each of these ports unites the fisheries of the ocean basins which environ them. It is clear that these basins have each their particular varieties of herrings, for the buyers can readily distinguish by their appearance the place of capture. It is not difficult to recognise the herring of Calais, which has the body long and flattened or compressed on the sides, and to distinguish the herring of Dieppe, which is more rounded and squat. There is one important remark to make,—and that is, that in the northern seas as far up as the White Sea, all the individuals have an invariable bulk superior to that of our herrings, whose small dimensions are equally uniform. Is not this fact one of the strongest negative proofs to oppose to the theory of the migration of herrings?”

† The food of the herring has given rise to much discussion. The extreme rapidity of their digestion has baffled superficial observers. Fish eggs, small fish and crustacea have been found in their stomachs. A species of the latter, abundant on the coast of Norway, is eagerly sought by the herring.

‡ Mr. Wilson in his article in the last edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, on Fisheries, after devoting “more scotico,” many pages to the glorification of the Scotch Fisheries, dismisses those of Yarmouth in a note of three disparaging lines. From his description of the smoking of herrings, we extract the following:—

less oil than the Scotch one, and is unrivalled in point of quality. After spawning the fish are termed "shotten" and lose considerably both in flavour and wholesomeness.

On the spawn and growth of the herring, there is much uncertainty and dispute. Some assert the herring spawns twice a year, in October and March; others that the herrings of different localities are distinct races, and that spawning is taking place almost every month, according to the different latitudes.

By some naturalists it is contended that the sprat (*clupea sprattus*) is in reality the young of the herring, adducing the fact that the sprat is rarely found with either milt or roe, and by these writers, the wholesale killing of sprats which is annually carried on, even to the extent of selling them for manure, is loudly denounced.*

Buffon has stated that the produce of a male and female herring, if allowed to multiply without check, would in time produce a

"Yarmouth bloaters are among the best of things, but our southern neighbours labour under this great disadvantage, that their fishery is chiefly a winter one, when herrings are seldom in prime condition, while along our north-eastern shores they are caught in the months of July and August, when these fish are in perfection. The cure may be good, but the southerners have not the same article to begin with. To use Mr. Thomson's illustration, a Holstein or Yorkshire ham may have every attribute of excellence in the cure, but as the animal has not lived in the woods of Westphalia, so its flesh has not the sweetness and flavour imparted by the acorn."

There is a flavour of 'the whole hog' in this paragraph of Mr. Wilson's, palpable and undisguised. It is not true to describe the Yarmouth fishery as a winter one. It is not true that the herrings are seldom in prime condition. The plump Yarmouth bloater caught in the month of October off the coast of Norfolk, is in a condition and has a delicacy of flavour, to which the large coarse Scotch herring taken in July and August, has about as much resemblance as a Cochinchina has to an ortolan. Mr. Wilson's citation of Mr. Thomson's illustration illustrates nothing in this instance but the disingenuous use to which such things can be put.

* This is a complaint of long standing. Mr. Tobias Gentleman writing in 1613, thus inveighs against their capture:—

"I will make known a great abuse that is offered to the commonwealth, and especially to all the herring fishermen of England, only by those men of Colchester water.—For these men from St. Andrew until Candlemas, and sometimes longer, do set forth stall boats, &c., to take sprats, but instead they take young herrings, and sell them in Billingsgate for sprats, which if they would let live, would make a fat Midsummer herring; and for every cart load of sprats they do take 100 cart loads of these young herrings, which are the very spawn of the herrings that come from Scotland every summer, and when as they come to Yarmouth seas, yearly about St. Luke, if it blow a hard easterly wind, do always become rope-sick and do spawn, and those fry of that spawn, those little young creatures, by the wisdom of the Great Creator, seek into the shore and shallow places there to be nourished, and also into the Thames mouth into the sweetest waters; for the waters nigh the shore, and in the Thames mouth, is not so brine salt as it is further off into the deep water, where the bleaks yearly seeking to be nourished, they are always at that season taken and destroyed; but if men will use their stall boates and nets, let them go where good sprats be. And for the good of all the fishermen of England, I wrote that they might be prohibited to sell that which is not wholesome to be eaten, which is as much as to sell hemlock for parsnips."

bulk of fish greater than twenty of our globes. But for this providentially exuberant fruitfulness, so enormous is the waste and consumption, that this, the most productive of all fisheries, would have been long since in danger of extinction. As it is, in consequence of the fluctuations of recent years, the note of alarm has been sounded that this fishery is threatened with decay, without however any explanations being advanced which will bear the scrutiny of scientific investigation. Some have alleged the cause to lie in the quantity of netting now used, compared with what was required thirty years ago. Then a man could carry the train of nets required on his shoulder, now it fills a waggon, and nine times the netting is used to capture fewer fish.

A point of extreme interest in the natural history of the herring, is that of its reported instantaneous death when taken from the water, a statement which has gained such credence as to form a stock phrase in almost every account of the herring fishery. "As dead as a herring,"* is a well known English proverb. Even M. De Lacépède strives to explain it by lengthy physiological considerations,† It is nevertheless certain that the life of the herring, though less tenacious than that of the eel, flat fish, and others, is prolonged much more than is commonly believed, and it would be difficult to upset the conclusive evidence which M. De Valenciennes collected, in addition to his own investigations, to disprove the popular error. This error has arisen from the mode in which the fish are captured, the nets not enclosing them, but forming a wall in the sea, against which the shoal of herrings drive their heads, and caught by their gills in the meshes, are literally strangled, and hang in the water *sus per coll.* Great numbers are in consequence drawn out of the water already dead.‡

* See also Shakspeare's *Merry Wives of Windsor*,—Dr. Caius—"By gar! de herring is no dead, so as I vill kill him."

† The blood of fishes is exposed to the influence of water by means of an almost infinite subdivision of vessels on the surface of the branchial leaves, (gills,) the water passing incessantly through the gills by means of the jaws. It is not by means of the water, nor yet of the oxygen contained in it, but by the small quantity of air mixed with and held in solution in the water, that their respiration is carried on. Fish perish when exposed out of water, not so much for want of oxygen, as because their BRANCHIÆ (gills) become dry, and the blood cannot circulate with sufficient freedom. Hence the species whose branchial openings are small, as the eel, remain alive longer in the air than those whose gills are very open, like the herring, who expire at the instant they are drawn out of the water. * * The gills of the herring are very much cleft * * of all fishes they have the most numerous and the finest bones.—LACEPÈDE.

‡ Among the array of witnesses he quotes, are M. Neucrantz, who watched a herring live for more than an hour after it had been placed without extra care, upon a conveyance with other fish.—Sagard, a Canadian missionary, who noticed herrings leap upon the deck when taken from the nets, and continue doing so for a considerable time.—Noel de la Morinière, Inspector of the Fish Markets of Rouen, writes that he has seen herrings live two or three hours out of the water, and that he has held them in his hands, when they lived for upwards of half an hour. He relates also a variety of experiments he made to demonstrate their tenacity of life—cutting off their fins and otherwise mutilating them.

others are stifled on deck and in the hold by the superincumbent mass of captured fish. The herrings are drowned in the meshes, their convulsive struggles working the lint into their gills, and the water rushing in depriving them of air. If the herring slips its head through the mesh, it will remain alive many hours in the net; and, as sometimes happens, when the herring strikes the lower end of the net, whilst the upper is being hauled in, the bulk of the catch is brought on board alive, flapping energetically on deck and in the hold.

Characteristics of the Herring.—Soft-finned, abdominal, of the bony or spinous class, having a serrated membrane of eight rays covering the gills and a scaly carinated line running along the belly. It has seven fins, one dorsal, placed behind the centre of gravity, two ventrals, one anal, two pectorals, rather large, and the tail or caudal fin, large, strongly forked—"a powerful oar," as remarked by Lacepède. The eye is large, the iris of a silvery white, the pupil black. The spine, or backbone, has fifty-six vertebræ; on each side the belly are about thirty-six bones or ribs, and next the tail are several minute bones, terminating in soft elastic muscles at that fin. Fifty-two bones have been counted as composing the head. The herring has four gills, or branchiæ, on each side, each supported by an arched cartilage, besides these there are two smaller less perfect gills; these join the gill cover and seem to regulate its movement. These gills have the same functions as the lungs of other animals. The air contained in the water required for the fish's support is furnished by the gills, the water entering the mouth meets the gills, which receive the needed oxygen, and the gill-opening allows the remaining water to escape. The gullet is unusually small in proportion to the size of the fish; the stomach thin and membranous, is capable of great distention; the gut of uniform size throughout. The air bag, which by contraction or expansion enables it to rise or sink, is of a silvery white colour, round, of near the length of the stomach, narrowed at the ends, connected with the hind part of the stomach, which is funnel-shaped, by a duct, which lies in the female between the roes, and in the males between the milts. It has two nostrils used in the selection of food, its nose supplying the absence of cirri or feelers, as possessed by some other fishes. The lower jaw is longer than the upper, with five or six small teeth extending in a line backward on each side; four rows of small teeth in the central upper surface of the tongue; and a few small teeth on the central part of the upper jaw.

The herring has no external organs of hearing, but a fringed opening appears below the eye on the inner side of that part of the head which covers the gills, and fishermen credit it with the sense of hearing.

The colour of the live herring is a fine bluish green tint upon

the back, shot with white, its sides and belly white, shining with a brilliant metallic lustre, the scales having a lustrous golden or orange tinge of great beauty, and the tapering of the body at the tail is of a fine dark green when held before the light. When dead, the herring changes colour, its back assumes a blue tinge, which is that commonly assigned to it by those who have not seen it shaken out of the fishermen's nets. Its cheeks and gill-covers are silvery, exhibiting when the fish has been dead for twenty-four hours a bloodshot appearance.

The careful investigations of modern naturalists have cleared up much of the uncertainty which prevailed on the spawning of the herring. It is a conjoint operation of male and female; the former has two milts, oblong and of a whitish tint; the female two roes of a somewhat darker tint. Gravel beds, stiff clay, or rocky ground are the chosen sites to which the herring resorts to deposit its spawn. The female having first ejected the whole of its roe, it is afterwards impregnated by the ejection of the milt of the male. This last has previously ripened from a solid mass into a fluid, which leavening the roe fecundates it, rendering it a firm united mass, imbued with a great power of adhesion. Grasping firmly to stones, rocks, seaweed, &c., the dawning life of the young progeny is protected from storms and currents, shielded in some degree from the voracity of fish, and probably firmly fixed in a suitable feeding ground.

The dead bodies of herring and mackerel when exposed to the air for a short time become luminous in the dark. If the finger be then passed over them it becomes coated with an oily substance, rendering it luminous as if rubbed in phosphorus. Examined under a microscope no vestige of infusoria or animalcules can be traced in this substance, nor can any phosphorus be found in it. Its luminosity which has sometimes been ascribed to the presence of microscopic fungi appears owing to some peculiar organic matter, possessing the property of showing in the dark like phosphorus itself. Dead herrings if placed in sea water render it luminous in the course of a few days. It loses its transparency, becomes milky, acquires a repulsive odour, and gradually ceases to be luminous. That unlike the sea, this phosphorescence is not derived from animalcules is shewn by the uniform and equal intensity of the luminosity of the sea, which if passed through a filter, continues to shine as before. Placed in pure water the dead fish soon lose their phosphorescence, and cold weather diminishes its intensity.*

* Dr. Phipson, on Phosphorescence, 1862.

Dr. Hume has shewn that the light of the herring and mackerel begin to appear whilst the fish is still eatable, and soon arrives at its maximum, decreasing as they pass to putridity. To produce this change they should be kept in a cool place. It is not confined to the skin of the animal, for if cut into

For the remarkable fluctuations which attend the herring fishery, no satisfactory solution has been hitherto found.* Possibly

The sea like the earth
Has its seasons of plenty—
Its seasons of dearth.

Some years the herring has appeared in prodigious shoals upon our coast, and driven onward by the united action of rough winds and waves, or harried by its numerous foes, has stranded the beach line of the promontories a depth of several feet for many miles, with uncounted millions. To garner up a mere fraction of the bulk has exhausted the most strenuous exertions of the whole population turning out *en masse* with all their available supply of barrels, salt, boats, and vehicles of every description. "Herring har'sts" like these, occurring at rare intervals, have impressed themselves with the force of almost miraculous events upon the imaginations of the fishing people; have formed the great epochs in their lives, and furnished the central data from which backwards and forwards, their 'short and simple annals' have been roughly computed. At other times the capricious fish without apparent 'rhyme or reason' has quitted its accustomed resorts for a number of years, creating dismay and impoverishment in wide-spread localities. Marvellous are the conjectured causes which these sudden disappearances have given rise to, as embodied in the oral and legendary lore of Scandinavia and the North of Scotland.†

Considering the immense economic value of the herring, it is surprising how slight has been our actual knowledge hitherto of its habits, peculiarities, and migrations. Hardly any other branch of English Natural History has continued in so unsatisfactory a condition down to the present day, or been made the subject of so many baseless theories adopted without investigation, and propagated without the slightest scrutiny in successive publications.

Our ignorance upon this subject has been a national discredit to pieces the surface of each piece becomes luminous, and it is often seen within the mouth of the fish. The luminous matter is attended by no perceptible heat. When scraped off it forms a gelatinous liquid that will shine for several days if preserved in a phial. Lime water, vegetable acids and alkalies, neutral salts, pepper, and camphor, when strong, extinguish it, but weak solutions seem to promote it, and even to render it more durable. Sea water increases its splendour.

* A theory recently started is quoted in the last edition of the Ency. Brit., vol. xvii.—"The herring also visits our coasts in winter—its migration being very definitely limited to water of a certain precise temperature; a circumstance which, taken in conjunction with the fluctuations known to exist from year to year in the limits of the Gulf Stream and the surface drift currents from the S.W., may serve to explain the seemingly capricious desertion of certain bays and haunts of these fish in some years, and their appearance in others, not previously frequented by them."

† See appendix.

us. France has long been alive to the value of this fishery. The reports of its official inspectors and the writings of its most eminent naturalists, are at present our most valuable sources of information. Holland is striving to obtain a more accurate knowledge of the natural history of the herring for the benefit of its fishermen. Its fishing fleets have been latterly furnished with instructions and log-books for a series of observations to be ultimately worked out into a Herring Chart. In England public attention has at last woke up, and investigations have been undertaken at the instance of Government Boards and of the British Association, to elicit more accurate information upon the habits of the herring, its spawning, development, and growth.

The Report issued, March, 1863, by the Royal Commissioners, Professors Playfair and Huxley, and Col. Maxwell, on the operation of the Acts relating to herring trawling on the coasts of Scotland, contains statements on the Natural History of the Herring, of the highest value and interest, summarised from their personal investigations and the voluminous evidence of the fishermen, curers, and landowners of our northern shores. We condense the most important of their conclusions.

The herring is found under four different conditions: *Fry or Sill*; *Maties or Fat Herring*; *Full Herring*; *Shotten or Spent Herring*. The first term is applicable to all herring not larger than sprats, under five or six inches in length. The milt and roe in fish of this size are so small as to be discoverable only by careful dissection. The fry pass imperceptibly into *Maties*, in length from six inches to thirteen, the usual extreme length of the British herring. Internally, a matie is characterised by two peculiarities—the quantity of fat deposited about the alimentary canal, and the small size of the roe or milt.

A *Full Herring* has the milt or roe developed, filling the whole abdominal cavity, except the small space occupied by the intestine; while the fat has disappeared, having, in all probability, been applied to the nutrition of the reproductive organs. When the herring first arrives at the full state, the roe or milt is firm and hard. It rapidly becomes softer, acquiring a semi-fluid consistency. It would seem as if all the superfluous nourishment in the body of the herring were applied to supply the rapid increase of the reproductive organs; for *shotten, or spent herrings*, so called because their roe and milt are completely emptied of their contents, not only have no fat about their intestines, but even their muscular substance is almost devoid of fat; and is consequently harsh, dry, and insipid when cooked.

It is difficult to determine the period of the growth of the herring, and the opinions given by fishermen to the Commissioners were very conflicting. Their convictions incline with Mr. Yarrell to the belief that the herring arrives at its full size and

maturity in about eighteen months. There seems to be no good evidence against the supposition that it reaches its spawning condition in a year. Its ova are probably hatched within two or three weeks after deposition, and in six or seven weeks more the fry have attained three inches in length. Arguing from the growth of the smolt, which feeds on similar food, nine months would be ample time for it to enlarge from three to ten or eleven inches in length, and to reach maturity within eighteen.

The large shoals of herrings which swarm on our coasts in the early summer and the late autumn, and which appear to come from deeper into shallower water, are at first either entirely composed of maties, or contain a very large proportion of them. The maties feed, develop their reproductive organs, and become full herring in the course of three or four months, the full herring appearing at first only scattered here and there among the shoals, gradually increasing until they largely preponderate. On the Scotch coast the herrings there for about a fortnight aggregate in most prodigious numbers, lying close to the ground in tiers which cover square miles of sea bottom, busily engaged in spawning. This object once attained, and they have become *spent fish*, the shoal rapidly disappears, withdrawing, according to the universal belief of fishermen, into deep water at no great distance from the coast. Of the manner in which the change from the *spent* to the second *full* state is effected we know nothing, nor how many times the herring may run through the cycle.

The Commissioners, reasoning from a large body of evidence, "have come to the clear conviction" that the herring spawns at two seasons of the year, spring and autumn. Not that the same fish spawns twice in one year; on the contrary, the shoals of each season are probably perfectly distinct; and if the herring, as supposed above, comes to maturity in a year, the shoals of each spawning season would be the fry of the twelvemonth before.

The food of the herring consists of crustacea, varying in size from microscopic dimensions to those of a shrimp; and of small fish, particularly sand eels. While in the matie condition they feed voraciously, and not unfrequently their stomachs are found immensely distended with crustacea and sand eels, in a more or less digested condition. Herrings thus abundantly fed are apt to have all their tissues so permeated with fat that they will not cure well, and their flesh is liable to break when handled. The Scotch fishermen style such as these "gut-pock" herrings, and consider them of very inferior quality.

The investigation by the Commissioners of the grounds of alarm for apprehending an approaching exhaustion of our sources of supply, reveals to us the almost inconceivable importance of the function exercised by the herring in the economy of the animal kingdom. They record the take of

herrings in the Scotch fisheries of 1861, as registered at nearly 900 millions. The total annual European catch may be computed from the statistics adduced in our appendix at from four to five thousand millions. These numbers, vast as they are, seem insignificant compared with the destruction effected by other agencies. "It is very common to find a cod fish with six or seven herrings still undigested in the stomach. If we allow a cod fish only two herrings a day, and estimate that he feeds on herrings for only seven months in the year, he takes 420 as his allowance during that time. The number of cod and ling taken in the Scotch fisheries of 1861, was very nearly 2,400,000." Mr. Laing, in his *'Residence in Norway'* states that in 1827, a medium year, the produce of the Norwegian cod and ling fishery was 16,456,620 fish. Add to these figures the millions taken in the large American fisheries and in those of England, Ireland, Denmark, Holland, &c., and the cod and ling caught were certainly not a tithe of those left behind, and the destruction of herring by these voracious fish alone may be faintly estimated. But the conger and the myriads of insatiable dog fish probably do as much mischief as the cod and ling; the gulls and the gannets, slay, it has been computed their hundreds of millions; the porpoises and grampuses destroy untold multitudes; sea trouts, and innumerable other fish prey upon the herring fry; flat fish of all kinds resort in immense numbers to the spawning grounds of the herring to prey upon its freshly deposited ova. Extensive as are our fishery operations, their effect upon the supply of herrings becomes inappreciable when compared with all these consuming agencies. They probably do not affect 5 per cent. of the total destruction of maties and full herring that takes place every year.

The practical result arrived at by the Commissioners is, that a plentiful multiplication of herrings in any year nourishes and supports an increased army of enemies, and if these latter multiply too fast the herrings become diminished in number, whereupon the fish that destroy them are starved down, and, in a weakened state more easily fall a prey to their own enemies; the herring, then relieved from their oppressors, in a year or two appear again in immense numbers, and so the alternations of prosperity, overproduction, and panic in the trade which they originate, will occur with as much regularity as if the herring were manufacturers.

But few fish die a natural death. A painful contemplation of this interminable scene of carnage is however mitigated by the knowledge that the peculiar organization of fishes exempts them from the pangs of creatures of higher nervous structure. From the rigid nature of their scaly covering they seem to possess but little external sense of touch. Wounds in fish heal rapidly, and they appear to have but few diseases owing to the uniformity of the temperature in the medium in which they reside.

Early Regulations of the Yarmouth Fisheries.

The early regulations of the herring fishery in Yarmouth are interesting, as reflecting the popular opposition to regrating and forestalling. To the freedom which the fishermen of all countries originally enjoyed of taking their catch of herrings to the Free Fair, and of disposing of them unfettered to a concourse of buyers gathered from all parts, the rapid growth of Yarmouth may be ascribed. Abuses sprang up, and in course of time an oppressive interference in regulating prices, which caused the fair to dwindle down, and inflicted serious injury on the town.

The fishermen seem to have intrusted the sale to the 'hosts,' or parties with whom they lodged, and frequent disputes arose from these brokers retaining too large a share of the profits. It was to remedy this that in 1357 the *Statute of Herrings* 31, Edw. III, stat. 2, c. 2, was passed. It recited that the people of Yarmouth "did encounter the fishers bringing herrings to the said town, in the time of the fair, and did buy and forestall the herring before they came to the town," also that the hostellers of the same town, who lodge the fishers coming thither with their herring, will not suffer the said fishers to sell their said herring, nor meddle with the sale thereof, but sell them at their own will, as dear as they will, and give to the fishers that which pleaseth them, whereby the fishers do withdraw themselves to come thither, and so is the herring sold at much greater price than ever it was, to the great damage of our lord the king, of the lords, and of all the people. It went on to enact "that no herring be bought or sold in the sea," and "that the fishers be free to sell their herring without any disturbance of their hostellers or any other, all sales to be between sun rising and sun setting. The fishers to buy their victuals where it shall please them. No hostellers nor other, to buy any for to hang in their houses by covin, nor in any other manner, at a higher price the last, than 40s. but less in as much as he may, according as he may agree with the seller. The hundred of herring was to be accounted by six score, and the last by ten thousand. Two lasts of shotten herring fresh to be sold for the price of the buying of a last of full herring."

Hostellers were to be sworn before the wardens of the fair to receive their guests well and conveniently, taking for every last of fish sold to other merchants than to the said hostellers, 40*d.*, and for those sold to the said hostellers to hang in their houses, they shall take nothing. That the people of Yarmouth sell the last of red herrings at half a mark gain,* and no more, and the people of

* A mark was 13*s.* 4*d.*

London at such fair, shall bring the last from Yarmouth to London for one mark of gain and not above.*

In the same year came out a commission against forestallers,—in which the hostellers of Yarmouth were charged with “not revering the statute,” and with manifestly threatening foreign merchants with life and limbs, so much that they to the aforesaid fair and town, for the sake of merchandizing, have not dared to come, or to stay there. An inquisition was appointed to be held.

In 1359, an order was made by the king strictly enforcing the provisions previously enacted, and prohibiting buyers to go in boats to induce fishers to sell their herrings. And that those vessells called pycards buy no herring in the sea, nor upon the coasts, but only in the haven, and in the road of Kirkly.

A.D., 1360-1, 35 Edw. III., ‘*An Ordinance of Herring*’ appeared, designed to remedy inconveniences which had arisen from the previous Statute. It recites that the sale of Herring is much decayed, and the people endangered by some of the restrictions contained therein; “that is to say, that many Merchants coming to the Fair, as well Labourers and Servants, as other, do bargain for Herring, and every of them by malice and envy increase upon other, and if one proffer forty shilling, another will proffer ten shilling more, and the third sixty shillings, and so every one surmounteth other in the bargain, and such proffers extend to more than the price of the Herring upon which the fishers proffered it to sell at the beginning. And when every man claimeth his part of the Herring, for the price accorded, he shall have his part, and the Herring shall be so divided amongst them, that the Fisher is so much grieved and delayed in the gathering of his money of so many persons, that he loseth his tides and the advantage of his fishing. And also herein, that no fresh Herring is put up for sale but from sun-rising to sunset, and not before nor after, which is to the great loss of fishers as well as of buyers, for the fishing is more by night than by day, and often it chanceth that the fishers be so distant and so laden, that they come to town after sun going down, and must then abide all the night and day after for the sale of their herring. We, perceiving the mischief and grievances aforesaid, will and grant that it shall be lawful to every man of what condition he be, to buy Herring openly, and not privily, at such price as may be agreed on, and that no man interrupt another in a bargain nor bid upon him “on payment of forfeiture to

* At the same time an Ordinance was passed to regulate the sale of salt fish at Blakeney Fair, Norfolk. To remedy the excessive price of the Lob, Ling and Cod sold thereat, a price was to be fixed at the beginning, and no fish was to be held back, to sell again another time by retail, “and that no man buy Nets, Hooks, nor any other Instruments pertaining to fishing in Norfolk; but Owners, Masters and Mariners of Ships that use the Mystery of Fishing” on pain of imprisonment. Six men to be always present at the delivery of the fish from Ship Masters to the Merchants.

us the double of his proffer." "And that every Fisher may deliver and sell his Herring and Fish at every tide when he cometh to the said town of Great Yarmouth, without disturbance or impeachment."

A.D. 1482-3, 22, Edw. IV, c. 1 & 2, after strictly laying down what kind of apparel men of every degree and estate are to be allowed or prohibited to wear, proceeds in the next clause to regulate the packing of fish. "No barrel of herrings to contain less than 32 gallons, to be well, truly, and justly laid and packed, of one taking and salting, the same herring to be as good and as well packed in the midst and in every part as it shall be in the ends of the same barrels, upon pain to forfeit three shillings and fourpence for every barrel failing the said measure, and the same amount for every barrel sorted, laid, and packed contrary to this act." A.D. 1571, 13, Eliz., c. 11, recites—"Be it enacted that the said assize of 32 gallons of wine measure which is about 28 gallons by old standard, well packed and containing in every barrel usually a thousand full herrings at the least, is and shall be taken for good, true and lawful assize of herring barrels throughout the whole liberty of the said town of Great Yarmouth, and elsewhere." A. D. 1663, 15, Car. II., c. 16. To prevent abuses in packing herrings, and to bring the commodity into credit in foreign parts beyond the seas,—the bailiffs of Great Yarmouth were required, before the first of July, in every year to appoint experienced Packers to view and pack all white and red herrings brought into their Haven, and to brand the barrels.

Many minor regulations of a similar kind were made from time to time by the crown, all shewing the great importance attached to this fishery by the nation.

In the seventeenth century, the Corporation sought to engross the sale of all herrings brought to the town, and to confine the catch to boats belonging to Yarmouth, and also procured from Charles II an Act of Parliament, prohibiting the sale of herrings by the Dutch and French. These ceased to frequent the Fair, and the town lost the benefit of their expenditure. They proceeded to still more oppressive measures. It was ordered that all boats not belonging to the town, should sell their fish to none but freemen, and only at 'tide price,' that at which the first boat load was sold. This was to rule for the next twelve hours. Each boat's produce was to be sold to only one merchant, and the corporation claimed a right of pre-emption at the 'tide price' of half the quantity of all herrings brought in, and of re-selling the same at market price, the profit in the difference of price accruing to their revenue, under the name of 'heyning money.*' They leagued together with

* In 1667 the inhabitants sought to obtain an Act for the repair of the Haven and Pier, with provisions which should compel Norwich to contribute towards the cost. The Norwich traders opposed the bill, alleging that Yarmouth was well able to bear the charges, and cited among its other revenues, "a certain duty called hayning-money, worth £800 per annum."

the limited body of freemen to keep down the 'tide price,' and enhance the market value. As a result of this policy but few boats came to fish, and the buyers were still more limited in number, and obtained their catch greatly below its actual value. In one year the corporation netted £2000, but the fishermen deserted the town for other ports. It was not until 1709, that this injurious monopoly was broken down by the resistance of eight merchants of the town, who insisted "on giving a price for the fish higher than that ruled by the corporation. For this they were fined, and ordered to be disfranchised until the fines were paid. All submitted, with the exception of Mr. Andrews, an alderman, who was expelled the corporation.* A bill was filed against him in the court of Exchequer to recover the difference in price, when the corporation ordinances were held to be illegal, and had to be abandoned, and the upholding by the court of a statute of 1697, declaring it to be unlawful to set the price, or to make any restraint or demand, or to take any toll upon any sea fish brought into the realm by any British subject" put an end to all further interference in the freedom of the Yarmouth fishery.

During the middle ages and down to a period not very remote, whilst the use of flesh meat was comparatively confined to the more opulent, the fast days of the church strictly observed, and salt food was the staple commissariat of fleets and armies, a store of salt fish was a necessity in every household. The great Fish Fairs of England were primarily the Yarmouth Free Fair, with next in magnitude those of Stourbridge, St. Ives, and Ely.†

* See Note, page 43.

† A.D. 1533-4, 25, Hen. VIII, c. 4.—AN ACT AGAINST FORESTALLING AND REGRATING OF FISH.—After reciting that former statutes had failed, not only for lack of due execution, but for lack of condign punishment, adds:—"Divers and many of the King's subjects regarding nothing the displeasure of Almighty God and of the King's Highness, forestall all manner of victual in every market and fair within this realm, specially in the fairs of Sturbridge, St. Ives, and Ely, being the most notable fairs within this realm for the provision of fish, resorting shortly before the said fairs to the East sea side, and there buy upon the stone all manner of fish that is taken in the said East sea, and incontinently repairing to the said fairs they sell again the said fish at their own price and pleasure, and also buy up all manner of fish brought by other persons, so that the King's subjects be driven to buy all such fish as to them is requisite and necessary, at the second, third, or fourth hand, by reason whereof a great scarceness and dearth doth ensue. Be it therefore enacted, that none but merchants, venturers to Iceland, doggermen, or fishermen, that actually labour for the taking the said fish, shall buy fish to sell it again at the said fairs; and that no others shall sell salt fish there." None were to forestall fish coming to the said fairs; none were to buy within the said fairs fish to sell again; and none of the said privileged sellers were to buy fish at the sea side to be sold at the fairs, by others than themselves. The Act to be publicly proclaimed at the beginning and middle of the said fairs. This Act, which limited the buyers to a small privileged class, naturally inflicted great injustice on the fishermen, whose market was crippled, whilst the consumers had the price enhanced upon them by the monopoly created. It was found necessary to repeal all its provisions. 35, Hen. VIII, c. 7, 8.

We have seen (note page 25) the ferment created in the district by the grant by Edw. III of that Charter to Yarmouth, which virtually gave its burgesses an exclusive control over the supply of herrings. Tusser, who farmed in Norfolk, advises, in his *Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandry*, (A.D. 1557), thrifty housekeepers to buy at first hand during the fishing season.—

“When harvest is ended, take shipping or ride,
Ling, Salt-fish and Herring for Lent to provide
To buy it at first, as it cometh to road,
Shall pay for thy charges thou spendest abroad.”

* * * * *

Now timely for Lent Stuff thy money disburse,
The longer ye tarry, for profit the worse;
If one penny vantage be therein to save,
Of Coastman or Fleming be sure to have.

Either the cure was not so perfect as in the present day, or the stock-fish* dried to mummies and stacked in heaps with layers of pease straw better defied the ravages of time; for Tusser adds:

Spend herrings first, save salt-fish last,
For salt-fish is good when Lent is past.

Although our early sovereigns strove hard to regulate the price of their subjects' commodities, supply and demand, scarcity and surfeit, proved beyond their control. No incident connected with the Yarmouth Free Fair is perhaps more curious than that which attracted the notice of Gibbon, and to which he has made allusion in the 64th chapter of his *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*. Describing that calamitous irruption in the thirteenth century of the Tartar hordes under the descendants of Zingis Khan, which darkened the whole Latin world and desolated so large a portion of Europe, he adds:—“In the year 1238 the inhabitants of Gothia (Sweden) and Frise were prevented by the fear of the Tartars, from sending as usual their ships to the herring fishery on the Coast of England; and, as there was no exportation, forty or fifty of these fish were sold for a shilling (*Matthew of Paris*,† p. 396). It is whimsical enough that the orders of Mogul Khan, who reigned on the borders of China, should have lowered the price of herrings in the English market.”

* Stock-fish, dried cod. To make it palatable, seamen lay it upon the shank of an anchor and thump it well with a sledge-hammer or crow-bar.

† Matthew of Paris, the Monk of St. Alban's Abbey, was the author of a lengthy Latin Chronicle of English History, A.D. 1235-73. We give the passage which Gibbon has quoted:—“The inhabitants of Gothland and Frieland fearing their attacks (of the Tartars, who had just ravaged the southern shores of the Baltic,) did not, as was their wont, sail to Yarmouth, in England, at the time of the herring fisheries, at which place their ships usually loaded; and owing to this, herrings in that year were counted of no value, because of their great plenty, so that forty or fifty, although of excellent quality, were sold for one piece of silver, yea, and in places that were remote from the sea coast.” The Abbey of St. Albans traded in herrings and had a fish warehouse at Yarmouth, and to this circumstance we doubtless owe the record of the foregoing incident.

Processes of the Herring Fishery.

“Forthwith the sounds and seas, each creek and bay,
 With fry innumerable swarm, and shoals
 Of fish that with their fins, and shining scales,
 Glide under the green wave, in sculls that oft
 Bank the mid sea.”—MILTON.

“Entire populations betake themselves each year to the pursuit of this humble habitant of our seas. From the remotest fiords of Norway, downwards to the smallest creeks of Normandy, sally out innumerable squadrons of light boats, manned by fishermen, Norwegian, Swedish, Russ, Danish, German, Dutch, Scotch, English, Irish, French, eager to take their part in an assured booty, while at the same time veritable fleets, less numerous, but composed of vessels of large tonnage advance with the same intention as far as the Shetland Islands, and the Icelandic seas.”—QUATREFAGES.

The Yarmouth and Lowestoft herring fishery is an autumnal one, commencing early in September, and continuing until the middle of December, the fish taken in October and November being those most highly esteemed. A certain degree of uncertainty always more or less attends its pursuit, forming just that element of good or ill luck which is found to possess with so many minds an attraction stronger than attaches to the ordinary round of plodding occupations. It is not surprising therefore, that as each year comes round, the mackerel fairing and herring fishery are looked forward to, anticipated, and discounted with an interest which never wearies, which no ill fortune disheartens, and which “age cannot stale, nor experience wither.” Every class of the community participates more or less in the mild excitement, all can embark in the ventures of an enterprise free to all comers, and suiting itself to the capacity of every purse, from the capitalist who owns a fleet, to the ‘long shore man, whose share in the frail boat which hugs the land, forms his sole worldly possession.

Although many glimpses of the operations of the herring fishery may be gained along the beach, and upon the quay and haven sides, it is only in the larger establishments that its various processes may be completely witnessed. We have been enabled to examine them under the most favourable circumstances, by the courtesy of Mr. Shuckford, whose fishing and curing operations are the largest in Yarmouth, and an account embodying the result of several visits to his premises, which extend over a large area at the back of the site of the old Priory Gardens, will assist in placing before our readers the successive stages of the fishery. To render the narrative consecutive, we shall somewhat invert the order in which we traversed the various yards and buildings, describing first those operations which pertain to the capture of the fish.

At the present day, the business of the fish merchant exacts for its successful prosecution as much skill, energy, and attention, as are

required in any other industrial pursuit. The more completely a boat is manned and provided, the better its chances, and the greater the promptitude and care in the landing, curing, and dispatch of the fish, the larger will be the market secured for it. At Mr. Shuckford's establishment, all that capital, organization, and experience can achieve in carrying out these requirements, may be seen in full operation. Everything as far as possible is made up on the spot. Nothing but boat building and net braiding appear to be omitted. There are complete workshops for wicker work, twine spinning, carpentry, cooperage, tarring, painting, tanning, together with salt stores, large ranges of stabling, &c.

In three weeks the herring fishery will commence, and in every department, busy preparations are going on for its approach. An enormous number of barrels are required every season, (7000 were used in the foreign export alone of this establishment last year,) and considerable ingenuity is displayed in stowing them overhead along the ceilings of all the floors and workshops, and stacking them in huge heaps against the wall sides of the yards. These barrels are of larch, &c., the staves a third of an inch in thickness, 26 inches in length, 15 inches diameter, and are of two sizes, barrels and half barrels, the former containing 600 fine, or 800 ordinary fish, the cost of the empty barrel ranging from 1s. 6d., and when filled, its contents averaging according to quality, from 20s. to 28s., and weighing nearly 2 cwt. The half barrel holds about 200 fish, and is in reality but a third the size of a full barrel.

The consumption of wicker work for smaller packages of fish is on a still larger scale. This has become of late years a convenient and very favourite mode of doing up the renowned bloaters and the choicest qualities of red herrings for the home market. Daily throughout the season thousands of 'peds' and 'pots,' dainty looking flat baskets with lids, holding respectively 125 and 100 herrings are despatched by rail to all the principal fishmongers of the United Kingdom. Five thousand of these are frequently sent off weekly from Mr. Shuckford's, and the total Yarmouth aggregate for the year must be something fabulous. This one subsidiary branch is of itself a considerable industry, and it is but one of the many ramifications of employment for which the herring fishery is remarkable.

On the ground flooring of the work-shops, the cordage and stores of each boat are being examined and repaired, or renewed,—when complete, they are piled in heaps, each with a label with the boat's name attached. At the close of every fishery,—the boats are dismantled, and all the rigging and stores carried to the lofts to undergo the scrutiny and refit rendered necessary by the heavy wear and tear they have to undergo.

The largest amount of stowage room is that required for the nets, and no wonder, as we shall presently see. They are ranged in

long roomy lofts, called net chambers, occupying the entire upper story of an extensive range of buildings. To the fisherman these nets are a continual source of anxiety and expense, from the numerous accidents and damage to which they are liable. Their great destroyer is the *dog-fish*,* which, when preying upon the herrings in the nets, cuts through the meshes with its sharp dorsal fins. Occasionally vessels sailing over the nets, tear them to fragments.† They are usually made of a strong two thread hempen twine,‡ which undergoes a process of tanning in

* *ACANTHIAS VULGARIS*. PICKED DOG-FISH.—BONE DOG, Sussex.—HOB, Orkney. The most common of all the Sharks, and found in every part of the British and Irish Seas. As many as twenty thousand are said to have been taken at one time in a pilchard sean off Cornwall. It measures from three to four feet, its upper part slate grey, its under yellowish white. In the Orkneys and Shetlands they are salted and dried for winter food.

“The dog-fish like the shark turns on its side when it seizes its prey, and greatly resembles that ravenous fish in many respects; and whenever it finds itself entangled in the net, disengages itself in a few seconds by making a large incision, and passes through. The dog-fish in attacking the herrings devours them to repletion. They then disgorge what they have swallowed with such voracity, which being completed they lose no time in re-commencing seizing and swallowing the herrings with as much avidity as if it had been their first repast after a long abstinence, till they are again full, when their stomachs are again speedily relieved, and this filling and emptying has continued with such perseverance as to exhaust the patience of the most curious observer. This process when carried on by numbers of the dog-fish about the nets, occasions a white shining appearance on the surface of the sea, accompanied with a smoothness, as if a quantity of oil had been strewed on it, emitting a rank oleaginous smell, which may be detected at some distance. These insatiable fish are assisted in their ravages by the sepia or cuttle-fish, which with their hard mouths resembling parrots’ bills, cut up the mackerel and herrings with great adroitness.”—MAJOR W. M. MORRISON, Edin. New Phil. Journal, 1829.

† An Act for the maintenance of the Navigation, 13, Eliz. c. 11, A.D., 1571, recites that “for the avoyding of the lewde outrages comytted and doone upon the sea coastes of Norfolke and Suffolke by the Catches-Mongers and Picardes pretending to buy fressh herrynges and which do cut in sunder dyvers Peeces of Fysherment’s Nettes traveling the Hyghe Seas to take fresh Herrynges, to the utter undoing of the said poor fishermen—be it enacted, that no person using any such ship, boate, or vessell shall in tyme of common fysshing upon the said sea coast, betweene the fouretene daye of Sept. and the fouretene daye of Nov., from sunne setting to sunne rysing anker upon the mayne sea or in the common streame or trade of fysshing where the fishermen use to drive, upon payne to forfeite their Pycker or Vessell, with the tackle and all the fysh in the same; thon half to your Majestie, the other half to the Bayliffes of Yarmouth to recompense damages to the party whose nettes shall so be cut, and to repair the decayed haven there.”

Another danger to the fishermen’s nets arises from wrecks sunk in deep water upon the fishing grounds, and which if not properly buoyed produce great havoc.

‡ In addition to hempen twine, a coarse Persian silk was employed in the netting used in the Dutch Fisheries of the Seventeenth Century, as more durable. It was slightly pitched or exposed to the smoke of burning ash to acquire a dark colour and render it less perceptible by the fish.

cutch* at starting, to preserve them from rotting, and which is repeated at the close of the fishery in order to cleanse them thoroughly. A strong three twist cotton cord procured from Musselburgh, has lately been introduced as an experiment.† It is prepared by steeping in a mixture of linseed oil and varnish, and is then squeezed through rollers. This renders it stiff and smooth as wire when dried. It is afterwards subjected to the tanning process.

We clamber up the ladder leading to one of these net chambers, and find many hundreds of nets neatly stacked several feet high along the entire length of the flooring. A number of workmen are engaged in putting them in order for the fishery. These nets are made in four deeps, or lints, or widths. These widths, or breadths as a sempstress would call them, are each 8 feet in depth, and when joined together, as is the practice in fishing, form a wall in the sea 32 feet deep.‡ The length of these nets is 18 yards slack, and 27 actual measurement to allow for slack. A *fleet* of herring nets consists of many of these lengths of net attached together in a continuous line, and kept suspended in the water with a gentle slope at the desired height, by means of large corks or bungs (branded with the initials of the boat owners,) floating on the top. As the complement of drift nets supplied to a well found fishing lugger is 111, it will be seen that when all are paid out they extend over a mile in length. Each net is attached by short lines called *seisings* or *nossels*, placed at intervals of 6 inches to a double rope of manilla. It is on this that the corks are fixed at short distances apart. The entire length of nets are finally attached to the warp, an immense rope four inches in thickness, and occupying when coiled up, a very considerable space. The warp is held up by a number of buoys.

The men we have come across in this first loft, are aptly termed 'ransackers,' and are engaged in adding a new lint to the uppermost part of the net. Subject to fair wear and tear, a net is expected to last four years, the bottom lint being subject to the severest usage: the common practice is to add each year a new lint to the top, each lint thus annually descending a step lower in the order of arrangement. The width of the mesh for the herring

* Catechu, the wood of the Acacia Catechu, an East India tree, a solution of which gives the twine a brown hue. In the autumn the surface of the Yarmouth Denes covered over with nets spread out to dry has the appearance of a tan pit. Oak and ash bark were formerly employed. Care has to be taken not to over-tan the nets, the meshes of which would otherwise become contracted and too much hardened.

† This small twine whilst equalling in strength the common net is said to be less easily seen by the fish in the water, and to be consequently more successful in snaring them. It is recommended in the "Directions for taking and catching Herrings," written by Sir T. Dick Lauder, and issued by the British Fishery Board.

‡ The Scotch nets are about 22 feet deep, many of those on the West of Ireland coast are only 9 feet deep.

fishery is prescribed by Act of Parliament, one square inch from knot to knot, the aperture being termed by the net braiders a *went*, and by the fishermen a *gong*, or a *shale*,* and of these there are 32 to the yard.† It will be readily seen how necessary it is that the lint or net should *hang slack* upon its rope, for if taut these apertures would be stretched close together, and the fish could not get their heads through.

As the most important fishery, the herring nets take up the largest space here, but there are a variety of other descriptions. There are the mackerel nets, in length, 17 yards, with a mesh of 28 to the yard, and which, when the full *fleet* of twelve score nets are all paid out, extend for a length of $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles. Trawling nets are required of a much stronger description for dragging along the sea bottom. They are dipped in tar, and are made in shape like a sack.

In a long loft adjoining that of the ransackers, is the work-room of the *beetsters*, women and girls engaged in *betting* or mending up the nets.‡ Standing up in the middle of the room with an ample window in front, and the net held extended by the left hand, every portion of it undergoes a minute scrutiny. To make a good repair, the meshes surrounding a fracture have to be cut away, a process which appears extremely wasteful until the inconceivable rapidity with which the new stitches are inwoven by the 'shales' or netting pins is witnessed.

Whilst these operations are going on at the curing yards, gangs of men are no less busily engaged at the haven side in preparing the fishing luggers for sea, caulking, painting, repairing wood work, and subjecting the boats to a thorough overhaul. The Yarmouth herring lugger, is about the largest class of vessel employed in the herring fishery. Designed for the deep sea fishing, it combines great strength, large capacity of stowage, and sea worthiness. It has a tonnage averaging from 30 to 50 tons, is clinker-built,§ and rigged with three masts and a bowsprit, the main mast being left ashore in the winter. It has three

* The terms *went*, *mesh*, *gong*, and *shale*, appear to be used somewhat confusedly. *Went* is the net braider's term, a *gong* is formed by half the stitches which complete the mesh, *shale* is properly the particular netting pin, which is thrust into the mesh to draw tight the knots and give it the correct guage.

† The use of the inch mesh is universal in the herring fishery off the British Coasts, and is strictly prescribed to the fishermen of France by the regulations of the fishery convention.

‡ "Pipen he coude, and fishe, and nettes bete.:"—CHAUCER'S REVE'S TALE BETAN, Sax., to prepare—to make ready. In the sense used above the term does not appear in the Archaic Dictionaries of Nares, Wright, Halliwell, or Richardson, and we are inclined to believe the word is a local one. Chaucer adds— "OF NORFOLK, was this Reve of which I tell."

§ Clinker-built, is with the outerplanks overlapping each other. In carvel-building, as in ordinary ships, the planks are laid flush, edge to edge.

lugsails, topsails, mizen, foresail, and jib. It lies low in the water, and is furnished with rollers and boards to facilitate the haulage of the nets. Its value with all its nets and stores on board, is computed at £1000.* The wear and tear of the fishery outfit is excessive. The value of a new herring net is estimated at £2. Of these from five to six score, forming a *fleet*, are taken out. In the course of the season four fleets will be brought into use, owing to the continual repair they require. Eight warps support the nets. Each warp is 120 fathoms (of 6 feet) in length, weighing nearly 6 cwt., at 40s. the cwt. Twelve score of mackarel nets, the usual complement, may be set down at £1 each, and 16 warps will be needed to suspend them. A mackarel net will last out several herring nets. They are neither exposed to the havoc created by the dog fish—damaging, as they sometimes do, a fleet of nets to the extent of £50 in a single night—nor to the grease with which the latter are saturated from the herrings, and which rots them rapidly unless they are continually cleansed. The loss of nets in rough weather is another serious item. To an inexperienced eye the pile of nets heaped up at a fishing lugger's bow, has a confused, disorderly aspect. They are all, however, very carefully stowed in regular order for shaking out, the oldest and frailest laying usually at the top to be first shot overboard.

We will suppose the hour of sailing has come, the nets have been packed, the salt and provision stowed away, and whilst the boat is dropping down the stream to the harbour mouth,† we will proceed to muster the crew of 12 hands. There is the master, mate, oarsman, whaleman, net rope man, net stower, youngster, four capstan men, and odd boy. Their several duties are distinctly assigned, and master and mate have specific tasks, as well

* By the Herring Fisheries Act of 1860, boats with their sails and gear are required to be numbered, a valuable precaution for identifying all fishing property, on shore and at sea, if lost, stolen, or picked up afloat. A friendly regulation exists amongst fishermen as to stray and lost nets, which, if found, are to be taken on board and delivered to their owners, on payment of a shilling for each net.

† As the Herring boats leave Yarmouth for the sea, they are often accompanied along the haven's side by the boys of Gorleston, singing

Herrings Galore,
Pray Master?
Gay Master,
Luff the little herring boat ashore.
Pray God send you eight or nine last—
Fair gains all,
Good weather,
Good weather,
All herrings—no dogs;

SING UP.—Fair gains all.

This ditty is kept up until the greeting of their noisy escort has been acknowledged by the crew throwing them biscuits.

as a general superintendence. The oarsman's duty is to be in the forward part of the boat, and to put on and take off the bowls and seisings from the warps, as the nets are being paid out or hauled in.* The whaleman stands amidships paying out or hauling in the nets—the net ropeman also pays out and hauls in, holding the net rope—the net stower gives out or stows away the nets in the net room, a large chamber in the forepart of the boat. The youngster, or all-work man, has to lend a hand and make himself generally useful, and has specially to assist the master and mate in scudding,† or shaking out the fish from the nets down into the main hatchway or well, whilst the capstan men have the laborious task of hauling in the warp with its fleet of nets. The boy coils the ropes and a variety of odd jobs.

The fishing grounds traversed every autumn by the Yarmouth and Lowestoft herring busses, may be said to extend as far north as Hartlepool; the vessels usually commencing low down and working homewards, the best fish being captured in mid-season off the Norfolk coast.‡ In the course of that period the trackless fields of ocean are beat up for their watery game, as systematically as any salmon preserve or Highland moor. The art and mystery of herring catching is a craft which theory cannot teach, and which its practitioners seem unable to impart by any *vivâ voce* explanations. It is a species of second nature, an instinct engendered by the requirements of the occupation. Much valuable knowledge is dispersed among fishermen, and it has its unwritten and traditional lore which its possessors have neglected to systematise, and seem to feel no interest in recording, and which in consequence becomes in course of years, forgotten or neglected even by themselves.

The nature of the coasts with their varying shore lines,—the temperature and physical character of the seas, and sounds, and channels,—their æstuaries, shoals, and tidal currents,—the haunts

* These bowls, or small barrels serve as buoys to the warp which sustains the fleet of nets, and are fastened to it by stout 14 feet ropes, called bowl straps. They are painted different patterns, and each has its place. Thus, to the end of the warp, a white bowl called the puppy is attached, next comes a red bowl, called the casting—for this reason, that up to this period the boat has been lying head to the wind, but when this portion of the nets are in the water, they cause the boat to swing or cast broadside on—after this, a bowl painted three-quarters white, called the quarter bowl—next follows one half white, half black, called the half bowl—succeeded by one a quarter white, called the quarter bowl—last of all is a black bowl—and between all these, at intervals, are a number of black bowls.

† 'Skuddawns' is an Irish term for herrings.

‡ From the evidence given by Mr. S. Hobbins, before a Parliamentary Commission, in 1798, the usual limits of the Yarmouth and Lowestoft herring fishery at that period were from 5 to 10 leagues to the north, 10 to 15 leagues eastward, extending south occasionally to the North and South Forelands. The depth of water where the fishery was carried on averaged from 15 to 20 fathoms.

and habits of the several tribes of herrings,—the local superstitions of a race proverbially credulous,—all exert a modifying influence on the task of the fisherman, and have given rise to differing modes and usages in fishing, and nothing is perhaps more characteristic in herring lore, than the contradictory nature of the oracles pronounced by its ancient mariners, as to the nature of those adverse or propitious conjunctures of winds and weather, which constitute the most favourable times and seasons for letting down their nets into the deep. Fortunately, when the herring is on the coast, it must be very 'coarse' weather indeed which deters the Yarmouth and Lowestoft fishermen from trying their luck, and they catch them 'in all weathers.'

At the commencement of the season the Yarmouth herring boats, taking from six to eight tons of salt on board, will begin fishing between Flamborough Head and the Humber, moving gradually south towards Cromer. As the temperature is then usually warm, and the catches of fish not very heavy at starting, it is a common practice to sail in small fleets, vessels from which are detached from time to time to take home the joint produce. From Cromer the next move will be easterly to the back of the Lemon Sand, thence about Smith's Knowl, working from this point forty to fifty miles S.E., then back again to the Knowl, a favourite 'drifting' ground. Each boat is now hard at work fishing "on its own hook," coming into the Roads with cargoes every few days if lucky, filling up again with salt, provisions, fresh netting, and hastening back to sea; and thenceforward to the close of the season the "drifts" will be made within a radius of fifty miles from a point taken a few leagues east of Yarmouth. If tidings arrive that the shoals, or scholes, are moving in a particular locality, there is a general *sauve qui peut* towards the quarter indicated. When the boats are drawn together by an attraction of this kind, elbow-room becomes scanty, and unusual care is required to prevent the nets fouling. The fishery has its 'rules of the road,' and no offence is more unpardonable than that of 'underlaying'—shooting a fleet of nets in front of those of another boat to intercept its catch. To prevent entanglement of the nets the rule is, that no fishing vessel anchors except in daylight when the nets are up, or when the night is so calm as to render shooting the nets impossible. The results would be serious if there were no unanimity amongst the crews, and some were to persist in anchoring whilst others fished.

The herring fishery is usually carried on in the night, and dark nights with a gentle breeze are considered the most favourable.*

* "It is found that the fish strike the nets in much greater numbers when it is dark than when it is light; the darkest nights therefore, and those in which the surface of the water is ruffled by a breeze, are considered the most favourable. It is supposed that nets stretched in the daytime alarm the fish

Valenciennes describes the Dutch and French fishermen as attracting the fish to their nets by the display of lights, and in accounts of the Yarmouth fishery a grand display of torches is often introduced. As regards the latter, the only light shewn on deck is a lantern, burning tallow sixes, placed on the midship board for the use of the crew.* The presence or approach of herrings is almost instinctively known by experienced fishermen, in whom both the senses of smell and hearing have been acutely developed, by a number of indications—the flight of the gulls†—the swell of the and cause them to quit the places where that practice is followed; it is therefore strictly forbidden. When water is smooth, clear, and undisturbed, the sight of fishes is very acute.”—YARRELL.

One of the last century regulations of the Scotch fishery prohibited fishing by moonlight, as likely to disturb and scare the herrings. We cite the following in illustration of the difference of opinion on this point which exists among fishermen:—“Herrings are often known to feed or lie at the bottom of the sea, motionless and torpid all day, and great part of the nights. Frequently the fishermen in some hundreds of yawls and boats in loch fishing, after setting their nets at four o’clock of a winter’s evening, rest on their oars, or examine their nets, sometimes for eight hours in succession, without a single herring being found in any of them; and yet the instant the moon makes its appearance, the great body of herrings spring up from the bottom like a flock of small birds, in such numbers and with such velocity and force that every train of nets in the line of the shoal is raised by them above the surface of the water; while the fish struggling to be disengaged, appear like a long web of white linen, from the immense numbers entangled in the meshes.”—Mackenzie’s Prize Essay in the Trans, Highland Society, 1803.

“The fishermen in the North of Scotland have a foolish rhapsody which begins thus,— “The herring loves the merry moonlight,
And the mackerel likes the wind.”

Islands of Orkney & Shetland by Patrick Neill, Sec. Nat. Hist. Sy. Edin. 1806,

Scott, who like his ‘Antiquary’ was “a diligent collector of these legendary scraps of poetry,” has placed these lines in the mouth of old Elspeth, chap. xix.

“The fishermen of Normandy believe that, at the rising and setting of the moon, combined with a tranquil sea, the herrings fill their nets most readily”—VALENCIENNES.

* The error has probably arisen from the large number of vessels often lying wind-bound in the Yarmouth Roads, and which are ordered to carry lanterns at night at the mast-head to guard against collisions.

Neucrantz writing in 1654, speaks of this practise, but says it was disused by the Dutch in his time, as more likely to frighten away the fish than to attract them. In rough weather, the Dutch fishing fleets kindled lights to signal to each other and prevent the fouling of their nets.

† BLOCH, in the account of the Herring in his magnificent *ICHTHIOLOGIE*, folio, Berlin, 1785, describing the fishery of the Baltic and North Sea, writes:

“Birds also in thousands pounce down upon the herrings from mid-air, above all the Owl. (*la chouette*.) This bird indicates to the fishermen the most fitting quarter for shooting their nets. When its flight is elevated, it is a sign that the herring is deep down, when it flies low it denotes that the herring is moving at the surface of the water, when the weather is hot the fish keep in deep water, where the owl cannot see them, nor serve as an indicator, and the fishing is then usually bad.”

The Herring Gull renders our fishermen a similar service. The Yarmouth fishers are greatly averse to the flocks of gannets which frequently attend the herring shoals. They announce the presence of their dreaded pest, the dog-fish, with whom the gannets act in offensive alliance, the former scaring the fish to the surface, whence they are driven back by the latter.

water, which has an oily gleam upon it, and sends out from the bows of the boat phosphorescent sparkles of light—the smell of the dog-fish and herring—and the sound of their movements in the water.* Off the Scotch coast, the herring-hog or porpoise is an infallible indicator. The fish in the daytime are believed to lie at the bottom of the sea, and to rise to the surface in the evening. In the long midsummer twilights of the north of Scotland, when fishing along the coast, the nets have to lie deep in the water. Thunder, sudden changes of temperature, tempests, and various causes are supposed to influence the movements of the herring. There are times when the herring rises to the surface, raising its head out of the water to suck in the air, with a sound like heavy rain drops pattering on the sea. At others, the dorsal fin and back appear above the surface. Pennant has described the splendour of this scene in the Western Lochs and Bays of Scotland,† when in the calm nights of autumn, as the moon climbs the horizon, its beams fall upon the serried ranks of the shoals, the sea glistening like a plain of precious stones, and its waters sparkling with the phosphoric gleams produced by the moving hordes.

The wind most favourable to the Yarmouth fishery is the south-

* The Norwegian fishermen, who in their northern latitudes fish night and day indifferently, are averse to shooting their nets unless convinced of the presence of a shoal. In the daytime therefore they watch for the fish with an instrument called the Vaudkikkat or Water Telescope, a trumpet-shaped tube of wood with a glass plate inserted in its broad end. This is pushed under water, and the eye of the observer applied to its upper extremity enables him to see a considerable depth, the vision being undisturbed by the shifting lines of the surface. Some experiments have been made with this on our Eastern Coast, but the height of the waves and the thickness of the water, prevent its being used with much effect. It appears to be more adapted for the shallow fiords of Norway, and the clear unruffled waters of the Western Highland Lochs, where objects may be seen by it at a considerable depth.

† “On a fine day, when the fish appear near the surface, they exhibit an amazing brilliancy of colours; all the coruscations that dart from the diamond, sapphire, and emerald, enrich their tract; but during night if they BREAK, i. e. play on the surface, the sea appears on fire, luminous as the brightest phosphorus. During a gale, that part of the ocean which is occupied by the great shoals appears as if covered with the oil that is emitted from them.”—PENNANTS’ VOYAGE TO THE HEBRIDES, 1772.

“The darkness of the night increased the scaly brilliancy which the phosphoric properties of these beautiful fish produce. The bottom of the boat, now covered with herrings, glowed with a living light, which the imagination could not create, and the pencil never imitate. The shades of gold and silvery gems were rich beyond description; and much as I had heard of phosphoric splendour before, every idea I had formed fell infinitely short of its reality.”—WILD SPORTS IN THE WEST.

“On Wednesday night the Claddagh fishermen had scarcely reached the roadstead, going out to lay their nets, when the shoal met them swimming against the sides of the boats, and under the clear and beautiful moonlight, illuminating the bright waters as though it was a sea of silver on which they floated.”—SAUNDERS’ NEWS LETTER.

west. A moonlight night, overcast with clouds, and the surface of the water ruffled with a breeze is welcomed by the fishermen. The herrings then swim in midwater, instead of high or low, as is their usual wont. On a very clear moonlight night they are believed to keep to the bottom. A storm of wind or rain, succeeded by cloudy, calm or hazy weather, or the wind blowing off shore, are considered propitious.* It has been frequently observed off this coast that in squally weather, and during a gale, the fish sink and disappear—afterwards an abundant fishing is anticipated.†

The nets are usually lowered or shot at sunset, and the fishing goes on through the night. Before shooting, or hauling in, the foremast is lowered on to the 'mitch board'—a corruption of midship board. As the boat reaches the fishing ground, the fleet of nets, which is always shot with the tide over the vessel's quarter, is paid out east and west athwart the tide, which rapidly carries them out. When all are shot, the boat under bare poles drifts with them, her head riding to the nets and fishing against the current of the tide, against which also the herrings swim. The fish are by this means quietly meshed in the position in which they swim, and the shoals are not frightened by the capture of a portion of them. The extent of fishing ground drifted across during the night will be ten or twelve miles: if wind and tide are conflicting, less. The best fishing is when the tide runs strongest, a greater distance being traversed. In an ebb tide most herrings are taken on the north side of the nets, and on the south side in a low-water tide. The warp along which the fleet of nets are supported is made fast to a cable from the vessel's bow, which in stormy weather is let out to ease the vessel's strain, to the extent of 80 or a 100 fathoms. In fine weather about 40 fathoms (240 feet) are out. Considerable management is required to keep the fleet of nets in a right position, to prevent it fouling those of other boats, and to raise or lower it according as the fish lie. This is done by shortening or lengthening the ropes attached to the bowls. Frequently it is desirable to ascertain if the fish are striking the nets. This is done by following the line of the back rope, and raising here and there a portion of the netting. The boat is usually kept under easy sail until daylight, when all hands are summoned, and the labour of hauling in the nets by the aid

* The depth of water averages about fifteen fathoms. Experienced fishermen do not look so much to the birds for indications of the presence of fish, selecting localities commended by past experience, and choosing those where the sea has a thick muddy colour.

† It is in general observed by fishers that during strong northern or eastern winds the herring retreats into the deeps, but that during south and west winds they come into shoal water and approach nearer the shores—
DR. WALKER'S ESSAY ON THE HERRING.

of the capstan commences.* “As the nets are hauled in, it is a beautiful sight to see the shimmering fish as they come up like a sheet of silver from the sea, uttering a weak death chirp as they are flung to the bottom of the hold.”† The nets are hauled in a-mid-ships, over the rollers fixed to the vessel’s side, to the main hatchway, where they are rapidly shaken out.‡ When the fish have all been scudded out, the nets are lowered to their chamber until evening, and the salting commences.§ This is done by the mate and oarsman who stand in compartments called wings, on each side the well or hold. As fast as they salt and pack the herrings in these wings, the net rope man who is in the hold feeds them with a constant supply of herrings. Bay salt, procured from Nantwich and Liverpool, is used, at the rate of a third of a ton to a last. More salt is required in hot weather than in cold. Dissolving slowly, it furnishes a gradual supply of brine. The duration of the boat’s absence from land usually extends from three days to a week, by which time a full cargo is hoped for. We will

• “When the wind is high and every mesh is tenanted by a herring, the labour of raising the nets, which appear as they are drawn out of the water like sheets of burnished silver, is excessive. The labour is moreover always increased, when by some accident the herrings die before the nets are raised. This arises from the circumstance, that, while bodies of white fish, such as cod, &c., float when dead; those of fish with comparatively small air bladders sink when life is extinct. Hugh Miller relates that a few years ago the nets of fishers in the Moray Frith gorged with dead herrings could not be raised by the united exertions of three crews, and were obliged to be abandoned.”—C. R. WELD.

† “Several of the herring boats were unsuccessful, some only partially so, while others which we came along-side of, higher up Loch Ainort, were hauling in the treasures of the deep like countless wedges of pure silver. It was a curious sight to see the busy brawny-armed boatmen hauling up these great black bundles of meshes, with the brilliant fishes sticking to them by the gills, and forming spots and stripes of silver. The net as it uprose from the deep, might have been almost likened to a portion of the heavens above, so varied was the grouping of its constellations. Sometimes a black extent of pitchy darkness, then a solitary twinkling star, next “shining out in twos and threes,” anon a blaze of light, followed by glittering though more scattered gems, a spangle here and there with dimmer “plæiads” intermingled.”—WILSON’S COASTS OF SCOTLAND.

‡ In the Museum of the Seaman’s Home, on the beach, is a very interesting model of a Yarmouth lugger hauling her catch on board. An examination of this will afford a clearer insight to the visitor than can be gained by any verbal detail.

§ “The whole of the fish should be carefully shaken out from each successive part of the net, as it is taken into the boat. If this is not done, the herrings are liable to be much jerked about with every pull the net receives whilst in the boat, and so are stript of their scales, are bruised, torn, and broken, become soft, are more or less tainted and rendered unmarketable, whilst herrings immediately shaken from the net, being alive at the time fall easily from the meshes into the bottom of the boat, where they remain in a beautiful state, with every scale adhering to them, and continue firm and uninjured until the boat reaches the beach.”—FROM SIR T. DICK LAUDER’S DIRECTIONS.

assume the catch has been favourable, and day by day the crew have been cramming the fish below. It is wonderful how elastic the capacity of stowage can be made. The boat is usually parted off into four compartments beside the forecastle and cabin—net room, dry well, mast way, and a rope room where the boy coils the ropes. The wings are first filled, then the mast way is emptied of its contents, the warps are next all brought on deck, and the beer and water casks and part of the ballast is flung over board. As the stock of salt which is kept in two wings in the rope room gives out, herrings take its place, the net room is next invaded; every nook and corner is filled up, and last of all the hold which has been repeatedly emptied of its contents, is crammed until it can contain no more. It is now high time to make for land. The boat's return has been awaited with an eager interest, and the horizon swept from the look-outs. Every fish merchant has a distinctive mark by which his boats can be known at any time—some a diamond, others a heart. Mr. Shuckford's have two white streaks along the gunwale. The practised eye of the ferrymen on the beach, waiting to transport her cargo to land, can tell almost to a last, from the trim of the boat in the water, the amount of her catch. Probably the boat's luck has been signalled,* and by the time she drops anchor in the Roads every preparation to receive her cargo has been made.

Unless at the commencement of the season, and when the take has been unusually heavy, the Yarmouth custom is to unlade the fishing boats in the Roads. This is done by the beachmen in large ferry boats, at a fixed price of 8s. per last, and the launching and landing of these are among the liveliest scenes of the beach.

At this stage of the fishery, and until the herring has been coopered down in barrel, a very curious series of wicker baskets of all sizes and shapes, and with singular names attached, come into play. We begin with the *boat maund*. The fish are shovelled out of the boat with a broad wooden scoop into these, which hold about 200 fish, and from these are transferred in *swills*, coarse osier baskets of a double pannier shape and containing 500, to the fish warehouse. During this process, they undergo a rough enumeration. The Yarmouth fishermen's "long" tale is reckoned by fours, instead of by fives or tens, both for green or fresh fish, and for cured. The fish are counted by taking two in each hand and throwing the four together in a heap. Thus,

Four herrings make a warp,

Thirty-three warps make a hundred,

or one hundred and thirty-two fish according to the Arabic

* The most common mode of transmitting telegrams on the beach between the master and the impatient owner, is for the latter to raise his arm aloft. In reply to this signal the master comes to the vessel's quarter and repeats it, slowly moving his arm up and down. Each elevation represents a last of herrings. The odd thousands are conveyed by as many wavings round the head.

notation. One hundred of these make a last—13,200 fish. When defined by measurement, twenty swills are computed to form a last.

As fast as the swills are filled, they are rapidly conveyed to the curing house, on barrow carts—long vehicles, light, balanced on two wheels, and which are now superseding the old Yarmouth trollies. They are larger, lighter, and have their wheels carried outside the shafts instead of within. These carts are very numerous here, and during the season are incessantly engaged in hurrying to and fro between the beach, the quay, and the various curing-houses; their owners, all, as is the custom here, driving like the son of Nimshi. At the curing house, the 'tower' or master man, whose duty it is to superintend the entire process, with his assistants called 'roarers,' who are armed with short sturdy wooden spades, called roaring shovels, are in waiting to receive them. Two men are told off to unload the cart, to lift down the swills, and empty their contents upon the brick floor of the 'barfe'* house. Whilst the roarers turn over the herrings, spreading them in layers like malt upon a floor, until they rise into a pile designated a cob, the tower rapidly salts each layer. After lying in the cob heap for a length of time, which depends on their destination, and whether they were landed salted or fresh, twelve hours if for bloaters, ten days or a fortnight if for red herrings, they are removed to undergo the next process, in *cob maunds*, open wicker baskets, to the cleansing vats. Arrived at these, they are transferred to the *washing maunds*, still larger two handled circular baskets, shallow, and with wide interstices, and which a powerful man is incessantly engaged in keeping in motion in large wooden vats filled with clean water. When the fish have been thoroughly rinsed and cleansed they are carried hence in *iving maunds* to the hanging houses, to undergo the process of smoking. These are lofty buildings with openings at top, provided with wooden shutters. They are arranged in spaces of four feet, called *rooms*, divided by beams. Above these are upright timbers about five feet apart, and the spaces between the uprights are called "quarter keys," to which at intervals of a foot, horizontal splines called 'loves' running across the chamber, are secured. To the eye, this interior has the aspect of being filled with continuous ladders. A gang of 'rivers' of from twelve to twenty women, are here standing before large wooden troughs, engaged in riving the fish as they are emptied out of the riving maunds. This is done upon riving spits—rods, $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet in length, of fir with sharpened points. The point is drawn through one gill and the mouth of the fish. Each fish is kept a finger space apart from its fellows, to prevent their touching

* The Barfe House is usually a covered shed open at the side. The term is possibly a corruption of the local word Barth, a sheltered place, vide TUSSEY.

each other. If this happens, they are liable to get only partially smoked, and are then called clappers. When the spits are covered with herrings, they are laid upon wood trussels termed horses, until the men or boys are ready to ascend the loves and hang them up, tier above tier. Seven of these loves, which stand a foot apart in height, are within a man's reach, and are called a fleeting. When full, the building is closed, the fish are left to hang for a few hours, and then the purgatorial fires are lit and the smoking of the herring commences. In each space or *room* of four feet, four fires of oak billets are lit upon the floor.* These after a time are suffered to go out, causing the fish to undergo a sweating process, and the fat to drip down; when the fires are re-lit the fish take the colour better. The smoking of the fish is prolonged or shortened to suit the market for which they are destined. The Yarmouth 'bloater' hangs for the London market, where the sale is immediate, 24 hours,—and for the manufacturing districts, where a week may elapse before the supply is consumed, 48 hours. For the Mediterranean, the chief market of the high dried herrings, a fortnight's salting in the cob, and a fortnight in the hanging house, is the time usually assigned. Then, if thrown upon the floor they fall with a dry rattling sound, which gives token of the artistic perfection of the process they have undergone, and they will keep sweet for an almost unlimited period. We examined at Mr. Shuckford's a box of herrings cured for the Australian market in 1858, which appeared almost as fresh as the day on which they were taken off the loves. These are the Yarmouth 'red herrings' of rich golden hue, to be seen in every little grocery store in England and on the Continent. The manufacture of red herrings is obviously a more elaborate and skilled process, and one requiring a much larger outlay of capital than is needed for the very simple operations of pickling and barrelling. It may fairly take rank as the 'high art' department of this branch of fish curing.

150,000 herrings can be smoked in the hanging house we have been inspecting, and in the spacious range of curing houses of Mr. Shuckford, a hundred lasts (1,320,000) can be prepared for the market at one and the same time. From 700 to 800 lasts have been cured here in the course of a season.

For the final operation a 'packing guard' is told off. Their task commences with 'striking,' i.e. taking down the spits from the loves, after which their labour is thus divided, one to cull (select qualities), one to tell (count), one to draw spits (strip off the fish), one to pack, one to cooper up,—the 'tower' superintending this as well as the previous stages. In packing in barrels the fish are all laid in layers with their heads outwards. Before exportation,

* Ash was formerly used very largely, and is still employed for smoking herrings for the English market.

the casks are put under a screw press and strongly compressed. They are then headed up.*

We have been describing the fishery as conducted on a large scale. Small ownerships are much more common. There is a numerous class termed Adventurers or Fish Owners, consisting of retired mariners or landmen, who invest in boats or netting.† A large number of boats of various tonnages, lugger-rigged, participate in the Yarmouth fishery, many of them belonging to Ramsgate, Hastings, and other southern ports.‡ There are also the half-and-half boats, small decked luggers of 14 or 15 tons, with crews of 6 or 7 hands. These last have gone on increasing in numbers and size of late years, until they now form an important branch of the fishery, and appear destined—as we shall have occasion to show presently—to effect a revolution in the present mode of conducting it. A still smaller class of craft are the along-shore rowing boats, generally manned by three or four hands and owned by the men who sail them. The catch of all these vessels is usually sold by auction on the beach as soon as landed. Whilst it is being sorted and arranged in heaps, a crier, bell in hand, traverses the beach, and an eager crowd of buyers hasten round. The lots are put up by Dutch auction, and their sale frequently affords considerable amusement to the spectators. Fish curing is carried on exclusively as an occupation by some persons. During the season, the fish merchants and curers of the large inland towns have their agents stationed here to make purchases, and much of the fish they buy is pickled in brine before it is sent off. The Scotch houses have also their representatives in the fishery, and Scotch women are brought here to gyp or gut the fish, and pickle them Scotch fashion. Hundreds of barrels cured by this method, may be seen during the autumn lying on the denes. Unlike the New-haven and Normandy fishwives, women and girls take no part here in catching or selling the fish. They mend the nets of their husbands at

*In Willoughby's *De Historiâ Piscium*, folio 1686, a description is given, supplied to him by Sir Philip Skippon from personal observation, of the Yarmouth fishery and mode of cure. From this it appears that many of the local terms, such as seasins, tower, swill, loves, &c., were then in use. The warp went by the name of 'wallop.' In the "Account of the Herring Fishery by Simon Smith, Agent for the Royall Fishing, 1641," (Charles the First's Scheme,) the meshes are termed masses, and the warps, way-ropes—clearly the original term gradually corrupted, e.g., way-ropes,—wallops,—warps.

† An unusually fortunate year is apt to give rise to a mania of speculation in the season which follows. With many tradesmen the temptation to embark in the fishery is irresistible. "A fish merchant's loss" is an old local by-word, illustrating a propensity sometimes exhibited in other callings. A man starts an enterprise in the fishery and resolves to realise £500. He clears only £300, and thereupon croaks to the circle of his acquaintance that he has lost £200.

‡ The Scarborough Cobles, which for three centuries have appeared in every description of the Yarmouth fishery, have latterly ceased to frequent it, fishing and curing now on their own coast. There are more of what are called West Country Boats, but in reality most of these are from Ramsgate and Hastings.

home or work in the curing houses, betting-up nets, and riving fish.

Herrings are cured in a variety of ways at Yarmouth to suit particular markets. Some are cured to bring out as bloaters for a spring sale; others are kippered—split and cured as bloaters, somewhat like Finnan haddocks. The greatest *bonne bouche* is the 'long shore herring, a small, plump, delicious fish, taken in the Roads during the early part of the season, in small quantities only, and in fine weather, by the beachmen in their rowing boats. This is the 'Yarmouth bloater' *par excellence*, and so highly appreciated by the natives that very few find their way elsewhere. It is slightly cured and eaten fresh, and in flavour bears about the same relation to other herrings that Schloss Johannisberger and Chateau Margaux do to meaner vintages, and is just as accessible to the public at large. Not twenty lasts are taken in a season, and they will readily sell on the spot at 16s. per 100, cured.

There is a midsummer herring fishery, lasting for four or five weeks in May and June. The fish, which have a small semi-fluid roe, are slightly cured as bloaters, and very highly esteemed for their delicate flavour, selling fresh at 8s. to 10s. per 100. They are so large as to be frequently taken in the mackerel nets. The demand for them is in excess of the supply, and consequently none are smoked as 'red herrings.' In the midsummer voyage there are a great number of undecked boats from Scotland fishing off the coast, and bringing their fish in to Yarmouth to sell.

The capture of young and immature fish in the early spring months is strongly denounced in Yarmouth, and but little practised there, in consequence of the fish merchants and curers setting their faces against it. At Lowestoft, where the half-and-half mode of fishing prevails, many voyages are made; but as the catches average but a few lasts, and are frequently unsuccessful, the result can hardly be remunerative enough to warrant the premature destruction of what, if unmolested for a few weeks longer, would prove a noble crop of midsummer herrings. These spring herrings are not large enough nor in such condition as to induce the curers to purchase to any extent; and, excepting what are sold as bait to the cod and ling fishers,* the bulk of the catch

* Cod and ling, and other large fish live at certain periods of the year almost exclusively on herring, and they can be caught with difficulty by any other than herring bait. The remarkable fluctuation in the price of herrings is forcibly illustrated by what came under our own notice at Lowestoft, in Easter week, 1863. During Lent the catch of spring herrings of several of the Lowestoft boats, which varied from half a last to two or three, found eager purchasers in the Boulogne fishermen, who bought them at the fabulous prices of from 10s. to 13s. per 100 for bait. One boat made £33 of about 7000 herrings. Another sold a last at the same rate (£60). But few boats had fish, and the Frenchmen ran up the prices. A few days after, the same herrings landed at Lowestoft sold at three-pence per 100. A day or two later we saw the days' catch dispatched to Dover for bait, purchased at 3s. per 100.

is sold at very low prices, often for manure. About 500 lasts were brought into Lowestoft in the spring of 1862.

An immense quantity of fish oil finds its way every year from the curing houses into the drains of Yarmouth. Chemical science might surely convert this to a more profitable use. Many tons of broken fish, of which this oil forms the richest ingredient, are purchased and used as manure in the immediate district, and an inquiry into the fertilising results obtained, might lead to the utilisation of the liquid. In France and Sweden attempts have been made upon a large scale to distil from the refuse portions of the herring, such as the eyes, gills, and intestines, an oil which might serve as a substitute in some cases for whale oil. About a century ago, when the coasts of Sweden were frequented by unusually large shoals of herrings, as many as 200 distilleries were set up along the shores, and the entire fish was melted down, the residuum bearing the name of *trangrum*. The oil thus extracted found a ready sale as an article of food among the inhabitants of the polar regions, and had also a variety of commercial uses. In Sweden, the *trangrum* was regarded as the most valuable of manures, but the country absorbed no adequate consumption of it; this, and the disappearance of the herrings, occasioned as was supposed by the masses of it flung into the sea, led to the extinction of the distilleries. M. de Quatrefages pronounces this *trangrum*, to be an agricultural fertiliser, of a value equal to the guano of Peru. Composed almost entirely of azotic substances, containing also phosphorus in various states of combination, it presents all the elements necessary for the alimentation of vegetables, specially of cereal crops. Certain precautions would be necessary in its transport, arising from its liability to putrefaction. He recommends dessiccation, and its compression into cakes.*

We have been sitting on a heap of nets in the ransackers' room, noting down many of the particulars relating to the fishery from the lips of a small knot of boats' masters, and, now, in conclusion, we ask a few questions on the natural history of the herring, and

* Fish manure, chiefly sprats, is used on the East coast as an application for turnips, and sold at 8d. to 1s. per bushel. 40 bushels and upwards are applied to the acre. The composition of sprats is—

Water -	-	-	64.6	Nitrogen -	-	-	1.90
Organic matter -	-	-	33.3	Phosphoric Acid -	-	-	0.91
Ash -	-	-	2.1				

100

A common practise about Colchester is to draw the sprats on to the land as with gypsum, &c., to the manure heap, where it is deposited in layers, alternating with dung. Frequently they are carted on to the land and at once ploughed in.

Herring refuse, consisting chiefly of 'cropshen,' or headless and broken fish, gills, eyes, intestines, &c., is not usually employed alone, but is more advantageously made into compost, with an equal bulk of soil, and allowed to ferment thoroughly before being applied to the land.

first, whether fishermen look upon sprats as the young fry of the herring. To this there is an immediate negative all round the room, and certain differences which they had observed, were pointed out. The young herring has a smooth belly, the sprat a rough serrated one. If a young herring be held up by the middle fin of the back he will hang head down, if a sprat, tail down.*

Does a herring die the moment it is drawn out of the water?—Upon this point it was curious to see the discussion which arose, each man appealing to the experience of his mates, until one old master, who was evidently looked up to by the rest, declaring that he had frequently been compelled to knock off when salting herrings which had lain a considerable time in the hold, from their incessant flirting of the salt into his eyes, this evidence was ruled as final in the negative: all were unanimous on the strange shriek or squeak occasionally emitted by the herring in its dying struggles.

Speaking of great catches of fish, the master of the Racehorse, related that some years back he returned after a week's absence, with 26 lasts of herrings (343,200) on board. Of these, 17,000 fish caught in the last twenty-four hours, for which they had neither stowage nor salt, had to be piled on deck.†

We alluded to the reports sought to be put in circulation in the North, as to the alleged inferiority of the Yarmouth herring to the Scotch.

"What?" cried our old skipper, suddenly firing up, "them Bay fishers catch better fish nor ours? why just you do but look at 'em after they've bin hangin a week on our loves, why you can see through 'em, and count every bone in their body! And then the taste of 'em, the mazy things, why they ha'n't a got half as much flavour as these 'ere lints," he exclaimed, bringing down his fist, with an angry thud upon the pile of nets before him.

We found we had grounded upon a shoal, and hastened to back off, but our skipper insisted on explaining the difference between Scotch and Yarmouth herrings. A number of the Yarmouth luggers sail in the early summer to take part in the Scotch fishery, usually selling their take at the nearest fishing port. The Dutch Schuyts and Yarmouth luggers—larger and more seaworthy boats—fish at a much greater distance from the land than the Scotch, whose

* We may add that pilchards which bear a great resemblance to herrings, vide Shakspeare:—"Fools are as like husbands as pilchards are to herrings,—the husband's the bigger."—may be distinguished by the same test. The dorsal fin of the pilchard being placed more forward than on the herring, if held up by it, it balances. This is also said by some Scotch writers to be the test of a well-fed Loch Fyne herring.

† The Racehorse came to an unlucky end shortly after. In a regatta in Yarmouth Roads, for fishing luggers with all their stores on board, a collision took place, and the Racehorse went down. As the boat was lost whilst not engaged in her ordinary avocation, payment of her insurance was resisted by the underwriters.

undecked boats and fewer nets, are only adapted for an inshore fishery, along the creeks and inlets. The deep sea fish are in much higher condition.* In the interval which elapses at Yarmouth between the midsummer and autumn fishery, large numbers of the North Country herrings are brought in, and the August fish particularly, are mazy, sickly, and full of spawn. However they may pickle, they smoke indifferently, and many which undergo this process inland, are barrelled and sold as Yarmouth bloaters and red herrings, to the serious detriment in reputation of the genuine articles. When fresh, the Scotch herring taken on the East coast—the staple article of their fishery—is a large, coarse, greasy, dry-flavoured fish. Let us take Mr. James Wilson's description of them.—

“In their natural state these fish may be divided into three classes, viz,—maties, full fish, and spent fish. Maties are those in which the roes and milts are distinctly but not largely developed, and this is the state in which they are in the highest order as food. Although they do not then exhibit so bulky an appearance as that of the full fish, they are in reality much fatter, for the bulk of the latter is deceptively produced by the great enlargement of the roe and milt; and this does not take place without a corresponding diminution of the body of the fish. The full fish, however, are those which are most sought after in a mercantile point of view, especially for the Irish market, because of their large size. They are also much more abundant than the others, or at least are captured in much greater quantities, as they are then congregated in much larger shoals, and also being nearer their spawning time, make closer approaches to the shore. The great north-eastern herring fishery of Scotland is mostly made up of full fish. It commences about the middle of July, and by the beginning of August is often general from the Tyne to Shetland. The earlier Dutch fishery contains more maties, and is carried on at a greater distance from the coast.” *ENCY. BRIT. Article, FISHERIES.*

It would appear from this that the great bulk of the Scotch herrings are not in the best condition for food when captured. The estimates of their quality we proceed to quote, shall be taken from their own authorities. It is a subject, however, on which we should not have touched but for the extreme injustice with which Yarmouth has been treated by Scottish writers, most of whom, in discoursing of the British Herring Fisheries, have either studiously ignored or craftily disparaged it. A number of recent and glaring instances might be pointed out.

“It is very questionable,” writes Dr. Robert Knox, in the *Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*, 1834, “if upon the eastern shores of Scotland, any considerable take of perfectly clean and prime conditioned herrings, and which are neither full nor shotten, ever takes place.”

“The herrings caught by our fishermen,” observes Mr. Mitchell, fish-curer, of Leith, in the *Edinburgh Quarterly Journal of Agriculture*, 1840, “close in-shore in August and September are

* Three centuries ago the Yarmouth fishery, like the Scotch of the present day lay near the shores. “The Hollanders swim like elephants, we wading like sheep, we keep the banks and shoals, whereas they are in the depth.” —THE TRADE'S INCREASE, by J. R. 1615.

generally ripe for spawning, and, therefore, those obtained between the Forth and Berwick-on-Tweed are considered the most inferior in quality of all the various kinds of Scottish herrings." Elsewhere he remarks—"The healthy herrings generally swim deep, and only the young, the full, and the sickly swim near the surface."

"In former times," writes Dr. MacCulloch, *Roy. Inst. Quarterly Journal of Science*, vol. 16, "the fishery on the East Coast did not commence until that on the West had terminated. It was then supposed, and not very unreasonably, that the fish had changed their ground, and that these were the western herrings. Yet it ought to have been plain that this was not the case, as the eastern fish were entirely different in quality from the western, and very far inferior."

Mr. James Wilson is the highest recognised authority upon the Scotch herring, and the fullest notices of it are to be found in his *Voyage Round the Coasts of Scotland*, 2 vols., 1842, undertaken at the request of the Fishery Board, to investigate and report upon the subject. Commencing his researches along the Western Coast, he dwells on the just reputation enjoyed by the finny tenants of its deep and land-locked waters. For the diminished numbers in which herrings are now met with on that side of Scotland, no satisfactory theory is established. The conjecture put forward by Mr. Wilson, that the beautiful scenery of those shores may possibly exercise some subtle and recondite physical influence upon their superior flavour, can hardly be seriously discussed. Approaching the scene of the great modern fishery of Scotland, he writes:—"The Caithness herrings are larger, coarser fish than the western, and seldom got in good condition after the end of August." * * * Coasting along the more eastern coast of Caithness to the great herring mart of Wick, "the deterioration becomes still more striking. The Wick herrings, though remarkable for their vast abundance and great size, are never equal, even in their best condition, to the smaller varieties of our western shores." During the week Mr. Wilson spent at Wick, August 11th to 16th, he observed "that the great congregated mass of eastern herrings had evidently commenced the act of spawning. 700 boats were discharging their captures every morning, and an examination of this vast collection from time to time, showed that the proportion of spawned fish was becoming greater every day."

Of the Shetland* herring, Mr. Wilson notes—they are almost

† A tribe of fat herrings known to fishermen, and caught off the Shetland Isles, were rejected by them as a food disagreeable and unwholesome. A decree of the States of Holland and West Friesland, in 1720, prohibits under a heavy penalty their introduction into the curing houses. See VALENCIENNES and QUATREFAGES.

"The Dutch fishermen had been accused of frequenting the banks and rocks on the Coast of Scotland, for the purpose of taking herrings for pickling. The herrings caught there were supposed to be of an inferior quality; and the intermixture of them with others was regarded as injurious to the general

equal to those of Loch Fyne in the early part of the season ; but that few are taken at that time, owing to the engrossment of the people with the cod and ling fishery. When the actual herring fishery commences, "millions of them are speedily found in an exhausted and deteriorated condition, from the performance of the spawning process."

We pass on to describe more briefly the other fisheries of Yarmouth. One of the most important is the MACKEREL FISHERY. The theories in reference to the natural history and migrations of this fish, have been almost as conflicting as those upon the herring, like which it was supposed to swarm yearly from the Arctic Seas ; but the observations of fishermen shew that its movements are rather from the south, northwards. It is taken off the Cornish coast in February and March ; off Norfolk and Suffolk* throughout the months of May and June—the period when mackerel are esteemed to reach their highest perfection—along the North of Ireland from July to September ; and arrives in August at the Shetland Islands, issuing probably in each instance from the deep waters to the shallow, for the purpose of spawning. Unlike the herring, it is found in large numbers in the Mediterranean.† Wherever met with, it is a restless, ever-

trade of the kingdom in cured herrings. Accordingly an ordinance of the 4th April, 1824, commanded that "no Netherlands' fisherman should carry on the great or pickle-herring fishery, at a less distance from the Coast of Scotland than two leagues ; nor on any pretence whatsoever (except in cases of urgent necessity), even to approach within a smaller distance of the Scotch Coast, while engaged in the pickle-herring fishery."—ANNUAL REGISTER, 1824.

"The herrings first, and towards the ending of summer, shoot out of the deeps, on both sides of Scotland and England ; and begin to do first so, on the Scots Coast, at Midsummer, when is the first and worst fishing.

The second and best is about Bartholomew-tide, from Scarborough, in Yorkshire, till you come to the Thames mouth."—THE TRADE'S INCREASE, BY J. R. 1615.

* There have been instances of its appearance on the coast much later.

"Oct. 1, 1758.—The herring fishery at Yarmouth, Norfolk, has taken but 1200 barrels of herrings ; whereas they usually by this time took above 20,000. Instead of herrings they have caught mackrell, which were sold just out of the boats for 3s. per 1000, and large mackrell at 12 and 14 a penny."—GENTLEMAN'S MAGAZINE.

† The mackerel of the Mediterranean is a small, insipid, indigestible fish, 'gravissimum alimentum,' according to Celsus. By the fish epicures of Ancient Rome it was disregarded, and was sold by fishmongers wrapped up in paper fit for no other use, hence arose the sarcasm launched at scribblers and poetasters, that their writings would be used for wrapping up mackerel. From its entrails, however, was made the most famous sauce of antiquity, named in Pliny's time the 'garum sociorum,' or allies' sauce, in compliment to the Spaniards then in alliance with Rome. It was sold at six thousand sesterces, or about £48 for a measure of two gallons, and is frequently alluded to by the Roman satirists.

wandering fish, and its pursuit attended with extreme uncertainty. Its usual length is about sixteen inches. It has a shape round and plump, tapering finely downwards to the tail, and forming a model of strength, speed, and elegance; its weight between one and two pounds; colour of the back, a varying blue shot with green, and traversed with cross bands of black, straight in the males, but undulating in the females; the belly and sides a pearly white with golden tinge, and reflecting tints of purple and crimson when freshly caught, but which rapidly pass away after death.

The luggers used in the herring fishery are also employed in that of the mackerel, with an additional mast, having fore, main, and mizen. We have already described the nets, which extend to more than twice the distance, are of finer twine, with wider mesh, and lie about half the depth in the water. The fishery is carried on in the same manner as that for herrings; but as the mackerel is not salted, and one of the most perishable of fish, great exertions have to be made to land it as early as possible after capture. For several seasons successively preceding 1862, the mackerel catch at Yarmouth was a failure, and thoroughly disheartened the fishermen—that year they were taken in large numbers, but at a most unusual distance from land—in fact, off the Dutch coast. Fast sailing cutters and large quantities of ice had to be brought into requisition.* The mackerel season, while it lasts, is one of great bustle and activity upon the beach, the high prices obtained for early cargoes, and the large returns sometimes made for the heavy catch of a single night, stimulating the crews to a strong emulation and rivalry. For many years past it has been the custom to put up at ‘the Barking Smack Inn,’ on the beach, the take of every boat, and no senior wranglership is perhaps more keenly coveted, than the post of honour at the head of this list.

The extravagant prices formerly paid for early supplies of mackerel in the London market have been lowered by the levelling operation of the railways, which paralyse forestalling in fish by their almost hourly deliveries from every quarter of the kingdom. The highest price on record occurred in May, 1807, when the first boat load of mackerel from Brighton sold at Billingsgate for forty guineas per hundred of six score—seven shillings each—the next boat load producing but thirteen guineas per 100. The year following they were so plentiful at Dover, as to be sold at sixty for a shilling. The mackerel fishery on the East coast in 1821 was unprecedented. The value of the catch of sixteen boats from Lowestoft on the 30th of June, amounted to

* The mild winter of 1862-3 proved a serious embarrassment to the Yarmouth fishermen, depriving them of their accustomed supply of ice from the adjacent Broads, and they have been compelled to import large quantities from Norway and elsewhere. From its usual price of 10s. to 12s., it advanced to £1 per ton.

£5252, and it was estimated that altogether £14,000 was realised by owners and men in the fishery off the Suffolk coast, on that one day. The whole of the mackerel catch is sold by auction at the jetty immediately it is landed, at per hundred of six score. It is then rapidly washed, packed in 'peds,' (wicker baskets containing 60 fish), and dispatched by rail all over the kingdom.

In 1823, 142 lasts (a last of mackerel is 10,000) were taken during the season at Yarmouth. In 1825 the catch realised £17,000; in 1845, £35,000; in 1855, £30,000; 1863 was a good year, upwards of 200 lasts were taken, weighing 1200 tons, and averaging £1 per hundred of six score. The Lowestoft catch, a few years ago averaged about 50 lasts annually; latterly, from the unprofitable results of the venture, fewer boats have been engaged in it, the fishermen prosecuting in preference the spring and summer herring fishery.

Rough breezy weather is most favourable in the mackerel fishery, rousing the fish from the depths of the sea, and bringing them to the surface within reach of the nets—

"Next morn they rose and set up every sail;
The wind was fair, but blew a mackerel gale;*
The sickly young sat shivering on the shore,
Abhorred salt water never seen before,
And prayed their tender mothers to delay
The passage, and expect a fairer day."

DRYDEN'S HIND AND PANTHER.

The mackerel swims faster than any other small fish, and though shy, is a greedy fish. It is caught in large numbers by hand-lines baited with a strip of scarlet cloth; a more taking bait is a strip of flesh cut from the side of a mackerel; the line is thrown overboard a vessel in full sail, and towed rapidly along, a leaden plummet keeping it below the surface of the water. Few things are more exhilarating than this sport of 'railing,' as it is termed. in a sunny breeze, when

"Both current and ripple are dancing in light."†

* Dr. Johnson, in his Dictionary, has totally misconceived the meaning of the phrase 'a mack'rel gale,' explaining it as 'a strong breeze, such as is desired to bring mackerel fresh to market.'

† Directed by the movements of the gulls and puffins we followed the mackerel, tacking or wearing the boat occasionally, when we found that we had overrun the shoal. For two hours we killed these beautiful fish as fast as the baits could be renewed and the lines hauled in; and when we left off fishing, actually wearied with the sport, we found that we had taken above five hundred. * * * There is not on sea or river, always excepting angling for salmon, any sport comparable to this delightful amusement; full of life and bustle, everything about it animated and exhilarating; a brisk breeze, a fair sky, the boat in quick and constant motion—all is calculated to interest and excite. He who has experienced the glorious sensations of sailing on the Western Ocean, a bright autumnal sky above, a deep green-lucid swell around, a steady breeze, and as much of it as the hooker can stand up to, will estimate the exquisite enjoyment our morning's mackerel fishing afforded."—WILD SPORTS OF THE WEST.

No fish spoils more rapidly with keeping, and it is in consequence exempted from the operation of the statute against Sunday trading. They were first allowed to be cried in the streets of London on a Sunday in 1698, and the practice still prevails—

“ Law ordered that the Sunday should have rest,
And that no nymph her noisy food should sell,
Except it were ‘ new milk ’ or mackerel.”—

KING’S COOKERY.

A comparatively modern, but most important branch of the Yarmouth fisheries, is the TRAWL FISHING. At the beginning of the century it was but little followed here, the Barking Smacks enjoying for many years a virtual monopoly of the fishing grounds.* In 1853 sixty-five smacks from Yarmouth were engaged in it; now one hundred and twenty boats are at work night and day, all the year round, landing an enormous quantity of soles, haddocks, turbot, &c. A number of the Barking Smacks have lately been transferred to Yarmouth, and warehouses erected for their outfit and stores. Everywhere along the coast at home and abroad, trawling is largely on the increase, to supply the profitable markets yearly opened up by new lines of railway, and no mode of fishing has given rise to more angry controversy, from the alleged wholesale destruction of spawn and young fish it is charged with occasioning. At Yarmouth, no ill feeling prevails, trawling being rarely pursued within twelve miles of land, and frequently it is carried on sixty or seventy miles eastwards, in the Texel, and in sight of the Dutch shores.

The common practice of trawlers is to sail in fleets. The crews are engaged for a six weeks’ voyage, and dispatch their catch in fast cutters, direct to Billingsgate. A portion only, chiefly of the smaller owners, is landed and sent off by railway. In 1862, 9300 tons of trawl fish were forwarded by rail from Yarmouth, and 1250 tons from Lowestoft. From the careful manner in which the accounts have to be made up to adjust the proportions coming to owners, crews, and consignees, materials exist for an exact statement of the annual catch of Yarmouth and Lowestoft, and its value. Every package of fish transferred from the trawler to the cutter, or sent off by rail, has a metal tally with the boat’s name affixed, and a check ticket accompanies the consignment, specifying how many ‘trunks’ of soles, haddocks, plaice,

* “ We catch Thornbacks, Maids, and other flat fish on the sands, called the Brown Bank off Yarmouth, the Broad Fourteens, and Smith’s Knowl, where there is a prodigious quantity of fish. We have 40 sail at Barking constantly employed in that fishery, they sometimes bring such a quantity of fish to market, that they cannot be disposed of. They are sometimes sold as cheap as one shilling a basket of 20lbs. At this season, the Place, Maids, and Haddocks, are in prodigious quantities all the way from Lowestoft to the Dutch Coast. Soles will succeed them, and at the latter end of the year, Haddock.”—Evidence of Mr. Tyler, Fisheries Committee, A.D. 1800.

and whittings; how many 'doubles' of soles and 'peds' of soles, haddocks, plaice, offal, rooker, whittings, mixtures, dories, turbot, brills, skate, codfish, and mullets, were delivered on such a day to A B, salesman, Billingsgate, from the 'Greyhound,' by the cutter 'May Flower.'*

Trawling smacks are cutter-rigged, of about 60 tons, builder's measure, requiring to be very stoutly built amidships, to sustain the strain of the mainsail, with its heavy flapping to and fro, and the dragging action of the trawl nets, as the boat drives along under sail for many hours at a stretch, her broadside to the nets. Herring luggers are sometimes converted into trawlers, but the change is not found to answer, the wear and tear proving too severe for their lighter construction. The trawl net—'cet engine terrible' as a recent French writer on the fisheries proclaims it—is attached at its mouth to a large beam, upwards of thirty-six feet in length, and eight inches thick; the depth of the net is fifty feet; it is very stoutly made and well tarred, narrowing to a pocket or cod, into which the fish are swirled by the strong in-setting current, and sucked in without the power of retreat. The yawning void of the net's mouth, or 'bosom,' which is twenty feet across, is kept open by a heavy gaping jaw of wrought iron, a grim and rusty portal, forming a rounded arch, over which might be fitly incised—

"Per me si va nella città dolente :

* * * * *

Lasciate ogni speranza, voi che 'ntrate"—

A strong cable connects the net with the boat, and when the net is lowered, the wind performs the labour of dragging it along the sea bottom, the boat creaking on at from two to three miles an hour, the net being lowered and raised with every tide, the night time proving the most favourable. As fish in the tideway lie with their heads against the stream, the boat trawls with the tide, drawing the net down the stream. To empty the net, it is hauled up to the vessel's side by the trawl warp, the cod or pocket of the net is handed in, turned inside out, and the contents shaken out. All the suitable fish are sorted out, and the net is re-lowered, the refuse of the haul being thrown overboard.†

* 'Trunks' are flat wooden boxes; 'doubles' are a large size of the same. Offal and rooker are terms for the common fish, as plaice, whittings, &c.

†In the *Revue Contemporaine* for 1862 is an important article on the present condition of the Fisheries of France, by Lieut. Layrle. He describes the revolution created by the trawl. "The sole fishery of interest, which furnishes a continuous abundance of fish to our markets, is that which is carried on in the sea with good and substantial boats. The net generally in use is the trawl (*salut*). Figure to yourself an enormous sack, with an opening of from 10 to 15 metres, of an equal width throughout, kept open by a support (*vergue*), and dragging along the bottom with a weight of from 100 to 150 kilogrammes; attached to the side

The trawl net is best adapted for taking those fish that live upon, or very near the bottom. As it drags along, the ground rope first touches the fish, which dart upwards and are swept along to the end of the net. Arrived at the *cul di sac*, if the bewildered fish shoot back towards the mouth, they are carried by the strong current into an inner net, or 'poke,' twenty feet long, tacked on to the sides of the trawl, and that only opens backwards. Immense quantities of haddock* and of soles,† which, like the

of a craft, bow and stern, and borne along with the speed which a boat with sails outspread, and of a measurement of 35 tons can attain—such is the trawl. This engine is terrible, and leaves along its route furrows as deep as those of a plough, to which it has been often compared. Facts testify to its prowess. When one has seen upon the quays, ships' anchors dragged up by the trawl from the sea bed, where they have lain buried for years, one can form an idea of the effects which this net produces. Forbidden by our fathers as a destructive engine, crushing at once both fry and spawn, and putting to flight those species which come to seek the shelter of the land, the trawl has become to-day a veritable progress. Wherever the iron roads appear, bearing into the interior the products of the fishery, they call into action the trawl.

We have no longer to consider if for the public alimentation it would be advantageous to demand the suppression of this net. The trawl may be an evil, but it is an evil which one cannot destroy, and with which it has become necessary to treat. Along our coasts, the English, the Belgians, the Dutch, drag it throughout the year in the North Sea and in the Pas de Calais, and with them as with us, the tonnage of the boats augments each day in proportion to the markets created. The first effect of the trawl is to annihilate its opponents; everywhere where it has taken root, it has immediately killed off all its rivals, the little boats and small fishermen cannot live alongside the large craft which night and day drag without cessation a net capable of tearing up anchors. The struggle is summed up in some tattered nets, some complaints of the weak against the strong, and the small boats take refuge within the line of the three miles from the shore, which was exclusively reserved to them, to pass beyond it no more * * * To-day, this is the situation; wherever railways have secured a drain for the produce, the provisioning of the markets is effected by the trawl * * * On the north-west coast of France, railways have penetrated in every direction. The great markets of the interior have stimulated new armaments, larger tonnage,—the number of trawlers has increased, whilst that of the fishers with lines and stationary nets diminishes from day to day. At Dunkirk there are 60 trawl boats; at Calais, 84; at Boulogne, 100; at Treport, 53; at St. Valery-sur-Somme, 20; at Dieppe, 19; at Port-en-Bessin, 15; at Trouville, 109. These are chiefly the boats which supply the markets of Paris; they have excellent ports of refuge along the coast, and railways furnishing a rapid transit for the produce of their industry. These two instruments of progress assured, boats and men are soon found.

The Belgium trawlers are charged by the French with bringing to market their fish in a bruised unsaleable condition. Along the Dutch coast the bed of the sea is favourable to a removal of the fish uninjured by the trawl."

* "The Scarborough fishermen assert, that in rough weather haddocks sink down into the sand and ooze at the bottom of the sea, and shelter themselves till the storm is over; because in stormy weather they take none, and those caught immediately after, are covered with mud on their backs."

† By an ancient law of the Cinque Ports, no one was to take Soles from November 1, to March 15, neither was any one to fish from sun setting to sun rising; that the fish might enjoy their night food.

"London is supplied with Soles all the year round from the trawling boats of Barking, of which there are upwards of 150 belonging to different

majority of bearded fish, feed near the ground and swim in shoals, are captured in the trawl nets. Large numbers of soles and turbot are taken along the edges of that 'Tom Tiddler's Ground' of fishermen, the Doggerbank, and in the Wold lying off the Lincolnshire coasts. Nearer still to Yarmouth are some famous diggings, which have earned the distinction of appearing in the charts. The Silver Pit, the Sole Pit, the Great Silver Pit, and the Haddock Bank, all lie off Cromer. The take of red mullet is irregular. Mr. Paget notes that 10,000 were sent to the London market in one week, in 1831.

A destructive species of trawl fishing on a smaller scale, practised on the East Coast, is the stow boat fishery for sprats. The stow boat has two horizontal beams, the lower one, twenty-two feet long, is suspended a few feet above the bottom; the upper one, a foot shorter, hangs six fathoms above the lower. To these a large bag net is fixed, stretched open and kept square, the mesh of the net contracting finer as it approaches the end. The net is set under the boat's bottom, and so moored that the tide carries everything into it. The mouth can be closed when required. Several hundred boats of this description are in use.

On some parts of the coast there has been a feud of very old standing, between the sprat and herring fishers, the latter denouncing the former as wholesale destroyers of the herring fry.* To companies. They fish the North Sea off the coast of York and Holland, particularly the Silver and Brown Banks. Smacks formerly brought their own catch to Billingsgate. Now, fast sailing cutters wait on them, and bring their produce to market packed in ice. Of these splendid craft which can sail almost in the eye of the wind, there are 46, and the number of seamen employed in them is 2000, the greater part taken as boys from the workhouse, and trained into first-rate seamen."—QUARTERLY REVIEW.

* Judging from the Statute Book, our forefathers seem to have entertained a salutary horror of drying up the sources of their fish supplies, and at an early period various enactments against the destruction of fish spawn were passed. Amongst others the following:—A. D. 1488-9, 4, Hen. VII, c. 21.—An Act for the Preservation of Fish. After reciting that previous statutes to preserve the brood of sea fish do not extend to havens and creeks, proceeds—"Howbeit it were full requisite and profitable to all the Commons of this our realm, and specially to our subjects and inhabitants nigh adjoining to the Naze and haven of Orford, in the County of Suffolk, within which there is yearly great multitudes of spawn and brood of all manner of fishes of the sea, and there would largely increase and multiply, if they might there be suffered to abide. But now it is so, that in late days for a singular covetise and lucre in taking of a few great fishes, certain persons have used to set and ordain certain boats, called stall boats, fastened with ankers, having with them such manner of unreasonable nets and ingines, that all manner of fry and brood of fish in the said haven multiplied, is taken and destroyed, as well great fishes unseasonable as the said fry and brood to number innumerable, with the which fry and brood the said persons with part thereof feed their hogges, and the residue they put and lay it in great pits in the ground, which else would turn to such perilous infection of air that no person thither resorting should it abide and suffer, to the great hurt of all our liege people within this realm, and specially to the

this day, a current popular belief exists that the sprat is the young of the herring.* An Act was passed in 1860, suppressing trawling for herrings on the West Coast of Scotland. It was found to operate against the sprat fishers of the Firth of Forth, by entirely interdicting the nets with which they could alone catch sprats. The discontent excited led to an investigation by Dr. Lyon Playfair and Admiral Dundas, on the general character of Sprat Fishing, and on its probable effects on the Herring Fishery. In their Report, Jan. 1861, it is stated that—

“Sprats and Herrings do not consort together habitually. As a rule, the young herring keep to the rear and prefer deeper water. Heavy tides, in conjunction with a gale of wind, cause a mixture of the shoals of sprats and young herring, and then they are taken in common.

If the sprat fishery were always as clear of herring as it is at present, there would be no reason for us to discuss this question. Now, the proportion of young herring to sprats does not exceed one to one hundred. But this might change to-morrow, by a high wind joined to the spring tides forcing the two shoals together. Again, at the end of February, as the days lengthen, the sprats go lower down, and below Queen's Ferry get abundantly mixed with young herring, and a large proportion are caught of herring fry at that time, whether the tides are heavy or not.

The mode of testing for the presence either of sprats or herring fry, is to draw an oar through the water, and the pressure of the small fish on the blade is felt. An experienced man can easily tell whether sprats or herrings strike his oar, from the increased resistance of the latter.

As the herrings are a greater size when sprats become scarce, ‘Mixed Herrings,’ that is large and small together, are taken by the sprat nets.

Proceeding next to discuss the question whether this occasional capture produces a national injury to the herring fishery, they decide in the negative. The total catch is but limited, and when it

inhabitants of Norfolk and Suffolk, and also causeth great scarcity of fish in that country where afore this time was wont to be great plenty.” It was ordained that “such nets and ingines” be not used under a penalty of ten pounds, half to go to the informer, to be levied by Justices of the Peace of the said Counties.

A. D. 1558-9, Act. 1, Eliz., c. 17. An Act for the Preservation of Spawn and Fry of Fish, commences—“Which heretofore hath been made destroyed in Ryvers and Streames salte and freshe within this Realme, in so much that in dyvers places they feede Swynes and Dogges with the fry and spawne of fishe, and otherwise (lamentable and horrible to be reported,) destroye the same, to the great hynderance and decaye of the commonwealthe, &c.”

See also Note, page 275.

* The ghost of the ‘sprat and young herring’ controversy appears extremely difficult to lay, if we may judge from recent indications. A writer in the Cornhill Magazine, vol. 4, clings resolutely to their identity. ‘As to the serrated belly,’ the common test applied to the sprat, he asserts, ‘we might look upon it as we do upon the tucks of a child's frock, viz., as a provision for growth.’ Still later, another writer, in Macmillan's Mag., for March, 1863, avows a similar belief, quoting in the same paragraph, the announcement of a modern wonderful naturalist that “the eel is the product of a beetle.” Ray was led into the error of describing the sprat as the fry of the herring, in his edition of ‘Willoughby de Piscibus, 1686,’ by the fishermen of Cornwall, who give the name of sprat to the fry both of the herring and pilchard. The true sprat is very rare on that coast.

is compared with the wholesale yearly capture of herrings full of spawn, a destruction which must be injurious to the multiplication of the fish,* it becomes utterly insignificant. They recommend in conclusion,—

“that it is desirable to give relief to the fishermen, by allowing them to fish for sprats as freely as they are allowed to fish for them off Yarmouth, and other places in England.”

Sprat fishing is not followed at Yarmouth, the scene of the fishery extending from Lowestoft southwards, incredible numbers being taken on the Essex coast. They are brought to Yarmouth to be cured bloater fashion, salted very lightly for a couple of minutes, and packed in ‘kids’—little flat wood barrels—holding 4lbs., and selling at 3d. to 4d. per lb. They are sometimes pickled, and are little inferior to the anchovy, but the bones will not corrode like those of the latter.

A number of bum-boat men are occupied all the year round, prosecuting an inshore fishery, in rowing-boats, manned by three hands, capturing with hand lines and small nets skate, whiting, and flat fish, &c., the produce finding a sale in the local markets.

The shrimpers, with their little fleet of miniature cutters, help to enliven the marine panorama of Yarmouth Roads. They number upwards of fifty craft, each usually manned by a man and boy. A small trawl net of fine mesh is employed, the season commencing in March and continuing to September. Shrimp-eaters are aware of the superior flavour of the red over the brown, or the flat-nosed species. Both are taken here in large numbers, the latter chiefly in the Breydon Water, the Harbour, and along-shore. The locality of the red shrimp fishery was accidentally discovered about sixty years ago, by some beachmen engaged in ‘sweeping’ the Roads for lost anchors. We have no means of estimating the quantity landed, but it must be very large. Mr. Mayhew, in his *London Labour and the London Poor*, states the quantity of shrimps annually sold at Billingsgate to be 500,000,000 and of these 770,000 pints (324 to the pint) are hawked in the streets of London. “These last are chiefly the Yarmouth prawn shrimps, sold at from 9d. to 10d. per gallon; the best shrimps, from Lee, in Essex, fetching from 10d. to 2s. 6d. per gallon.”

Oyster dredging was formerly carried on in the Roads. Smelts of delicious flavour are caught in the Breydon Water. Mussels (the favourite haddock bait) are found in the Haven. Specimens more or less numerous, of many of the rarer fish are taken in the fishermen’s nets, or thrown on shore in rough weather—in short, along

* The Commissioners, whilst adopting the common estimate of twenty thousand, quote the observations as to the number of ova in the spawn of the common herring, given by Sir John Richardson, in his *Ichthyology*. He there states that he found 68,606 ova in a specimen examined.

this coast the womb of Nature teems with plenty, and the fields of ocean are white with a perpetual harvest—

‘ Maris immensi prolem genus omne natantum,’
supplying to a thoughtful observer inexhaustible subjects of interest.

Statistics of the Yarmouth and Lowestoft Fisheries.

“ With your fishery and herrings you’ve kept a strange fuss,
But pray tell me, John, how many SMACKS make a BUSS.”—OLD SONG.

Political economy, as our generation understands the term, is a modern science, differing largely from that formerly affected as an exclusive prerogative by sovereigns and their ministers, and which busied itself, under the guise of a paternal despotism, with incessant interference and regulation of trade, controlling production, enforcing prices, and dictating profits. It had its little inconsistencies, and the consciences of weak subjects were scandalised by the spectacle of rulers, who, whilst engaged in denouncing all speculation as the wicked crime of forestalling, never scrupled to enrich themselves and cripple commerce by patents, monopolies, and vexatious restrictions. Not that the public were in advance of their statesmen—the trading spirit of the middle ages was essentially one of selfish and rigid monopoly, as evidenced in the jealous rules and mysteries of the guilds and corporations. The legislation, by turns capricious, partial, contradictory, and oppressive, which proceeded from this mutual ignorance of the sources from which the prosperity of the community and of the individual alike flow, has clung to the Statute Book down to our own time, and probably nothing tended more to prolong this injurious condition of affairs, than the absence of accurate statistics. No Parliamentary feature of this age is more beneficial than the production and multiplication of figures, to enforce, illustrate, or condemn the practical operation of our laws and enactments; and this potent auxiliary in the art of governing has been developed to its present perfection, mainly by the facilities afforded by rapid locomotion and intercommunication. It is one of the many subtle revolutions effected by the great magician—steam.

No branch of industry has sustained more injury from the circulation of loose, imperfect, and erroneous statistics than the fishery.

The exaggerated figures of the Dutch Fishery, which continued to dazzle the eyes of Europe long after the reality had passed away, originated that mania for the establishment of fishing companies, which for nearly two hundred years possessed this country—a mania which repeated failures appeared powerless to deter, until several millions had been engulfed. The speculation for which this industry has been proverbial has arisen from the optimist propensity of human nature to fix its eyes on the contemplation of the years of plenty and to ignore the years of famine, although the latter are found to recur with more frequency than the former.

Considering the great antiquity of the Yarmouth herring fishery, and the place it has occupied in our statutes, it is surprising how meagre are its statistics. To the freedom which from the outset it has enjoyed, the Yarmouth fishery owes the paucity of its records. Had the net of taxation been drawn round it, there would have been no lack of returns. We have already given the accounts of it from eye witness, published by Gentleman and Defoe, at the commencement of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and Nashe's, written in the sixteenth, will be found in our appendix. We shall proceed to draw from Parliamentary proceedings, which form the most accurate and trustworthy materials of information.

In the earliest annals of the Yarmouth fishery we do not hear much of a merchant class. The repair, refit, and provisioning of the fleets of all the neighbouring shores, yearly attracted for six weeks to its great Herring Fair, added to the commerce carried upon the rivers inland, must have built up this class. For several centuries the fish buyers are described as being the 'hosts' who lodged the fishermen, and who found a market for their purchases in the interior. As the intercourse between England and her French provinces increased, the shipping trade of Yarmouth expanded. The trade of the middle ages was to a great extent one of barter, and there was a considerable interchange between the fishermen of Yarmouth and the wine-growing districts of Guienne, through the ports of Rochelle and Bordeaux. In the reign of John, a last of herrings and a tun of French wine, were of an equivalent value. None of our early sovereigns took a greater interest in the Yarmouth fishery than Edward III. In 1358 we read of fifty lasts purchased and shipped at Portsmouth for the use of the army and fleet in France.* This intercourse between Yarmouth and the South of France continued almost without interruption for centuries, until the war with Napoleon, and the imposition of duties virtually prohibitory, extinguished the consumption of French wine in England. Salt was a large and regular import from Rochelle.

Next to Edward III no English sovereign is more identified

* Knox's View of the British Empire, 2 vols., 1785.

with the welfare of Yarmouth, than Queen Elizabeth. Her great and repeated benefactions to the town in aid of the maintenance of the haven we have recorded, and her royal gift of an admiralty jurisdiction. Her interest extended to the fisheries, and several enactments to promote it appeared during her reign. An important act in its results to Yarmouth was that of A.D. 1562-3, 5 Eliz., c. 5.—For the express encouragement and increase of the navy, it was enacted, among other ordinances, that the Queen's subjects might export and import herring, and other sea fish, taken by any of her subjects aforesaid, free of customs. They were, however, forbidden to buy any fresh herring from foreigners, unless in case of shipwreck; and no fish were to be carried coast-wise in foreign bottoms. Fishermen were to be permitted to take apprentices, and were exempted from serving as mariners* or soldiers. Wednesdays were ordered to be fish days like as Saturdays, and all persons eating flesh on fish days without license, were to forfeit £3 for every offence. French wines were to be imported only in English ships.

As the relations between England and Spain grew more hostile, increased anxiety was manifested to strengthen our navy. To accomplish this, the chief political recipe of statecraft amongst European nations has hitherto been the expansion of the fisheries, the nursery and training-school of seamen. In 1580-1, 23 Eliz., c. 7, appeared—“*An Act for the increase of Mariners, and for the Maintenance of Navigation.* Whereas, the merchants and fishmongers of the realm have gone and sent into foreign realms, and there ingrossed great numbers of fish, in goodness far inferior to the fish taken by Englishmen, and have victualled this realm with foreign fish, by reason whereof, and of the eating of flesh on fish days there be lately decayed 200 sail and more of good ships—for redress whereof, be it enacted, that no subject or denizen import foreign cured fish or herrings on penalty of forfeiture. English owners of ships may export fish purchased by foreigners. Foreign salt fish (cod and ling, termed stock-fish) imported, was to pay duties.”

* The harsh and cruel operation of the pressgang, with its train of frightful abuses, exercised upon the fisheries a most injurious influence, although it has been very lightly passed over by writers on the subject. It was most onerous throughout the Stuart and Commonwealth period, attaining a climax in our wars with Napoleon. One of the bounties offered by our early sovereigns to promote the fisheries, was exemption from impressment. Any sudden call for seamen, however, fell upon the fishermen, as the class most accessible. The injuries arising from impressment of the merchant service are described in a scarce pamphlet, ‘*Encouragement for Seamen,*’ by George Everitt, Shipwright, 1695. Seamen “after a long and tedious voyage, without recruit or money, are forced on board ship in a poor and ragged condition, which is one main occasion of distempers on board the fleet. Some commanders, if denied their unreasonable demands for light or convoy money from merchant ships, do often cause the seamen to be impressed, whereby such ships are too often disabled, and with the small and helpless number of men left on board, do often miscarry or perish at sea,”

By the first of these statutes the Queen gave to the fishermen of her coasts full liberty to import and export their own catch, duty free, together with an exclusive possession of the home market for their fresh herrings; but the object of this and previous enactments being to create fishermen, and not fish dealers, the prohibitions of her father against the purchase of fresh fish from foreigners on the seas were continued.* By the second, foreign cured fish or herrings were altogether shut out of the English market, a monopoly of it being given to the native fishermen.

The most important fishery of England then, as now, was Yarmouth, and no town in the kingdom profited more largely by the provisions of the foregoing enactments. The activity and enterprise of its burgesses was aroused. They lost no time in availing themselves of the new markets opened up to their commodities, and to such an extent were their energies directed into these new channels of trade, that twenty years later it occasioned an outcry from the home markets, which led to fresh legislation; and the insight which the wording of the new statute affords us of the Yarmouth fishery, at perhaps its palmiest moment, is of special value and interest. It was during this golden age of the old town that many of those brave buildings were erected along its quay, which excited the admiration of Lord Burleigh, Nashe, Defoe, and subsequent visitors.

A.D., 1584-5, 27 Eliz., c. 15. *An Act for bringing in of staple Fish and Herrings into this realm*, recites that divers fishing towns in Norfolk and Suffolk formerly transported and brought very many herrings and much fish to York, Boston, Grimsby, Hull, and other towns, whereby the North Country hath been well served, and at reasonable prices, till of late the said fishing towns were set at liberty to transport their herrings to what realm or kingdom they would, to sell at their pleasure, without subsidy or custom to your majesty, so that whereas they did yearly bring to the four places aforesaid not less than a thousand lasts of white and red herrings, with great quantity of salt fish, besides great quantity of herrings to divers towns of the North Coast, wherewith Yorkshire, Lincoln, Notts, Derby, Cheshire, Lan-

* A.D. 1541-2, 33 Hen. VIII. c. 2. After reciting the advantages of fishermen to sea-coast towns, declares "that many and divers English fishermen for lucre do learn the craft of fishing, and be confederate with Picards, Flemings, Normans, and Frenchmen, and sometime sail over to their coast, and sometime meet them half the sea over, and there for readie money do buy fresh fish from the said strangers, which if they did not so, the same would bring the fish over themselves, and sell "much better chepe, and for less money," if the same boats and people of this realm would not regrate the said fish. Be it enacted, it proceeds, that no English denizen buy fresh fish from any strangers in foreign parts, nor on the sea, to put the same to sale within this realm, on pain of forfeiting for every time £10. Foreigners were declared at liberty to bring their fish to our ports for sale without let or hindrance.

cashire, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Northumberland, and Durham, were well served with herrings and staple fish, and at reasonable prices; and now they bring none, or a few, so that the fish have grown to excessive prices, and will be greater, for that the said coastmen do ship their red herrings to Zealand, and both red and white herrings for Rouen, Nantes, Rochelle, Bordeaux, and other places in the realm of France; besides that a great number is shipped and transported by their merchants for Portingale, and within the Straites of Morocko for Italy, so that the North parts of this realm, being far from the sea, have great scarcity of fish and herrings, and shall have greater, unless some present remedy be had for the same. "May it please your Majesty," it prays "that it may be lawful for your subjects to bring into this realm from the parts beyond the seas, in English ships, sailed by English mariners, herrings, staple fish, and ling to the towns aforesaid, or to any town or creek in the North parts."

The prayer of the petitioners was complied with, and it was enacted accordingly.

Thirteen years later a sudden change took place. 1597-8, 39 Eliz., c. 10. An Act for repealing 23 Eliz., c. 7, recites that it was hoped the previous act would have excited the fishermen of this realm to employ themselves to fishing and to the building and preparing of boats and shipping to that purpose, as that they should long ere this time have been able to victual this realm with fish of their own taking, without any supply of aliens and strangers, to the increase of mariners and maintenance of the navigation. Whereas it is found this last is no whit bettered by that act, nor any mariners increased, or like to be, but contrary, the natural subject not being able to furnish the tenth part of the same with salted fish of their own taking, the chief provision being since the statute in the power of aliens, who thereby have enriched themselves and impoverished the native subject of the realm, serving the market by little and little, till the price be raised to their liking, our merchants being barred in their trade, and the navigation impaired, and the price of fish enhanced. For remedy whereof, it being lawful both to our subjects and to aliens, to carry away and export fish taken in this realm, and being very unequal that our subjects should not be at liberty to bring in also foreign provision of fish, as well as to carry out, but that the stranger should be wholly trusted therewith,—Be it enacted, that the statute made in the 23rd year of our reign be wholly repealed. English shipowners might still export fish to friendly countries on payment of the customs, and foreigners were to pay duties on their fish brought into this realm, similar in amount to those charged on English fish in the ports from whence the said foreign fish were shipped. Unsound imports of salt fish to be forfeited.

The causes which led to this reversal of all the earlier legislation of the Queen's reign, we have not succeeded in unravelling. The Armada had perished, and with its utter rout and ruin probably the immediate motives for stimulating the fisheries passed away, to be succeeded by one of Elizabeth's fits of parsimony.* We learn from Pepys that between the wreck of the Armada in 1588 and the close of the Queen's reign, in 1603, the quantity of shipping and number of seamen belonging to the kingdom decreased no less than a third.† The fisheries of Yarmouth and the East Coast appear to have suffered by the change, and to have fallen into that decayed condition described by Tobias Gentleman in 1614, which we have already quoted. Abandoned by their own government, they were exposed to a disastrous competition with the fisheries of the Dutch, at the period of their highest development, and when the entire energies of that nation and its rulers were devoted to their support and extension.

Quitting for a moment the herring fishery, we must briefly notice a branch of the Yarmouth fishery now extinct. At the commencement of the 16th century the cod fishery of Newfoundland was commenced. In 1517 about fifty Spanish, French, and Portuguese ships were engaged in it, the first attempt of the English to enter upon it occurring in 1536. In 1548, 2 & 3, Ed. VI., c. 6, it is enacted that, whereas for a few years past there had been levied by the officers of the Admiralty, from merchants and fishermen resorting to Iceland, Newfoundland, Ireland, and other places commodious for fishing, "divers great exactions, as sums of money, doles or shares of fish, and other like things, to the great discouragement and hindrance of the same merchants and

* Camden, describing the efforts of Queen Elizabeth to equip a powerful fleet, writes—"neither had she occasion to hire ships from Hamburgh, Lubeck, Dantzic, Genoa, and Venice, which was her predecessor's case. The wealthier inhabitants of the Sea Coast did likewise follow the Queen's example in building ships of war with all imaginable cheerfulness, insomuch that in a little time the Queen's fleet, in conjunction with her subjects' shipping, was so potent that it was able to furnish out twenty thousand men for sea service." The ships built by private individuals were merchant ships, liable to be pressed into the Queen's service when required.

† In 1572 the English navy mustered 146 ships of all sizes, carrying from 100 guns to 6; of these only 13 belonged to the crown. The fleet fitted out in 1588 to encounter the Armada consisted of 181 ships, manned by 11,120 men, and comprised 34 men of war, 18 private adventurers from the Thames, 33 ships furnished by the city of London, 43 hired ships, and 53 coasters, supplied by various sea-ports. Each of the Queen's ships carried about 300 men, and those hired about 110.

† As a result of the continuance of this policy by her successor, we read in Tobias Gentleman's pamphlet of 1614, "It is not unknown that this last year there was a general Press along the Coast of England, from Hull to St. Michael's Mount in Cornwall, only for sailors to furnish but seven ships, for the wafting over the Count Palatine and his most noble Princess but twenty-eight leagues."

fishermen, and no little damage to the whole commonweal," all such exactions should henceforth cease. Manship writes of Yarmouth, in 1619, "the town doth yearly set to sea, (viz., to Iceland and the North Seas,) for killing of cod fish and lings, about 123 sail of ships and vessels, which do *communibus annis* kill not so few as 500,000 fish. The fishery attained its maximum in the reign of Charles I, when 150 vessels were employed off the Coast of Norway, and 20 sailed annually to Iceland. This fishery was greatly injured during the Civil War, when the shipping of the town was harrassed by the privateers of the King. In 1643 the Iceland barks were captured, only three escaping.* It survived the interruptions occasioned by the war with Holland, to expire at the commencement of the eighteenth century, under the harrassing and vexatious operation of the salt duties. At the present moment although the cod fishery is brought within a short distance from Yarmouth, being now carried on chiefly upon the Dogger Bank, we believe there is not a single vessel from the town exclusively engaged in it. A few trawling smacks fish in the season off the Bank for cod, haddock, &c., with handlines.

In 1593 whale fishing was first prosecuted by English Adventurers off Cape Breton, and at Spitsbergen, in ships larger and of better construction than any of their rivals. From fifteen to twenty ships, sailing from Yarmouth, were at one time engaged in it, their numbers dwindling down at the close of last century to two or three. The last two, the Norfolk and Trelawney, are still remembered by the present generation.

It is worthy of remark that Manship, writing of the town about the period when Tobias Gentleman's pamphlet appeared, makes no mention of a depressed state of the fisheries. He gives no enumeration of the boats engaged in the herring and mackerel fishery; but describes fifty or sixty sail of ships that trade into Italy, the Straights, France, Spain, Flanders, Zealand, Holland, Denmark, Norway, and Russia, which carry forth and bring in merchandize of great value. Moreover, several thousands set to work, especially smiths, shipwrights, coopers, cordwainers, ropers, hoop-makers, spinsters of twine, knitters, or (as we call them) braiders of nets, bakers, and brewers, besides an infinite number of poor people, who do labour in the very business itself, as in carrying and drying of fish, salting, barrelling, drying, and packing of herrings."

Throughout the Stuart period, the Yarmouth fishery continued in a drooping condition; the Civil Wars under Charles I, and the

* In 1688 Charles II made a yearly grant to the town of one hundred and sixty pounds, payable out of the beer excise, as an encouragement for prosecuting the North Sea Fishery, and in 1702 the Fisherman's Hospital was erected by the Corporation, and endowed by it with this grant, which continued to be received until the abolition of the Beer Act.

Dutch Wars under Cromwell and Charles II, depriving it of the security needed for the prosecution of so precarious an industry. From this time forward, to the close of the war with Napoleon, convoys of armed vessels, termed 'wafters,' were in frequent request by the authorities of the town to protect the fishing boats. These wafters had been paid at the entire cost of the town in the middle ages, the charge being defrayed by rates upon the boats, or by levies upon the 'hosts.' At a later period, Government, from time to time, on petition of the town's authorities, placed ships of war upon the coast during the mackerel and herring seasons.

From the correspondence of Sir Thomas Browne, the Norwich physician, with his sons, several particulars of the Yarmouth fishery, at the period of the Restoration, are to be gleaned. We find the town was an established route to the Continent, many English travellers, on their journey to or from the grand tour which was deemed necessary to complete the education of an accomplished gentleman, making use of the port and its shipping. Sir Thomas, writing in 1667, instructs his son to forward his trunk to Rochelle or Bordeaux, to be sent home by the vintage ships. Sack and Rhenish are continually alluded to as the beverages in daily use, and vessels are described as regularly freighted to Yarmouth with the light wines of the South of France.* In August, 1668, his son Edward sets out for a long course of travel, *viâ* Yarmouth, to Rotterdam, "leaving the St. Nicholas Sands, and afterwards the Nowl, (which is a new sand,) on the starboard side," Sir Thomas, writing to him at Vienna, in December, mentions that "a Yarmouth man just now tells me that about ninety vessells, great and small, went out this yeare to other partes with red herrings."†

The 'Deep Sea Herring Fishery' commenced in 1787. This was the period when the mania for Bounties and Associations to prosecute the fishing after the methods of the Dutch was at its height. In consequence of the bounties offered by 26, Geo. III., for deep sea fishing, four vessels were fitted out for it as an experiment, by Messrs. Shelley and Walker, of Yarmouth, and

* Thomas Browne visited Cogniac, or Cognac, "a very pleasant town on the Charente;" from thence, he writes, "cometh the Cognac wine, whereof we drink in England in the summer."

† In L'Abbè's Moreri's Grand Dictionnaire Historique, folio, Paris, 1749, we find the following:—"In 1652 there was a dispute between the Dutch and the Merchants of London, on the subject of the sale of herrings. Owing to this, they of Yarmouth commenced sending vessels to Leghorn, and extended by degrees their transactions to all parts, insomuch that it became the chief port of all the Eastern Coast of England."

We have been unable to meet with any confirmation of the above. Man-ship, A.D. 1619, commends a Mr. John Giles, a worthy and grave alderman of Yarmouth, "who was the first and principal merchant that brought the trade of Leghorn herrings from Calais to this town of Yarmouth, whereby it hath not a little flourished, and therefore well deserveth remembrance."

another by Mr. John Sayers.* The number gradually increased, and henceforward the Yarmouth luggers were built of a strength and stowage greater than any other vessel engaged in the fisheries of Great Britain. More than a hundred proceed now every year to fish off our northern coasts at the commencement of the season.

The Yarmouth coast has always been a favourite resort of the Dutch and French fishermen. In 1751, 250 Dutch busses of 80 tons and 14 men. caught here an average of 20 lasts each, and 120 Scheveningen boats of 30 tons, and 6 to 8 men, caught 900 lasts; 120 French boats, of 100 tons, caught 3000 lasts; making a total of 8,900 lasts, the value, at £20 per last, being £178,000,†

We have now reached the comparative *terra firma* of Government statistics—the system of bounties given during the latter half of the last century, and the commencement of this necessarily employing a number of officials in verifying the catch. The *Reports of the Parliamentary Committees*, which sat in 1785, 1786, 1798, and 1800, to inquire into the state of the British fisheries, contain some of the most valuable information we possess of the herring fishery, and their extreme rarity induces us to quote from them at some length.

The Committee of 1785 sat to investigate the complaints proceeding from every point of the coast, against the vexatious and embarrassing operation of the salt laws. The duty on English salt used in the cure of fish for exportation, was 1200 per cent., the cost of a ton being £1, and the duty £12, whilst the duty on foreign salt bore a still higher proportion to the prime cost of the article. Government sought to relieve the fisheries by allowing the use of salt duty-free in the cure of fish for export; but the regulations devised to prevent fraud and to supervise the fisheries at every stage were so intricate, as to paralyse them.

The first witness called was Mr. John Shelley, ship-owner, of Yarmouth, who described the incessant interference of the excise. He added that “forty years ago there was a cod fishery carried on from Yarmouth upon the coast of Iceland, which employed about 200 vessels. They fitted out in April, and returned in August to engage in the herring fishery. The reason that fishery is not now carried on is, that except in the fishery for herrings, the duty for all the salt not expended in the curing of fish must be paid, or the salt destroyed.” This evidence was confirmed by

* From some misconception, payment of the premiums were withheld—a grievance frequently complained of in the evidence given before the Parliamentary Committee.

† YARMOUTH, Sept. 23, 1752.—The back of our sands is lined with above 300 French busses, who take the best of the ground, and, to prevent our fishers coming to it when they have fished, cast anchor there. The French busses are of 100 tons and upwards, and carry 30 or 35 hands each, so that they have nine thousand sailors at this time on our coast.—GENTLEMAN'S MAGAZINE.

Mr. John Sayers and Mr. James Walker, merchants, of Yarmouth. Dr. Anderson, and other Scotch witnesses, pointed out the grievances, inconsistencies, and absurdities of the excise regulations, which, instead of being uniform, varied in amount in England, Ireland, and Scotland, whilst in the Isle of Man salt was duty free.

The Committee, in making a first Report to the House of Commons, admitted the hardships of the law, and its depressing action on the fisheries; but professed themselves unable to devise any effective mode of relief, if the salt duties were to be continued. A second Report of the same year, recommended some slight modifications in the excise regulations.

The third report of 1785—a very lengthy document—contains further evidence from Yarmouth. Mr. John Shelley was called upon to describe the mode of conducting the red herring fishery, and we abridge from his statement a few points of interest.

“Each vessel carries from 90 to 100 nets, replaced by others during the season, each vessel having two sets of nets, the length of a net being 20 yards on the lint, and 6 in depth; their value, a guinea and a half each. They are fastened by 6 warps of 120 fathoms each, valued at six guineas each. The vessels are from 30 to 50 tons, carrying 9 men and 1 boy upon an average. The wages for each voyage may be estimated at £40, and the provisions at £30, and £1 is paid to the fishermen for each last they catch.

“The fishing ground is situate ten leagues from the north of Yarmouth, to the South of the Foreland, on the Banks of Flanders. It begins about the 21st September, and continues till the 25th November. The nets when shot, are carried by the tide from seven to ten miles. The fishermen in about two hours after they have shot their nets, look on, as they call it—that is, heave the warp by the capstan. If there are but a few fish, they throw the nets out again, and drive two hours longer, then look on again, and continue alternately driving and looking on until morning, unless they complete their quantity of fish sooner, or unless the dog fish should rise, in which case they draw their nets in as fast as possible; then set one mast and one sail and go about a mile or two from the place, and shoot their nets again; and this is repeated sometimes thrice in a night, the capstan frequently rolling eighteen miles. The best nights for fishing are those in which the weather is the roughest, except the storm is violent indeed, which gives the English an advantage over the Dutch, who are afraid to drive at those times.”

After describing the curing, similar to the present mode, he adds:—

“Each barrel contains 1000 herrings, and for the last twenty-three years they have sold at about 24s. per barrel. The number of vessels employed in this fishery from Yarmouth and Lowestoft, in the year 1760, was 205. In 1783 it was reduced to 94; at this time there are about 100.”

“Yarmouth could supply without inconvenience from 700 to 800 seamen from the fishery, and in an emergency 1000 to 1500 could be impressed. Upwards of 90 have been impressed in a single morning, even after the impress had been established a considerable time.

“The wages of an able seaman is £4 10s. per season, and those of a green man, £4.

“A chief cause of the decline of the Yarmouth fishery was the great loss it sustained in 1760, which amounted to upwards of £19,000, and the great advance in the price of cordage, netting, &c. Its average profit for the past 20 years has not been £2 per cent.”

Mr. John Sayers, when called before the Committee, gave a very dismal picture of its condition:—

“The very heavy losses since 1760 had caused many bankruptcies; their stock was not now worth more than a fourth of its prime cost. The fishery could not exist if it were not held up by the different traders who supplied the outfit, such as grocers, coopers, smiths, &c. That the coast is so troubled with dog fish, that the expence in nets only, is more than double what it was twenty years ago, and that the property valued in 1760 at £160,000 would not realise at this time £40,000. The outfit of the foreign fisheries is 25 per cent. cheaper than ours. The Irish have at this time agents in Yarmouth to engage people to settle there for the cure of red herrings.”

Mr. Stephen Godfrey, of Yarmouth, gave evidence on the mackerel fishery.

“It employs fifty vessels of from twenty to forty tons, carrying nine or ten men and a boy. Each boat has twelve score nets, each twenty yards on the lint, seventeen yards on the rope, and four yards in depth. It has fifteen warps, value £6 each; the value of the nets being £15 per score. The fishery begins on May 4th, and ends July 8th, the fishing ground being ten leagues from Yarmouth, east north-east. The catch is brought in every morning, the fish sold for the London market being transhipped without landing to small vessels, except early in the season when it is dispatched in carts. The average catch per boat weekly is about £25, the value per hundred varying from three guineas to ten shillings. The men employed are all adventurers, their wages very low, their chief profit that of the venture. The mackerel fishery is on the increase, but its chief advantage is the keeping the men employed before the herring season commences. Mackerel boats run to London in from twenty to thirty hours.”

Mr. James Walker, of Yarmouth, complained of the competition of the Swedish herrings, brought into the foreign markets at a much lower price for labour and materials.

“Last year he bought of Yarmouth red herrings all the fish caught in 40 sail of vessels, amounting to £13,000, but found on their arrival at the Italian markets, that the cargoes from Dieppe and other foreign ports materially affected their sale.”

“The operation of the act for preventing smuggling, passed last session, has materially affected the people on the coasts of Norfolk and Suffolk, and deprived so many of their former means of subsistence, that they are now offering themselves for employment to the owners of ships, especially to those in the fisheries.”

Appended to the third Report, of 1785, are a number of tables, from which we extract the statistics relating to Yarmouth. The first is an *Account of the Salted British Herrings, taken for Home Consumption, from the year 1750 to 1760*. We give the figures in millions, omitting the odd figures—1751, $9\frac{1}{2}$ millions; 1752, $12\frac{1}{2}$; 1753, $5\frac{1}{2}$; 1754, 11; 1755, 16; 1756, $17\frac{3}{4}$; 1757, $21\frac{1}{2}$; 1758, 4; 1759, 9; 1760, 2; 1761, $3\frac{3}{4}$; 1762, $7\frac{1}{2}$; 1763, $4\frac{1}{2}$; 1764, $8\frac{1}{3}$; 1765, 6; 1766, $4\frac{3}{4}$; 1767, $7\frac{2}{3}$; 1768, 7; 1769, 5; 1770, 10; 1771, 5; 1772, 11; 1773, 16; 1774, $12\frac{2}{3}$; 1775, $7\frac{1}{2}$; 1776, $8\frac{1}{4}$; 1777, $4\frac{1}{2}$; 1778, $6\frac{2}{3}$; 1779, 9; 1780, 3; 1781, $3\frac{1}{2}$; 1782, $7\frac{1}{2}$. These figures—which do not include the herrings sold fresh in the home market, the white herrings (pickled), nor the cured herrings exported—give a total to Yarmouth several

times larger than all the other English ports combined. The returns of 28 towns are given, Liverpool standing second, and fluctuating from half a million to six millions; the returns of London, Hastings, and Dover following next in magnitude.

Appendix No. 8 gives an *Account of Red Herrings exported and entered for Home Consumption, for 44 years, in the port of Yarmouth*. From this table we have selected 12 years, giving the maximum and minimum returns spread over the whole period.

Year.	Red Herrings Exported.	Red Herrings paid duty for Home Consumption.	Totals of Barrels.
	Barrels.	Barrels.	
1739.....	41,133	10,726	51,859
1743.....	19,267	4391	23,658
1746.....	53,313	8777	62,090
1750.....	21,570	2531	24,101
1752.....	56,645	12,678	69,323
1755.....	53,470	15,952	69,422
1756.....	53,994	17,879	71,873
1758.....	13,419	3883	17,302
1760....	5647	1985	7632
1773.....	41,303	15,547	56,850
1777....	6042	4596	10,638
1782.....	17,024	1778	18,802

The average total on the 44 years being 35,000 barrels. These figures illustrate the extraordinary fluctuations in the fishery.

Four Reports from the Committee were issued in 1786, three in 1798, a further one in 1799, and two in 1800. Mr. Samuel Hobbins was deputed by the merchants of Yarmouth to represent them before the committee of 1798, and we extract the material part of his evidence:—

“About the middle of September the herring fishery commences, and at this time consists of 80 boats, viz., from Lowestoft about 24, Yarmouth 16, and from the different ports of Yorkshire 40; and are in size from 45 to 50 tons measure. They carry 11 or 12 men each, of whom one-fourth are usually landsmen, and exclusive of whom are about two landsmen to a boat employed on shore in ferrying from the decked boats and in curing the herrings. These boats, with nets, ropes, and stores, cost from £900 to £1000 each, the nets comprising 180 to 200, or two fleets, each net costing 40s. from the high price of hemp. There are 6 ropes of 120 fathom, weighing each 4½ cwt., and costing £12. A fourth of the nets are worn out or destroyed, every year, and the warps must undergo the same recruiting. All articles used in the fishery are now since the war a third dearer. This, with the loss of the Italian markets, which for many years took off a third of the whole quantity reddeed, has reduced this once valuable trade to its present decline.

At Yarmouth and Lowestoft is also a mackerel fishery of 45 to 50 boats,

each carrying 9 or 10 men, and measuring 25 to 30 tons. These boats are not employed in the herring fishery, nor is their trade productive otherwise than in employing the master and two or three of the principal foreship-men, without whom the herring fishery could not be carried on.

The stoppage of the Italian trade in 1797 made a difference of from £5000 to £10,000. I had six vessels of fifty tons, which, after making me a great voyage, for want of the Italian market this plentiful voyage produced me a loss of £300.

The fishing salt costs fifteen to twenty shillings a ton at Liverpool, but with its heavy freight, insurance, and other charges, costs fifty to fifty-five shillings at Yarmouth.

We have been acquainted with the Dutch method of curing herrings, in a partial degree, from time immemorial. I remember forty years ago there were Dutch curers brought over by the then British Society, to teach the fishermen and curers in the North of Scotland the Dutch mode of curing herrings. I was employed as cooper on board of one of the British busses, and I found the Dutch method the same as that practised at Yarmouth before.

"Was the Yarmouth fishery a flourishing and profitable business previous to the loss of the Italian markets?—Yes; but not to the extent it was thirty or forty years ago. Since the loss of the Italian markets, Yarmouth has lost two-thirds, and Lowestoft about one-fourth."

When asked, together with some of the Scotch witnesses, whether small mesh nets should be restrained, all agreed that it was advisable, for the following reasons:—

"The West India merchants complain the fish taken in the small nets will not stand the climate. In the home market they are so despised, that the curers are often obliged to sell them for less than their cost. These small herrings are only the fry, and to break the shoals when they come on to the coast is injurious. The fishermen report that when large herrings get into these small nets, in hauling them in they drop out and are lost."

Mr. Hobbins, further examined, added:—

"I remember the Dutch fishery forty years ago. It has much declined, both in their Shetland buss fishery, and in that carried on in scoots off the Norfolk coast. It began declining twenty years back, and instead of one hundred sail, which frequented our coast, the number now does not exceed twenty sail.

This evidence is followed by a table of *the Number of Barrels of Herrings, exported from the several Ports of England, in the nine years preceding 1771; the sixteen years preceding 1787; and the ten years preceding 1797, with the Bounty paid thereon, distinguishing the Red from the White (Pickled) Herrings.*

FIRST PERIOD.

For the nine years preceding Jan. 5, 1771, the total for England was 1076 barrels clean shotten herrings, 160,509 barrels red herrings, 37,789½ barrels white herrings; the bounty paid on the above out of the Customs being £90,322, and £21,557 out of the salt duties.

The Yarmouth proportion of these figures was 1076 barrels clean shotten herrings, 148,612 red herrings, and 403 of white herrings, receiving a bounty from the Customs of £13,111 2s. 6d., rather less than one shilling and ninepence per barrel. London which exported 8912 barrels red herrings, and 4215½ of white,

receiving £74,804 11s. 10d. bounty from the Customs,—*a premium averaging nearly six pounds on every barrel!*

SECOND PERIOD.

For the sixteen years preceding Jan. 5, 1787, the English *total* was 14,219½ barrels shotten, 412,702¼ red, and 171,465½ white herrings; the Customs' bounty being £87,747 9s. 9d., and the bounty salt £43,787 11s. 9d. The Yarmouth proportion of the above was 14,046½ barrels shotten, 270,985½ red, and 29 white herrings; the Customs' bounty amounting to £24,417 8s. 5d., averaging one shilling and ninepence per barrel as before. London, which exported 80,733 barrels red, and 91,510 white herrings, received £47,885 9s. 7d. Customs' bounty, a premium averaging five shillings and sixpence per barrel.

THIRD PERIOD.

For ten years preceding Jan. 5, 1797, the English *total* was 762 barrels shotten, 161,245½ of red, 167,008½ white herrings; the Customs' bounty being £54,747 16s. 2d., and the bounty salt £27,205 13s. 8d. The Yarmouth proportion being 733½ barrels shotten, 104,342 red, and 775 white herrings, the Customs' bounty amounting to £9,269 18s. 8d., about one shilling and ninepence per barrel. London exported 37,365¾ barrels red, and 75,783 barrels white herrings; the Customs' bounty amounting to £32,651 6s. 11d., averaging five shillings and sixpence per barrel.

The great discrepancies in the bounty received by the ports of Yarmouth and London will strike the reader. Our space precludes a description here of the different and conflicting premiums offered to the fishery by Government last century. Their inequalities and partial nature created a wide-spread discontent, which found ample vent before the several Committees. The fatal error, both of Government and the Fishery Associations, was a blind persistence in copying the Dutch methods, which were necessitated by the great distance from home at which they fished, and were unfitted for a coast fishery like ours, especially that carried on in the creeks and bays round Scotland. Excessive tonnage premiums were offered for busses of large dimensions and costly outfit, which never paid their expenses, and in the long run were simply sent out—to use the caustic phrase of Adam Smith—*“to catch the bounty.”*

One bounty was that of 27, Geo. III, c. 10, to “vessels taking within the space of one year the proportion of six barrels of herrings for each ton of the vessel's burthen.” In the ten years preceding Jan. 5, 1797, Yarmouth received this bounty on 251 vessels of 11,636 tons, and crews numbering 2979 men, the number of barrels taken being 92,254, and the amount of bounty £16,248 14s. 0d. Another bounty was that of 35, Geo. III, c. 56, for herrings taken by vessels not fitted out for the tonnage bounty,

which were entitled to one shilling per barrel. In the ten years preceding Jan. 5, 1797, 102,963 barrels, so captured at Yarmouth, received a bounty of £5,932 16s. 0d.

A Parliamentary Committee sat to inquire into the depressed state of the British Channel Fisheries, in 1833, great complaints having been made of the encroachments of the French fishermen, the large importation of foreign caught fish, and of the wholesale destruction of spawn. Among other witnesses called, was Mr. Thomas Hammond, of Yarmouth, from whom we borrow a few notes of the condition of the fishery at that date.

"The number of boats engaged is about one hundred sail. During the herring fishery we engage from Yorkshire between forty and fifty sail. The capital employed is from £220,000 to £250,000. The average expense of fitting a boat for the season is from £600 to £700; we find it nine score nets during the voyage. Between four thousand and five thousand men are employed in the fishery directly.

Among the grievances complained of, is the duty levied on our herrings in the Neapolitan market, which is 16s. a barrel, and the freight and commission 10s. 3d. a prohibitory amount. It was formerly our great market, and if the duty was taken off would consume 10,000 to 12,000 barrels yearly. At Leghorn the freight and charges amount to 11s. 4½d.; at Genoa, 10s. 4d.; at Palermo the duty is 12s.; at Venice there is no duty, but the charges amount to 10s. 6½d; at Trieste it is the same; at Rome there is a municipal duty of 8s. 4d.

We reckon twenty-five to thirty lasts a very good catch for a vessel of from forty to fifty tons, the value per last depending on the quantity caught. There is the same expense as to curing them whether you get a lesser or a greater quantity, save and except the wages.

We have no trawlers that go out of Yarmouth; men come off our coast from Torbay.

Our fishermen pay the sixpenny duty per month to the Greenwich Hospital. We have paid it for upwards of twenty years, and unjustly, inasmuch as we and Lowestoft are the only places that pay it.

We pay tithe on both herring and mackerel. The clergymen value the herring at so much per last, according to their number. Persons go round and ascertain the number each boat has caught, value them, and deduct a certain proportion for the boat's expense; the remainder is divided into eighty shares, of which he takes one. It amounts to between £2 and £3 for each boat. The Yorkshire boats pay nothing."

Mr. Benjamin Brown, of Lowestoft, examined:—

"The Customs charge us with the Greenwich head-money of 6d. per month, alleging that we are not bringing fresh fish into port like other fishermen, but cured on board, and therefore in the nature of a cargo.*

Seventy boats of forty tons each are employed in fishing at Lowestoft. They are never at sea above fourteen days.

From one hundred and fifty to two hundred boats are employed on the coast, stowboat and sprat fishing.

In our bays there used to be formerly a great many soles; now we have none. This is attributed to the stowboats.

In 1808, by the Act 48, Geo. III, c. 110, a body of "Commissioners for the British Fisheries" were appointed, for "their encouragement and better regulation." Their title was from the outset a misnomer,—consisting of a small number of Scottish

* This head-money has ceased to be paid.

noblemen and gentlemen, it has been in its actual operation a Board for the guidance and promotion of the Scottish fisheries, maintaining a staff of officials, and disbursing annual grants in the improvement of old harbours and the creation of new ones. It has issued a yearly report of its proceedings. In these the Returns from all the Scottish fishing stations have been carefully collected every year, and those from the principal English stations. In 1849, some reductions of the staff having been made by the Treasury, involving the discontinuance of the English stations, their returns ceased to be collected; as a natural result, from that day to the present, the elaborate statistics of the Scotch fisheries have mainly represented in the eye of the world, at home and abroad, this great and progressing branch of British industry. As furnishing, however, any accurate standard of comparison between the English and Scotch fisheries, the annual returns were from the first, not simply useless, but misleading, the English returns giving only 'white herrings'—a mere fraction of their catch. No note or comment serves to indicate this, the unsuspicious reader being left to flounder unwarned into the pitfalls of erroneous induction, which lurk beneath the arithmetical quagmires appended to the end of each Report.*

The latest official statistics of the Yarmouth fishery are those issued in the tables for 1849. In quoting them, we give in juxta position the statistics of Wick, the head quarters of the Scotch fishery (which has, however, many other stations of importance), together with the principal English stations—Isle of Man; St. Ives, the seat of the Devon and Cornwall fishery; London, of the South Eastern; and Sunderland and Whitby, of the English North Eastern fisheries.

* An illustration of the danger of exploring these statistics without a guide, is supplied in Sir W. Jardine's *Naturalist's Library*, 40 vols., Edinburgh, 1837—one of the last books in which so flagrant a blunder should have appeared. In an account of the herring—*Fishes*, vol. 2, p. 188—is the following:—"According to Parliamentary Reports, in the year ending April 5, 1819, the astonishing quantity of 340,660 barrels was landed from the fishery and cured, and of this 227,162 barrels were exported from Great Britain. Of this quantity only one twenty-second part of the whole was taken by English fishermen; the rest was the produce of the Scottish coast,—the little town of Wick furnishing nearly one-fifth of the whole."

Turning to the Report for 1818, table 6, from which these wonderful conclusions are drawn—"An Account of the Total Number of Barrels of WHITE HERRINGS, landed from the Fishery"—we found the catch of Yarmouth set down as 611 barrels gutted, and 428 cured (ungutted), a total of 1039 barrels! But what of the red herrings, and the herrings sold fresh and in bulk, amounting to many thousands of barrels? The total English catch, as given in this table is but 10,450 barrels, and Portsmouth is credited with half of these. The Manx figures are suppressed altogether.

The bitter sarcasm of Dr. Johnson would seem not to have lost its force:—"A Scotchman must be a very sturdy moralist who does not love Scotland better than truth; he will always love it better than inquiry; and, if falsehood flatters his vanity, will not be very diligent to detect it."

TONNAGE ACCOUNT.—YEAR ENDING JANUARY, 1850.

Names of Places.	Tonnage of boats employed in Herring, Cod, and Ling Fisheries.	Square yards of netting used in Herring Fishery.	Yards of long lines, hand lines, and buoy ropes used in the Fisheries.	Value of Boats employed.	Value of Nets employed.	Value of Lines.	Total value of Boats, Nets, and Lines.
YARMOUTH	21,012	9,525,600	2,306,274	£ 194,720	£ 100,800	£ 21,105	£ 316,625
Wick	7008	8,958,600	590,760	17,055	33,430	2115	52,600
Isle of Man	5556	2,772,160	537,600	59,125	16,200	1280	76,605
St. Ives, Cornwall	8740	2,307,950	943,240	51,200	16,810	2410	70,420
London	6967	2,763,120	1,286,990	56,870	23,027	8794	88,691
North Sunderland	4276	2,654,844	1,032,260	16,610	16,385	2173	35,168
Whitby	3232	2,747,500	3,735,600	18,540	10,990	8360	37,890
Totals of all English and Scottish Stations }	126,520	94,916,584	36,313,706	630,282	465,931	92,877	1,189,090

It will be seen from these figures that the capital invested in the Yarmouth Fisheries nearly equalled the joint amount of the six other stations quoted, and exceeded one-fourth of the total sum invested in the British fisheries.

The herring statistics in the tables for 1849 are very imperfect as regards Yarmouth, no account of the cured and smoked fish appearing. The number of herrings taken and sold, or otherwise consumed, and *not cured*, is set down at—Yarmouth, 113,574 barrels; Wick, 16,213; Isle of Man, 10,000; St. Ives, 1800; London, 26,224; North Sunderland, 21,400; Whitby, 29,123; the total catch uncured being 381,281, of which nearly one-third appears to the credit of Yarmouth.

BOAT ACCOUNT.—YEAR ENDING JANUARY, 1850.

Names of Places.	Number of Boats decked or undecked, in Herring, and Cod and Ling Fisheries. 1	Number of Fishermen and Boys by whom the said boats were manned. 2	Number of Coopers employed. 3	Number of persons employed in gutting, packing, cleaning, or drying the fish. 4	Number of Labourers employed. 5	Total number of Persons employed. 6	Number of Fish Curers. 7
YARMOUTH	859	5216	232	2078	859	8385	316
Wick	567	1701	271	2682	256	4910	71
Isle of Man	605	3865	23	164	58	4110	142
St. Ives	940	3233	22	1794	104	5153	89
London	626	2826	1	117	..	2944	35
North Sunderland	576	1238	44	429	80	1791	29
Whitby	283	950	25	243	582	1800	13
Totals of all British Stations	14,962	59,792	2181	28,993	7360	98,326	1619

In this account the return of boats is made according to the districts to which the boats belong. The number of boats employed at each station during the Herring fishery cannot be given with accuracy, because many of the boats remove from station to station, and the same boats fish at several different stations according to weather, agreement with curers, &c.

If the Yarmouth figures in this table be compared with those of the total British stations, they appear to present a rough average of about one-tenth under every heading, excepting the first and last.

The tonnage of many of the Yarmouth busses is quadruple that of most other herring boats. Compare columns I in tables 1 and 2.

An examination of these figures will assist in forming an approximation of the proportion of herrings landed at Yarmouth. Yarmouth and Wick are the respective head quarters of the English and Scotch herring fishery, as is clearly indicated in columns III and VII, coopers and curers. Nearly the whole of the Scotch catch is barrelled, but a very large proportion of the Yarmouth fish are dispatched in bulk, and in swills, baskets of bloaters, &c., to be consumed fresh or lightly cured, inland. We shall not be far wrong in estimating that at least a fourth, more probably a third of the herrings taken in the British fisheries are landed at Yarmouth and Lowestoft.

Table 5 in this Report gives the quantity of cod, ling, or hake, taken and sold, or otherwise consumed and not cured, in 1849. The total British take is given at 276,287 cwts.; of this quantity 45,600 is credited to St. Ives, 1000 to Wick, 11,222 to London, 18,400 North Sunderland, 48,096 Whitby, and 20,019 Yarmouth.

Fourteen years have elapsed since these figures, which include those of Lowestoft, were published, and in the interval probably no ports in Great Britain have made greater strides in the extension of their fisheries. As no dues of any kind are charged upon the fish caught at Yarmouth, no machinery exists for arriving with minute accuracy at the statistics; and the system which prevails of approximating at the totals by a rough average of each boat's computed catch, is too loose and imperfect for much reliance to be placed in the figures arrived at. The apathy which is displayed by townsmen on this subject astonishes strangers, for whilst every other town in the kingdom is putting its best leg foremost, and calling out lustily to outsiders to come and look on, the Yarmouth people appear just as anxious to shroud the particulars of their great staple industry in obscurity. Never in the annals of the old burgh were so many fish brought into it as during the past year, and we shall endeavour presently to approximate at the catch from such data as exist.

The herring fishery is divided into two branches—catching and curing. In Scotland they are quite distinct, the curers making the needed advances to the fishermen. At Yarmouth both are combined; at Lowestoft but little curing is done, the fishery being carried on mainly by half-and-half boats selling their catch on the pier immediately it is landed, whence it is quickly dispatched by rail to all parts. The usage at Yarmouth of past years, has been to engage a crew for the voyage, supplying provisions and paying an agreed scale of wages *per last caught*. By articles signed last voyage, we found the scale in use to have been—master 16s.; mate 10s.; oarsman and whaleman, each 8s.; net ropeman 6s. 6d.; net stower 6s.; all-work man 5s.; four capstan men, each 4s.; boy 3s.—Total for the crew of 12 hands £3 18s. 6d. The cost of victualling the boat, which is usually done on a liberal scale, averages £5 per week. Assuming the voyage to extend 14 weeks and to realise 50 lasts, the outlay in provisions and wages will have been nearly £275 or £5 10s. per last, exclusive of outfit, capital invested, salt-curing, house plant, and wear and tear.* The advantages of this arrangement are not reciprocal: when fish are scarce and the prices ruling are high, it operates more favourably to the merchant than the crew; when fish are plentiful and prices down, the gain is with the men, who receive the same amount although the sales may not cover the cost of catching. Last year was a 'men's year.'

In antagonism to this mode of conducting the fishery, is the

* Add also 'ferrying' the fish from the Roads to the beach, 8s. per last.

half-and-half boat system, which is extending itself every year. It originated with the Yorkshire cobs, large numbers of whom were wont to attend the fishery. Some of these hired themselves for the season to the fish merchants, but a number carried on the fishery on their own account, the crews selling their catch by auction, finding for it a ready sale amongst the buyers from the interior congregated at Yarmouth and Lowestoft, and from the local curers who did not fish. The dimensions of the boats engaged in it have been yearly expanding; formerly the venture was divided into doles or shares, one-half going to the owners of boat and netting, the other half being shared in agreed proportions by the crew—hence the origin of the term. Now, when the capital invested in larger boats and more numerous nets is become greater, the division of the spoils is no longer half and half. The voyage may be divided into 180 doles, and of these 100 or 110 go to the boat, the remainder to the crew. In this system the men have a larger stake; their gains are entirely dependent on their exertions and success, and there is every inducement to practice economy; the boat is manned by fewer hands proportionately, who have to work harder,—and cheapness is studied in every department.*

The natural tendency of the rivalry thus created is to lower prices, often to an unremunerative point, the native fishermen being frequently obliged to accept prices forced upon them by the keen competition of the 'foreigners,' and the benefit of successful catches are neutralised by their depreciated value.† Day after day millions of fish may be landed for absolute sale until the market is perfectly glutted. The local fish merchants are enabled to contend against unsatisfactory prices for their fresh fish, by consigning them to their curing houses for a later sale; but this can only be done to a partial extent. Although the catch of 1863 was very heavy, it was by no means a favourable season for the fish merchants. The depression of the manufacturing districts operated most injuriously on consumption and prices, and in consequence a much larger export than usual was shipped abroad.

An erroneous impression prevails that the bulk of the produce of

* Whilst the half-and-half boat system is extending itself in the herring fishery, owners find it difficult to induce crews to engage on the same terms for the mackerel voyage. This is a more precarious venture, and the men decline the risks; stipulating for a sum irrespective of the catch. In some instances crews ship for the mackerel fishery, on the distinct understanding that they are also retained for the herring voyage.

† Recently the Yarmouth curers have become exposed to a competition with Norwegian herrings, large consignments of which are now made to the East Coast, as well as to London and the inland markets. In 1854 the imports from Norway of cured herrings was 2952 cwt.; in 1860 it sprung up to 101,404 cwt. In 1862 their spring herring fishery amounted to 659,000 barrels, nearly three-fourths of which were destined for foreign markets. The fish caught on the Norway Coast from January to March are very large, and average from 13 to 15 inches in length; they are called GRAABEENSILD, or grey-boned herring, and are of a coarse woody flavour. Four hundred will fill a barrel. We saw large numbers of them lying at Lowestoft, Easter, 1863. The price quoted for them was from 16s. to 18s.

the East Coast Fisheries is swallowed up by the omniverous maw of London. This is not the case: the consignments thither are very large, but Yarmouth and Lowestoft possess better and more profitable markets in the manufacturing districts, and the larger proportion of their herrings, fresh, bloaters, and red, are dispatched inland. The only statistics of fish consumption in print, are those of the London market, and although we think there must be great exaggeration in their stupendous totals, we quote them, that our readers may feel how justly the herring is entitled to the distinction which naturalists have conferred upon it, of 'rex piscium.' They have been compiled by two different writers, Mr. Mayhew and Mr. Braithwaite Poole, from figures furnished by the Billingsgate salesmen and the fish merchants, and although differently arranged the amounts agree.

Whilst of salmon the average yearly sold at Billingsgate is set down at 406,000; of live cod, 400,000; of soles, 97,520,000; and of mackerel, 23,520,000; the sale of herrings is

	Numbers.	Weight. Tons.	Value. £
Fresh herrings, 250,000 barrels of 700 fish ..	175,000,000	18,750	175,000
Herrings in bulk	1,050,000,000	112,500	1050,000
Bloaters, 265,000 bas- kets of 150 fresh fish	147,000,000	4,732	75,000
Red herrings, 100,000 barrels of 500 fish ..	50,000,000	625	25,000
Totals	1,422,000,000	136,607	£1,325,000

The value of the entire total sale of fish wet, dry, and shell, is set down at £2,000,000, weighing 230,000 tons.

October and November, the fresh herring season, forms the best portion of the costermonger's fish season, 875,000,000 'wet' or fresh herrings being computed to be sold by them yearly, in the streets of London,* besides 36,750,000 bloaters and 25,000,000 red herrings, realising altogether £1,000,000, forming five-sixths of the aggregate total supply of fish consumed by the humbler classes, and constituting the great slop diet of the metropolis.†

* Several of the dodges resorted to by the costermongers when fish hang upon their hands, were related by them to Mr. Mayhew, with great unction 'I've salted herriugs,' said one, 'but the commonest way of salting is by the Jews about Whitechapel. They make "real Yarmouth bloaters" and all sorts of fish. We give them a bit of a clean, hardly anything; then chuck them into a tub of salt, and keep scattering salt over them, and let them lie a few minutes, or sometimes half an hour, and then hang them up to dry. They eat well enough, if they're eaten in time, for they won't keep. I've known three days' herrings salted, just because there was no sale for them. One Jew sends out six boys, crying "real Yarmouth bloaters!" People buy them in preference, they look so nice and clean and fresh coloured. It's quite a new trade amongst the Jews.'

† "The rooms of the very neediest of our needy metropolitan population always smell of fish, most frequently of herrings. So much so, indeed, that

The modern growth of the Lowestoft Fishery is as remarkable as that of Yarmouth. Gillingwater, the town's historian, writing at the close of last century, furnishes some statistics of its condition during the forty years preceding. As at Yarmouth, there were three classes of boats engaged in the herring fishery,—the 'Town Boats,' the 'West Country Boats,' which in fact sail from the south coast, and the 'North Country Cobles,' from Yorkshire; the number of the Town Boats varied between 1748 and 1789 from twenty to fifty. Lowestoft shared in the depression of its neighbour; the salt duties, privateers and pressgangs checking the enterprise of the fishermen, and this depression was felt the more severely, as the town was entirely dependent on the fisheries for the support of its population. At the close of the War in 1815, Lowestoft rallied. On June 30th, 1821, the value of the catch of 16 boats amounted to £5252, an average of £328 for each boat. The figures subjoined are taken from the Returns drawn up by Mr. W. Cleveland.

Date.	No. of boats employed.	No of lasts caught.	Average of each boat.
1839	84	1573	18½ lasts
1840	75	1621	21½ „
1841	76	1431	18½ „
1843	72	941	13 „
1844	61	1352	22 „
1845	61	1433	23½ „
1846	53	1402	26½ „
1847	45	1245	27½ „
1848	42	1421	33½ „
1849	36	959	26½ „

The opening of its railway and the construction of its harbour of refuge, have given a prodigious stimulus to the fisheries of Lowestoft. The amount sunk in the latter project, by a succession of unlucky companies, has been enormous, probably exceeding half a million, and it takes rank among the many public works of this century, which, whilst so disastrous to their individual promoters, have benefitted the community. Perhaps no port on our coast enjoys at this present moment the same facilities and advantages for the immediate delivery, sale, and dispatch by rail, of fish. Along the northern side of its harbour, a large and spacious covered market, upon which the fish is landed, has been erected. An ample space is allotted to the numerous buyers who congregate here, for packing their purchases,—flanked by stacks of many thousands of their store of empty barrels,—and the railway is extended from the adjacent station. Everything has been done to promote the convenience of buyers and sellers, and a remarkable expansion of the fishery has been the result. During the season to those who, like myself, have been in the habit of visiting their dwellings, the smell of herrings, even in comfortable homes, savours from association so strongly of squalor and wretchedness as to be most oppressive. The volatile oil of the fish seems to hang about the walls and beams of the rooms for ever.”—MAYHEW.

of 1862, on several exceptional occasions the daily deliveries were unprecedented—from 400 to 500 lasts* were landed, sold, and sent off—the consignments dispatched filling from 100 to 130 railway trucks. The boats, with very few exceptions, are worked on the half-and-half principle, but little curing being done in the town.

The Lowestoft Harbour and Fish Markets have passed into the hands of the Great Eastern Railway Company, and the most accurate returns of the Lowestoft Fishery are attainable, every boat having to give a true statement of the quantity and description of all fish delivered, on which a slight landing due is payable.

In 1851, 77,999 packages of fish were dispatched by the Lowestoft Railway, the carriage amounting to £3739. The number of herrings landed at the port appears to be yearly increasing,—in 1854 there were 3050 lasts; in 1855, 5206; in 1856, 5965. By the courtesy of the harbour officials, we are enabled to append a table giving the results of the entire fishery for the year 1862, arranged in months—

LOWESTOFT HARBOUR.

FISH MARKET RETURN FOR THE YEAR 1862.

1862.	No. of Voyages	HERRINGS.			MACKEREL.			COD.	SOLES.	OFFAL FISH.†
		Lasts.	Thousands	Hundreds.	Hundreds	Quarters.	Odd.	SCORE	POTS OF 56 LBS.	CWTS.
Jan. . .	161								2170	3973
Feb. . .	96							35	1564	2139
March	164	57	5	4				32	1430	1716
April. .	557	323	5	0				40	1618	1356
May . .	550	157	5	0	11	0	0	24	2390	1275
June . .	651	22	1	8	8	1	5	..	856	823
July . .	865	52	5	6	336	2	0	..	2100	133
August	232	0	5	0				..	1998	419
Sep. . .	543	64	7	0				..	2066	89
Oct. . .	1219	1035	0	8				7½	1042	81
Nov. . .	1791	3597	1	2				..	1158	686
Dec. . .	895	1014	8	4				5	1769	1672
	7724	6325	5	2	355	3	5	143½	20,161	14,362

Dues Office, 6th April, 1863.

The seasons of the several fisheries will be seen in the foregoing table. The Lowestoft herring fishery has three seasons: the Spring commencing in March, the Midsummer in May, and the Autumn one in September. Trawling goes on all the year round. It will be seen that about 85 millions of herrings were landed at this port during the year.

* A last of green, i. e. uncured herrings, weighs about two tons.

† The term offal fish includes plaice, whiting, haddocks, and other trawl fish.

From Gillingwater's notices of the Lowestoft fisheries, it appears that the 'Western fishers,' who hailed originally from the Cinque Ports, accompanying their Bailiffs in their annual visit to the Yarmouth Free Fair, ceased visiting Lowestoft about 1756, their place being supplied in 1784 by the North Country Cobles, who received a retaining fee, called 'steerage money,' to defray charges of voyages from home, exclusive of the sum paid per last caught. Their engagement by the town merchants of stranger fishing boats was termed being 'hosted'—a phrase we continually meet with from the Statute of Herrings, A.D. 1357, downwards.*

Gillingwater relates that in 1776 a panic set in amongst the herring merchants of Lowestoft,† an extinction of their fishery being apprehended from the attempts at that time commenced by the merchants of Scotland, the Isle of Man, and Liverpool, to introduce at their respective stations the red herring cure. 'Towers' from Lowestoft and Yarmouth were engaged to teach the processes, and an endeavour was made to displace the English East Coast herrings in the markets of the Mediterranean, the larger coarser fish of the North being introduced at Leghorn, and in the Levant, at lower prices. After several years' operations, the attempt was abandoned as a failure, the nature of the Scotch herring proving unsuitable, their fat and oily quality rendering the fish both difficult to smoke and unpleasant to the taste, the

* The term 'host' is of incessant occurrence in the Yarmouth fishery annals. It is almost uniformly spelt 'oste'—the Italian form—in the early records and ordinances of the town. Hostis and hospes, Lat., contain the same root, which also appears in the German gast, Eng. guest. Bopp and Pott derive them from the Sax. ghas. to eat. Hostire, Lat., denotes to recompense. Hostes, a host. The t changed into p yields hospes, or stranger, hospital, hospitable &c. Hôte, Fr., denotes alike the host that gives hospitality, and the guest that receives it. Host, Eng., v. n., to lodge at an inn—v. a., to give entertainment to,—hence hosteler, hostelrie. Hoste, s., a vendor of articles out of ships or houses.—Hastings Records, 1604. "To reckon without one's host" is one of the commonest of our proverbs. See Richardson's Dictionary for a very copious and interesting series of examples of the various uses of the word in our old English Literature.

† In 1670, Lowestoft, Pakefield, and Kirkley, alleging an utter decay of their fisheries, petitioned Parliament for relief, suggesting, among other proposals for their improvement,—that a year's assessment for the poor be advanced in the parishes of England, for building convenient houses in the chiefest towns, and for stock for hemp to set poor and idle persons to work to spin twine and make nets. That all foreign nets be prohibited. That all persons of ability have a small quantity of herrings imposed upon them, at the common rate, according to quality. That two fish days be observed weekly, and no flesh spent, unless for good reason, under license of the minister of the parish. An Act was accordingly passed the same year freeing from duty and excise all materials and provisions used in the fisheries, and enacting that all victuallers, inns, alehouses, ordinaries, chandlers, vintners, and coffee houses be obliged to take, one, two, three, four, or more good and merchantable barrels of herrings yearly, for the term of seven years ensuing.

season also at which they were caught—in the heat of summer—affecting the cure.

In 1781 only eight boats were sent to the fishery from Lowestoft, our war with France, Spain, and Holland, rendering its prosecution so hazardous that no insurance could be obtained under 50 per cent. The duration of the fishing season seems to have ranged, with almost unvarying regularity last century, from the last week in September to the third week in November, a period of nine weeks.

A term of constant recurrence in the annals of the herring fishery is that of 'dole,' or share, or deal as it is called in the north of England.* The fishery is perhaps the oldest of the very few industries which have been carried on from the first in a declared partnership between capital and labour. At the outset an agreed value, to be deducted from the catch, is placed on the boats and outfit of netting. At the close of the season, after this outlay has been repaid to the owner, the produce is divided into doles, their number depending on the size of the boat and crew. Among the earliest existing statutes and ordinances of the town, are those for regulating the several proportions of these doles to be paid to the crews, engaged for the 'mackerel and herring farrings.'† A number of Flemings were hired, to be paid at a lower rate than the native fishermen.‡

Of these doles, one was formerly set aside for the church and the town; the former, called 'Christ's half-dole,' was paid to the minister in lieu of his tithe of fish; the other, 'the town's half-

* It is also used in the rural districts here. A dole, or several, is a piece of land, on a heath, or common, on which only one person has a right to cut fuel.

† FARAN, Ang. Sax., to go a journey, to sail, depart; Dutch, varen; Frisian, fara; Ger., fahren; Dan., fare; Swed., fara; Icel., fer. 'Fare, of schepemen be the see' Promptorium Parvulorum.

Among other instances of the tendency in every language of the special nature of the occupations of the people gradually assuming more abstract significations, Mr. Marsh, in his Lectures on the English Language, quotes that of the herring fishery. NERING, German NAHRUNG, in Dutch signifies properly nourishment, sustenance, the business by which men earn their bread. The importance of the herring fishery to Holland made it emphatically the nering, or vocation of the Dutch seamen, and ter nering varen means to go on a fishing cruise.

‡ By an ordinance of the Yarmouth Corporation, made A.D. 1563, the size of nets was regulated "by the Authoritie of the Courts of Admiralty within this towne, and also wholly agreed by the whole assent of the said assembly that noe person nor persons hereafter shall use or occupye any herringe netts within this towne, but every nett to be of the lawfull sise as followeth—that is to wite, a nett called twelve score, to be of six and twentye yards in length of lynte; and every nett called nine score nett to be eight and twenty yardes of lynte in lengthe. The payne of every nett that is founde to the contrary, the owners thereof to pay for every tyme so offendynge to the use of the towne three shillings and fower pence."

dole,' by a bye-law, dating from 1484, was assigned to the support of the haven and pier. In the reign of Edward III, 'Christ's half-dole' is said to have realised 700 marks. In the reign of Henry VII it had fallen to 60 marks. The half doles from the cod fishery in the time of Charles I, were estimated to be worth nearly £300 per annum. In 1667 the Pier Half-Dole was certified by the Corporation to be worth £135 yearly.

No branch of industry has received a greater impetus from the opening of railways and steam navigation, than the fishery. In fact, they have completely revolutionised it, opening up steady and profitable markets in every direction, assuring the delivery of its products in a fresh and marketable condition, dispelling its periodical gluts, and thereby divesting it of the uncertainty which attended its operations on land. Our sea harvests have been brought to an uniformity of conditions, not differing very widely from those of the land; both are still exposed to the vicissitudes of wind and weather, of seasons of famine and abundance; but the deliveries of their respective produce in our great markets may now be relied on with an almost equally sustained and uniform periodic regularity.*

"In the fish trade indeed," exclaimed Robert Stephenson, in his Inaugural Address to the Institution of Civil Engineers, Jan. 1856, "railways have caused and are causing a prodigious revolution. Large fishing establishments have been formed at different parts of the East Coast. Before the Norfolk Railway was constructed, the conveyance of fish from Yarmouth to London was entirely conducted in light vans with post horses, and was represented by a bulk of about 2000 tons a year. At present, 2000 tons of fish are not unfrequently carried on the Norfolk Railway, not in a year, but in a fortnight."

The heavy cost of its fish carriage proved a serious drawback and limitation to the Yarmouth fishery.† It was ascertained in 1840, that the carrying business in mackerel alone produced a revenue of £6,512 yearly, being the hire of two steam boats £1,744, the cost of cutter boats, £868, of boats contributed by Lowestoft, £850, of six vans daily to London, £2,700, and incidental conveyances, £6,512, yearly. In regard to the herring fishery the catch of seven years previous had been averaged at 20 lasts per boat, one-third of the produce being sent to London at

* Our sea, like our land harvests, are now exposed to the competition of the foreigner. We have noticed (note, page 337) the recent increasing influx of Norwegian herrings. The profits of the mackerel fishery of 1863 were greatly injured by large importations of mackerel from Norway packed in ice, which forced the prices down to an unremunerative point.

† We may instance another drawback formerly of occasional occurrence :— Nov. 7, 1811.—The take of herrings was very great at Yarmouth. The uncommon mildness of the season, and prevalence of westerly winds, greatly frustrated the hopes of the fishermen, who from these circumstances could neither preserve nor bring their herrings to the London markets. Immense numbers were lost in this way.—ANNUAL REGISTER.

a cost for conveyance of £4,046, yearly.* The conveyance of the produce of the North Sea fishery sent to London, was £400 yearly. A third of the herring catch, and a considerable quantity of mackerel were sent to Yorkshire and other inland markets. For the conveyance by vans of the trawl catch, soles, turbot, &c., the Agent of the Hungerford Market paid £210 weekly. The whole cost of conveyance was estimated at £400 weekly for five months, or £8000 yearly.

A yearly traffic of 7000 tons of fish was placed on the Norfolk line at its outset. In 1847 the fish sent from Yarmouth to London comprised 315,917 baskets, and 43,670 sent into the country; the carriage amounting to £12,912. In 1853 the *Annus Mirabilis* of the Yarmouth Fishery up to that date, 12,000 tons weight of herrings were sent into the country by railway; half of them to London. Many thousand barrels were sent coastwise by steamers, exclusive of a great foreign export. In 1854, 533,425 packages of fish, weighing 20,003 tons 5 cwts, were dispatched from Yarmouth by railway alone.

Whilst the Scotch pickled herring fishery, an industry of comparatively modern growth, has acquired for itself a large and increasing consumption amongst the Protestant population of Northern Europe, the great foreign markets of the Yarmouth red herring have for centuries lain amongst the Roman Catholic nations of the South.† Large quantities are sent up to London to be dispatched thence, but the bulk are exported in vessels specially chartered for the shores of the Mediterranean, a voyage which has time out of mind been termed in Yarmouth, 'the Straights.' This is undertaken by two associations, who in a spirit of friendly rivalry have dubbed each other 'the Strong-back Company,' and 'the Weak-back Company, and of one or

* Bayne's Trade of Norwich and Norfolk. 1852.

† The Yarmouth red herring exportation has almost from the first laboured under grievous disadvantages. The heavy freight incurred by the lengthy voyage to the ports of the Mediterranean is a great drawback to its profits. Add to this the onerous duties and local charges, and the result has been that with some countries it has been carried on under conditions almost prohibitory. In Spain and Portugal they are quite excluded.

The dues levied on the Scotch herring in the Baltic have been trifling in comparison, and to mitigate these, and to open fresh markets, the action of our Government has been incessantly and successfully invoked in their behalf. In fact, the Scotch Fishery Commissioners admit that their large trade is almost exclusively owing to the moderate import duty of the German Zollverein.

We quote from their 'Report on Impediments affecting the British Trade, to the Continent in Herrings, 1849,' the various foreign import duties:—Zollverein 3s. per barrel; Austria, 4s., and transit duty through; Prussia, 1s. 6d.; Russia, 4s. 4d.; France, 40 francs per kilogramme of 2 cwt. (This has since 1860 been reduced to 10 francs.) In Holland the duty is prohibitory. (It is quite moderate now.) Belgium—by the Convention of 1852—a duty is levied of 13 francs per barrel of 150 kilogrammes of pickled herrings, and 8 francs per 1000 red herrings. In the States of Italy, Greece, and Turkey it exceeds 10s. per barrel, besides local dues.

other of these factions all the curers and shippers are members.* The Yarmouth export of late years has been a steady average of from 30,000 to 40,000 barrels. Last year 51,406 barrels of red herrings were shipped to the Mediterranean direct from Yarmouth, in 26 vessels specially freighted. Consignments of pickled herrings are forwarded to Scotland, where they help to swell the local statistics. The Hull and Newcastle steamers ship yearly from Yarmouth to those ports many hundred barrels and half-barrels of herrings. Curing is carried on at Norwich, and a number of wherries are filled up with fish in bulk and sent up the Yare. Several thousands of barrels are also sent away in small consignments in the course of the year, in coasters and trading vessels, from the port.

The courtesy of the Yarmouth Haven Commissioners, and of the Directors of the Great Eastern Railway, enables us to draw up the statistics for the year 1862 of the herring fishery of this coast, with much greater completeness and accuracy than we had originally anticipated.

GREAT EASTERN RAILWAY.

Statement shewing the Quantity of Herrings carried by Railway from Yarmouth and Lowestoft, during the year 1862.†

FROM YARMOUTH.

Number of Packages	349,236	Weight		Tons	11,535
--------------------	---------	--------	-------	------	--------

FROM LOWESTOFT.

Number of Packages		164,320
Truck Loads—Loose Herrings		284
Weight		Tons 10,608

GRAND TOTAL.

Number of Packages		513,556
Truck Loads (Loose Herrings)		284
Weight		Tons 22,143

To the Yarmouth Haven Commissioners we are indebted for a copy of all the entries of herrings, dispatched as whole or part cargoes, by sea, from Yarmouth, which appear in their books during 1862, the nature of the packages, their destination, and weight.

Barrels of Herrings ..	56,199	Pots	453
Half-barrels ditto	3945	Peds	217
Tubs	11,525	Boxes	1425
Kegs	627	Lasts (of 13,200 fish) in	
Baskets	1280	bulk	124

The total weight amounted to 6891 tons.‡

* 'Share and share alike' is the maxim of these bodies, and no one individual consignment is condemned to line the bottom of the hold.

† For these figures the writer is specially indebted to the courtesy of Capt. Jervis White-Jervis, M.P.

‡ The home markets for Yarmouth herrings dispatched by sea are our principal ports—London, Liverpool, Falmouth, Portsmouth, Sunderland, Whitby, Bristol, &c. Quantities were sent in bulk last year (1862) to Montrose, Ostend, Lubeck, Hull, &c.

Exclusive of the foregoing, by the Newcastle steamers were also conveyed during the year 777 barrels and 753 casks (one-third of barrels), weighing 102 tons; and by the Hull steamers 637 barrels, 213 casks, and 9 peds, weighing 72 tons.

The total tonnage of herrings, dispatched from Yarmouth by the three channels last enumerated, was—

Great Eastern Railway Company ..	<i>Tons</i>	11,535
Haven Commissioners	„	6891
Hull and Newcastle Steamers	„	174—18,600 <i>Tons</i>

To reduce this tonnage so as to arrive at a fair estimate of the quantity of fish it includes, will require some calculation.* Taking the simplest bases, the rough local estimates of weight and measurement, the last of fresh herrings, (13,200 fish,) as weighing about 2 tons; the barrel about 2 cwt, and containing on an average 700 fish—we should arrive at the following results. 18,600 tons; 9,300 lasts; 186,000 barrels; 130,200,000 herrings.

This would however be a great under-estimate, inasmuch as it is computing the entire catch, at the weight of full, fresh, or 'wet' fish of the largest size. The smoked red herring, the curing of which absorbs nearly half the Yarmouth catch, loses much of its weight in the process, and a barrel of 2 cwt. will contain 1000 fish and upwards. A proportion (about a fifth,) of the catch are shotten herrings, and of these a last will be just half the weight of the full fish. A barrel of Yarmouth herrings, as regards its weight and contents, is anything but a fixed quantity, and if a dozen persons in the fish trade be asked to define it, the probability is that a different answer will be made by each, the most frequent reply would give 500 fish to the cwt.; the red herring forming the staple of the local trade.

A third of the herrings landed at Yarmouth are dispatched to the manufacturing districts, another third to the London market, and the remainder to the Mediterranean and to our seaports. About half this 'herring crop' is sent off fresh or lightly cured,

* Weight is the sole basis upon which the Yarmouth catch of herrings can be computed. After wasting a month in the fruitless attempt to harmonise the various packages into something like uniform quantities, we were compelled to abandon the task as hopeless. Herrings are dispatched from the town in an endless variety of quantities and wrappings, to suit the convenience of the retailers. The foreign export of red herrings is sent away in barrels, half-barrels, tubs, kegs, and baskets, the three latter roughly averaging the third of a barrel. A dealer's pots and peds contain larger quantities than those supplied to the public. Boxes hold about $\frac{3}{4}$ cwt. About a fifth of the catch are sent inland 'pickled,' i.e. put in barrels as soon as unloaded. Salt is thrown in and brine poured over them, but they are not gutted like the Scotch fish. These are purchased and dispatched by the agents of the inland curers and dealers. Barrels of pickled herrings average seven to a ton, and are stated to average 500 fish to the cwt. 'Green' fish are packed with very little salt. Large numbers of the bloaters are sent away packed in what are called half-barrels, holding 200 fish, as well as in hampers, peds, and pots: Red herrings vary in weight according to size of fish—a common estimate is 650 fish, 120 lbs. Barrels of red herrings range from 1 cwt. to 150 lbs.; half-barrels, 68 lbs.

the other half smoked. We shall we think be under the mark in estimating the former as averaging 400 fish to the cwt., and the latter 500. This will produce—

Herrings.

9,300 tons, at 400 fish to the cwt. . . 74,400,000

9,300 tons, at 500 fish to the cwt. . . 93,000,000—167,400,000

To these figures remain to be added the number of herrings consumed in the town and neighbourhood, which as a visitor will soon find out is very large—the quantity put on board shipping in the Haven and Roads as provisions—the quantity sent up by wherry-loads to Norwich to be there cured—the export in driblets—the fish which quit the town by its inland navigation, in visitor's luggage, and by a multitude of small channels—the 'plucks and cropshens,' &c., &c. It is difficult to arrive at a reliable estimate of the quantity of fish thus absorbed; but our enquiries lead us to believe that 1000 lasts, or 10 per cent. of the catch is thus disposed of, and this will bring up the Yarmouth Herring Fishery for 1862 to 180,600,000 fish, which with the 85 millions taken at Lowestoft (see page 340) give a total to this coast of 265 millions of fish, weighing upwards of 33,000 tons, and which if packed in barrels holding 700 fish, which we believe is about the average of the Scotch barrels, would fill 380,000 barrels.

The last published Report of the Scotch Fisheries, that for 1861, gives the total quantity of herrings cured in Scotland and the Isle of Man, during that year, as 668,828 barrels, of which rather more than half were exported. The number of herrings in Scotland consumed fresh would seem to be not large in proportion to the pickled fish. We believe no recent statistics of their 'fresh fish' have been published. In 1849 *the last year of the joint English and Scotch Returns*, the "*Account of the total number of barrels consumed, and not cured, as far as can be ascertained*," was—Scotland, 145,270 barrels; England, 236,011 barrels. The proportion of Yarmouth was 113,574; Whitby, 29,123; North Sunderland, 21,400; London, 26,224; Wick, 16,213; Whitehaven, 12,790; Liverpool, 17,600; St. Ives, 1800; Isle of Man, 10,000; Bristol, 3500. This return is interesting as the last attempt made to estimate the catch of herrings sent into the markets fresh. It is no doubt imperfect, but the relative proportions of the catch of the respective localities at that date is probably correct. The gross returns of the herring fishery of 1849 was the largest on record, amounting to 770,698 barrels of cured herrings, and 381,281 barrels of fresh herrings, a total of 1,151,979 barrels.* This did not include any of the red herring cure.

* A standard Yarmouth barrel of herrings should contain 32 gallons, English wine measure. A Scotch cran contains 45 gallons of ungutted herrings. A Scotch barrel contains 37½ gallons of gutted fish, which ought to be equivalent to 32 gallons, English wine measure. Sir T. Dick Lauder, in his directions to the Scotch fishermen, states that 224 lbs. of fish are allowed to each packer for every barrel. The Scotch herrings are larger fish than those of our East coast.

To enable our readers to realise the magnitude of our foreign trade in herrings, and the channels in which they are distributed we append from the Board of Trade Returns

THE EXPORT OF HERRINGS FROM THE YEAR 1857 TO 1861.

	1857.	1858.	1859.	1860.	1861.
Prussia	189,216	170,135	115,592	155,187	167,189
Hanover	66,349	52,215	53,012	74,393	72,265
Hanse Towns (chiefly to Hamburg) }	13,628	10,442	11,362	12,905	11,226
Tuscany	19,458	12,758	11,128	12,859	16,194
Naples ..	2979	4240	3636	4107	4427
Papal States	..	1575	5720	4336	1406
Austria	20,224	18,002	11,835	13,377	*12,409
Malta	1703	3804	2456	635	3190

* Of the above 10,409 entered the State of Venetia.

Another table gives fuller particulars of the exportation of 1861.

	Barrels.	Declared Value.
		£
Russia	14,663	21,008
Sweden	22	26
Denmark	22,268	32,224
Prussia	167,189	243,811
Hanover	72,265	105,599
Hamburg	10,091	16,160
Holland	22,254	32,582
Belgium	3700	4667
France	2959	3546
Italy—Tuscany	16,194	16,247
Naples and Sicily	4427	4379
Austrian States	12,409	12,351
Malta	1903	2105
Australia	3156	5344
Other countries	10,640	13,962
	364,118†	£513,995

At the present moment the Yarmouth Herring Fishery employs about 180 luggers and 40 half-and-half and West Country boats. It is conducted with greater energy than at any former period. It

†Of the above 56,625 were exported from English ports, of the declared real value of £63,572, and nearly four-fifths of these were from Yarmouth. 307,493 barrels—value £449,896 were exported from Scotland; none from Ireland.

begins earlier and ends later, and nearly six weeks have been added to the season. From Mr. Hammond's evidence in 1833, it seems that about nine score nets were found during the season, now the number is 20 score. Twenty lasts were considered a fair average catch per boat for the season, and thirty lasts something extraordinary. Such a catch would not pay expenses now; fifty, sixty, and seventy lasts are a modern boat's catch. Last season the 10 boats of Mr. Shuckford averaged seventy lasts each.

The amount of capital embarked on this coast in the prosecution of the various fisheries, could only be very roughly estimated. It would include so many ramifications of auxiliary trades and occupations engaged in its outfit and prosecution, shipbuilders and chandlers, coopers, smiths, rope-spinners, basket makers, net braiders, curers, &c., besides bakers, brewers, butchers, grocers, &c., engaged in provisioning it. We have seen that in 1849, the value of boats, nets, and lines, was estimated at £316,625. Since that date nearly a hundred additional trawling vessels have been fitted out. The total capital employed has probably doubled.

Quite as difficult would be the task of computing the population supported by them. No section of the Census of Occupations is more imperfect than that relating to the fisheries, taken as it was in the Spring, when the smallest number of hands are engaged in them.* The fishery furnishes continuous employment for a portion only of the crews, the majority at the close of the season reverting to agricultural pursuits, remaining on the coast as beachmen, or serving on shipboard. A number of the little farmers, dairymen, and market gardeners in the district of the Broads, take part in both the mackerel and herring voyages, some of them owning shares in the boats. The capstan men are principally recruited from the fields, and the masters and mates from the coast-line. A 'countryman' or 'green man' as he is usually called, when once he has found his 'sea legs' is said to make the best fisherman. In Holland this class is nicknamed by the professional fishermen, 'koe-milken,' and in Norway, 'strand sitters.'† The master of a

* We were in error in stating (page 324) that MANSHIP, writing A.D. 1619, makes no record of the numbers engaged in the herring fishery in his day. He states expressly of the herring fishery, that of 'ships, crayers, and fisher boats, belonging to the said township, there be not so few as 220 of able mariners, and fishermen not less than 1000.' He records also that 2000 lasts of herrings were in 1580 brought into the Haven in one tide, 'which were all bought and received, and the fishermen ready to go to sea within two days following.' SWINDON records that in 1613 the London Company of Fishmongers gave orders at Yarmouth for 500 lasts of full red herrings, at £12 the last. Compare this with Note 2, page 325.

† "For understand thus much, that there is a kind of emulation in Holland between the fishermen that go to sea in pinks and line boats, winter and summer, and those fishermen that go in busses; for they in the pinks make a scorn of them in the busses, and do call them KOE-MILKENS

lugger receives about £60 during the season, the crew half that sum each. At the curing-houses, women and girls earn 2s. 6d. per day at *ricing* the fish, for which process 4s. a last is paid. In the height of the season this is a very harrassing employment, the work having at times to be carried on night and day, for many hours at a stretch. In cold weather the continual handling of the fish is very trying to the fingers of the *ricers*. The ferry-men on the beach receive 8s. per last for landing the fish, and are said to earn from 25s. to 30s. per week at that occupation during the season. The average weekly earnings throughout the year of the fishing population of this coast may be estimated to range from 12s. to 20s.

At an early age the children of fishermen are able to contribute to the support of the family. A fish diet is said to be very favourable to an increase of the population, and fishing ports and villages swarm with children—a lithe, active, sturdy, bright-eyed race.—

“Young though they be, they feel whose sons they are,
They know what British seamen do and dare;
Rodneys in rags here British valour boast,
And lisping Nelsons fright the Gallic coast.”—CRABBE.

The lads very quickly learn to handle an oar, or manage a line, and as they grow up many of them pass into the coasting trade or the navy. For a seaman there can be no finer training school than the fishery, although it is a rough one (as is all sea life to a young beginner)—the poor little urchins finding it hard lines at starting, and receiving a liberal monkey's allowance of more kicks than halfpence. Seamen reared in this school are much handier than others, their early occupation having exacted unremitting attention and alertness. Whilst the crew of a fishing boat are busy with their nets and lines, they are also acquiring the most valuable rudiments of the seaman's profession—the nature of the sea bottom, the direction and force of tides and currents, the situation of channels and shoals. An outward bound ship, or steamer, once clear of the land, requires but slight alteration in her rig, whilst fishermen and coasters have to vary

or cow-milkers; for indeed the most part of them be men of occupations in winter, or else countrymen, and do milk the cows themselves, and make also the Holland cheese, when at home.”—ENGLAND'S WAY TO WIN WEALTH 1614.

“The population of Norway, with reference to their means of living and employments may be divided into three distinct classes. The seafaring peasantry occupy the islands, the entire provinces of Nordland and Finmark, and the coast side of all the Fiords, even a hundred miles up from the main ocean. These Strand-sitters, as they are called, have small farms, held generally in life-rent for their own and their widows' lives, and sufficient to keep a couple of cows, some sheep, and to yield potatoes and a little corn in favourable situations. Their subsistence, however, depends upon their fishing.”—LAING'S NORWAY.

theirs almost every hour. From this nursery of skilled and hardy seamanship proceed those hearts of oak, the pick and flower of the fleets of Britain—those

‘ Mariners of England
That guard our native seas,’

their country’s peculiar pride, and the envy of every other land.*

The daily life of the fisherman is an eminently hardy one, affording varied employment alike for mind and body, and bringing in a higher remuneration than the majority of sedentary and monotonous occupations. Its chief drawback is its precarious nature, and unless the habits of the men are provident, they render themselves liable to periodical recurrences of distress. The visitor at Yarmouth or Lowestoft will see, however, but little indication either of privation or discomfort in the dwellings of the fishing people, and they seem to have fully shared in that general advance in the condition and well-being of the labouring classes which forms one of the most encouraging features of our times.†

Few spectacles are more beautiful than a fleet of fishing boats running out to sea before a gentle breeze. Many years have passed since our first voyage, when in the evening sunlight as we watched from a steamer’s deck the Manx herring boats streaming

* One of the Greek poets (Oppian) thus records his ideal of a perfect fisherman:—Physically, he must be well made, active, athletic, skilful; mentally, he must be patient, vigilant, enterprising, intrepid and fertile in dodges and expedients.

† It would be difficult for an explorer of Yarmouth and Lowestoft, now to meet with many dwellings of the class described by Crabbe a century ago:—

Lo! yonder shed; observe its garden ground,
With the low paling, formed of wreck, around:
There dwells a fisher; if you view his boat,
With bed and barrel—’tis his house afloat;
Look at his house, where ropes, nets, blocks, abound,
Tar, pitch, and oakum—’tis his boat aground;
That space inclosed, but little he regards,
Spread o’er with relics of masts, sails, and yards:
Fish by the wall, on spits of elder rest,
Of all his food the cheapest and the best
By his own labour caught, for his own hunger dress’d.

Even the Row as pictured by him in the lines beneath, is fast losing its fishing inhabitants, who are migrating to airier quarters in the suburbs.

“ Say, wilt thou more of scenes so sordid know?
Then will I lead thee down the dusty Row;
By the warm alley and the long close lane—
There mark the fractured door and paper’d pane,
Where flags the noontide air, and, as we pass,
We fear to breathe the putrifying mass.
But fearless yonder matron; she disdains
To sigh for Zephyrs from ambrosial plains;
But mends her meshes torn, and pours her lay
All in the stifling fervour of the day.”

Why have the poets been so hard upon the poor fisherman’s abodes? And why is it always to be called by them a hut, and made to serve as a foil to the

out of Douglas Bay, lightly dancing over the waves like a merry band of the Island Fairies, and gradually filling the expanse with their white gleaming sails, we thought we had never seen before so bright a scene. But this fair picture has its reverse. Fishing boats rarely venture out in boisterous weather. A fleet of nets would prove unmanageable and be most likely lost, and the fishing would be attended with little or no success. Sometimes, however, they are caught by a gale, and then on a dangerous coast like that of Yarmouth, where there are no creeks of shelter, and a boat must brave the fury of the storm, grievous casualties will occur. There are many dismal records of such, but none attended with more calamitous results than the May gale of 1860, which surprised the Yarmouth and Lowestoft crews engaged in the mackerel fishery on the 28th of that month. Twenty-one vessels were lost, and their crews (including 15 men washed overboard from other boats), numbering 194 hands, perished; 76 wives were made widows, and 191 children fatherless. This fearful visitation evoked a general expression of public sympathy, and a fund was raised into which subscriptions flowed from all parts of the kingdom. The sum of £10,500 was collected and applied to the relief of the bereaved families.

The herring fishery of this coast is fortunately unencumbered with the complicated drinking usages and whiskey bribes which attend its prosecution in the north of Scotland.* A supper formerly given by the owners of fishing vessels to their crews at the commencement of the season, was called a *bending-foy*, from first bending the sails. On these occasions a punch bowl was filled and drained in drinking success to the voyage. Some of the finest china bowls produced by the old Lowestoft works, and specially commissioned for this express purpose, still exist, embellished inside with the counterfeit presentments of the *Betsy Jane* or the *Red Rover*, and treasured up with great care, to grace these anniversaries, these frail memorials have survived the timbers of the stout luggers, their sponsors, and the brave hearts who manned them.

“rustic cot, with honeysuckle bowers,”—and six or eight lodgers in a room?—If the lingering odour of the red herring be not the most fragrant, neither does that of onions smell of the gales of Arabia. With but slight alteration, the quotation which follows from Pope would equally suit the squalid suburb of many a country village.

“And on the broken pavement, here and there,
Doth many a stinking sprat and herring lie :
A brandy and tobacco shop is near,
And hens, and dogs, and hogs are feeding by ;
And here a sailor’s jacket hangs to dry.
At every door are sun-burnt matrons seen,
Mending old nets to catch the scaly fry ;
Now singing shrill, and scolding eft between ;
Scolds answer foul-mouth’d scolds ; bad neighbourhood I ween.”

* See Dunlop’s *Drinking Usages* ; Weld’s *Orcades*, &c.

Herring Cookery, &c.

"The puissant red herring, the golden Hesperides red herring, the Mæonian red herring, the red herring of Red Herrings Hall, every pregnant peculiar of whose resplendent laud and honour to delineate and adumbrate to the ample life, were a work that would drink dry fourscore and eighteen Castalian fountains of eloquence, consume another Athens of facundity, and abate the haughtiest poetical fury betwixt this and the burning Zone, and the tropic of Cancer."

"There are of you, it may be, that will account me a palterer for hanging out the sign of the Red Herring in my title page, and no such feast towards, for aught you can see. Soft and fair, my masters; you must walk and talk before dinner an hour or two, the better to whet your appetites to taste of such a dainty dish as the red herring."—NASHE'S LENTEN STUFF.

An account of the herring fishery would hardly be complete without some brief notice of its cookery. Acting on the advice, 'first catch your hare,' we have left this to the last, by way of epilogue; though possibly the interest of many readers would have been more strongly enlisted had we introduced it much earlier. 'Pour une infinité des bonnes gens,' says a French writer, 'la mer n'est que le domicile des turbots et des sardines, le séjour des morues et la nourrice des huîtres. Au nom de la mer, l'eau leur vient à la bouche.'

The current prejudice against a fish diet, which is common amongst the labouring classes inland, is based upon a presumption that it contains but little nutriment. The result, however, of various analyses of fishes, made by physiologists, indicate that their muscles contain nearly but not quite so much of albuminous principle as the flesh of quadrupeds, and fully as much of saline ingredients. Hence as flesh producing articles they would be nearly equal to beef, &c. The herring contains a large quantity of oleaginous matter mixed with its albuminous principles, which add to its nutritious properties.

Doctors differ, however, on this as on other subjects. 'The flesh of fish,' writes Dr. Pereira on Diet, 'is less satisfying than the flesh of either quadrupeds or birds, and, containing more water, is less nourishing.' Some jockeys, in wasting, use a fish diet. Pechlin affirms that a mechanic nourished solely on fish has less muscular power than one who lives on the flesh of warm-blooded animals. An exclusive flesh diet has its equally injurious tendencies. A Quarterly Reviewer has well observed—'The fish diet to which our forefathers confined themselves on the numerous fast days of the year was at a period when our gentry lived almost entirely in the open air as long as daylight lasted, and sometimes longer, liking better 'to hear the lark sing than the mouse squeak.' The fish fare did not prove insufficient for people who led that healthy life; but how beneficial would it be with our lazier habits! Sumptuary laws are now out of the question; but if we were all obliged to keep

the old fasts, none but invalids—and not many of them—would be the worse for the regimen. Let any one who is not in a course of strong out-door exercise, and is beginning to be *hipped*, as the phrase goes, confine himself to fish two days in the week, and he will soon find that he has a much clearer head, and a much lighter heart.'

It is clear that fish were designed to occupy an important part in the sustenance of mankind, and to contribute largely to that variety of aliment, by which the human frame is best maintained in its highest vigour. A fish diet is generally considered to hold a middle rank between the flesh of warm-blooded animals, and vegetable food. There are sea-board races, who live almost exclusively on fish. Such people are frequently lean and sallow, but they are strong-muscled, and active; ample testimonies to the efficacy of a fish diet. The physique of the fishermen of the East Coast will contrast favourably with that of the bulk of our ill-fed agricultural labourers. The Yarmouth fishing population have always struck the writer as possessing an unusual average of tall, clean limbed, well-set figures, both male and female, and there are few finer corps of our volunteers, than the Yarmouth Volunteer Artillery, recruited from this class. The fishermen have a sun-burnt swarthy visage, produced not merely by their out-door life, but also by the reflection of the sun's rays upon the sands.

Although a fish diet occupies a subordinate part in the repasts of modern Europe, it was not so in earlier times. We meet with many allusions to fish and fishermen in Holy Writ, and but few to the purveyors of animal food. Unlike the negroes of our West Indian possessions, the Children of Israel, when looking back at their captivity, murmured regretfully, 'we do remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely.' So prevalent was this diet in the ancient civilized world, that the secondary meaning of the Greek word, *opson*, superseded the primary, originally signifying boiled provisions, it came to be applied to fish as the commonest of food. When our Lord exclaimed in the Sermon on the Mount, If a son ask his father for fish, 'will he give him a serpent,' he was citing a common proverbial expression of that day. Among the twelve apostles called, four were simple fishermen, and these four appear first in the record; the three chosen to bear him company at his transfiguration were all fishermen; and amongst them 'was that disciple whom Jesus loved.'*

* Peter and his brother Andrew, James and his brother John. Dean Alford in his Introduction to his Greek Testament, vol. 1, page 50, has brought together many interesting particulars of these fishermen. The three latter were partners (Luke v. 10). Zebedee, father of James and John, had hired servants in his ship (Mark i. 20). Of their mother, Salome, see Luke viii. 3, xxiii. 55, Mark xvi. 1, John xix. 27. Peter, James, and John were the witnesses of the most solemn moments of our Lord's career—the raising of Jairus' daughter, Mark v. 37—the Transfiguration, Mark xvii 1—and of the agony in Gethsemane. To John's care the mother of our Lord was committed in his dying charge upon the Cross, John xix. 26, 27. See also John xiii. 23. Of St. Andrew, see John i. 41, 42. See also John xxi.

appear in His miracles. To the early Christian, fish were especial objects of regard, the symbol of his faith,—and their effigy, with his initials, the sole epitaph graven on his tomb.*

An exquisite relish and appreciation of the delicate flavour of fish is perhaps the truest and most genuine distinction between the epicure and the glutton. Lacépède has finely observed that there is this difference between the chase and the fishery—the latter is the pursuit of the most civilised races. The Egyptians had a catlike propensity for fish. It was the favourite diet of the Athenians, and later of the wealthy and refined Roman patricians. Nothing more amusing has come down to us from classic times than the records in Athenæus of their opsophagy, which attained an insane pitch under the Lower Empire. Zeno, founder of the Stoics dining with a great fish-epicure, on a noble dish being set before him, seized it, and marking the glum looks of his host, exclaimed, ‘What opinion do you think your guests here must conceive of one who cannot indulge his friend for a single day in his well-known weakness for fish.’ Plato, censuring Aristippus for his passion for fish, he replied he had given but a small sum for it. ‘But why even a small sum?’ remonstrated Plato. ‘Because I am as fond of fish as you seem to be fond of money’ was the retort. Demosthenes denounced in public, Philocrates as a profligate debauchee and fish-eater. The epigrams of Martial abound in allusions to this weakness of his contemporaries.

After the break up of the Roman Empire occurs a long blank in fish annals, lasting until the twelfth century, when the eating of fish in Lent was enjoined to the faithful by Pope Gregory, as a check to the inordinate lusts and sallies of the blood produced by continual flesh eating. The policy of sovereigns induced them to promote their fisheries by similar edicts, and fish eating became a part of the creed of the Middle Ages, observed by every devout Catholic,† and maintained by the arm of the law.‡ At the

* The Greek word, *Ikthus*, contains the initials of Jesus Christ, Son of God, Saviour.

† When Cardinal Wolsey was dying at Leicester Abbey, “after he had eaten of a cullace, made of chickens. a spoonfull or two, at the last, quoth he, “Whereof was this cullace made?” “Forsoothe, sir, of a chicken.” “Why,” quoth he, “it is fasting day?” (being St. Andrew’s Even). “What though it be,” quoth his confessor, “ye be excused by reason of your sickness.” “Yea,” quoth he. “What though? I will eate no more.” Then was he in confession the space of an houre.”—CAVENDISH’S LIFE OF WOLSEY.

‡ The Vhemic Court of Westphalia, originally founded by Charlemagne punished with death every Saxon who broke his fast during Lent. The same law was established in Franché Comte, in the beginning of the Seventeenth Century. In the archives of a little place called St. Claude, situate in a remote corner of the mountainous part of Burgundy are preserved the particulars of the sentence and verbal process of the execution of a poor gentleman, named Claude Gillon, who was beheaded July 28, 1629. Being reduced to the utmost poverty, and urged by intolerable hunger, he eat on a fast day a morsel of horse flesh which had been killed in a neighbouring field. For this he was found guilty of sacrilege.—MARQUIS BECCARIA ON CRIMES AND PUNISHMENTS.

Reformation fish eating was not among the superstitious ordinances denounced by the Reformers. A Christian liberty was proclaimed as to meats, and times, and seasons,† but the spiritual benefit derived from a godly abstinence, and mortification of the body were enjoined, and continue to this day to form part of the creed of many of the Reformed Churches. The causes which led to a gradual national discontinuance of a fish diet in England, after the legal enactments which for more than a century after the Reformation so stringently enforced it on particular days in every week were abandoned, seem to have been various. In Elizabeth's reign a party in the nation abstained from it as being professedly a Romish usage. This party would include that large number to whom any species of self-denial is irksome and intolerable. We find a number of allusions in this sense in the writings of that band of roystering spirits—the dramatists of that

† A.D. 1548, 2 & 3 Edw. VI., c. 19, AN ACT FROM ABSTINENCE FROM FLESH (drawn up by Archbp. Cranmer.) Albeit the King's subjects now having a more perfect and clear light of the Gospell and true Word of God, through the infinite clemency and mercy of Almighty God, by the hand of the King's Majesty, and his most noble father of famous memory, promulgate, shewed, declared, and opened; and thereby perceiving that one day or one kind of meat of itself is not more holy, more pure, or more clean than another, for that all days and all meats be of their nature, of one equal purity, cleanness, and holiness, and that all men should by them live to the glory of God, and at all times and for all meats give thanks unto Him, of which meats none can defile Christen men, or make them unclean at any time, to whom all meats be lawful and pure, so that they be not used in disobedience and vice. Yet forasmuch as divers of the King's subjects, turning their knowledge therein to satisfye their sensualitye, when they should thereby increase in virtue, have of late time, more than in times past, broken and contemned such days, commonly called Vigill, and in the time commonly called Lent, and other accustomed times; the King's Majesty considering that due and godly abstinence is a means to virtue, and to subdue men's bodies to their soul and spirit, and considering also specially that fishers and men using the trade of living by fishing in the sea, may thereby the rather be set on work, and that by eating of fish much flesh shall be saved and increased, and also for diverse other considerations and commodities of this realm, do ordain and enact that all statutes, laws, and usages concerning fasting be repealed. And also that no person, of what estate, degree, or condition he or she be, shall eat any manner of flesh on the usual fish days afore mentioned, under fine of 10s. and ten days' imprisonment for the first offence, to be doubled on the second occasion, the penalties to be recovered before a Justice of the Peace. Sick and aged people, women with child, and soldiers to be exempt.

A.D. 1562-3. 5 Eliz., c. 5. For the provisions of this act see page 320.

A.D. 1603-4. 1 Jac 1, c. 29. An act to encourage the seamen of England to take fish, whereby they may increase to furnish the Navy of England.—Be it enacted that no license heretofore granted to any sick or infirm person to eat flesh during their sickness be any sufficient warrant to eat flesh during Lent, or upon any day now observed as a fish day. And that no butcher, or other person kill any beast in Lent, except for victualling the Navy. And that Justices may enter victuallers' houses and search for and seize meat in Lent. And every innkeeper dressing meat in Lent shall forfeit the penalties imposed 5 Eliz., c. 5.

age.* Shakspeare makes Kent, when he appears in disguise before King Lear, among other things profess 'to eat no fish.'† The compulsory consumption of it would not render its use more popular. It was besides a fish diet in its most unsavoury form, the staple of it being dried salt stock-fish and conger. The improvements of modern agriculture and cattle feeding permitted the community by degrees to emancipate itself from its dreary winter dietary of salted meat and fish, the wealthier classes escaping from it first, and the lower by degrees partaking in the social advancement. Until recent times, salt fish, from motives of economy, formed an important part of the board of large households, and would not be a favourite in the servant's hall. These and other circumstances have contributed to that popular and ignorant prejudice against a fish diet which exists in many quarters.

The consumption of fresh fish in our day is a revival of the luxury of antiquity, brought within reach of the population by railway facilities. For want of rapid transit fresh fish was confined to the sea board, and a few large inland towns whose wealthy inhabitants could afford the heavy cost of carriage. For this reason, and also from the uncertainty of supply, it has hitherto, to the regret of those interested in our fisheries, been altogether excluded from the dietaries of public institutions, unions, prisons, asylums, &c. To the great mass of our inland population, the red herring was the solitary representative of sea fish, and this, from defective cookery, was not made the most of.‡

No fish has proved so great a boon to mankind as the herring, and none has been more deservedly appreciated by maritime

* See notes to Warburton's and to Singer's editions of Shakspeare. Marston's Dutch Courtezan says: "I trust I am none of the wicked that eat fish 'a Fridays." There seems to have been a strong re-action against observing fish days in the reigns of Elizabeth and her successor, and repeated mandates from the Court were disregarded. Archbishop Whitgift, in 1596, in a Letter to the Clergy of his Diocese, strictly enjoins them to mark the attendance of fasts and 'fish days' among their parishioners, and adverts severely on the refractory spirit which disposed them to eat flesh out of lawful season.

John Erdswicke, in his 'Brief Note on the Benefits that grow to this Realme by the observance of Fish Days,' 1593, states the number of fish days in the year to be 154 against 211 flesh days.

† Scott, in his 'Peveril of the Peak,' has misplaced this speech of Kent's, making Julian Peveril quote it as uttered by old Caius, in the scene at the Cat and Fiddle, on the Buxton Moors, where the disguised Edward Christian incurs the suspicion of being an accomplice in the Popish Plot by eating fish. "Do not good woman me, sir," replied the miller's wife, "till I call you good man, and I promise you, many would scruple to do that to one who does not love eggs and bacon on a Friday."

‡ In some of our rural districts a red herring is used by the peasantry as a sovereign remedy to restore the healthy function of digestion to the cattle, or as they say—for a cow that has lost her quid. To bring this back they administer a portion of red herring, and mostly find the power of chewing the cud is restored to the poor animal.

populations. The proverbs of a people are its most genuine cardiphonia, the fireside communings of a nation, the deliverance of its collective wisdom on the subjects which most engross its thoughts. In Dutch proverbs the herring occupies the foremost place. The national importance of their fishery to the comfort and well-being of the country is illustrated in their,—*Herrings in the land, the doctor at a stand.* Their *Don't cry herrings till they are in the net* is the expression of a caution conveyed in a hundred shapes in other languages. There is a curious disparagement of the larger fish conveyed in their—*Big fish spring out of the kettle—Big fish devour the little ones—Great fishes break the net—Little fish are sweet.* Our English—*It's neither, fish, flesh, nor good red herring* is complimentary to the latter. An obsolete English proverb is that of *Luck in a bag, and then you may wink and choose, for the devil a barrel the better herring amongst the lot.* The Scotch proverb of, *Let ilka herring hing by its ain head,* smacks more of the latitude of the Yarmouth curing houses, but their *Dinna gut your herrings till you get them* is perfectly characteristic. *O' a' fish i' the sea, herring is king,* is an old Scotch saying, another is, *It's but kindly that the pock savour of the herring,* of which, '*the cask still sairs o' the herring*' is a variation. A rhyming saw is that of—

If you would be a merchant fine.

Beware of o' auld horses, herring, and wine.

The first will die, the second stink, and the third turn sour. The Danish proverb, *Better a salt herring on your own table than a fresh pike on another man's,* is a homily upon contentment which the world is more apt to preach than listen to, and but sorry comfort can be extracted from their *Of bad debtors you may take spoilt herrings.* '*As straight as the backbone of a herring,*' is one of the proverbial sentences collected by Ray.* In the Isle of Man the two Deemsters or Judges, when appointed, declare they will render justice between man and man, "*As equally as the herring bone lies between the two sides,*" an image which could not have occurred to any people unaccustomed to the herring fishery.

The herring has furnished the theme for a variety of similes, which abound in the works of our dramatists and slang writers. *Dead as a herring; Packed as close as herrings in a barrel; Scragg'd, lagg'd or sent across the herring pond,* the felon's irreverent Old Bailey formula for the terrors of the law, may be instanced. The sporting freak of laying hounds on a red herring

+ Among the proverbial observations gathered by Ray, is an obscure one relating to its cookery—

"Red herring ne'er spake but e'en (once),

Broil my back, but not my weamb."

The bony stricture of the herring has supplied an appellation to herring bone masonry, courses of stone laid angularly, and to the herring-bone cross-stitch in seams, used chiefly in woollen work.

trail, on a blank or frosty day, has supplied that *caveto* to an enlightened public, which *decies repetita placebit*—not to be put upon a false scent, and distracted from the game in view. *A shotten herring* has passed into literature amongst the bye words of contumely. “If manhood, good manhood, be not forgot upon the face of the earth, then am I a shotten herring,” exclaims Falstaff. In Quevedo’s description of the ‘House of Famine,’ ‘the master was a skeleton—a mere shotten herring.’

“Dismally shrunk, like herrings shotten,
Supposed originally rotten”—

writes Prior in his poem of *The Mice*.

Pennant has observed that it is very singular that most nations give the name of their favourite dish to the facetious attendant on every mountebank. Thus the Dutch call him Pickle Herring; the Italians, Maccaroni; the French, Jean Potage; the Germans, Hans Wurst; and the English dignify him with the name of Jack Pudding. ‘I have been,’ he adds, ‘in Holland at that happy minute when the first cargo of their ambrosia has been landed and observed as much joy among the inhabitants on its arrival, as the Egyptians shew on the first overflowing of the Nile. Fuller, discoursing on the designation of the Red Herring as a Yarmouth Capon, ‘of which capon,’ he adds, ‘I believe few, save what have more fins than feathers, are bred in Yarmouth,’ explains the origin thus:—‘the Italian Friars, when disposed to eat flesh on Fridays, call a capon, *pisce e corte*—a fish out of a coop. In Ireland, meat dipped into water, and christened by the name of St. Patrick’s Fish, is sometimes eaten on fast days.

The Yarmouth visitor, unless an early riser, will have his morning slumbers disturbed by the street cries of the fish vendors, chanting—‘fresh herrin’, soles, turbot, brill, red mullet, haddocks, whitin’, all alive ’s mornen!’—in that modulated musical cadence which distinguishes the speech of this coast. But, on looking out, ‘nae weel-faured hizzie, with well-shaped shanks aneath her short yellow petticoat’ will greet his vision—the apparition will be that of a sturdy beachman in blue jersey and rabbit skin dolman. We hope our visitor understands fish, otherwise a bargain may be driven with him which would have struck Maggie Mucklebackit dumb with envy. Yarmouth sands and streets would be brightened up by the presence of a cohort of bonny fish wives, such as those whom John Wilson has dashed off in one of the grand bursts of his *Noctes*;* but it has not a popula-

* CHRISTOPHER NORTH.—“Hard working, contented, cheerful creatures, indeed, James, but unconscionable extortioners, and—

SHEPHERD.—“Saw ye them ever marchin, hamewards at nicht, in a band of some fifty or threescore, down Leith walk, wi’ the grand gas lamps illuminating their scaly creels, all shining like silver? * * * And, oh man, but mony o’ them hae musical voices, and their cries afar off make my heart strings dirl * * * and heard ye them ever singing their strange

tion like those of Edinburgh or the Hague to find them occupation; and selling herrings to the Yarmouth natives must be something not unlike 'carrying coals to Newcastle.' There is plenty, however, of the raw material. George the Fourth declared the Newhaven fishwives the handsomest specimens of their sex he had ever seen; but then he had never seen Yarmouth, and there are admirers of the Yarmouth beauties and the Yarmouth bloaters who will back them both against aught of the like which Scotland can produce. The landsman whose sea side holidays have led him to the coasts of France, to Scheveningen, to Mount's Bay, Cornwall, or along the Frith of Forth, will miss at Yarmouth the piquant charm which the presence of their fair *poissardes* confers upon those pleasant scenes. In our mental picture of his toils and perils the active presence of the fisherman's wife and family are almost unconsciously associated. At the Hague one watches with a kindly sympathy the women trudging along the shady road from Scheveningen under their burdens of fish, the more fortunate ones cheering onwards their active little dog carts, returning home in the cool evening, light-hearted, but heavy laden with bread, vegetables, and other wares, the produce of the sale or barter of their fish. That which seems so picturesque to the idle tourist is in reality a hard life, with little to sweeten it beyond the consciousness of active usefulness, though it is one for which many a poor sempstress would be glad to exchange her poor, dull, colourless existence.

Burton, in his *Anatomy of Melancholy*, discussing diet, quotes in commendation of sea fish Gomesius, an authority in whom one's faith later on gets terribly shaken, on finding him declaring that fishes 'pine away for love and wax lean.' Galen pronounces fish to be melancholy food, but seems to have been a dyspeptic critic somewhat hard to please, and condemning beef and mutton as open to the same objection. Besides he is flatly contradicted by Cicero, who affirms that for some distempers of the mind fish will be found a better prescription than philosophy. A writer of our sea-songs? * * * It gars me think o' the saut sea-faem,—and white mew wings wavering in the blast—and boaties dancin up and down the billow vales, wi' oar or sail,—and waes me—waes me,—o' the puir fishing-smack, gaun down head foremost into the deep, and the sighin and the sobbin o' widows, and the wailin o' fatherless weans"—*Noctes Ambrosianæ*, No. 10.

Compare it with Scott's *Antiquary*, chap. xxvi.—"A wheen poor drudges ye are," answered the nymph of the land to the nymph of the sea. "As sune as the keel o' the coble touches the sand, deil a bit mair will the lazy fisher loons work, but the wives maun kilt their coats, and wade into the surf to tak the fish ashore. And then the man casts aff the wat and puts on the dry, and sits down wi' his pipe and his-gill stoup abint the ingle, like ony auld houdie, and ne'er a turn will he do till the coble's afloat again! And the wife, she maun get the scull on her back, and awa wi' the fish to the next burrows-town, and scauld and ban w' ilka wife that will scauld and ban wi' her till it's sauld—and that's the gait fisher-wives live, puir slaving bodies."

day has ingeniously sought to prove that Shakspeare was profoundly versed in medicine. We have not seen his book, and therefore do not know what weight of authority he attaches to Falstaff's declaration (2 Hen. iv., Act 4): "There's never any of these demure boys come to any proof; for their drink doth so over-cool their blood, and making many fish-meals, that they fall into a kind of male-green sickness; and then, when they marry, they get wenches."* Sir Toby Belch was of Sir John's way of thinking. 'A plague o' these pickle herrings!' is his drunken apostrophe to the disguised Viola. Whilst some writers have dwelt on the 'cold phlegm of a fish diet,' others have criticised its heating tendencies. 'To think on a red herring,' exclaims Nashe in his *Lenten Stuff*, 'such a hot stirring meat it is, is enough to make the cravenest dastard proclaim fire and sword against Spain. The most itinerant virgin wax phisnomy that taints his throat with the least rib of it; it will imbrawn and iron-crust his flesh, and harden his soft bleeding veins as stiff and robustious as branches of coral.'

Brillat Savarin in the chapter of his *Physiologie du Goût*, on the difference between a regimen *gras au maigre*, describes fish as containing a considerable quantity of phosphorus and hydrogen, the most combustible substances in nature. 'Whence it follows,' he adds, 'that ichthyophagy is a heating diet, a fact which ought to give value to the praises formerly bestowed on the religious orders, whose regimen was of a nature directly at variance to that of their vows. In a later chapter he observes, 'these physical verities were doubtless ignored by the ecclesiastical law-givers, who imposed the Lenten diet on the monkish communities. Doubtless,' he adds maliciously, 'under this state of things brilliant victories were carried off, rebellious senses bent into subjection; but, moreover, what falls! what defeats!' 'Fish, for the philosopher,' he observes further on, 'is an inexhaustible subject of meditation and astonishment—the varied forms of these strange animals, the senses which are wanting to them, the restricted nature of those granted them, and their diverse modes of existence. * * * For me, I feel towards them a sentiment which approaches respect, and which arises from the intimate persuasion which I hold, that they are creatures evidently antediluvian; for that grand cataclysm which drowned our great uncles

* Bearing on this moot point of physiology, we have an illustration recorded by Brillat Savarin.—"It is now some years back that I went to look at a country house, in a little hamlet, in the environs of Paris, on the banks of the Seine, consisting chiefly of fishermen's huts. Struck with the quantity of children I saw swarming about my route, I remarked my astonishment to the boatman who was ferrying me across the river. 'Monsieur,' replied he 'we are here eight families, and have fifty-three children, of whom forty-nine are girls and only four boys, and here's one who belongs to me. In saying these words, he raised himself erect with an air of triumph, and shewed me a little marmot of five or six years, couched at the fore part of the boat, amusing himself with crunching raw crayfish."

about the eighteenth century of the world's creation must have been for the fishes a season of joy, of conquest, and festivity.*

As regards the chemical constituents of the herring, it is a curious fact that the Cotton Famine, whilst its depressing influences have acted injuriously upon the herring fishery, diminishing fish consumption in the manufacturing districts and greatly enhancing the price of netting,† has originated an enquiry into the value of the herring as an article of diet, which ought, unless doomed to remain buried in the Blue Book which contains it,‡ to annihilate the popular prejudice against its nutritive properties. In December, 1862, Dr. Edward Smith was requested by the Privy Council to visit the chief towns of the cotton districts, and to report on the following questions.—1. The least cost per head per week at which the unemployed could be supported? 2. The most useful expenditure of a weekly minimum allowance spent in food? 3. Ditto, with a small extra allowance? He reported that the smallest sum, with food prepared in large quantities, would be 2s. each person over sixteen, 1s. 6d. over ten, and 1s. 3d. under 10 years of age. In reply to the second query, Dr. Smith enters into analyses of the nutritious properties of our ordinary diet.§ The proportion of carbon and nitrogen taken during the day should be 4300 grains of carbon and 200 of nitrogen.||

	Carbon. grains.	Nitrogen. grains.
1 lb. of bread . . . contains	1968	92
„ oatmeal . . . „	2768	140
„ rice . . . „	2688	70
„ potatoes . . . „	760	24
„ sugar . . . „	2768	—
„ butter, fresh . . . „	4704	—
„ bacon, dry . . . „	4753	96
„ flesh meat, averages . . . „	2580	160
„ milk, skimmed, per pint . . . „	438	43
„ HERRINGS, dried . . . „	1435	217½

It will be seen from the foregoing analyses how remarkably in excess of the proportion in our chief staple articles of diet is the

* The remains of Herring cookery, furnish one of the links of the chain of evidence adduced in the 'Antiquity of Man Controversy;' for Professor Ansted in his eighth Geological Lecture, session of 1862, inferred from the presence of the bones of herrings, and of other deep sea fishes in the kitchen middings, that those antedeluvians were sufficiently advanced in the art of civilization, to be able to go out to sea in boats,—and to make nets for catching fish.

† At the Mount's Bay, Cornwall, Sept., 1863, we were informed by the fishermen, that the greatly increased price of cotton nets would probably lead to their discontinuance in the pilchard fishery.

‡ Fifth Report of the Medical Officer of the Privy Council, 1862.

§ These analyses were made by Messrs. Lawes and Gilbert, F.F.R.S. By some mistake the proportion of nitrogen in 1lb. of herrings is printed as 340 grains in their general table of analyses.

|| In the extracts subjoined below, we have sought to illustrate the nature of the functions exercised by Nitrogen in diet.—

“The food of animals, classed in two great forms, are non-nitrogenous, or respiratory food, namely, starch, sugar, gum, and oils; and nitrogenous

quantity of nitrogen which is contained in the herring. Nitrogen is a vital stimulant as well as a flesh-former. It is specially needed in the food of females, nursing mothers, the young and the old. A certain due proportion is required between the nitrogenous and carbonaceous elements of food taken into the system, though, as Dr. Smith remarks, 'chemistry has too sharply drawn the line between the heat-producing and flesh-forming foods, and physiology is now correcting that error, and showing that the two are materially dependent on each other.

or sanguigenous food, namely, albumen, fibrine, caseine. The former do not enter into the formation of the blood, save to a small extent. Fat, which is non-nitrogenous, is formed from starch, which first becomes sugar in the animal body. * * Our diet should contain a due admixture of sanguigenous and respiratory food, the former to supply the waste of the tissues, the latter to supply the animal heat. * * The amount of bodily or mental work done is measured by the daily waste of the tissues, muscular or nervous, and the daily food must contain, if health is to continue, exactly as much sanguigenous matter as will supply the daily waste. The respiratory food not only gives the animal heat by its oxidation, but protects against oxidation the blood and tissues."—GREGORY'S ORGANIC CHEMISTRY.

The flesh-forming foods are the nitrogenous or quadruple compounds, consisting chemically of carbon, oxygen, hydrogen, and nitrogen. These are vegetable fibrin, albumen, and casein, found in vegetables and grains, animal flesh, gluten in flour, casein in milk and cheese. The fat-forming foods are the non-nitrogenous or triple compounds, consisting chemically of carbon, oxygen, and hydrogen. These are sugar, gum in flour, starch in flour, sago, fats, butter, alcohol in beer, wine, and spirits. As galactagogues, (to increase the secretion of milk,) a fish diet is useful, particularly whiting-soup, conger-eel soup, and those varieties which are rich in phosphorus, as oysters and crabs. I have repeatedly seen their good effects in practice.—NOTE COMMUNICATED BY DR. T. H. BARKER.

"Carbonaceous, respiratory, or heat giving foods comprise a class of ingredients, such as starch, gum, sugar, and fat, containing carbon, oxygen, and hydrogen, the fourth element, nitrogen, being absent. They are of no use in building up the structure of the body, or in repairing its waste; they are in fact the FUEL which keeps up animal heat. The body of a man has a temperature of 98° Fahrenheit. This warmth results from the consuming of these substances in the body. A man inhales about 3000 gallons of air in 24 hours, in order to burn the daily amount of food fuel, containing about 10 oz. of carbon or charcoal. The products of combustion pass out by the mouth, just as they would fly up the chimney of an open fire, were the charcoal burned in it. Less food-fuel is required in hot weather than cold, in hot climates than in cold. Tropical foods contain 20 to 30 per cent of charcoal; Arctic blubber and fat, 80 to 90."—DR. LANKESTER.

It would seem therefore that a fish diet is a flesh and muscle, and not a fat producing diet; and this is confirmed by observation of our fishing and sea faring population, spare, sinewy, and strong, and free from the mountains of flesh, the blubber, the pot-bellied protuberances and other fatty deformities of your inland beef-eating Briton.

The nitrogen of the atmosphere, in relation to the respiratory process, is supposed to serve only mechanically, by diluting the oxygen, and moderating its action upon the system. It has often been discussed whether nitrogen be ever absorbed or exhaled from the atmosphere in respiration. That it may in some conditions, be either absorbed or exhaled has been proved by experiments. The lower animals, especially insects, are said to exhale nitrogen, and fishes to absorb it from the water in which they breathe, though they do not absorb hydrogen. (Humboldt.)

Having regard to their nutritive properties, Dr. Smith pronounces the cheapest foods to be—as a solid animal food, the herring—the cheapest fat, to be bacon—and as a food to be eaten constantly, milk to be one of the cheapest sources of nitrogen. His model dietary for the unemployed operatives is a breakfast of milk, oatmeal, bread, fat with bacon or herring if possible; and a dinner of meat, bacon, or herring, bread, vegetables, and cheese, or pudding; and a tea of tea, coffee, milk, oatmeal, bread and fat.

Fresh and salt herrings differ much in chemical composition on account of the dryness of the latter, the former being probably the best food. Fresh herrings contain 12 per cent. of carbon (or 14.3 per cent. with the hydrogen reckoned as carbon added,) and 1.83 per cent. of nitrogen; whilst dried herrings contain 20.5 per cent. of carbon, and 3.11 per cent. of nitrogen. One pound of fresh herrings therefore contains 840 grains of carbon and 128 grains of nitrogen. Fresh herrings contain about 70 per cent. of fluid. The amount of nutrition appropriated by the system from dried herrings will depend on their degree of saltiness, upon the digestive powers, and upon a proper and palatable mode of cookery.

We have already observed that the herring was unknown to the ancients, and has therefore no record in the classics. *Ulysses Aldrovandus* writing *circa* 1560, observes of herrings,—‘they have a soft fat flesh, and fried fresh in butter are delicate;’ and adds, ‘some use them (when the backbone is withdrawn,) with onions, apples, vinegar, and oil, also roasted, or watered, and broiled.’ *Moffet*, one of our early writers on diet, remarks, ‘that herrings are an usual and common meat for the nobility, as well as for the poor men, the former using them for varieties’ sake and wantonness, and the latter for the want of other food, and that it is the chief support of Lent.’ *Fuller*, moralising on red herrings, describes them in his day as ‘mostly eaten in England for sauce to quicken the appetite, and in Holland and elsewhere, for food to satisfy hunger.’ *Cogan*, in his *Haven of Health*, 1636, written clearly for ‘persons of quality,’ observes ‘that as for salt herrings well watered or steeped in milk, they taste not ill after they are broiled, yet they give none or bad nourishment, saving to ploughmen or sailors, soldiers or labouring persons.’

In the ‘Northumberland Household Book,’ A.D. 1512, which reveals to us the nature of the provisioning of a great household of those days, a dietary consisting for many months in the year of salt meat and few vegetables, the herring figures as a dainty dish. The Lenten breakfast of my Lord and Lady was a loaf of bread in trenchers, two manchettes, a quart of beer, a quart of wine, two pieces of salt-fish, six baconed herrings, four white herrings,

or a dish of sprats. Writing in Lent, 1454, to her husband, Sir John Paston, Dame Margaret Paston informs him amongst other intelligence, that she had bought a horse load of herrings for 4s. 6d.

No English sovereign ever interested himself so thoroughly in legislating for all the contingencies of the daily intercourse of his subjects, as did Edward I. In accordance with what was deemed the wise political economy of his own and of later ages, the prices of the staple commodities of the realm were regulated. The prices of fish were fixed at—for best plaice, 1½d.; haddock, 2d.; John Doree, 5d.; conger, 1s.; turbot, 6d.; mackarel in Lent, 1d.; out of Lent, ½d.; best pickled herrings, 2 for 1d.; (this was before the alleged invention of curing by Beukeling, in 1397,) fresh herrings before Michaelmas, 6 for 1d.; after Michaelmas, 12 for 1d.; Thames or Severn lampreys, 4d.; oysters, 2d. gallon; sea hog or porpoise, 6s. 8d.; best eels, 2s. for 25; best fresh salmon, from Christmas to Easter, 5s.; after Easter, 3s.; smelts, 1d. per 100; pike, 6s. 8d. each.

By a statute of the same reign, it was forbidden to offer for sale any fish except salt-fish after the second day. By the city assize of fish, the profit of the London fishmongers was fixed at one penny in twelve. Fish were not to be watered oftener than twice a day, nor sold in an improper state for food. For a third breach of these regulations, the fishmonger was to be “jugyd to a payre of stockys openlie in the market place.”

In a record of one of the Brewers' Company's Feasts, 1425, among other items priced, are 800 herrings, 10s. In the Northumberland House Book, 1512, among the stores are 9 barrels of white herrings at 10s. the barrel; 140 stock fish at 2½d.; 942 salt fish at 4d.; 104 score salt salmon at 6d.; 124 beeves at 13s. 4d. for ‘fatt,’ and 8s. ‘leyn’; 667 muttons at 1s. 8d.; 25 porks, 2s.; 28 veills at 1s. 8d.; 60 lambs at 10d. and 1s.*

The London fishmongers, a powerful and wealthy fraternity, strove during several centuries to make a monopoly of the fish trade, both in buying up and retailing; frequently creating an artificial scarcity to keep up exorbitant prices; they endeavoured also to put down the ‘billestrees’ or street sellers—the precursors of the costermongers. Several Acts were passed to restrain them. *Fielding* in the last of his works, *The Voyage to Lisbon*, inveighed bitterly against the fish monopolists of his day; ‘thanks to whom’ he says, ‘the poor can eat sprats and herrings, but no other sort of fish. ‘As a remedy I humbly submit,’ he suggests, ‘the

* One pound of English money reckoned by the weight of silver, was worth, A.D. 1299, 28, Ed. I, £3 1s. In 1425, 4, Hen. VI, £2 1s. In 1509, 1, Hen. VIII, £1 7s.

absolute necessity of immediately hanging all the fishmongers within the bills of mortality.*

The earliest records of the Paris fish merchants, dating as far back as the 12th century, describe them as chiefly dealing in herrings caught on the coast of Normandy; some of which were used fresh and some salted. The trade formed two distinct branches, the women connected with the latter were called 'harengères,' the former who dealt in fresh fish of all kinds, 'poissonnières.'†

Of all fish that swim the sea, none has been more bountifully and abundantly supplied by a wise Providence for the sustenance of man than the herring; and, considering its cheapness, its excellent flavour and wholesomeness, no article of diet has undergone so absurd a proscription from the tables of the wealthy and great. That vile purse pride of the vulgar rich, which would fain protest with Peter that it had 'never eaten anything that is common,' has in this instance but obeyed with a servile fidelity the culinary edict which has banished the beautiful but plebeian fish from the *menu* of fashionable society. This ostracism of the herring is a thing of modern date, for turning over the leaves of our old cookery books, the reader will be surprised at the important place the red herring formerly occupied in the household *menage*, and the multiplicity of ways in which it was brought to table—stewed, potted, baked, boiled, roasted, fried, made into pies, soups, ragoûts, terrines, puddings, &c.; dressed with cabbage, pickled with mushrooms, boiled with carrots, dished the Italian way, the Spanish way, as Virginia trouts, *cum multis alitis, quæ* &c., the choice offered to the gourmand is quite bewildering, whilst the recipes given for a variety of epicurean banquets on fresh herring roes, by Carême, prince of modern cooks, and others, would rouse the palled appetite of a Lucullus.

We have only to fall back on the most famous of the French

* An Act passed 1759, recited amongst other stringent regulations, that any person asking more than 6d. per lb. for turbot, under the size of 16 inches, were to be hauled by a constable before a justice of the peace, and fined 20s.

† The tongue of a Parisian *poissarde* cuts as keen as their sharpened knives, wrote Vadé, the laureat of those redoubtable viragos, 'the Dames de la Halle.' His muse inspired by their slang, scurrility, and coarse extravagant humour, enjoyed a short lived reputation in the Regency, and found a kindred spirit and imitator in De l'Ecluse. A superb edition of their '*Œuvres Poissardes*,' published 1796, forms one of the most singular curiosities in Ichthyologic literature. There is a riotous mixture of fun and satire in De l'Ecluse's '*Inventory of Effects*' found in the Magasin of one of the Harengères of the Halle. Amongst the numerous items are a cage, wherein fifty red herrings sing in B flat and fly about,—a lot of treatises printed in the moon, on the constancy of the French in dress, the good faith of the Italians, the humility of Spaniards and Gascons, the sobriety of Germans and Poles, the trustiness of the English, the cleanliness of the Irish, the politeness of Swiss and Flemings, the probity of Normands, the ruses of Picards, &c.

livres de cuisine, to those *collections gastronomiques* which have raised the art of cookery to the dignity of a science, to meet with repeated and emphatic condemnations of the prejudice which has debarred the herring from its rightful position. The most celebrated gastronomic writer and critic of modern times was *Grimod de la Reynière*, whose *Almanach des Gourmands* was the great oracle of our grandfathers on the art of dining.

It is to be regretted (*fâcheux*) he observes, that the red herring does not enjoy in general a reputation sufficiently exalted to gain it admission to the tables of the great, and that the ostentation of rich people has banished it to the cookery of the people. It wakes up the blaséd appetite, it rouses vigorously the relaxed nerves. Served up as a *hors d'œuvre* (side-dish) it prompts one to do justice to the entrées; cut in small morsels and mixed with the salad it gives it piquancy. Moreover it has a variety of exceptional uses, and if taken with moderation ought never to be entirely banished the table. It has besides an excellent virtue, one, of which the wine imbibor gratefully admits the value—it excites thirst, and renders him indulgent as to the quality of the wine. From all this one may conclude that maugre its defects—the red herring, like many people of merit, is of a much greater value than its ordinary reputation.

Breteuil writes in his *Cuisinier Européen*, ‘The herring is the least esteemed of sea fish, for the sole reason that it is abundant, and at a low price a part of the year. If it were but scarce and dear, it would be admitted to the best tables on the same rank as fish the most recherché, for it is of good flavour and of easy digestion. In maritime countries it is *mauvais ton* to serve up herrings at good tables, excepting at the very commencement of the fishery, towards the end of the month of August, because at that season it is still rare, and of a price sufficiently dear; but it then possesses not those gastronomic qualities which it acquires later, hence the Norman proverb, *Never yet did gourmand eat good herring*. The true season for herring does not commence in fact until the middle of September.

‘Fresh herring,’ writes *Gogué* in his *Secrets de la Cuisine Française*, “is an excellent fish, and one on which much greater store would be set, if it were but less common and much dearer”

No English writer has discussed the art of dinner giving, with more good sense than the late Mr. Walker, the police magistrate, in his remarkable book, *the Original*, or criticised with greater freedom their formality of invitation, and the stately unenjoyable style in which they are too often carried out. His model invitation of a style of dinner-giving within almost everybody's reach, and which would induce a constant flow of easy hospitality instead of a system of formal parties, “few and far between,” is, “Can you dine with me, to-morrow?—I shall have herrings, hashed mutton,

and cranberry tart. My fishmonger sends me word herrings are just in perfection, and I have some delicious mutton, in hashing which I shall direct my cook to exercise all her art. I intend the party not to exceed six, and observe we shall sit down to table at half-past seven." He adds, "a simple dinner well served to a party of a similarity of taste, cannot fail to have peculiar success; it makes perfect the union. These snug little parties, I must confess, have very much the air of being confined to bachelor ones, but I think them equally applicable to a mixture of the sexes. Ladies are very apt to suppose that men enjoy themselves the most when they are not present. They are in a great measure right, but for a wrong reason. It is not that men prefer their own to a mixture of female society, but that females delight in a number of observances, and in forms upon some of which I have already touched, and upon a certain display and undeviating order which conspire to destroy that enjoyment which they seem to think they are debarred from. The fault is their own. If they will study my doctrines, and fall a little into the herring and hashed-mutton system, they will soon find a difference in their favour. In their management of dinners, let them think only of what contributes to real enjoyment. Such a system will afford them plenty of scope for the display of their taste in realities, instead of in vanities, which have no charms for men in the article of convivality. Side-dishes, centre-pieces filled with flowers, and such encumbrances and impediments are fatal to it. They may make their election but they cannot have both." Golden words, but preached to deaf ears. The series of papers on the 'Art of Dining' by Mr. Walker, are confessedly the most important contribution to gastronomic literature in our language, but have they effected a hair's breadth of reform, and has not the routine of a dinner party become more stereotyped, more inevitable than ever. How many dinner givers have the moral courage to place upon the table a dish of 'caller herrin'?

"Dainty food, and wholesome faring."

The herring has experienced in our literature the same depreciation and neglect as in our cookery. It has not been so much a disparagement as a contemptuous omission, an ignoring of its existence, a treatment proverbially hard to bear. We may cite two striking illustrations of this: Dr. Johnson visited the Hebrides, at a time when although the herring fisheries along the western shores of Scotland, were in a drooping condition, the sanguine schemes for the prosecution of it on the East Coast by public companies, excited the liveliest interest in London,—but beyond a brief reference to a local superstition on its capture, there is not a single allusion to the herring either in his journal or his letters to Mrs. Thrale, or in the lengthy record of the same visit made by his follower, Boswell. And yet Johnson

professedly examined and described with care, the social condition of the population of the Hebrides. Stranger still, is the omission of the herring from the writings of Crabbe, the poet of our East Coast, who has photographed with a truthfulness which is marvellous in its sharpness of detail, the occupations of the poor. The fisherman is there, his wife and children, boat and nets, but not his silver shining prize.

Of the position which the herring occupies in the literature of Holland—a language apparently as sealed to us as that of Japan—the writer confesses with great regret his ignorance. But the Dutch have ever exhibited to the world an honest manly pride in their pickle-herring, and doubtless their poets have sung its praises. It has come down to us on some of the choicest canvasses of their painters, lighting up the back ground of the little grocery store where some thrifty *menagère* is bargaining, or placed more boldly in the foreground, its gleaming lustre attracts the eye to dwell upon the patient cunning which wrought such triumphs of still life. We find them frequently introduced in the pictures of Mieris, Metzu, and Slingelandt, and these niggling masters have elaborated them with a surprising care. Grateful as we feel to the writer of *Modern Painters* for the many wise and noble thoughts on art with which he has enriched the world, we decline to enlist in his crusade against Dutch art. Like the writer of *Adam Bede* we plead guilty to the contemplating “with a delicious sympathy those faithful pictures of a monotonous homely existence, which has been the fate of so many more among my fellow mortals, than a life of pomp, with their lovingly-finished accessories of cheap common things, which have been to them the precious necessities of life.” * There is no spot in Europe with which the haunters of picture galleries are more unconsciously familiar, thanks to the Van de Veldes and Backhuysen, than the sandhills and the beach of Scheveningen, enlivened with its fleets of herring schuyts. At the Manchester Art Treasures Exhibition was one of the finest works of Wouvermans, belonging to Mr. Holford, representing ‘*La Course au hareng*,’ a crowd of peasants in front of an alehouse, engaged in the Dutch amusement

* “Paint us an angel if you can, with a floating violet robe, and a face paled by the celestial light; paint us yet oftener a Madonna turning her mild face upwards, and opening her arms to welcome the divine glory; but do not impose on us any æsthetic rules which shall banish from the regions of art those old women scraping carrots with their work-a-day hands; those heavy clowns taking holiday in a dingy pothouse; those rounded backs and stupid weather beaten faces that have bent over the spade and done the rough work of the world; those homes with their tin-pans, their brown pitchers, their rough curs, and their clusters of onions. In this world there are so many of these common coarse people, who have no picturesque sentimental wretchedness! It is so needful we should remember their existence, else we may happen to leave them quite out of our religion and philosophy, and frame lofty theories which only fit a world of extremes.”

of that name. A number of them on horseback with women up behind, are trying, whilst at full gallop, to snatch a herring suspended by a hook.

We have been preluding perhaps as long as our readers' patience will bear with us, but before marshalling our recipes for cooking the herring, a few words upon its purchase may be desirable. In choosing fresh herrings it is a mistake to select, as an invariable rule, the largest fish. Neither the genuine Yarmouth bloater, or the still more dainty 'long shore herring are large fish. "Watch a fisherman choosing herrings for his own use," said an old pilot to us, on the South pier, some years ago. "He puts aside the larger fish and picks out the middle-sized, the best and sweetest flavoured fish." The remark struck us, and we have on several occasions since put the question to fishermen and beachmen, and always with the same reply. 'Choose short and thick red herrings,' writes *Carême*. 'The fresh herring should be chosen soft roed,' observes *Gogue*, in his *Secrets de la Cuisine Francaise*, 'firm to the touch, the scales shining, the eyes projecting from the head, the body short rather than long.' 'The natural colours of herring, mackarel, and whiting, when newly caught and in good condition, observes *Miss Acton* in the most sensible of all cookery books, 'will be very distinct, and their whole appearance glossy and fresh. The herring when first taken from the water is of a silvery brightness; the back of the mackarel of a bright green, marked with black stripes, but this becomes of a coppery colour as the fish grow stale.'*

Red herrings should look very bright and shine like burnished metal, and be thoroughly stiff, not limp, or dull in colour, or soft and broken about the belly parts. Salted herrings require properly soaking in water before being dressed. It is the neglect of this which has mainly occasioned the prejudice against red herrings as an article of diet, as being salt, hard, and unpalatable. Before cooking they should have boiling water poured over them, and be allowed to remain in it for some time. If high dried, half-an-hour will not be too long. French cooks allow a much longer time. Red herrings are sometimes prepared by being steeped in boiling beer, in which they are allowed to remain until the liquid becomes cold. The strong odour of the herring, when boiled or fried may be removed by stripping off the skin, under which lies the oil which occasions it.

It is in November, writes the *Almanach des Gourmands* that

* "Herrings differ very much from each other in point of relative goodness. The male fish are always the best; and may be detected by their superior size and depth of body, particularly when the spawning time draws near, the male being always more turgid with the milt, than the female is with spawn. The bright silvery appearance and firm adhesion of the scales, is the best proof of freshness. If the sides look dull, and a redness appears about the gills and abdomen, the fish is stale."—So writes PISCATOR ON THE CHOICE AND COOKERY OF FISH, 1854.

fresh herrings arrive in Paris, and then they are *vraiment bons*; for after St. Catherine's Day it is useless to seek for them with roes, which, as is well-known, are the most noble and delicate parts of the herring, and which alone serve as a passport for their admission to the tables of the great. The common mode of dressing them, is cooked on the gridiron, accompanied with melted butter, sharpened with mustard. But it is essential to observe that the fish only requires to see the fire to be cooked. It is truly disobliging it, and, worse than that, drying it up, if one leaves it long enough to repeat a *Paternoster*. An *Ave Maria* will suffice. To cook it, one need place it like the Emperor Guatimozin for but a few instants over the lighted coals. You may eat fresh herrings also *en matelotte*, properly dressed, but whatever fashion, it will only be as a *hors d'œuvre*, for the herring has not the pretensions to be raised to the dignity of an *entrée*. Pickled herring appears occasionally at grand tables, but solely in the salad, cut in very small morsels, when it takes the place of anchovies, and imparts to the dish a piquant agreeable flavour. It then appears set down in the *menus* under the name of *salad aiguisée*.

A *hors d'œuvre*, we may inform those of our readers unversed in gastronomy, is a side dish. Under this definition range a host of kickshaws, *quelque choses*, vegetable and animal, pastry, preserved fruits, potted meats, compôtes, sardines, anchovies, and such like, dishes of which that great authority we are quoting, affirms, that any grand dinner served without them would be as ill got up as a pretty woman without rouge—convenient trifles which interpose between the *entrées*, to stimulate the appetite and promote digestion, and which enable the *gourmand*, in jockey phraseology, to indulge himself with 'a pull' between his more arduous labours. Your true *gourmand*, adds this severe critic, looks down upon them as injurious distractions from his rapt devotions to the great *pièces de resistance*, but graciously tolerates their presence in consideration of the partiality which the fair sex evince for them, *ces petits plats* serving them as a distraction, enabling them also to admire their pretty fingers, and to amuse their appetites without surcharging their stomachs.

In the foregoing extract, taken from his first volume, *M. Grimod de la Reynière* is somewhat austere in his criticisms on the herring; but in a later volume, and doubtless after he had submitted its pretensions to that *jury degustateur* which he instituted as an Amphytrionic council to aid his arduous labours, a more favourable verdict was returned. Part of this we have already given a few pages back. He adds to it a recipe, introducing it to his readers, with all that warmth of virtuous complacency which your true benefactor of his species, the discoverer of a new dish, is so justly entitled to exhibit.

"There is a means of obtaining from the herring a *hors d'œuvre*

which both adds to its qualities, and masks a part of its drawbacks. This dish is at once both excellent and of the simplest preparation, one of which any amateur may enjoy the gratification at his own fireside, and make of it his breakfast on those days when a grand dinner awaits him, which will naturally necessitate an extraordinary dose of appetite.

Taking a large sheet of paper doubled, a case is made of it of a size to contain eight herrings. This is carefully buttered within and without. Choose eight fine red herrings. Cut off the heads and tails, strip off the skin and backbone, then, when carefully prepared, divide them lengthways, to form two fillets. Place them in the case, putting between each fillet a morsel of fresh butter, mixed with sweet herbs, some mushrooms, parsley, shalots, pepper, and olive oil, sprinkle them pretty thickly with bread crumbs, and broil slowly over a gentle fire, taking care the paper does not burn, in which they must be served while very hot, with lemon juice squeezed over them. When prepared with care, this *hors d'œuvre* is a delicious morsel. This mode of cooking herrings is in use at Brussels. The receipt was carried to Paris, by M. Dublin, a young actor of the Comédie Française. "We request our honourable readers," adds the *Almanach des Gourmands*, "to make trial of this recipe in one of those moments of leisure, when the imagination loves to create new enjoyments for the stomach, and we will venture to believe that they will thank us for calling their attention to it."

An admirable series of recipes for herring cookery, is given in the *Cuisinier Européen* of Breteuil, a work which ranks high among the modern works of its class. We quote from it the following:—

Fresh Herrings Grilled.—Having gutted the herrings through the gills, without opening the bellies,—and scaled, washed and dried them, place them on a dish, powder them lightly with fine salt and herbs, cut small, and sprinkle on a little olive oil. They should remain an hour in this seasoning, and be turned over two or three times. Remove them from the dish without drying, make a small incision along the back, and then cook the herrings upon the gridiron over a moderate fire, turning them over at least three times. Serve up with melted butter and a spoonful of capers. Occasionally, on serving up, a spoonful of mustard is added to the sauce.

The herrings may also be sprinkled with flour, and basted with a little fresh butter. Serve without sauce or with either indicated above; or with a purée of peas, lentil, or beans.

Fresh Herrings en Matelotte.—Choose six or eight fine herrings, if possible, half with milts and half with roes. Gut them through the gill openings, cut off the heads and tails, and cut lengthwise each herring in two parts; sprinkle each morsel with a little fine

salt and pepper. Place in a stewpan a little fresh butter, stiffened with flour, a little parsley, and some shalots minced fine. Place the herring slices on this dressing, sprinkle it with two or three glasses of red wine, and cook it over a hot fire. Have in readiness to remove when the matelot is cooked, a dozen of small onions, and a score of little mushrooms, cut small. Fry some bread crumbs, to garnish round the dish on which the herrings are served up.

The excellence of fish *à la matelotte* is certified by the most fastidious of modern gastronomic critics, *Brillat Savarin*.—"Fish," he writes, "in the hands of a skilful preparer, may become an inexhaustible source of gustatory enjoyment; one may serve it up entire, dismembered, piecemeal; in water, oil, or wine; hot or cold; and in every case it is equally well received,—but it never meets a more distinguished reception, than when it appears in the form of a *matelotte*, (a mixture of fish, sailor fashion). This *ragoût*, though imposed by necessity on the seamen who traverse our waters, and to be had in perfection solely amongst the *Cabaretiers* on the sea coast, has a goodness which nothing can surpass, and fish-epicures can never witness its appearance without expressing their raptures, whether because of the excellence of its flavour, of its uniting a variety of merits, or lastly, because one can eat of it almost indefinitely, without fear of satiety or indigestion."

Red Herrings, grilled.—Open, and steep in milk to remove their saltiness, for 12 hours. Dry them, and then cook over a moderate fire, turning over two or three times. Serve up with olive oil, or with slices of bread and butter. Herrings are served up in this way for breakfast and lunch.

The herring is also one of the resources of Lent cookery and *jours maigres*, when fresh fish are wanting, and from hence has been surnamed, *le jambon de carême*, (Lent ham,) and also *le jambon de gueux*, (beggars' bacon,) from its low price. Nevertheless, by the aid of the receipts above, the smoked herring may be rendered worthy to appear on fast days at the best regulated tables.

Red Herrings, marinés,—(Pickled.) Steep twelve hours in milk, drain them, wipe dry, and then place them several minutes in the following *marinade*. Cut, as small as possible, two or three mushrooms, raw, with a pinch of parsley and another of shalot; Dilute the whole with sufficient olive oil, to steep the herring in. The cooks of the south of France add to this a slight infusion of garlic. Remove the herrings from the marinade, cover with bread-crumbs until they are well soaked, then grill them, turning over two or three times. Serve up with slices of bread and butter.

Red Herrings, à la Saint Menehould.—Place in a stewpan some butter, add a spoonful of flour, a cup of milk, a sprig of laurel, another of thyme, and a little pepper. Open the herrings,

and cook them in this seasoning, when done, withdraw them from the sauce, drain them and leave them to get cold. Pass them then over lukewarm butter, and sprinkle well with crumbs. Place the herrings thus prepared in a stew pan, in a hot oven, leave them there to take a bright colour, serve up hot, without sauce, or with an egg sauce seasoned with herbs, in a separate dish, to which a little olive oil and lemon juice may be added.

A dish, bearing some resemblance to the famous Irish Barmecidal repast of 'potatoes and point,' is the *Ragout du bon Eveque*, an economical receipt used in Picardy and Artois. Its invention is attributed to a Bishop of St. Omer, who made large distributions of it among the poor of his diocese.

Fry in lard five or six herrings cut in pieces, without steeping to remove the salt; when well reddened, mix up with them a bunch of leeks, sliced up. Boil a pot full of large mealy potatoes, mash them well up, and add to them the morsels of fried herring and leeks or onions. This mixture forms a savoury and nourishing mess.

Salt Herring as a hors d'œuvre.—Steep well in water several times during 24 hours, to remove the salt. Each herring is then cut in strips, which are pieced together on the dish, as if the fish were entire.

In this last, the herring is not indulged with a sight of the fire. We have seen it thus brought on the table, at the *table d'hôtes* of the Hague, Amsterdam, and North Germany. A variation of the above is to skin and soak them in milk and water, then drain and dish them with slices of onions and apples. They are eaten with oil.

Red Herrings, à l'Italienne.—Pour on boiling water and well soak the salt out; open and clean them, flour them well inside and out, fry them in butter and oil, serve on fried parsley.

A few simple recipes which correspond with those chiefly in use in England, are to found in *Gogue's Secrets de la Cuisine Francaise*.

Fresh Herrings, grilled.—Gut and scale them, drain and wipe them dry. Place the gridiron on the fire, and whilst it is hot place the herrings on, keeping up a clear fire. When grilled, lay them hot on a dish, split open their backs, and in the opening pour in a little cold butter.

Fresh Herrings grilled with mustard sauce.—Grill the herrings as before. Make a white sauce, to which you add, without placing it again on the fire, a teaspoonful of mustard, with a little chopped parsley, and pour it over the fish.

Pickled Herrings.—Steep for ten or twelve hours in water to remove the salt, dry them, oil them, and cook on a gridiron as before. Serve them with a purée of peas or lentils.

Red Herrings.—Cut off their heads, split in two, and soak well in a plate of olive oil, and then place on the gridiron for two or three minutes only.

From the variety of recipes already quoted, it will be seen that the cookery of the herring has been deemed worthy the skill of the best French culinary *artistes*. The illustrious Carême—the most distinguished professor of the *haute école* of modern cookery—has not disdained to exercise his genius in devising new and costly recipes for heightening its natural relish, and imparting an added piquancy to its delicate flavour. From his great work,* the richest repertory of artistic cookery extant, we have selected four recipes.

Fresh Herrings, (from Carême).—Choose 12 fine fresh herrings, scale them without injuring the flesh, open the bellies and remove the roes, milt, and intestines, wipe the fish with a cloth, without washing them; next, season the milt or roes with a little salt, pepper, and grated nutmeg, and replace them inside the herrings. Cut off the tails and heads. Place the fish in an earthen dish, with salt, pepper, chopped parsley, sliced onions, and olive oil, turning them over and over in this seasoning, and then withdraw them, rub them well with oil on both sides and lay them on a gridiron, equally well oiled; place them over a bright fire, not too hot, keeping it to a lively heat. In grilling thus, the herrings will colour a beautiful yellow. When coloured on one side, raise them, oil the gridiron afresh, and place the herrings on to complete the other side. Serve up with mustard sauce, or *maitre d'hotel*, or a *sauce remoulade*.

Fresh Herrings, a la Ravigote verte, (from Carême).—Dress 12 fresh herrings as in the preceding, score them lightly on both sides, steep them in the seasoning described in last, and at the moment before cooking withdraw them from it. Flour them lightly, and put them in a frying-pan with oil; as soon as they have imbibed it and are firm to the touch, let them drain. Serve up with a garnish of fried parsley of a rich green, and a sauce of melted butter, *à la Ravigote verte*.

* Carême's *L'Art de la Cuisine Francaise*, au xix siècle, 5 vol., 8vo., 1833-49. Carême was the Napoleon of cooks, the true utterer of the famous mot ascribed to his great contemporary. His biographer writes—"Quand on lui disait," 'Ce sera difficile, peut-être impossible,' il repondait, "Rayez ce mot." The Empire, when Napoleon was at the pinnacle of his greatness, required a genius as vast, as daring as Carême's, fitly to commemorate its triumphs. To grace the banquets of its memorable fêtes he designed what he has rightly named his 'extraordinaires uniques.' The career of Carême is the most brilliant recorded in the annals of the cordon bleu. He was successively chef de cuisine to Prince Talleyrand, whose dinners were the trump cards of his astute diplomacy; and of George IV when Prince Regent, and later when king. Subsequently he entered the service of the Emperor Alexander. From St. Petersburg he passed to Vienna, where he became attached to the English Embassy, and was also called in to design the grand dinners of the Emperor Francis. The presence of Carême was found indispensable by the Royal diplomats at the Congresses of Aix-la-Chapelle, Laybach, and Verona. His later years were spent in the service of Jerome, Prince of Wurtemberg, of the Princess Bagration, and, lastly, of M. Rothschild of Paris, where he closed his career treated with a royal munificence.

Fresh Herrings, à la Creole, (from Carême).—Prepare 12 herrings as before, placing the milts or roes in an earthen pan, with salt, pepper, and lemon juice. Put in a saucepan some good oil, minced carrots, chalots, parsley, thyme, basil, bay leaves, two cloves, one or two sprigs of sweet marjoram, a clove of garlic, a pinch of salt, *une idée* of cayenne pepper, when these ingredients begin to redden, gently moisten them with half a bottle of white Bordeaux wine, and let them simmer for a quarter of an hour, then squeeze and pour into a stewpan large enough to hold 12 herrings. As soon as the mixture begins to boil, place the herrings in. Cook over a gentle fire or over a stove. A quarter of an hour will suffice to cook the herrings. An instant before cooking the herrings, you will have washed 6 oz. of rice, place it on the fire with double its bulk of water, and a pinch of salt; boil it until the water is dried, and the rice yields under the pressure of the finger; add then 2 oz. of butter, a teaspoonful of powdered saffron, mix this and the butter well with the rice, place it on the fire, and surround the stewpan with red coals. A quarter of an hour or twenty minutes will suffice for the entire cookery,—by that time the rice should be firm and the grains detached, although soft. Let the herrings drain before serving up, lightly crumble bread over the milts or roes, and fry them in oil to garnish round the herrings. Mix a spoonful of flour with two small *plats* of butter, to stiffen the dressing of the herrings, from which you will have drained the fat. Add citron juice and send up boiling. Send up at the same time the rice in a separate dish.

Red Herrings à la Dauphin.—(Carême.)—Remove the heads, tails, and backbone, soak if high dried in warm milk and water, drain and wipe dry. Dissolve a large slice of fresh butter and mix with it the beaten yolks of two eggs, and some savoury herbs minced small; dip the fish into these, and spread them thickly with fine bread crumbs; broil them a clear brown over a moderate fire, and serve on hot buttered toast, sprinkled with a little cayenne.

But it is in the most aristocratic of recent *Manuels de Cuisine*,—*La Cuisine classique de l'Ecole Française, appliquée au service à la Russe*, par M. M. Dubois et Bernards, 2 vol. 4to., 1856—that we shall find the acme reached of herring cookery. We extract a recipe, in which the herring is literally 'embalmed in spicery,' and served up '*avec perfectionnements précieux*,' worthy the 'brave conceptions' of Sir Epicure Mammon:—

"Drest with an exquisite and poignant sauce;
Instead of salads, oil'd mushrooms,
For which I'll say unto my cook—there's gold,
Go forth! and be a knight."—ALCHEMIST.

Herrings, farcis à la Rubens.—Cut off the heads, gills, and tails of 15 fresh herrings, open at the back to take out the skeletons, salt them lightly inside, spread equally over the milt a *sauce*

*durcelle** in which is mixed some spoonfuls of fine *farce*.† Spread a layer of this inside each herring, close them and coat their outsides with the same stuffing. Next soak them with yolks of egg, beaten up with butter, and strew over fine bread crumbs; lay them in a buttered dish and cook them in an oven for a quarter of an hour. Let them drain on a cloth, and serve them up, dressed *en couronne*, with a mincemeat of *champignons a la Provencale*,‡ and serve up separately a tomato sauce.

Throughout North Germany 'Mynheer Pickel-herring' is a welcome visitor at the most distinguished tables, and a favourite with all classes. As in Holland, so here—there is no dainty more highly esteemed than the freshly caught and lightly pickled herring. Eaten raw, with hot boiled beans, it forms a standing dish at the *tables d'hote*, but is too costly at the beginning of the season, the common price in the shops for these new 'frische heringen' being about two shillings each. For a few German recipes, we will turn to the highest modern authority, the *Kochbuch*, of Hauptner, Hofküchenmeister of the King of Prussia, and chairman of the association for teaching cookery to ladies. Many of his receipts corresponding with the French and English ones already given, we quote those only which are distinctive of German cookery.§ The one in most general use is that of—

Marinerte Heringe.—Wash well, and steep in water for several hours, your salted herrings. Cut open their bellies and clean

* SAUCE DURCELLE.—Cut and wash some mushrooms, squeeze them in a cloth, add parsley and shalot, and truffles when in season, place in a stewpan with some butter, warm them over a fire, with half a bottle of white French wine, season with salt, pepper, spices, nutmeg, a sprig of bay, and a little garlic. Let it thicken down to a glaze, taking care to keep stirring it; add a few spoonfuls of sauce allemande, (rich gravy sauce with yolk of eggs added and spiced).—LE CUISINIER IMPERIAL.

† FARCE DE POISSONS.—Fish stuffing, made by cutting very small some mushrooms, truffles, parsley, small onions, a little bread soaked in milk, a little butter and yolk of eggs. Of this a force meat is made, well seasoned with salt, pepper, spices.—LE CUISINIER DES CUISINIERS.

‡ CHAMPIGNONS A LA PROVENCALE.—Pick, wash, and drain some small mushrooms, cutting them in halves and laying them in oil, seasoned with pepper, salt, and garlic. Fry them in olive oil over a good fire; when of a good colour, add two spoonfuls of chopped parsley, a dozen small sops of soft bread, squeeze a little lemon juice over, and serve up.—LE CUISINIER IMPERIAL.

* The same causes which led to a growing disuse of fish in England have been at work on the Continent. The lax observance of fish days in Catholic Germany has greatly reduced fish consumption there. Baron Kohl, in his 'Austria,' has set down a fishmonger's lament over the good old times.

"In former times," said an old dealer in fish to me, "there often came fifteen or sixteen waggons laden with fish to Vienna, and now they call out as if it were a wonder if only two or three come in one after the other. My late father, who lived in the good times, used to bring three or four hundred measures of sprats at once to market, and I, his son and successor, think myself extremely lucky if I can get rid of thirty, so much are the times changed. Formerly, I mean about forty or fifty years ago, people had some

them. Pack them in layers with chopped onions and slices of lemon with the pips removed, and put them together with some spice in a glass or china jar; strew over them small pieces of lemon peel and laurel leaves, and pour over all some good wine vinegar. Close the top of the jar air-tight with bladder, and put by for use. The herrings should be consumed within fourteen days, and their place in the pickle may be supplied by fresh ones.

If preferred, before placing the herrings in the pickle, they can be roasted (after they have been cleaned,) in butter or oil, well done on both sides.

Herrings are also steeped in milk, cut lengthwise in two slices, the bones removed, then laid in water, and afterwards wiped quite dry, peppered and covered with a layer of butter and bread crumbs, and roasted or baked.

Red Herrings, Marinés.—Hors d'œuvre.—Take the flesh of your herrings, wash them in boiling water, dry them with a cloth, when cold, souse them in oil and serve up like anchovies.

Herrings en papillottes.—Open them and wash out well, scale them, and remove the back and side bones, then cut them lengthwise into two long slices. Mix very finely cut parsley, shalots, butter, onions, and estragon in butter, and stew them; then cover the herrings with this mixture on both sides, roll them up in white paper and roast on a gridiron on a low fire. Serve up in the papillottes.

regard for religion and fast-days, and I know some great houses where on Fridays not as much meat was allowed as would go on the point of a knife. And then the convents in Vienna, what a consumption of fish was there! There were the Carmelites, the Augustines, the Minorites, the Barbarites, and all the rest of them! I recollect there was one convent where the monks used to fast the whole year through, and where we used to carry the most delicate kinds of fish by cart-loads. But that's all over now. The great people don't trouble themselves about fasting and eating fish, and even the monks are grown more impious."

"And then many changes in housekeeping have done a great deal of mischief to us fish-dealers. Formerly in most great houses the servants used to be fed by their masters, and then it was more with fish than with meat, which was dearer. Now the domestics have become more independent, they have more wages and feed themselves, and like better to eat flesh than fish. Formerly, a counsellor's lady would go herself to the market to buy fish; now she leaves all that to the cook, who is become a greater lady than the Court Counsellor's, and people choose rather to buy from the game-market than from us. Then folks are all more disorderly and extravagant than they used to be. Once even poor folks would leave so much behind them that their children might at least have their dish of fish at the funeral—now they leave nothing but debts, with which the devil himself could buy no fish. In old times at every dinner some choice fish was always amongst the chief dishes—it is not so now. The Lichtenstein seldom gives a dinner, the Kollowrat only once a month. But such noblemen as old Zichy (God bless his memory), he used plenty of fish, liked it well, and knew when it was good—there are no such men now—at least not in Vienna, and it seems almost as if people thought God had put the fish in the water for nothing."

Red Herrings en robe de chambre.—Cut them lengthwise in two halves, remove the bones, and steep in milk to take out the saltiness. Next wipe them dry with a cloth, smear them well on both sides with a fish stuffing of herbs, parsley, shalots, small onions sliced, &c.; when thus enveloped, wrap each separately in buttered puff paste, so that the form of the herrings is preserved, rub well the outside with egg, and bake in an oven.

Hors d'œuvre, new salt Herrings with pickled cucumber.—Wash well and scale them, cut open the bellies, take out the intestines with a knife, put back again the milt or roe, and cut the herrings across in four or five strips, not disarranging the form of the fish. Decorate the dish with vine leaves, and then lay on the herrings in the middle, and the pickled cucumbers on each side.

A very common and favourite German dish is the following:—

Herring Salad.—The herrings and green stuff having been well washed, the fish boned and cut in small cubes, place them in a bowl with cold boiled potatoes, veal, and raw apples. The addition of capers will be an improvement. Add salt and pepper, portions of veal cut into dice, fine Provence oil, good wine vinegar, and if possible some Paris tarragon vinegar. Mix the above well together, and dress up neatly. This dish admits of a variety of decoration with capers, boiled eggs, sardines, and beet-root, and may be wreathed round with a garland of herbs or of cress salad.

In the *jeunesse orageuse* of German Student Life this herring salad has its place. It enjoys the reputation of being a sovereign remedy for that throbbing, tingling, twingeing sensation of brain and nerves, which after a night of heavy potations at their *commers-hauser*, or drinking-houses, wakes up the muddled Burschen to undergo the retribution known in student slang as the *katzen-jammer*, or lamentation of cats. Taken freely it *bringt der Burschen auf der damm*, picks them up out of the ditch and sets them upon the dike again.* A common German simile is, 'as thin as a herring;' and to decry that parched-pea alacrity, to which your thin mortal is so uncomfortably prone, his heavy neighbours inflict upon him the queer compound epithet of *spatz-häring*—sparrow-herring!

The Norwegian herring—besides furnishing with stock-fish, rusks, and rye-bread, the staple dietary of the hardy peasantry of Scandinavia,—is very largely consumed along the shores of the Baltic. A considerable proportion are smoked and subjected to the Yarmouth mode of cure. Most of the Swedish receipts for its cookery resemble those of North Germany. We select two which vary from what have been already given.

* We have a dim recollection of encountering years ago in the prose or verse of Byron a recommendation of 'red herrings and soda water' as a restorative after a debauch.

*Herring Pasty.**—Take salt herrings that have been steeped in milk, and cut them in halves. Add some dried cod-fish cut in strips, and lay both for three nights in water, turning them over from time to time. Take then the milt or roe of the herrings, chop it fine, mix it with bread crumbs, pepper, and sliced onions. Put some melted butter in a stewpan, when melted add the above to it. Let it stew a little, pour afterwards some gravy or water thereon, add to it the cod-strips, and let them stew altogether, and then cool. Dry the herrings with a cloth, and lay them in a dish, adding the strips of cod, and pouring the sauce over them. Then place in some fish stuffing, and cover the pie and brim of the dish with paste. Bake it, and when firm prick some holes in, and let the pie thoroughly bake.

A Swedish recipe for an admirable herring salad is given in the later editions of Miss Acton's Cookery.

"An excellent Herring Salad.—(Swedish Receipt.)—Soak, skin, split, and bone a large Norway herring; lay the two sides along a dish, and slice them slopingly (or substitute for this one or two fine Dutch herrings). Arrange in symmetrical order over the fish slices of cooked beet root, cold boiled potatoes, and pickled gherkins; then add one or two sharp apples chopped small, and the yolks and whites separately minced, of some hard-boiled eggs, with any thing else which may be at hand, and may serve to vary tastefully the decoration of the dish. Place these ingredients in small heaps of well-contrasting colours on the surface of the salad, and lay a border of curled celery leaves or parsley round the bowl.

For sauce, rub the yolk of one hard-boiled egg quite smooth with some salt; to this add oil and vinegar as for an ordinary salad, and dilute the whole with some thick sour cream.

Obs.—"Sour cream" is an ingredient not much approved by English taste, but it enters largely into German cookery, and into that of Sweden, and of other northern countries also. About half-a-pound of cold beef cut into small thin shavings or collops is often added to a herring-salad abroad: it may be either of simply roasted or boiled, or of salted and smoked meat."

The Dutch herring, though fallen from its former high estate, still maintains a commanding position in the markets of the Continent, thanks to the prestige deservedly acquired by its scrupulous preparation. Fishing at a distance from home, the Dutch are obliged to cure at sea. This operates unfavourably in the cost and the production of quantity. It has, however, some compensating advantages. The undulating motion of the vessel promotes a steady and gentle circulation of the pickle throughout the barrels, very favourable to the fish, giving a better appearance when opened for sale, and producing a milder and more uniformly

* Schwedisches Koch-und-Haushaltungs Buch, von Christiana Warg, 1805.

equal state of cure. Every precaution, however minute, which can maintain the reputation of three centuries, is carefully observed. Writing in the seventeenth century, Sir William Temple describes thirty ordinances issued for the curing and management of herrings. Most of them have been kept up to the present time. Each day's catch is most carefully sorted in qualities and immediately cured. The Dutch herring escapes all exposure to the sun, it passes by an instant transition from the sea to the pickle-tub. Some of the Scotch fish, according to the reports of their Commissioners, are injured by a neglect of this promptitude. The small size of their undecked boats precludes curing on board. In calms, and against contrary winds or tides, they are liable to be exposed for hours under a burning sun. When landed, they are too often allowed to lie in heaps, waiting for the curers, whilst the gloss of freshness like the dew of the morning is passing away, and it is the preservation of this gloss which makes the Dutch herring so highly prized.

Duhamel, *Traité General des Pêches*, states that there are two things which contribute to make any branch of trade flourish. The first is to gain the confidence of buyers by selling only a good commodity, and by punctuality in executing orders; the second to take care that the merchandise shall be sold at such a moderate price as to exclude all competition. Both these maxims were long most carefully observed by the Dutch. Latterly, adopting this same wise policy, the Scotch herrings have been brought into competition with those of Holland in the markets of Northern Europe, and their lower prices have procured for them a yearly increasing sale. The Dutch Government, taking alarm, instituted a Commission of Inquiry, and a relaxation has been made of the rigid ordinances which fettered the freedom of their fishery. Sufficient time has scarcely elapsed to test the results. Reports of the Dutch fisheries, modelled after those issued by the Scotch Commissioners, are now published every few years. From the last, that of 1861, we learn that advantage had been taken of the new regulations by some Dutch exporters, to ship to one of the best of their foreign markets, that of St. Petersburg, herrings of an inferior quality, and their consul very severely reprobates this short-sighted and injurious policy.

The distinguishing feature of Dutch fish cookery has been its simplicity. If possible the fish is transferred direct from the sea to the fish kettle, and in boiling it, fresh sea water is used. There being no necessity, as was the case at Paris until the opening of railways, to disguise its want of freshness by seasoning and piquant sauces, they are comparatively disused, although many of the best receipts of French cookery are naturalised in Holland. The French speak of our insular race as a nation "with twenty religions and only one sauce," and this one, of parsley and butter, we have bor-

rowed from the Dutch. In the kitchens of the wealthy Hollanders, specially amongst the Roman Catholics, fish is sometimes stewed *maigre*, with wine, spiceries, and butter—the dry, sub-acid wines are best adapted for this purpose. *Court Bouillons* for dressing fish make a useful broth—in frequent use in Lent. A common one is an imperial gallon of water, with salt, carrots, parsley, green onions, shalots, and small quantities of thyme, basil bay leaves, pepper corns, and cloves. Stew and strain, and when you use it add wine or vinegar. It will answer repeatedly if boiled up, and the fish successively boiled in it serve to enrich it. Some butter may be added. It forms a basis for *maigre soups*, and for fish sauces. In a Flemish preparation, similar to this, termed *frigaudage*, red wine is substituted for white.

The Dutch Herring Fishery is bound up with the most cherished associations of Holland's past historic grandeur.* No wonder then that a people so patriotic, so intensely national, should cling with characteristic tenacity to that annual celebration which for centuries has commemorated the opening of the fishery. We have already touched upon it, page 270. For a few days, whilst the earliest cargoes are being landed, the streets of the great towns appear *en fête*. The shops which have had the good fortune to secure a supply of the precious delicacy, are decorated externally with evergreens, floral crowns, and wreathed garlands of wheat, ribbons, and other ornaments. A single herring is deemed a handsome present by this thrifty race. Livery servants may be seen passing through the streets with plates, on which lie one or two covered with napkins of fine linen, and neat cards of presentation. At the dinner table it is too precious to be exposed to the attack of hungry stomachs; one or two only are brought on, as a delicate entremet between the courses. They are usually served up uncooked as cured on shipboard; and eaten with parsley or salad, form an agreeable whet to the appetite. At the *tables d'hôtes* a meal is frequently commenced by handing round small portions. The *steur-haring* caught on the Yarmouth coast, salted on ship-board, and smoked after it is landed, when it takes the name of *bokking*, is cooked much the same way as in Germany.

A selection of English receipts may be prefaced by a few general hints on the most ordinary modes of cooking herrings. No fish is apt to be handled more carelessly; and its reputation has suffered grievous wrong from the want of a nicety of manipulation. Any dish, however common, if but neatly served up, and brought on the table at the nick of time is twice as appetising.

* In the Museum at the Hague, amid some of the most precious historic relics of Holland—the pistol and bullet which slew William the Taciturn, the ball-dinted cuirass of Van Tromp, the gilded cannon of De Ruyter, the portrait of Van Speyk—may be seen the model in silver, very richly ornamented, of a Dutch Herring-Schuyt.

Fresh herrings when *boiled* should be first well scaled and wiped dry, and the water should be boiling before they are placed in it.* When *fried or broiled*, the fire should be clear, free from smoke, and not too fierce. The frying-pan should be clean, and not worn too thin, or the fish will adhere and burn. The material in which they are fried should be butter, oil, lard, or dripping.† It should not be stinted, and be quite dissolved before the fish is laid in it. The fish once in, the pan should be well looked to, and turned when requisite. In broiling, the gridiron should be well heated before the fish is laid on, and rubbed with lard or butter, &c.‡ To prevent the fish adhering to the bars, they should be well dredged with flour. In serving fish, it should, if possible, never be covered up, as it suffers from the condensation of the steam. The fish should be brought on the table 'piping hot.' Cold green parsley is abominable. The best cooks serve fried fish on a napkin, which always looks well if neatly done.

Herrings boiled.—Scale, and otherwise prepare the herrings in the usual way; dry them well, and rub them over with a little salt and vinegar; skewer their tails in their mouths, lay them on a fish plate, and put them into boiling water; in ten or twelve minutes take them out, drain them, lay them on the dish, the heads towards the middle; serve them with melted butter and parsley, and garnish with horseradish. Some cooks use equal quantities of vinegar and water in boiling.

Herrings boiled (Soyer).—Boil six herrings about twenty minutes in plenty of salt and water, but only just to simmer; then have ready the following sauce:—put half a gill of cream upon the fire in a stewpan; when it boils, add eight spoonfuls of melted butter, an ounce of fresh butter, a little pepper, salt, and the juice of half a lemon; dress the fish upon a dish without a napkin, sauce over, and serve.

To fry fresh Herrings.—Strip them of their scales, open the belly, and take out the inside and preserve the roe, which must be fried separately. Thoroughly cleanse the fish, score it in three or four places across the body on both sides to the backbone. Dry and flour well, and fry in butter or lard till done perfectly brown, and garnish with the roes. The fish should be well dried and folded in a warm cloth, well dredged with flour or oatmeal,

* Fish is usually boiled in salted water, a slight brine made with an ounce of salt to the quart of spring water, and a drachm of saltpetre. Some cooks instead rub the fish with salt, leaving it in soak for a few minutes previous to boiling.

† Mutton dripping is objectionable, communicating its flavour to the fish.

‡ "Broiling is the most delicate manual office which the common cook has to perform, and one which requires the greatest practical facility and the most unremitting vigilance. She may turn her back on the stewpan or the spit, but the gridiron can never be left with impunity."—MEG DODS' COOKERY.

or coated with egg and bread crumb. Fried onions are an excellent accompaniment, served up with the roes. Mustard and vinegar mixed up in melted butter is the best sauce.

Fresh Herrings broiled, sauce Dijon (Soyer).*—"The delicacy of these fish prevents their being dressed in any other way than boiled or broiled; they certainly can be bread-crumbed and fried, but scarcely any person would like them. I prefer them dressed in the following way:—wipe them well with a cloth, and cut three incisions slantwise upon each side, dip them in flour, and broil slowly over a moderate fire; when done, sprinkle a little salt over, dress them upon a napkin, garnish with parsley, and serve the following sauce in a boat:—put eight tablespoonfuls of melted butter in a stewpan, with two of French mustard, or one of English, an ounce of fresh butter, and a little pepper and salt; when upon the point of boiling, serve."

To broil Red Herrings.—Prepare as for frying, drying and well dredging with flour. Serve with fried onions. Put plenty of butter in, and serve up with mustard and plain melted butter.

To Marinade or Pickle fresh Herring or Mackarel.—Cleanse and cut off their heads, rub inside allspice, pepper, and salt; place in layers in a baking dish, putting bay leaves between; pour in three parts vinegar to one of water, to nearly fill the dish. Bake in a slow oven for about five hours, until the bones are found to have become softened as gristle. Keep in the liquor until cold, when carefully shift into a clean dish, or they can be pounded and potted.

Another Receipt for Pickling.—Let the fish be well cleaned and gutted, but not opened; take salt, pepper, mace, and nutmeg; pound and mix these spices well; then rub a pan with an onion, strew some of the spice over the bottom, and put in as many fish as will lay flat on the bottom; then put a layer of sliced onion, then fish, and so on alternately, till the pan be filled; strew the pounded spice between each layer; pour the best vinegar over, so as to cover the whole; tie a brown paper over the pan, and bake till the bones are soft. Sprats and mackarel are likewise pickled in this way. The heads and tails must be cut off.

Potted Herrings.—Cut off the heads, and lay the herrings close in an earthen pan; strew a little salt between each layer; put in cloves, mace, whole pepper, and a nutmeg, cut in pieces; fill up the pan with vinegar, water, and a little white wine;

"Herrings, when the roe is just forming," writes Soyer, "are most excellent and wholesome fish, when eaten fresh. The richness of the fish at this period is extraordinary, and renders it worthy of the table of the greatest epicure." In the earlier part of his 'Modern Housewife' he announces his intention to give later on a description of his new plan of curing and smoking the herring, with an account of its medicinal and other properties—a promise apparently never carried out.

cover the pan close, and bake the fish: when cold, pound it, and put it by in pots in the usual way.

Stewed Herrings.—Clean and put the herrings into a fish-kettle, with a sufficient quantity of stock to cover them; add two or three cloves, a carrot, pepper-corns, an onion, a clove of garlic, a bay leaf, parsley, and half a bottle of port wine. Stew the fish in this till done, then take them out, keep them hot, strain, and reduce the liquor with a little sauce *tournée*; then pass it through a tammy into another stewpan, stir in a little butter and lemon juice, dish your herrings, and pour this sauce over them.

*Herring Pie.**—Scale, &c., cut off heads, fins, and tails; lay a crust at bottom of the dish, which strew with pounded mace, pepper, and salt, put in a little butter, then lay in some herrings, season them, put in a layer of apples and onions sliced, then herrings, add some water and butter, cover the pie, and bake it well.

To bake Herrings.—Take ten or a dozen fresh herrings. Clean them, and wipe them with a damp cloth to take off the scales. Do not wash them. Cut off the heads, tails, and fins, and take out the centre bone. Lay them flat, and roll them up with the

* The city of Norwich is bound yearly to supply Her Majesty's table with 24 Herring Pies or Pasties, being the ancient fee-farm rent of the city, before its incorporation, when it was a great place of fishing before the foundation of Yarmouth. The Conqueror added several acres to the Manor of East Carleton, on condition that the Lords of it should carry these pasties to the king's house. This manor has passed into the possession of the city, who by their sheriffs execute the conditions of the joint tenures. They were to be "one hundred herrings by the great hundred, viz., of the first new herrings that came to the city, in 24 pies or pasties, well seasoned with the following spices, viz., half a pound of ginger, half a pound of pepper, a quarter of a pound of cinnamon, one ounce of cloves, an ounce of long pepper, half an ounce of grains of paradise, and half an ounce of galangals; which said pies are to be brought to the king's house, wherever he is in England; for which service the person carrying them shall receive there, six white loaves, six dishes of meat out of the king's kitchen, one flaggon of wine, one flaggon of beer, one truss of hay, one bushel of oats, one pricket of wax, and six tallow candles."

In 1629, 'diverse just exceptions' against the goodness of these pies, were made by the officers of the king's household, dating from Hampton Court, Oct. 4. The complaints specified were,—that the first new herrings were not taken,—that they were not well baked in good and strong pastye, so as to endure carriage,—that in place of six score herrings to the hundred, which would give five to each pie, diverse had but four,—that the number of pyes were fewer than heretofore, and divers much broken,—and lastly, that the bringer was constrained to make several journeys before he could have them. The sheriffs of Norwich were charged to take such order 'that the same may be amended for the future.'

In 1352, the Yarmouth corporation gave to the College of Poor Knights, at Windsor, a last of red herrings to be delivered yearly for ever. Some centuries later, when the impost grew irksome, continual disputes arose on their quality or non-delivery. During the Commonwealth they discontinued them, until Col. Sparrow, the purchaser of the grant, had their bailiff arrested. In 1718, the delivery was commuted for a yearly payment of £8, which is received at the present day by the Dean and Chapter of Windsor.

back outwards, and pepper and salt inside. Place them neatly in a pie dish, and stick bits of butter on the top. Shake some pepper and salt over them, and pour in vinegar and cold water, according to taste. Bake in an oven.

Yarmouth Bloaters and Red Herrings.—*Common mode.*—Cut off heads and tails, open them at the back and warm them through before the fire, or upon the gridiron. Rub with a bit of cold butter, and season slightly with pepper or cayenne, or serve plain. If red herrings, before cooking pour on them boiling water, and let them soak for half-an-hour or longer. The hard roe makes a fine relish when pounded in a mortar with a little anchovy, and spread on toast.

Red Herrings broiled.—Steep first in boiling water or beer, then broil before a brisk fire upon a toasting fork until well done through, especially the roes. Then rub in as much butter as will absorb before the fire. If the fish have hard roes, open the belly, and insert some butter between the lobes of the roe, closing it up again that the heat may more readily melt the butter. Mustard is the proper accompaniment for red herrings.

Herring Toast Sandwich.—Choose a bloater for this purpose not too dry, which split in two, cutting it down the back; lay it upon a plate and pour a pint of boiling water over; let it soak five minutes, when place it upon a cloth to dry; then broil it very gradually upon a gridiron; when well done, which will be in about four or five minutes, have ready two thin slices of toast, made very crisp, butter them lightly, then take away all the bones from the herring, lay the fleshy parts equally upon one piece of toast, and cover with the other; serve very hot.

Herring Sausages.—Take them previously cooked, extract the bones, then mince up fine, season with cayenne, pepper, and salt, and mix up with a raw beaten egg, sufficient to bind up the whole, making the mixture in the form of sausages or of small balls. Fry them brown, and serve up with plain melted butter; bread crumbs or mashed potatoes may be mixed up with the fish, and they may also be coated with bread crumbs by rubbing a little raw egg about the outsides of the balls or sausages, and then strewing the bread crumbs over them.

Herring with toast and eggs.—Broil as usual. Break three eggs into a small stewpan, add salt, pepper, and two ounces of fresh butter; stew over a moderate fire, stirring carefully round until it has become smooth and moderately thick. Lay the broiled herring upon a large crisp piece of toast, and pour the eggs over it. Herring served upon toast, with a layer of mashed potato over it, is excellent.

Fresh Herrings (Farleigh Receipt, from the last edition of Miss Acton's Cookery.)—Scale and clean with great nicety, split open and carefully wash insides, dry well with a cloth, remove heads,

tails, and backbones, rub insides with pepper, salt, and pounded mace, stick small bits of butter on them, and skewer two of the fish together as flat as possible, with the skin of both outside; flour and broil or fry them a fine brown, serve with melted butter, mixed with a teaspoonful or more of mustard, some salt, and a little vinegar or lemon juice. To broil from 20 to 25 minutes; to fry about 20 minutes.

To boil herrings with potatoes, whether salt or fresh, is the almost invariable mode of cookery in use amongst the Manx fishermen. A Manxman is said to be known by his mode of eating a herring, as he always commences at the tail and eats it upwards; it is also considered unlucky to turn the fish on your plate,—you must cut it through and not turn it over. Herrings cured for winter use in the Isle of Man, are pickled, Scotch fashion, *i.e.* gutted and steeped in brine, but the great delicacy is the smoked herring, slightly salted and then hung up for 24 hours over the fumes of burning fir wood. We know of no more delicious adjunct to breakfast, luncheon, or supper, than a cold, smoked, potted Manx herring. They are prepared by stewing slowly in an oven, in vinegar, spiced porter, or port wine, and bay leaves, the heat continued until the bones, which are not taken out, become quite soft and edible.

The Scotch have always been much greater fish-eaters than their Southern neighbours, and free from any of their absurd caprice or prejudice against a fish diet. The herring is a national dish, and the genius of a people delighting in highly-seasoned and relishing modes of cookery has been exerted to do ample justice to its intrinsic merits. Who, that with frame braced up and hunger sharpened by the keen breezes of Highland glen or moor, has tasted the Loch Fyne herring drawn fresh from its native waters, and forgotten the glorious sensation. The fresh herring in Scotland is dressed in an infinite variety of ways. A capital mode is to cut off the heads, fins, and tails, and to scale, gut, and wash them, splitting them open, and seasoning the inside with pepper and salt, then placing two herrings flat together, backs outermost to rub them in toasted oatmeal, and fry them, serving up hot. Another mode is to dip them in oatmeal and fry them in plenty of dripping, with sliced onions. They are also broiled or 'speldered,' either split or whole, having first been wiped very dry, well dusted with flour, and cooked over a gentle fire. In

The Isle of Man herrings are generally very large, fat, and well-flavoured. Whilst the Island was a storehouse for smugglers, the inhabitants in a great measure neglected the herring fisheries along its coasts, and the supply was scarcely equal to the consumption. When by the removal of duties, smuggling was abolished, the coast population turned their attention to the fisheries, equipping several hundred boats of 10 to 15 tons, many half decked, and adapted for deep sea fishing. As a result the fishery has prospered amazingly, and aided by the advantageous situation of the island, is now become one of the most important in the kingdom.

cottage cookery they are commonly roasted on the girdle which toasts the family oat bread. They are frequently baked for keeping several days, and are then seasoned highly with salt and mixed spices, packed heads and tails in a deep dish, a little butter stuck over them, and then covered over with vinegar, after which they are tied up closely in several folds of paper and baked; to be either eaten cold or warmed up in their own liquor. *Collared* herrings are split, the bones removed, a seasoning laid between, and then they are rolled up and baked in a slow oven. A more epicurean Scotch recipe for frying herrings is to clean them well, wiping dry and rubbing in flour to absorb any remaining moisture, then dipping them first in beaten egg and next in fine bread crumbs; this may be repeated, or biscuit powder substituted for the crumbs. Fry them in a deep pan, in plenty of clarified dripping or lard (oil is still better), heated to such a degree that it may neither scorch the fish nor yet stew them. Lay them on a sieve to drain, and serve up on a napkin very hot. They may be garnished with fried oysters or sliced lemon.

A Scotch recipe for Red Herrings.†—Skin, open, and trim them, If old and dry, pour some hot small beer or water over them, and let them stop half-an-hour or longer. Broil over a clear fire at a considerable distance, or before the fire; rub them with good oil or fresh butter while broiling, and add a little more when serving up. Serve very hot with cold butter, or melted butter and mustard, and mashed potatoes or parsnips.

A Scotch Herring Pie.—Take six or eight fresh herrings, clean them, and season well. Lay them in a large flat dish, with either a puff paste border, or a neat edging of mashed potatoes. Spread over plenty of butter, or glaze and cover over with bread crumbs. Balls of fish forcemeat, or yolks of hard-boiled eggs may be used to enrich the pie, or for a plain dinner, potato balls. A hot fish sauce may be poured over the pie when baked.

A cheap family Scotch dish is that of several pickled herrings, washed and put in a stone pan, or close covered pot, filled up with peeled potatoes and a little water, and baked in the oven or boiled till done. The herrings should be placed uppermost. A red herring sandwich is one of the standing list of articles supplied at the new model dining rooms opened in Glasgow.

A Herring Salmagundi.—Wash and cut open two or three pickled herrings; take the meat from the bones, without breaking the skin, and keep on the heads, tails, fins, &c. Mince the fish

* Sir John Sinclair, a Scotch writer of note on dietetics, observes that there seems to be a general understanding among mankind, that fish ought to be eaten with butter and acids.

† For several of these Scotch recipes we have drawn upon that most admirable collection of the best results of Scottish, French, and English culinary skill,—the ‘Cook’s Manual of Mistress Margaret Dods, of the Cleikum Inn, St. Ronans.’

with the breast of a cold roast chicken, skinned; a couple of hard-boiled yolks of eggs, an onion, a boned anchovy, and a little grated ham or tongue. Season with salad-oil, vinegar, cayenne, and salt, and fill up the herring-skins, so that they may look plump and well shaped. Garnish with scraped horse-radish, and serve mustard with the dish.

Allan Ramsay gave it as his opinion that good herrings and good claret are very suitable companions, a criticism which those who have tried the experiment will not gainsay; and in Scotland, herrings have always been a favourite shoeing horn for good liquor, bear witness the opening verse of one of the most famous of her songs:—

“Fy let us a’ to the bridal,
For ther’ll be liltin’ there;
For Jock’s to be married to Maggie,
The lass wi’ the gowden hair.
And there’ll be langkale and pottage,
And bannocks o’ barley meal;
And there’ll be good saut herrin’,
To relish a cogue o’ gude yill.”
Fly let us a’, &c.

In the same strain runs another less known, but humourous old Scottish song:—

“I hae laid three herrin’ in saut—
Lass gin ye’ll tak me, tell me now;
I hae brew’n three pickles o’maut,
And I canna come ilka day to woo,
To woo, to woo, to lilt and to woo,
And I canna come ilka day to woo.”

Scotch herrings, from their fat, greasy nature, will not keep long, unless well salted; the bulk are subjected to this process, unlike the Yarmouth bloaters, which are lightly cured and quickly consumed. The Scotch peasantry and fishing population, either boil them with potatoes, or *roast* them—broiling our English term for the same operation, would be an unintelligible word to many of the poorer class of Scotland. Before roasting, it is usual to steep them several times in water, to remove their extreme saltiness, and the tourist must have often had his attention caught by the strings, or *strops* of herrings, threaded through their eyes, and hung out to dry at the cottage doors,* after being steeped

* “The little fishing towns were generally disagreeable to pass, from the strong smell of the haddock and whittings that were hung to dry on lines along the sides of the houses, from one end of the village to the other; and such numbers of half-naked children, but fresh-coloured, strong, and healthy, I think are not to be met with in the inland towns. Some will have their number and strength to be the effect of shell-fish.”—JAMIESON’S ACCOUNT OF THE HIGHLANDS, 1822.

These are called *buffed* herrings, and are served at breakfast and supper.*

Of late years a taste for kippered herrings has sprung up in England, and large quantities are dispatched south. The following is an improved recipe:—

To kipper Fresh Loch Fyne Herrings.—The herring, freshly caught, is cut neatly up the *back* with a sharp knife, spread out flat in strong brine for a few hours, then hung up in a smoke house from a half to a whole hour, (according to taste,) which completes the operation. The smoke of oak wood is considered to impart a sweeter flavour than pine or any other wood.

To cook Loch Fyne Herrings.—Clean them, slightly salt them, with a small quantity of pepper just to keep the flies from them, hang them up, broil them next morning.

Professor Anderson, who wrote largely on the Scotch Fisheries† at the close of the last century, suggested as desirable the discovery of some new and more elegant way of curing, the art having remained stationary for centuries. “Of all fish drawn out of the sea,” he writes, “the herring in its original perfection is perhaps the most delicious, and if cured by the help of less acrid antiseptics, which should not over-power its own native flavour, it might become a most agreeable delicacy, and as such be sought after through all the world. A few thousands of pounds offered as a premium by Parliament, to be given to the person who should discover the most elegant preparation of this fish at a moderate expense, might be attended with the most beneficial effects to the community,—the premium to be determined by a jury of London aldermen!” ‡

* A canny worthy at Annan passing a neighbour’s door at the blink o’ dawn noticed the strop of herrings hung up overnight had been forgotten and left out. He quietly removed them, and to baffle suspicion re-threaded them through their tails and strung them up at his own door. Presently a hue and cry arose, and he was taxed with the ‘lifting’; “Na’ Na’” was the ready response, “hoot awa! them’s no the like o’ your herrings, ava’. I kenn’d them the morn, hingin’ by their heads, and din ye no just observe these a’ hing by their tail eends?” “Aye! aye! ye feckless auld sneck-drawer,” was the rejoinder, “ye could pit the spindle thro’ their tails sleekit aneuch, but nae sa easy tak the holes fra’ oot their een.” To his dying day, ‘auld turn th’ herrin,’ was the universal nickname which the knavish exploit achieved for him.

Martin, “On the Western Islands of Scotland, 1703,” describes the natives as preserving and drying their herrings without salt, for the space of eight months, if taken after the 10th of September. They use no other art in it but take out their guts, and then tying a rush about their necks, hang them by pairs upon a rope made of heath, across a house, and they eat well, and free from putrefaction.

† Observations on Natural Industry, 4to., Edinburgh, 1777.

‡ In a similar vein, bewails the Shepherd in NOCTES AMBROSIANÆ, ‘I never look at the sea without lamenting the backward state of its agriculture. Were every eatable land animal extinc’ the human race could dine and soup out o’ the ocean ’till a’ eternity.’

Along the northern shores of the Pacific, and in the Japanese waters, herrings abound. Capt. Franklin and his intrepid party, who twice visited the Arctic regions of America, mention their subsisting mostly through the winter, on a fish called the herring salmon of the Bear Lake. Bevan Bay, Vancouver's Island, is famous for the abundance of its herring spawn. The native mode of collecting it is to lay pines on the beach at low water, when after the next flood has retired, they are found to be covered with herring spawn to the thickness of an inch. When dry, the spawn is rubbed off with the hand, into large boxes for future use. Previous to being eaten, it is washed in fresh water to remove the taste of the pine, and it is then eaten in the form of cakes, with flesh, fish, or fowl.* The Yarmouth bloater cure has lately been introduced with success into British Columbia.

Such information as has hitherto reached Europe on the Herring Fisheries of North America has been very meagre. Latterly the Canadian Government has been enquiring into them, and reports have been drawn up by Capt. Fortin and H. M. Perly. Herrings are found in prodigious numbers all along the coast from New York northwards to Hudson's Bay, disappearing in winter and swarming the shores in spring and summer. In Labrador, immense numbers are taken by a 'brush fishery,' the shoals being driven into a large pound constructed of stakes and brushwood. The abundance of the ova spawned on these coasts is incredible. Capt. Fortin reported that "he had seen the shore covered two or three feet deep for several miles, and oftentimes the sea white with milt for several acres round, where two hours before the water was of the usual colour. Each female herring has from six to eight millions of ova in her ovaries, and the males milt proportionate." In the autumn the Labrador coast is visited by shoals of very large fat herrings, having neither milt nor ova. Seines, as in pilchard fishing, are used to capture immense quantities, taking sometimes 3000 barrels at a single haul. Owing to their thick coating of fat, the fish have to be salted immediately. The produce of the spring fishing goes to Nova Scotia and the United States, and thence to the West Indies. The fat Labrador herrings are chiefly consumed by the Scotch and Irish in Canada. A large bulk is spoilt by careless curing. "Of all the fisheries in the Gulf of St. Laurence, none is capable of greater increase, or would furnish a more valuable export, than the herring fishery, if placed under judicious regulations and conducted with greater skill and care." It is difficult to compute the present catch, the returns being given in bulk with those of other fish. The importations of herrings into Massachusetts from

* Sir George Simpson's Journey round the World, 1841-2, 2 vols. 8vo.

the British provinces were as follows, during 1859 to 1861 inclusive :—

	1859.	1860.	1861.
Barrels	100,400	133,992	49,250
Boxes	13,135	28,861	12,800

The great falling off in 1861 is attributed to the Civil War in the United States, which has closed the Southern market with its very large slave consumption.

No herring caught on the eastern shores of the British Isles will compare in richness and delicacy of flavour with the Yarmouth 'long-shore herring. We have already briefly described it (page 304); but we feel sure our readers will thank us for a more extended notice of this rare and dainty fish. The 'long-shore herring is taken in October and November, close off the beach, with nets of fine cotton-twist, by day as well as by night. The row-boats drift with the tide in the usual manner, going down with the ebb and driving with the flood four or five hours at a time. Few fish in comparison are taken on the ebb, as the 'long-shore herrings do not swim on the ebb, but retreat with it into the deep water. They swim also very thin in the day-time. They are generally taken within a quarter of a mile of the beach; sometimes right upon it, one end of the train being held on the land. In rough weather none of them are caught, and winds from the north would seem to blow them off the coast. Their appearance is very precarious. Last year (1862) they were abundant, though but few had been taken for the eight preceding years, and many of the beachmen had parted with their nets for a trifle, or suffered them to rot. Sometimes they are on the coast for only three or four days, swimming south. They are taken at Southwold after they have left the Yarmouth Roads. A spell of fine weather is needed for a good season. The beachmen appear to think that they burrow in the sand, for they are often taken with their backs covered with mud. It is a curious fact that the young of the dog-fish prey voraciously upon them; sometimes more of these 'pups'—as the fishermen term them—will be taken in the nets, than herrings. Only a practised eye can distinguish a 'long-shore herring. They are a short, thick fish, with scales bright and glittering like silver. A native can readily tell them with his eyes shut, by their flavour, 'melting like butter in the mouth,' Don't talk to him at such an ecstatic moment of Scotch herrings—'as full of bones as ever they can stick.' A visitor inclined to make an investment in 'long-shore herrings is not unlikely to share the luck of the Caister beachman, of whom his rivals, they of Yarmouth, tell the tale, 'that he came all the way to Yarmouth to buy a pig, and then couldn't buy a whole one, for he must needs take back one without a tail.'

Towards the close of the herring faring, some of the Yarmouth fishing boats extend their drifts as far as the Dutch 'shoal water,'* where they frequently take in large numbers a tribe of herrings peculiar to that coast. They are a small plump fish. After hanging for two months in the curing houses their heads assume a darkness of tint, from which they are called by the fishermen the black herrings. Your Yarmouth beachman loves a simile as dearly as the Spaniard does his proverb; and, to borrow his phraseology, when fresh cured, they are 'as yellow as a guinea,' and very eatable, with rich hard roes; 'as red as a cherry,' and eating 'like ham.'

That 'the habit makes the monk, and the sauce the fish to be eaten,' was the creed of the Ancient Régimé of Cookery. 'Of all the nourishing productions which a benevolent Providence has bestowed on the appetite of man,' observes the *Almanach des Gourmands*, 'there are none on which the industry of an artist can more successfully exercise itself than upon fish, above all, sea fish, which naturally a little *fade*, borrow somewhat from art, and that art the most profound, the secret of piquing our palate, and of stimulating the appetite.'

A rank heresy has sprung up in our day, which discards this culinary dogma. 'We would combat an error,' writes *Gogué* in his *Secrets de la Cuisine*, 'committed by the cookery of the old régimé, and which is often fallen into now-a-days, in dressing sea fish with thyme, bay leaves, onions, cloves, &c. These aromatics naturally weaken the flavour of sea fish, and disguise that delicacy which is its chief merit. Thus a turbot has a firm flesh and excellent taste, but the brill which resembles it surpasses it perhaps in the delicacy of its flesh, it possesses a *nuance* which your true amateur knows how to distinguish, but this cannot be done if you place in the water the same ingredients which serve to dress, be it a turbot, or be it a brill. Reserve these aromatics to heighten the flavour of fresh water fish. As for sea fish, boiled, they should always be cooked in salt water, pure and simple.'" For ordinary everyday cookery we hold the soundness of this reasoning to be unimpeachable. There can be no question of its superior wholesomeness. But there are occasions when the reply of Carême to the Prince Regent, will be apposite. 'Carême,' he remarked reproachfully 'yesterday's dinner was succulent. I found everything you set before me delicious, but you mean to kill

* In the spring before the mackarel faring, a number of the Yarmouth half-and-half and three-quarter boats, manned by crews of three or four hands go 'sole-coping' across the channel to the coast of Holland, into what they call 'the shoal water,' in search of the Dutch trawlers. Soles appear to be but little regarded by the Dutch in comparison with plaice, and the trawlers are generally ready for a 'deal.' When they have fish to sell, the signal is 'a spudge;' a ped at the end of an oar, put out from the vessel's quarter. To 'cope' or 'ruylebuyten' successfully with a Dutchman, you must first propitiate him with a biscuit.

me with indigestion.' '*Mon Prince,*' replied the great *artiste*, 'my duty is to provoke your appetite, not to regulate it.' We leave our readers to make their election, but append in our notes* a few recipes of the most approved sauces used in herring cookery.

'The wise will not spoil a fresh herring by too great refinement,' is the dictum of the *Quarterly Review*. Let him be placed on a gridiron upon the clearest of fires, and when sufficiently embrowned let him be instantly transferred to the hottest of plates. Eat him with sauce *a la tartare*, in the kitchen if you can.

* Sauce Hollandaise, (from *Le Cuisinier Imperial*.)—Place in a stewpan, butter, a small spoonful of flour, two yolks of eggs, mix them thoroughly, add salt, pepper, lemon juice, and a quarter of a glass of water. When wanted, place on the fire, stirring it with care, so that it does not curd it ought to be somewhat thick in order to mash the fish or vegetables. See that it is agreeably salted.

Sauce Hollandaise, (from *Le Cuisinier des Cuisiniers*.)—Wash some parsley, chop it fine, add butter, thicken with flour, add a little bouillon, lemon juice, salt, coarse pepper, a minced anchovy, and let it mix well.

Sauce Remoulade—Take parsley, chalots, capers, anchovy, young onions, and two sticks of celery, salt and pepper. Mince well the whole together, dilute it with oil, vinegar, and a little mustard; and when you have brought the whole to a perfect liaison, pour it into a sauce dish and serve cold. It is somewhat piquant but wholesome.

Dutch Sauce.—Yolk of two eggs, one quarter pint rich cream, two and a quarter table spoonfuls elder-flower vinegar, a little fresh butter, a blade of mace, flour enough to make the sauce the consistency of a custard which it should resemble.

Sauce Recipe from NOCTES AMBROSIANÆ.—TICKLER.—"No fish sauce equal to the following:—ketchup, mustard, cayenne pepper, butter amalgamated on your plate, *proprie manu*, each man according to his own proportions. Mushrooms for ever! Damn walnuts."

Sauce à la Maître d'Hôtel.—Melt a quarter-pound of butter, and thicken it with flour; add in the stewpan a little scalded and finely-minced parsley, salt, pepper, and afterwards a squeeze of lemon. Work it well with a wooden spoon to make it smooth. It should not be made till wanted.

Sauce Ravigote.—This is just a piquant salad-sauce. Clean, mince, and pound the herbs with a few capers and a boned anchovy or two. Pound the whole well with a raw egg, and add a little good vinegar to keep it from sticking. Rub through a sieve.

Ravigote à l'Ude.—Take of Chili vinegar, cavice, catsup, and Reading-sauce, each a teaspoonful; the size of an egg of butter, three spoonfuls of Bechamel, a little cream, salt, pepper, a little chopped parsley blanched, and cayenne.

Sauce à la Tartare.—Mix a minced eschalot and a few leaves of chervil and tarragon finely minced, with a teaspoonful of made-mustard, a glass of vinegar, and a sprinkling of oil. Stir this constantly, and if necessary thin it with more vinegar.

Dutch Fish Sauce.—Equal quantities of water and vinegar boiled, seasoned, and thickened with beat yolk of egg, and sharpened with a squeeze of lemon; do not let it boil after the egg is added, but mill it.

Quin's Fish Sauce, a store-sauce.—Two glasses of claret and two of walnut-pickle, with four of mushroom-catsup; six large pounded anchovies with their pickle, and six eschalots pounded; a half-wineglassful of soy, black and cayenne pepper. Let this simmer slowly by the side of the fire till the bones of the anchovies dissolve. Strain it off, and, when cold, bottle for use.

Ample collections of the best modern sauces will be found in the *Cookeries* of Miss Acton and that yclept Meg Dods'.

Another simple recipe, and we have done. It has been communicated by a friend, and we can vouch for its excellence. If our readers will but make the experiment with a fresh Loch Fyne herring, or a genuine 'long shore Yarmouth herring, they will be ready to exclaim with Edgar, in *Lear*, 'Hopdance cries in Tom's belly for two white herring.'

Take *ad. lib.* fresh herrings by the tail, and with a coarse cloth rub the scales up towards the head. This will remove them without injuring the fish. Then roll them in a box of oatmeal, and sufficient meal will adhere to act like bread crumbs. Fry them in plenty of fresh lard, or good salad oil, and when cooked they should be laid before the fire to drain the fat clean away and leave the fish dry and crisp. Serve up with lemon juice and brown bread and butter. Fresh herrings ought never to be washed. When gutted, it should be done through the gills.

Many of the receipts we have quoted are applicable, with but slight variation, to the cookery of the mackerel and pilchard. The latter, or gypsy herring, eaten fresh at the scene of its capture, is delicious, and deserves to be better known inland. It takes the place of the herring on some parts of the Mediterranean shores, where it is highly relished, for does not Don Quixote, faint and bruised from his disastrous combat with the army of sheep, exclaim to his hungry squire, "For all that, I would rather have at this time a good luncheon of bread, or a cake and two pilchards' heads, than all the roots in Dioscorides' Herbal and Doctor Laguna's Supplement and Commentary."

Most of the *genus clupeidæ* are caught in British waters—the herring, pilchard, sprat, whitebait, and two species of shad. The herring is the big brother of the sardine, 'cet aimable petite bête,' 'ce charmant animal' of the *Almanach des Gourmands*, which now forms so important an article of commerce, and also of the anchovy, which latter fish the sardine rivals in the affections of epicures. Eaten fresh the anchovy is too rich for easy digestion, and the sardine has a much finer and more exquisite flavour. Pickled, the sardine is inferior.

Whilst the benefits to be derived from a fish diet were matters of dispute amongst the philosophers and physicians of antiquity, they were unanimous on the advantages resulting from it when taken as physic, and prescribed it in every possible shape, fresh, salt, dried, raw, cooked, powdered; and every part and tissue, flesh, bones, skin, tail, brain, gills, viscera, and even teeth,—the liver and roe forming the favourite preparations.

The herring was not known to the writers of antiquity, and consequently does not appear in their pharmacopœas. By the physicians of the middle ages, and by the profession downwards to the last century, it was adopted, and every healing virtue under heaven ascribed to its medicinal properties, by a number of

authors. It was prescribed as a cataplasm to the feet in fevers. Brudus Lusitanus, *de Febris*, describes it as a custom in England to feed people sick of the plague, with salt herrings. Schroder prescribes its pickle for cleansing ulcers. He adds that it is of service for sciaticas and dropsies, and the fat applied is a relief to kibes. "The round or cob of it," writes Nashe in his *Lenten Stuff*, dried and beaten to powder, is *ipse ille* against the stone.*

An elixir of herring bones was valuable in fevers, and an extract of herrings in obstructions. Candied and dipped in honey, its flesh was of use in asthmas; mashed into a balsam, it relieved arthritic cases; as an ointment it was applied to the itch, and all cutaneous eruptions; distilled into an essence it became a diuretic; it was drank as herring wine for diabetes; buried under ground for a length of time it re-appeared as herring mummy, and effectually healed spitting of the blood, and the ill consequences of internal bruises; distilled after the manner of vipers, its volatile salt was a high sudorific, and of excellent service in epileptic cases, and its foetid oil was good for contracted sinews.

The gills burnt to powder were a specific for epilepsy; a herring's heart, taken every morning for fistula; the liver, powered and mixed with honey, a present cure for toothache; the gall for dysentery; the spawn for piles; the roe, distilled in water, a cosmetic for burnings and redness in the face; and the oil of the roes good for deafness, mixed with eels' gall, and dropped into the ear.

'The following receipt,' gravely writes Dr. Solas Dodd, in whose *Natural History of the Herring*, 1753, many of the nostrums we have been quoting, are brought together, requires some consideration:—"Take the oil pressed out of fresh herrings, a pint, a boar's gall, juices of henbane, hemlock, arsel, lettuce, and wild catmint, each six ounces, mix, boil well, and put into a glass vessel, stoppered. Take three sponfuls and put into a quart of warm ale, and let the person to undergo any operation, drink of this by an ounce at a time, till he falls asleep, which sleep will continue the space of three or four hours, and all that time he will be unsensible of anything done to him.'

* A proverb which occurs in Nashe's *Lenten Stuff*, has been overlooked until too late to appear with its fellows, at page 358. 'Gentlemen Jack Herring, that puts his breeches on his head, for want of wearing.' We must leave the unriddling of it to the reader. It appears to refer to some ancient mode of packing the fish in straw.

A New England simile has lately crossed the Atlantic—"I believe his liver's whiter than the milt of a herrin, and if you'd cut his yaller skin, he'd bleed whey stid o' blood."

Another stray gleaning is the old couplet—

"Herring and ling, herring and ling,
Of all fish in the sea, herring's the king."

Tulpius, the celebrated Dutch physician,* remarks in his *Medical Observations*, that a good herring eaten at the proper time supports digestion, removes phlegm, and excites appetite; and adds that the Dutch believe that fresh herrings banish illnesses as the sun dispels the mist, and that medical men have at no time of the year less to do than when herrings arrive. Tulpius adds that this, in his opinion, may be accounted for from the fact that herrings come in season at the healthiest period of the year.†

The following Macaronic Latin verse in praise of the many medical virtues of the herring, appeared in Teuzel's *Monthly Conversations*, 1696, written by Laurentius, a physician. A Netherlandish Lord is said to have found them written on an old board, and to have hung them in his dining-room.

Halec salsatum, crassum, blancum, graue latum,
 Illud dorsatum, scissum, peruentrificatum,
 Huic caput ablatum, sic pellibus excoriatum,
 Intus mundatum, crudum, vel igne, crematum,
 Illi coepe datum, per panem rustificatum,
 Hoc sic coenatum, dum transis nocte cubatum
 Id theriacatum, velut antidotum preciatum,
 Quod parit optatum potamen largifluatum.
 Dans de mane raturum guttur rebisondo paratum,
 Haustum, prostratum, reparat, mediatque palatum,
 Et caput et pectus desiccat phlegmatisatum,
 Dans vrinatum cito, mox deinde cacatum
 Dirigit inslatum, penetrando cibum veteratum.
 Hoc medicamentum fert LAVRENS versificatum.

Bock, in his *Versuch einer vollständigen Natur und Handlungsgeschichte der Heringe*, Königsberg, 1769, has brought together some old German herring remedies. Herrings split and applied to the head will remove a running, and also dropsy, and lower inflammation. The inside of the herring applied to the bites of snakes or mad dogs, after washing the wound with vinegar, will effect a cure. He quotes Professor Fuller as prescribing a herring plaster for fever when the exhausted patient is sinking into a state of stupor. Herrings steeped in tar and given to cattle he states to have been found useful in murrains. Mention is made of a landlord of Rostenburg, in Prussia, who in 1719 saved the lives of his cattle, in an epidemic, by administering to them every morning a tarred herring.

In Germany, at the present day, the curative properties of herrings applied to a variety of ailments are held in considerable esteem. Herrings eaten at night, if nothing be drank afterwards,

† Nicholas Van Tulp. His portrait appears in that masterpiece of Rembrandt's, at the Hague, 'the Anatomist's Lecture,' painted in 1632.

† In the *Dissertatio de Harengis*, Mart Schookii, Groningen, 1649, and in Neucrantz's *de Harengo Exercitatio Medica*, Lubeck, 1654, the healing properties of the herring are extolled. We are unable to quote from them, our search for both these two rare works, the earliest treatises devoted exclusively to the herring, having hitherto proved unsuccessful.

are believed to remove coughing. The milt of the herring roasted with butter, and pressed through a cloth, is applied as a salve to frost-bitten limbs. They are most frequently used as a counter irritation for hoarseness and sore throat, cut lengthwise, and the inner sides applied raw to the throat, changing them every twelve hours.*

One hasty glance at the herring's place in the *Mediæval Science of Heraldry*. Yarmouth, as the great mart of herrings throughout the middle ages, had them blazoned on its town arms and seals at a very early date. The earliest bearing of the municipal arms, was on a field *azure* three herrings, *argent*. Later, the Royal Arms of England were placed in chief with the three herrings, two and one in the field. As a mark of special favour for the town's naval aid to Edward III, in his French wars, supplying more ships than any other port in England, the Ancient Arms were *dimidiated* with the Royal Coat.† On the St. Nicholas' Town Seal, in use from the thirteenth century, are three herrings *naiant*. Herrings appear on the flag of the town arms, in the Bailiff's Seal temp. Henry VII, on the Customs', Coroners', and Admiralty Seals, and on a number of tokens struck in the town. They appear also upon the Priory Seal of the Black Friars of Yarmouth, founded about 1270, probably indicating some fishery right. In *Domesday*, we find the herring fisheries among the most important of the manorial rights‡ in East Anglia; and on the South Coast, Sandwich, Lewes, and Brighton, paid yearly rentals of herrings to their ecclesiastical lords. Herrings were borne on the seal of the Bailiff of Dunwich, A.D. 1218, and were graven on the

* Subjoined are herring prescriptions from standard French and English Pharmacopœas, of comparatively modern date. More might easily be brought together.

HALEC. Elle est aperitive, quelques uns appliquent un haren salé sur la plante du pied, pour faire passer la fièvre. Lemery's *Traité des Droges simples*, 4to. Paris, 1699.

Cataplasm de Halecibus. Plantis pedum, alligetur quando materia febrilis caput malé petit. Spiritusque opprimendo stuporem, soporemve inducit. Fuller's *Pharmacopœa*, 1708.

† "Dimidiation was the dividing two shields of arms into half, and joining a half of each on the same shield, an obsolete and confusing method. In the instance of the arms now borne by Yarmouth as dimidiated—party per pale, gules and azure, three demi-lions passant guardant or, conjoined with as many demi-herrings argent—the result is the production of three hybrid heraldic monsters, with lions' bodies and fishes' tails."

‡ The Rev. Sir John Cullum, in his *History of Hawsted, Suffolk*, 1784, cites, among its manorial tenures and services, those held under Sir W. Middelton, temp. Ed. III. His tenants were bound to reap for him during autumn, a specified number of days, and were to have every day, a wheaten loaf, 15 of which are made of a bushel of wheat, and two herrings, *ad nonam*, at dinner. It would seem from this, that herrings were the victuals supplied on this coast to harvesters. In the will of Roger Drury, Hawsted, dated 1493, remarkable for its numerous curious bequests, appears one of *xs* which I will be spent in red herynge, yerly in Lenton, amonge the inhabitants of Whepsted, sune more and sune lesse, as povertie requireth.

tokens of its neighbour Southwold. The Arms of the Royal Burgh of Inverary, the seat of the Loch Fyne Fishery, are the waves of the Loch, in which is suspended a sean with five herrings entangled in it. The Royal Company of Fishing, started by Charles II, assumed for its arms *azure*, two herrings in saltier, surmounted by an imperial crown. The Schleswig city of Aabenraa, according to Mr. Horace Marryatt, bears for its shield, three red herrings on a field, *argent*.

Among the Canting Arms, or *armes parlantes*, speaking to beholders. 'non verbis sed rebus,' the herring was conspicuous. We find them on the arms of Heringh of the Rhine, Harenc of Foots Cray, Heringot of Westwall, Heringod of Elmstead, Heringham of Chaldon, from which last they passed by marriage into the quarterings of the first Earl of Bedford. They have found their way into the see of Canterbury, borne by Archbishop Herring, member of a Norfolk family at Walsoken. From the arms of Sir Thomas Kytson, sheriff of London, 1533, they descended through his daughter to the quarterings of the Earls Spencer, and through another branch into the ancient family of Gage, in Suffolk. They appear also on the shields of the families of Harries of Essex, Prickwell in Sussex, and other English commoners.* The young herring was termed a Cob, and appears as such on the arms of several families of the name—the Cobbs of Sandringham, near Lynn, the extinct Baronetcy of the Cobbs of Adderbury, the Cobbs of Sharnbrook, Beds. and the Cobbs of Snettisham, Norfolk.†

One of the most disastrous defeats suffered by the French at our hands was that known in history as the Battle of Herrings. A convoy of them proceeding to the English army encamped before Orleans, formed the prize for which the two armies contended. Monstrelet relates the particulars in his *Chroniques* On Ash Wednesday, 1429, a train of 500 waggons laden with Lenten provision, collected by the Regent, duke of Bedford, for

* The reader may consult for much curious heraldic lore, treated very attractively, MOULE'S HERALDRY OF FISH, 8vo. 1842, to which we are indebted for part of the foregoing.

† MAT. Thy lineage, Monsieur Cob, what lineage? what lineage?

COB. Why, sir, an ancient lineage, and a princely. Mine ance'try came from a king's belly, no worse man: and yet no man neither (by your worship's leave, I did lie in that), but Herring the king of fish, (from his belly I proceed), one o' the monarchs o' the world, I assure you. The first red-herring that was broiled in Adam and Eve's kitchen, do I fetch my pedigree from, by the harrot's book. His, Cob, was my great great-mighty-great grand-father,

MAT. Why mighty, why mighty? I pray thee.

COB. O, it was a mighty while ago, sir, and a mighty great Cob.

MAT. How know'st thou that?

COB. How know I? why, I smell his ghost, ever and anon.

MAT. Smell a ghost! O unsavoury jest! and the ghost of a herring, Cob."—
EVERY MAN IN HIS HUMOUR.

the beleaguering army, quitted Paris under the command of Sir John Falstolfe, a Yarmouth worthy.* Its departure was known, and troops to intercept it had been gathered together by many French captains, to wit, Charles, duke of Bourbon, the two Marshals of France, the Constable of Scotland and his son, the Bastard d'Orleans, and other great French Lords, having with them a force of from three to four thousand men. At the village of Rouvroy, near Orleans, Falstolfe was made aware of their approach and lost no time in forming the waggons into a square, enclosing within it his troops, and leaving but two openings at which the English archers were posted. As it was known that 600 only of his forces were Englishmen, an easy victory was anticipated by the French, a large contingent of whose army were Scotsmen. Whilst the French knights persisted in fighting on horseback, the constable of Scotland, with his men at arms dismounted, and advanced to attack the openings. Entrenched behind their rampart of carriages, the bowmen discharged their arrows against their foe with deadly effect. The Scottish leaders and a number of the French nobles were slain, with six score gentlemen, and 500 common men, the French army retreating to whence it came, whilst the English continued their march on the morrow, and joined in triumph their countrymen before Orleans. This action was fought on the night of the first Sunday in Lent, and the Chronicler remarks, 'King Charles on hearing the event was sick at heart.'

'Be of good cheer, my weary readers, for I have espied land,' breaks out Nashe, towards the close of his mad rhapsodical fantasias on the praises of the red herring. 'Fishermen, I hope will not find fault with me for fishing before the net, or making all fish that comes to the net, in this history,' he adds, and we would crave the same indulgence for this discursive, gossiping narrative. Our space imperatively requires us to take leave of this fascinating theme which has encroached so largely upon its originally allotted limits. We quit it with the greater reluctance, at leaving our tale but half told. More than half our materials,—illustrating the history of the herring fishery in Scotland, Ireland, Holland, and the Baltic,—and tracing the origin and growth of that romance of natural history, the herring migration theory, are per force thrown over for some future opportunity.

The time seems approaching, when our fisheries are again destined to attract the attention of the public in that eminent degree which their national importance and interest warrant, and when the herring shall assume that place in our estimation

* Falstolfe had a town-house at Yarmouth, and his Castle of Caister was three miles outside its walls. See also note to page 171 for further details of the Battle of Herrings.

which the Elizabethan writers prematurely sought to obtain for it.*

As a nursery of hardy seamen, and as affording a livelihood for rearing perhaps the healthiest stock of our population, the value of the fisheries cannot be over-estimated. The mainstays of England's prosperity at the present moment and in the future are twofold—an adequate supply of efficient labour for her manufacturing industry, combined with an unimpeded transport of its produce throughout the world, and unfettered exchange of it with that of other countries. Her vast foreign commerce, and her ships thronging every sea, have raised England to the pinnacle of wealth and influence. "Ships, colonies, and commerce," were the longing desire of Napoleon's ambition, as levers wherewith to dominate the world. We possess them each and all, in a degree distancing all rivalry. The sea must ever be the great highway of nations. Large as is the present maritime intercommunication, it is growing yearly with giant strides. Placed midway between the Old World and the New, England forms the great centre of trade and finance, and will continue so, supreme, so long as she can rear a brood of intrepid sailors to man her navies and mercantile marine. We are not like Holland in the seventeenth century, the mere brokers and carriers for other kingdoms; for ours is the coal and iron which have harnessed the genie of steam to do our behests, and yet it was by the strength derived from such secondary sources of power that Holland rose into the front rank of nations, and defied and broke the might of Spain.

The processes of our great manufactures unavoidably crowd together in large towns the bulk of the population, engaging a large proportion in unhealthy and sedentary employments. This has a tendency to produce physical degeneracy in their posterity, and to counteract it, a constant influx of new blood and more

That portion of the Census Tables of 1861, which gives the ages, occupations, &c., of the people, was not published until after our chapter on the statistics of the Yarmouth fisheries had been printed. Rather than omit them, we append here the figures of East Anglia, repeating the remark that the census was taken at the dead season of the fisheries, when the herring fishery had closed, and that for mackarel not commenced; the census embraces, therefore, only the professional staff, permanently engaged in these fisheries. The Essex fisheries do not come within the scope of this work, but their sprat and oyster fisheries are large, and the trawling establishments on the Thames, at Barking, are among the most important in the kingdom.

ESSEX.—Fishermen, 1,177; fishmongers, 176; seamen, 2,401; dock labourers, 1,146; pilots, 23; shipwrights, sailmakers, &c., 897; mat, rope, and canvass makers, &c., 166; coopers, 251; basket-makers, 151; female net-makers, 10

SUFFOLK.—Fishermen, 837; fishmongers, 245; seamen, 1,424; pilots, 117; shipwrights, &c., 459; mat, rope, and canvass makers, 405; coopers, 241; basket-makers, 140; female net-makers, 312.

NORFOLK.—Fishermen, 1,693; fishmongers, 553; seamen, 1,746; pilots, 64; shipwrights, &c., 542; mat and rope makers, 500; coopers, 360; basket makers, 365; fisherwomen, 12; net-makers, 109; female fishmongers, 135.

YARMOUTH.—Fishermen, 548; fishmongers, 189; seamen, 995; pilots, 55; shipwrights and sailmakers, 302; rope and cord makers, 150; basket-makers, 85; coopers, 87; labourers, 636; female net makers, 63.

vigorous stamina is required, attracted from the rural and coast population by the higher rate of wages. But whilst the census reveals a growing diminution of our rural population, which modern farming, with its labour-saving machinery bids fair to accelerate, every succeeding year the demand for seamen to work the growing fleets of this and other countries becomes greater. Whatever tends therefore to the fostering of our fishing people, whose children naturally pass, as they grow up, into the marine, deserves the encouragement of the country. Sailors cannot be raised by any artificial or forcing process. The sea is their cradle, their play-ground, their bread-winner, and oftentimes their grave. It is not a calling into which the broken-down and incapables of other trades can be draughted. If it be true that fishermen are a prolific race, it is equally true that in no other calling is there so much waste from casualties, celibacy, neglect of health, exposure, changes of climate, shipwreck, and other causes as in that of the seaman; and if it be also a physiological fact that there is a preponderance of female births amongst them,*

* This theory receives but a slight confirmation from the East Coast census of 1861. In the Yarmouth, Norwich, and Lynn Registrar's districts, there was an almost uniform excess in the female population of 11 per cent. In Mutford district, which includes Lowestoft, the female excess was 7 per cent. But in almost all large towns a female surplus prevails, attracted from the villages by the factory, dressmaking, domestic service, and other employments for which no adequate opening exists in their rural homes, and these figures therefore prove nothing in the case in point. In Essex, there was a trifling excess of males over females. In Great Britain, the female excess was 3 per cent., and in the census previous, only half that amount. In Suffolk, an excess of females of 2 per cent., and in Norfolk of 4 per cent.

Let us turn to the sub-districts. In Kessingland, in which Pakefield is situate, there was a female excess of $7\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., the same also at Lowestoft and at Gorleston. But in East Flegg, where lie the fishing villages north of Yarmouth, the proportion of the sexes was equal, and also at Cromer.

The proportion of ages is only given in the case of the largest towns, and Yarmouth is the only fishing town on this coast whose figures are issued.

Let us follow out the proportions of the sexes living in the borough of Yarmouth, at the several ages of

	Under 5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40	45	50
Males	2230	1923	1755	1349	1202	1061	1072	955	835	744
Females...	2130	1890	1829	1990	1892	1532	1437	1220	1205	961
	55	60	65	70	75	80	85	90	95	100
Males	608	521	466	309	245	127	68	21	7	—
Females ...	808	624	613	431	365	213	108	48	12	4

These figures are full of interesting suggestions. We have room, however, for but a few. They show, that in childhood and up to ten years of age, there is an actual excess of males over females. It is later in life when the boys begin to turn out into the wide world, and onwards to middle age, that huge gaps are made in the respective proportions of the sexes; after middle age, when migration ceases the numbers become more equal, and in old age the superior vitality of the female life, tells at every stage in the downward pilgrimage to the grave. It is this higher longevity, and not excess of births, which gives a majority to the female population of Great Britain.

In another table the civil condition of the Yarmouth population is given,

	Unmarried.	Married.	Widowed.
Males	2742	5175	503
Females	4430	5692	1682

we may do well to remember the high and just importance which Napoleon set upon the physique and healthiness of the mothers of a people.

As a cheap, wholesome, and inexhaustible source of nutriment to the increasing millions of these little islands, as a field of profitable industry, extending enormously the area of their food production; admitting of vast expansion, which can be worked at every season, requiring no outlay in seed or tillage, and no artificial stimulants to keep up its harvests, it deserves the consideration of all who feel how largely the comfort and well-being of a people depend upon those humble but solid bases—abundant and low-priced food supplies. Railways and steam navigation have opened a new era for the fisheries. The demand for their produce has been crippled down to the present day by want of rapid transit, and whilst fish were swarming upon their shores, no where was there so much poverty, indolence, and listlessness amongst the fishing people as in districts like the west coasts of Ireland and the west Highlands, scenes remote from large and profitable markets.*

As an item in our foreign commerce of yearly growing importance, the produce of the herring fishery merits some attention. Our present export now reaches an annual value of three-quarters of a million, and is of a less fluctuating character than in former years. Along the northern shores of this island it forms the main support of thousands, whom the ungenial climate and niggard soil would otherwise doom to the alternative of starvation or expatriation. It was upon its herring fishery that Holland's commercial greatness was built, herring cargoes furnishing the staple commodity of

* In Ireland, in 1860, there were 53,714 men, 3,384 boys, and 14,182 vessels of all sizes engaged in the various fisheries; of the produce no record is kept, but in addition to what is taken for the home consumption, Mr. W. Andrews, President of the Natural History Society, Dublin, writes, 'that 1200 tons of salt fish, valued at £27,000, and 80,000 barrels of herrings, valued at £128,000, are annually imported into Ireland.'

From the report for 1861, of the Scotch and Manx Fisheries' Commissioners, it would seem that 12,961 boats, manned by 42,751 fishermen and boys, were employed in the herring and cod and ling fisheries, the estimated value of their boats, nets, and lines, being £783,000, the quantity of herrings cured being 668,828, barrels, estimated value, at £1 8s. per barrel, being nearly £1,000,000; the quantity of cod and ling cured and dried, being 82,344, cwt, value £1 per cwt.

No account exists of the English Fisheries, but including the herring, pilchard, oyster, trawling, sprat, deep sea, and other fisheries, carried on all round our extensive sea coast, the amount invested, and the numbers engaged in it must exceed those in the Scotch Fisheries.

In 1849, 3000 men were engaged in carrying salt to the English herring and cod fisheries, with a tonnage of 40,000 tons, and the crews and tonnage employed in exporting herrings and cod were in a slight excess of those figures.

Adding the families of the fishermen, we may fairly estimate that nearly a million of the population are directly supported by the produce of our fisheries, and the further number indirectly kept in employment by them must be proportionately great.

404 TOTALS OF BRITISH FISH IMPORTS AND EXPORTS.

barter with other countries, her ships returning home freighted with profitable exchanges of their various productions, which again were distributed throughout Europe, supplying at every turn accumulating gains to her sagacious merchants. Her rival neighbours were not slow to follow her example, and borrow from her teachings, and it may be said without much exaggeration, that like as continents have raised themselves from out the waters upon coral reefs, so the vast and elaborate super-structure of modern international trading has been upreared to its present colossal dimensions upon a stratum of herring bones.*

The famous *éloge* which Lape  de has prefixed to his 'Natural History of the Herring,' we have reserved for the close of our

* Our English imports and exports of fish as extracted from the statistics of the Board of Trade Returns for 1862, being their latest publication, may be of service to the fishing interest of the East Coast.

TOTAL EXPORTS OF HERRINGS FROM THE UNITED KINGDOM.

	1857.	1858.	1859	1860.	1861.	1862.
Barrels - - -	369,114	336,560	266,615	341,508	364,118	510,411
Of a declared value of £	533,883	462,939	363,198	474,805	513,468	690,349

EXPORTS OF ALL OTHER FISH FROM THE UNITED KINGDOM.

Declared value -	£118,458	113,798	95,814	101,927	134,179	191,855
------------------	----------	---------	--------	---------	---------	---------

TOTAL IMPORTS OF FISH INTO THE UNITED KINGDOM.

Fish, cwts. - - -	264,826	204,982	246,302	433,515	325,580	291,096
Computed value - £	269,349	208,973	241,889	368,182	340,747	270,155

From NORWAY we received :—

Fish, cwts. - - -	1325	1487	5220	110,999	34,782
-------------------	------	------	------	---------	--------

Also of hewn birch and fir, for making herring barrels :—

Value - - -	£13,007	10,281	6443	5966	6746
-------------	---------	--------	------	------	------

From DENMARK, at a computed average of 18s. per cwt :—

Fish, cwts. - - -	4318	13,434	22,270	12,796	7678
-------------------	------	--------	--------	--------	------

From Holland, at a computed value of £1 per cwt., (chiefly turbot) :—

Fish, cwts.- - -	43,204	29,336	51,741	69,365	53,502
Eels, ditto - - -	—	—	—	—	11,938

From NOVA SCOTIA :—

Fish, cwts. - - -	1339	239	249	3592	11,465
-------------------	------	-----	-----	------	--------

As a set-off we exported fishing tackle to the value of :—

£	7543	4875	9227	8942	8197
---	------	------	------	------	------

From NEWFOUNDLAND :—

Cod, cwts. - - -	152,934	114,725	104,245	150,857	126,401
Herrings, ditto -	22,122	12,813	11,609	24,449	28,412
Salmon, ditto - -	2246	4601	3591	2222	3918
Other kinds, ditto -	2451	1164	11,542	24,934	658
Train oil & blubber, tons	11,819	9799	8513	6610	7218

The value of fishing tackle yearly exported, ranging from £20,000 to £30,000.

From ICELAND and GREENLAND we received in 1861, 7595 cwt. of salt fish, valued £1 per cwt. From FRANCE we received 17,222 cwt. of cured fish, sardines, &c., valued at £84,124. From the UNITED STATES, 4548 cwt. of cured fish, value £4873; CHANNEL ISLANDS, 3570 cwt., at £1 per cwt. BRITISH NORTH AMERICA, 185,288 cwt., valued at £172,662; BELGIUM, 6403 cwt. of fresh fish, valued at £1721; TUSCANY, 406,933 lbs. of anchovies, value £11,870.

task. If we have failed in rousing our readers to a pitch of enthusiasm which shall rival that which his subject inspired in the brilliant French writer, it has not been from negligence or want of sympathy. Eighty years have however passed since it was written, and within the space of a lifetime the changes of centuries have been crowded. We have seen great earthly potentates, the wielders of 'the destiny of nations,' come and go. In the strife too for supremacy of the world's great staple products, there have been violent catastrophes. Cotton has been set up as king to reign over us, but the tyrant has been dethroned. This appears to be the age of iron. But whatever in the future is in store, to diminish its prestige on land—in the wider and more extended realms of ocean, the Herring appears destined to continue without dispute, 'REX PISCUM.'

"Honour to the people of Europe who have seen in the innumerable legions of herrings which each year leads to the margin of their shores, a precious gift of Nature!

Honour to that enlightened industry which has known by processes as easy as they are sure, to prolong the duration of that boon of the sea, and to extend it even to the centre of vast continents.

The herring is one of those productions of nature, the handling (*l'emploi*) of which decides the destiny of empires. The berry of the coffee, the leaf of tea, the spices of the Torrid Zone, the worm which spins the silk, have exercised less influence on the riches of nations than the herring of the Atlantic Ocean. Luxury or caprice demand the first, necessity reclaims the herring. Batavia has carried its fishery to the highest limit. This people when forced to create an asylum for its liberty, would have found but feeble resources upon a factitious territory; but the sea has opened to them its treasures. It has become for them a fertile plain, where myriads of herrings have presented to courageous activity a harvest abundant and assured. It has each year attracted numerous fleets to go and gather it. It has seen in the herring fishery the most important of maritime expeditions. It has surnamed it the Great Fishery. It has regarded it as a Mine of Gold. But in place of a symbol often sterile, it has had a fruitful reality; in place of seeing its riches bedewed with the sweat, the tears, the blood of the slave, it has received them from the hardihood of free men; in lieu of ceaselessly plunging hapless generations in the gulfs of earth, it has formed robust men, intrepid mariners, experienced navigators, happy citizens.

Let us cast our eyes upon these grand enterprises, over these great manœuvres, these vast operations; for what better merits the name of great than that which gives to a people its nurture, its commerce, its forcefulness, its skill, its independence, and its virtue."

Supplementary Note on the East Coast Fisheries.

A motion made in the House of Commons by Mr. Fenwick, M.P. for Sunderland, on June 3, 1863, 'for a Royal Commission to enquire into our Deep Sea Fisheries,' was acceded to by Government, and Mr. James Caird, M.P., Mr. G. Shaw Lefevre, M.P., and Professor Huxley, were appointed to undertake the enquiry. The special object sought by the petitioners was to obtain an examination and report on the operations of the trawl fishery, which has increased so enormously within the last few years, and against which an outcry has been raised by numbers of the poorer fishermen along the coast, as being hostile to their interests, destroying the spawn, and thereby threatening to extinguish the sources of supply. After visiting the fishing stations along the English North-East Coast, the Commissioners proceeded to Brixham, the head quarters of the Devonshire trawlers, and, a few weeks later, adjourned to Yarmouth, which has of late years become a centre of the East Coast trawl fishery. Their enquiry at Yarmouth was held Nov. 16, 1863, at the Sailor's Home, and a number of the principal merchants, adventurers, fishermen, and buyers attended and gave evidence. At the moment when this sheet was passing through the press we received the report of this enquiry, published *in extenso* in the local papers, and decided to incorporate the pith of it in this already over-lengthened section of our Guide Book. It will serve to test the accuracy of what we have written on the Yarmouth Fisheries, and also to supplement the errors and deficiencies inevitable in a task of this nature. We cannot help envying the good fortune of these Grand Inquisitors, who armed with their *open sesame*—

“ I charge you, speak ?—in the Queen's name !

could extract in the space of a few hours a considerable body of facts in excess of those which our own enquiries, carried on under favouring circumstances, and extended over many months, had succeeded in accumulating.

The first witness examined was Mr. Samuel Hewitt, in whose family is vested probably the largest trawling establishment in the kingdom. We shall condense, as briefly as possible, the evidence of this and subsequent witnesses.

“ Yarmouth has not been noted for trawling until within the last twenty years. It was never a line fishing place. There were not more than four or five trawlers here seventeen or eighteen years ago, now there may be 150. The increase in the last ten years has been very fast, the vessels are larger, manned by more men, the nets are also larger, the tonnage is from 30 to 50 tons, carrying six or seven hands, men and boys, paid by wages, the captain having 5 per cent. of the earnings. The fish supply is increasing very fast, never was so much fish known as at the present day. From two to three tons is sometimes got in the trawl, from a three hours' trawl—the catch is chiefly haddocks and plaice as a bulk, with turbot and soles. We have

fished this year on the Dogger, but do not generally go so far north. We fished on the south edge of the Dogger, and about Botany Gut, 80 miles from Yarmouth." (The Dogger-bank, the El Dorado of fishermen, is an extensive sandbank in the North Sea, extending from twelve leagues east of Flamborough Head, in a N.E. direction, to within twenty leagues of Jutland. In some parts it is twenty leagues broad. Nearest the English coast it has nine fathoms of water, but in some places has a depth of twenty-seven.) "We trawl at a depth of from eighteen to twenty-three feet. I own between fifty and sixty trawl smacks and carrying cutters, and last year I paid away £20,000 in wages and victuals. Many captains rise to become owners of vessels. We take our fish to Billingsgate, packed in ice, on fast sailing cutters, built for the purpose. Three or four days elapse between the catch and delivery, sometimes a week. An average good day's fishing will be a ton. If calm, they get but little—if a smart breeze, a fair catch—if a gale, none at all. In a ton of fish there will run about 3 cwt. of soles, 10 or 11 cwt. of haddocks, the rest, plaice and whittings, and a few turbot; very few cod, a few brills. The fish change their place according to the season, in very cold weather they get into deep water for warmth, in fine, in shallow water. On the Dutch coast I have seen the turbot a few inches from the surface, in the height of summer. A good fishing ground has a smooth bottom, and our men know by practise when they come to rocky ground. Fish come up mostly dead, the longer the trawl is down the worse they will be; in fine weather we make short hauls of two or three hours, and the fish are alive. We generally go with the tide for four or five hours. Our length of beam is from thirty-four to thirty-seven feet, in the north they use larger. The haddocks are half as large again as they used to be, they run eighteen inches. I have five or six *line vessels*, catching haddock, cod, and whiting, about the Well Bank; they make short voyages and bring the fish very fine; one vessel, a day or two ago, in five days had over 100 score, the vessels run from 50 to 60 tons, and never go into harbour, carry eight hands, all line fishing. I have been giving them up, finding trawling pay better. A trawling smack, with fittings, costs £800 or £900, they used to be dearer. I have about eighteen carriers, twelve or fourteen of them first rate. The only fish trawl caught, which fetch a comparatively inferior price, are large cod. If not alive, they will not do to crimp, and fetch but half the price of line-caught cod. No part of the fishery grounds has fallen off or become exhausted. If you stop trawling you will raise the price of mutton and beef, 2d. per lb. We send from 100 to 200 tons a day into London from trawlers from Yarmouth, Hull, and Grimsby. Turbots fetch the highest price, next brill, soles, plaice, and haddock, which last, from the great bulk caught, are low-priced.* A large trade is done in smoking them. We want no interference

* A letter from a Billingsgate salesman, in *The Times* of June 7, 1863 on Trawl Fishing, affords some insight into the prices realised by the catch. "The cutters each bring from 400 to 600 packages, and we have daily at Billingsgate, one or two and sometimes more of these cutters. Their freight consists of about one-half prime and the other half plaice, haddocks, &c. The haddocks are generally purchased by costermongers, who clean, cure, and smoke-dry them. These are sold as Finnan haddocks, and many a poor person is engaged through them that might otherwise be doing worse things. They realize on an average 12s. or 14s. a basket, but sometimes as low as 8s., at others as high as 20s., weighing 150lb. or 160lb. The plaice are mostly bought by persons who are termed friers, who clean them, cut in slices, and fry in oil. These are readily purchased by the poor, and a hearty, wholesome meal is well relished for a penny. Many cannot afford to purchase meat or keep fires in their confined dwellings in summer time; so thanks to Providence for so bountiful a supply of this cheap and good food. Some portion of them are hawked on barrows, and others are sold at shops in poor neighbourhoods. They are often sold as low as 6s. or 7s. a hamper, weighing 150lb. or 160lb. The prime fish are enjoyed by all classes, and when more than two cutters are at market, are often sold at very low prices.

with the fisheries. Our trawlers from Yarmouth remain out six weeks, those from Barking, eight. The cutters make about a voyage a week; forty fathoms, at the Silver Pits, is the greatest depth we fish in. We find it does not pay to employ steamers to carry our fish."

Christopher Splashett, formerly master and part owner of a Gorleston smack, next examined.

"Agreed with Mr. Hewitt that haddocks were getting larger. Has seen three tons of fish hauled at once. The trawl mesh is larger than formerly, and the small fish escape. A trawl net costs £8 to £10, and on very level and nice fishing ground will last two months. We ascertain such ground by the lead. The best fishing depth is from 22 to 24 fathom. Fish gather about Smith's Knoll, Brown's Ridge Bank, and such places, because the ground is rich in food there. Fishermen's wages here are—mates 18s., common hands, 16s. weekly, the same as has been for 30 years past. All trawlers here fish in the deep sea."

Nicholas Apter, fisherman and part owner, of Yarmouth, examined.

"Trawlers are now larger vessels. We fish with a net of 16 feet gearing and 16 feet beam, a smaller net than I have been used to formerly. When we fish against Yarmouth there is more tide, and a large net would get shut up. To the north we have a large net, and there is there no tide. At this time we chiefly fish on the Dogger Bank, 150 miles from Yarmouth. Our nearest in-shore fishing is at Smith's Knoll, 22 miles off. I have caught 326 packages of fish of 1½ cwt. each, in three weeks: the more you catch the more there are. We get more fish down northward, and we get more sail up there than off Yarmouth, and more 'offal,' haddock, and plaice. We carry a masthead light, as the Hull Club requires. I believe the more trawling goes on the more fish there are.* Trawling disturbs the ground and brings the insects up, supplying food for the fish. I compare trawling almost to farming. You plough the field and cast out all that is bad, and you think every year you get better crops. So it is with us. We disturb the ground and the soil comes up underneath, and the fish are enabled to get at it.† I was master in a trawler worked on the share principle, taking as wages a share and a quarter and a half-quarter out of the eight shares. We have to come in-shore to meet the cutters."

George Pallett, master of a trawling smack, formerly from London.

"We must have long vessels to work the trawl, and to keep it clear of the stern in getting up. I was employed formerly in the *Line Fishing*. I used to shoot out a length of line of 12 miles, 36 hooks on a line, each line 40 fathoms and 2 lines to a piece. Nine pieces were put together when fishing on the Dogger, forming a line of 720 fathom. The line would be one or two miles in length. 80 or 90 of these pieces, a double line each, with 36 hooks would be shot, making about 6500 hooks. We bait them as we haul them. It takes four or five washes of whelks to bait them. We should have a larger haul than a trawler. I have seen 100 score to a shoot. I have got 20 score of cod to a shoot. We begin to put them out two hours before daylight, so as to get them out by daylight; and it is one day's work to get the bait in and the

* In illustration of the abundance of fish, this witness stated that at Smith's Knoll he had seen thirty trawlers at once working within hail of each other, backwards and forwards with the tide, for several weeks; and but little perceptible difference could be noticed between the catch of the foremost and sternmost vessels.

† James Clements, a Hull trawler, deposed before the Commission at Sunderland that the trawl stirred up the worms and slugs, and other things that the fish fed upon. The fish followed the trawl, "like a parcel of crows, to catch these things."

line drawn. The cost of the line, of attending it, of bait, and everything else, would be greater than in a trawler. In a gale of wind you would lose all the lines. Trawl nets are frequently lost in rough weather."

William Holt, master of a Yarmouth trawler.

"The size of my vessel is 44 tons ; trawl 36 feet beam. I have worked longer in the north ;* but where we work the current runs very strong, and our beams, if longer, would not stand ; and when they are full our nets would close. This is why our nets are not larger. In calm weather long nets have a tendency to fall down and not admit the fish to go far enough in the nets. Moderate weather suits us best—a two-reefed sail. We go over the ground about three and a half miles per hour with the tide and all, the tide will go two to two and a half, and the vessel will drive a knot or a knot and a half. We force them along with canvass as well as the tide. We like to go a little faster when fishing for soles, and faster still for haddocks and plaice. Then we put up more sail. We always fish with the tide as far as we can, following the run of it as far as the wind will allow. The higher the tide the more benefit we reckon to our fishing. We cannot fish against the tide, the bottom of the net lifts up. In fishing, we generally cleave to the shore in the middle of the summer on either side. Our fish in quality are better than those on the Dutch coast, not perhaps so plentiful. The more the ground is disturbed and cultivated the better produce comes from it. The food is better, and they can have more exercise. (*Laughter*). We catch lots of dog fish in the trawl. They are very tiresome ; they prick our fingers in the dark, and we cannot afford to pay boys to hold lanterns. (*Laughter*). It is the piped dog, with two scales on the back. We get the spotted dog in the summer. I wish I had money enough to build two or three more trawlers. I have sons qualified, and I wish I had a vessel for each of them. Only I find I have not enough money. When I first went trawling off Norfolk there were only one or two smacks. Now I think after Christmas, if we are spared, we shall muster about 140 sail, all belonging to Yarmouth and manned by Yarmouth men. Our smacks are manned by eight men and two boys. We have cleared the ground wonderful of stones since we began trawling. I could show you stones lying about Yarmouth Quay you would think it impossible a net could bring up. Now we trawl safely in places where some years ago it was almost sure to be a sacrifice if you put the net down."†

Mr. Shuckford, the principal Yarmouth adventurer in the herring fishery, examined.

"I have an equal number of vessels engaged in the herring and mackerel and in the trawl fishery. I think there have been more herrings on the coast during the present and last year than during the 20 preceding. During the last 10 years a Spring herring fishery, from the latter part of February to the end of April, has been started ; but we do not follow it. A large number of boats go, but it is always unsuccessful. Millions of fish are caught, not one that is not a spent fish—fish with no roes in them. They sell for very little money in London and the manufacturing districts. They will not bear salting. They sell at 3d. or 4d. per 100. The farmers, who buy them for manure, will not give a third of the price they would if taken in the proper season—there is neither oil nor moisture in them. They are all either consumed in the North or sold as manure. One great injury which I think is done by the spring fishery is, that thousands buy them, eat them, and get so disgusted with the

* The large trawl beams worked on the North coast are termed "sea-rakers" by the Yarmouth men.

† An amusing illustration of the old East Anglian prejudice against the foreigner, or *shereman*, cropped out in this witness's evidence. Reckoning up the trawlers sailing out of Yarmouth, he was asked, "Do you include Mr. Hewett's?"—"No! he is a stranger just dropped into the town because some of his vessels could not get home. He is a long way from home, he is, and we are handy upon the spot."

quality that they do not care to touch any more for a long time. We have a Midsummer Herring Fishery, beginning early in June and lasting four or five weeks. It has been quite a failure the last few years. I believe from the effects of the Spring fishing. The Midsummer fishing is our most expensive one (from the limited extent of the catches, which entail the same expenses as full fishings,) the fish are very fat, but not curable for exportation, or keeping beyond a certain number of days. It is impossible to find aught of a roe in the Spring caught herrings of March and April; but early in May you see them begin to be full with a sort of gut in them, and a fortnight afterwards you see apparently the same herrings, which though they have got no 'roe' in them, certainly have got in them that which puts the quality in the fish. I should say between 300 and 400 boats out of this port are engaged in the fishery, with crews ranging from 9 to 11 hands. About 50, chiefly Gorleston boats, go to the Spring, and 20 to 40 the Summer fishings. The Scotch are all green and gutted fish; ours all salted and smoked; and each have their distinct markets. Bloaters are red herrings lightly smoked, put up one day and taken down the next, after being smoked 12 to 18 hours. The fish cured for exportation would not suit the home markets. They are sent to the Italian markets and the Greek Islands. Every exporter, almost without exception, puts his name on the barrels he sends out. The best fish for bloaters are taken from the early part of October to late in November. I should think three times as many men are engaged here in the herring fishery as in the trawling. Wages have ruled pretty much the same for the last 25 years. Under the old system they are paid by wages, and whether the fish is worth £10 the last, or only £3 the men get the same. The payment of wages to a boat's crew averages £3 3s. per last caught. In consequence of the bad seasons of late years they get now 15 per cent. less than formerly. 900 or 1000 spring herrings go to a barrel, and about 600 autumn fish. My nets are braided about 31 or 31½ meshes to the yard, by the time they go through the processes of barking and getting fit for sea the first year they will be 32½, and in three or four years will wear up to 34 or 34½. No herring nets should have more than 36 meshes to the yard, or an inch from net to net on the line. I believe the fish found on the coast would about average the tonnage of the herring boats, which runs about 55 or 56 tons. I should say between 300 and 400 belong to the port, not all though of that size; perhaps half are a class which run ten tons below that. My nets are 200 meshes deep, with head lines of 15 or 16 inches. The cost of a boat fitted up for both the herring and mackerel fisheries will be £1500 or £1600. It will cost more than a trawler on account of the nets. During a season three distinct sets of herring nets are required, each 1 or 1¼ inch long. The mackerel net is 24 or 24½ to the yard, and a fleet reaches 2½ miles; a double quantity of warps are therefore wanted. As a rule the mackerel we take are all full fish. In the last 20 years the number of herring boats at this port has nearly doubled. I should think 20,000 tons of fish are sent from here yearly to the London markets. I should say from 50,000 to 60,000 barrels go from here to the foreign markets, each containing 600 to 700 fish, and weighing 1½ cwt. I have never found the summer herring full of roe or of milt; it is fat-gutted. Herrings are now selling at such prices on account of the large catch that they are a loss to us. I suppose my boats have caught 500 lasts this season. If all had been put up to public sale they would not have averaged £6 per last. Large quantities would not have made more than from £3 10s. to £4 10s. per last. My boats mostly get 60 or 70 lasts per season, each, and should realise £10 per last to keep me clear of a loss, let alone a profit. I think if the weather is warm at the beginning of the season, the fish are not so good in quality. After London, our largest quantities of fish are sent to Manchester, Birmingham, Liverpool and Leeds. The average price in all these markets is 50 per cent. less than it was five years ago, owing to the large catches of this and last year."

Mr. Robert Martin, a herring fisherman for 30 years, examined.

In answer to the question, "Where do the herrings spawn?" this witness replied, "It's always towards the shoal (shallows) where we find the most fish."

Mr. John Mainprice, boat owner and fish buyer, examined.

"We have something like 400 vessels fishing out of Yarmouth. You may consider 50 lasts per vessel as the average catch. Upwards of 4000 fishermen are employed at sea. Since 1857 the mackerel fishery has greatly fallen off, returning a loss to those engaged in it. I attribute it, to some extent, as a practical man, to the Spring herring fishery. Great numbers of young mackerel are destroyed then. The mackerel are supposed to be very tender fish, and as soon as they strike the net they die, and in that way a large number are destroyed. Though there is a large catch of spring herrings they are worthless. In the great manufacturing towns they may be purchased as a novelty, at the time of the year when very few fresh herrings are to be had, but they are not liked, and we find generally that the dealers have orders not to send any more. Our best foreign market is the Mediterranean. We send the best fish to the lower ports, and the inferior to the Adriatic. The duty to Naples now is merely nominal, and the export has increased. We send to Malta, and to most of the Greek Islands, not to the Southern French ports. Last year we exported between 50,000 and 60,000 barrels, and I think 20,000 were shipped also from London. The price of fish has greatly fallen abroad. The Scotch herrings are packed in a barrel a little larger than the dried herrings, but the pickle takes up some room. I think they both contain about the same quantity, and realise about the same price. Curers put their own trade marks on the barrels, and some brands command much higher prices than others, as much as 50 per cent."

With the examination of this witness the enquiry at Yarmouth terminated.

On Saturday, November 21st, Lowestoft was visited by the Royal Commissioners. The evidence given at the Suffolk Hotel appears to have been confined mainly to witnesses for and against the Spring Herring Fishery.

Mr. B. M. Bradbeer, fish salesman, examined.

"Had been so engaged since 1849. He thought there was no diminution of herrings at that season of the year. No doubt, there was a great falling off in the mackerel fishery, first showing itself four or five years back. He thought the young mackerel were destroyed by the Spring herring voyage. He submitted samples of nets used, of 40 meshes to the yard, and these were not the smallest. They were now being used also in the Autumn voyage. Mackerel were a very delicate fish, and he believed they were meshed and killed on the spot by the small nets used in the Spring herring voyage. Six or seven years ago he would sell five or six lasts of mackerel in a day; now, he should think that quantity almost a season's catch. The Spring herring voyage first commenced about twelve years since. Ten years ago, from 20 to 30 boats prosecuted it, now not less than from 150 to 200 were engaged in it. Then, 50 lasts were landed in a day; now, from 150 to 180 lasts. Truckloads were sent away for manure. He had known boats raise only from £40 to £50 the voyage, and he had also known them realise from £500 to £600 per boat, but not lately. The quality of the Spring herrings was most inferior; not eatable; not healthy. They were sent all over the country, and in the end often thrown away. He thought the Spring voyage paid no one but the railway and harbour company. It began in the middle of March, and ended generally about the first week in May. It has increased sevenfold within the last ten years. He felt strongly that the Spring voyage injured the Midsummer and mackerel voyages very materially. When the Spring voyage first commenced the herrings were very small; as the weather grew warmer the fish improved both in size and quality, till at last they became a very fine fish indeed. There was not more than a fortnight's interval between the end of the Spring and commencement of the Midsummer fishing; and he considered the Midsummer herring to be the same class of fish in an advanced state. The last two or three years the Midsummer voyage had not averaged more than £20 or £30

per boat, instead of, as in former years, £200 to £250. He thought legislative restrictions should be imposed. Boats should not be allowed to go to sea so early. The mesh of the nets should be larger, not more than 36 to the yard. The Autumnal fishery voyage had increased. About ten years since there were 70 or 80 boats engaged in it, now there were 198. The fish were sent to Manchester, Liverpool, Scotland and other places. Not a fiftieth part of the fish caught went to London. A great deal was sent to Birmingham."

Mr. John Robertson, collector of customs at Lowestoft, examined.

"Had been stationed there ten years and a half. Had noticed a large increase in the number of boats engaged in the fisheries. At the present moment the number of fishing luggers employed in the herring and mackerel voyages was 176, and eight smacks employed in the trawling only. Two years ago there were 140 boats. They varied from eight to 34 tons register, manned by from five to eleven hands. He agreed with the last witness, that as the Spring voyage increased the Midsummer one decreased. The fishermen were subject to no regulations on nets, &c., and he did not think any would be advantageous. Fishermen complained of the damage done to their nets by trawlers and the French boats. The trawlers had a contrivance placed in front to enable them to cut through a fleet of nets without any interruption. The French boats came in here during the Spring fishery to buy the herrings for bait for cod fishing."

Mr. James Taylor, fisherman and owner of two boats, examined.

"Had been connected with the fishery 16 or 17 years. He liked the Spring voyage very well indeed. Always made more profit by it than during any other voyage. It formerly commenced March 20th, now much earlier, about March 6th, and continued till the Midsummer fishing; the two fisheries, in fact, ran into one. The Spring herrings were not of first-class quality, but improved as the season progressed, prices improving also. They generally caught a larger quantity at first, when they used a smaller kind of net. Did not believe the Spring voyage injured the Midsummer or mackerel fisheries. Thought it now commenced too early. April would be soon enough. The fish began to improve when there were very few to be had [By Mr. CAIRD: Don't you think if you were to let them alone till May, the fish would be of a much improved quality?] Witness: It is wise to get them when they are there; you cannot get them when they are not there. (*Laughter.*) They had caught many young mackerel with the herring; but they had never had a large catch here since 1854. They generally found the Spring fish in deep water when they first commenced, about 27 or 28 miles distant. The value of his boats, fitted with nets, would be £800 each. They paid the men by shares. Supposing the boats made £260, if there was £60 expenses, £100 of the remainder would be divided amongst the men, and the rest goes to the owner of the craft. Supposing the whole sum raised is £160 after paying expenses, then the men take half and the owners take half. 2,000 or 3,000 people were now dependent on the Spring fishery."

Mr. George Keeble, engaged in the trawl and line fisheries, examined.

"Wind and weather had much to do with the quantity of trawl and cod fish brought into Lowestoft. In rough weather the trawlers came into Lowestoft instead of going on to London. Codmen had complained of trawlers injuring their fishing. He thought there was more trawl fish now than ever on the same ground. Knew of no ground that had been fished out. Had observed the quality of the trawl fish was not so good as formerly. More trawl fish were brought into Lowestoft now than there were five or six years since."

W. Catchpole, fisherman and owner of a boat, examined.

"Found the Spring fishing very beneficial and profitable, and should not like to be deprived of it. The fish are certainly of an inferior quality, very dry

at first. Last year they realised very good prices, from supplying the Frenchmen with bait. The French fishermen entirely depended on their Spring fishery for bait. They sold their fish to French boats in the harbour. Their boat realised about £230.

Mr. Archer, solicitor, examined.

"Was much surprised at Mr. Bradbeer's evidence. He had assumed that to stop the Spring voyage would improve the Midsummer one. Now, referring to 1855, many of the Midsummer herrings realised less than the Spring catch. Another Spring fishery the herrings realised 11s. per 100, whilst in the Autumn they scarcely ever exceed 3s. per 100. Many had been sold for less, and others for manure. 18 years since they were all large boats engaged in the fishery; then small boats were introduced, and they commenced the Spring fishery and had continued it to the present time. At the time to which he referred, not more than 20 or 30 boats were employed in the fishery, and the fish merchants in a state of bankruptcy. The fishing had gone on improving and increasing from the establishment of the second class luggers. No doubt, the Spring fishing injured the Midsummer catch, but he thought there was a distinction between the Autumn and Summer herring. Considered any Government interference would be highly injudicious."

Mr. Kendall, station-master at Lowestoft, examined.

"The quantity of fish dispatched from their station during 1862 and 1863 had been about the same. Both the Spring and Autumn voyages had been heavier than for several years previous. Some days they had dispatched as many as 100 trucks, each averaging three to four tons. During the past week he had sent from 80 to 90 trucks away daily. About one-fourth was sent to London, and three-fourths to the Midland and Northern districts."

The Commissioners then terminated their enquiries at Lowestoft, proceeding, on Friday, November 27, to King's Lynn, where witnesses on the town's fishery* were heard at the Town Hall. The Town Clerk explained to the Commissioners that the fishery had been much infringed on, and that penalties declared for the use of unlawful nets had been disregarded. The old charters which empowered the Corporation to regulate the fishery, had virtually become a dead letter, the principal offenders being the farmers who bought the fish for manure.

Mr. J. F. Cresswell, examined.

"The herring fishery had greatly fallen off. There had been hardly any for the last three or four seasons, and it had ceased to be worth following. Of smelts, of sprats, and of shrimps there was the usual supply. As to mussels, they were at times almost entirely raked up for manure, and a valuable trade to the North for bait was much injured by it. More than half the whole catch was taken for manure, the price for that purpose being, he should think, 14s. or 15s. a hundred bushels. Could not say that the Lynn fishery trade to the North was important or lucrative, or that those who sold mussels for bait made more of them than those who sold them for manure. They were very good manure. Could not say how many tons were used yearly for that purpose. Had seen at Hunstanton nine or ten carts go down at spring tides every tide. Should think 180 tons would be taken from one bed in a fortnight. All mussels taken in Mr. L'Estrange's bed have been used as manure as long as I can recollect. I see no sign of their diminution; but they rarely arrive at that state when they can be used for the valuable trade of bait. The shrimp fishery is the staple fishery of Lynn; vast quantities are sent away by train."

* The census of occupation, in 1861, gives to Lynn 400 seamen, 31 pilots, 166 fishermen, 26 fishmongers, 62 shipbuilders, sailmakers, &c., 54 rope and cord makers, &c., under and over 20 years of age.

Mr. Christopher Bouch, fisherman, examined.

"He fished for every kind of fish in the Lynn Deep, and for several miles below it. The number of boats in the fishery had increased, and the boats were larger. When he was a boy, 12 or 15 small trim boats went out from Lynn, and as many small shrimp boats. Could not say how many there were now, but they were increasing yearly. He accounted for the decrease of certain fish in the Deep, from the improved drainage bringing more fresh water down, and so driving away the fish. Eels had decreased; their breeding grounds had been destroyed by the alteration of the river. When he first remembered, there were not more than four boats went out for herring, now there were 20."

Thomas Carter, fisherman, examined.

"Had observed a great diminution of soles last season. Did not think they could avoid catching soles in shrimp nets. The herrings had fallen off. Fishermen, when they argued with one another about it, could only say, 'If they come, they come, and if they go, they go.' Stow nets had been used ever since he could remember, specially from Boston. On the whole, there was as good fishing as there used to be. He fished mussels for eating, not for manure; and got a constant demand and better price for them as food. Our gentlemen have let strangers come and take our fish. When there is a good bed, then strangers come and take the mussels away from us. Regulations ought to be enforced to keep the strangers off them, so as to let the Lynn fishermen have them."

After hearing several more fishermen to the same effect, and a discussion with the Town Clerk respecting the powers of the Corporation under their Charters, the meeting separated.

Trade of the Port of Yarmouth.

For many centuries the three great ports of the English Eastern Coast have been Newcastle, Hull, and Yarmouth, each accommodating the wants of a large inland district. The situation of the latter at the confluence of the principal rivers of East Anglia gave it a high commercial importance from a very early period, the converging streams serving as the chief arteries of inland communication over widely extended districts in Norfolk and Suffolk.* The former, the fourth in area of the English counties, is for its extent and population the most productive agricultural county in England, yielding immense supplies of corn and cattle, the annual export of grain amounting to 600,000 quarters in a single year. Norfolk, with its light sandy soil, has long had the reputation of growing the finest English barlies, and for many years Yarmouth was the largest corn and malt exporting port in

* Norfolk, 70 miles E. to W., 42 N. to S. 180 miles in circumference, contains 1,354,301 acres two-thirds arable, one third pasture; is divided into 33 hundreds, 743 parishes, 19 unions, 14 county courts, and returns 12 members to Parliament. Population in 1861, 435,442, inhabiting 96,951 houses. Assessed to Property Tax in 1851, at £2,463,893, and to Poor Law Relief £1,865,216.

Suffolk, 57 miles E. to W., 52 N. to S. Contains 947,681 acres, is divided into 21 hundreds, 438 parishes, 17 unions, 13 county courts, and returns 6 members to Parliament. Population in 1861, 336,271, inhabiting 73,067 houses. Assessed to Property Tax in 1851, at £1,834,252, and to Poor Law Relief £1,366,648.

England, a greater quantity being sent coastwise than from any other port. Malting on a very extensive scale is carried on at Yarmouth for several of the principal London brewing firms, as also for the large local houses. The Yarmouth ales, like the Scotch, are sweet, and are held in great repute in London, Messrs. Lacon despatching upwards of 50,000 barrels yearly to London by railway, and 20,000 to other localities, in addition to their home trade.

It has been computed from the statistics of the local markets that before the opening of railways, 230,000 quarters of wheat, barley, and malt, and 150,000 sacks of flour were forwarded by the rivers Wensam, Bure, Yare, and Waveney, from Norwich, North Walsham, Bungay, Beccles, &c., to Yarmouth, to be shipped thence to London, Liverpool, Scotland, Newcastle, &c. The average export of the three years ending 1785 was 270,000 quarters; from 1810 to 1819 it averaged 310,000 quarters; from 1839 to 1843 it exceeded 400,000 quarters yearly; and in 1840 the export of grain from Yarmouth was 480,363 quarters.

As the port of Norwich, the capital of East Anglia, whose wholesale traders supplied the towns and villages of the neighbouring counties, Yarmouth enjoyed an extensive and lucrative carrying business. Norwich was the chief seat of the woollen manufactories for several centuries, and of these at the close of the last century, when in their most prosperous condition, goods to the yearly value of £1,000,000 were exported via Yarmouth. Thirty years ago the quantity of goods dispatched from Norwich and East Norfolk by water to the port for exportation was 22,000 tons annually. The imports were on an equally extensive scale. About 200 wherries, of from 15 to 35 tons burden, were constantly employed bringing coals and heavy goods from ship side at Yarmouth to Norwich, at 1s. 6d. per ton. Prior to 1826, two-fifths of the coals and goods imported into Yarmouth, were sent up the Yare to Norwich, and more than half the imports and exports to and from Yarmouth belonged to that city. One Norwich merchant received through the port from 12,000 to 14,000 barrels of porter yearly. A large number of wherries were also maintained on the several rivers, bringing down agricultural produce for shipment, and returning freighted with coal, oil cake, manures, marl, reeds, and other requirements of the farming population.*

The imports of Yarmouth were very large, until checked by the operation of railways. From the north of England immense quantities of coal, salt, and other heavy goods, were landed for distribution to the interior; one item may be instanced in illustration,—Forty tons of cheese were imported by Yarmouth traders,

* Readers desirous of fuller statistics may consult Bacon's Royal Agricultural Prize Essay on the Agriculture of Norfolk, 8vo., 1844, and Bayne's Industry and Trade of Norwich and Norfolk, reprinted from the *Norfolk Chronicle*, 1852.

weekly during the season from Hull. Many thousand tons of goods were sent up the rivers yearly from the London markets. The heaviest item was that of coals, which still find their way inland, viâ Yarmouth. In 1824, the import of coals was about 100,000 chaldrons. The yearly average of coals and of imported goods 'paying the corporation duty of one penny per ton, for the ten years, 1840-49, was—Coals, 177,170 tons,—Goods, 76,000 tons. For the last year, ending Aug. 31, 1862, dues were levied on 119,981 chaldrons of coals, and 76,807 tons of goods. The yearly average of the Haven and Pier dues, for the twelve years, 1836-47, slightly exceeded £10,000. In 1860, they were £9,006.

The Customs' Duties received at Yarmouth in 1815, were £59,575; in 1816, £48,148; in 1817, £50,408; in 1818, £63,251. In 1839, the amount was £59,541; in 1840, £46,731; in 1847, £59,784. Of late years, since Lowestoft was severed from the port, there has been a falling off, to which the great lowering of customs' duties has contributed. The table subjoined, is extracted from the last published *Returns of the Board of Trade*.

CUSTOMS DUTY RECEIVED AT YARMOUTH, LOWESTOFT, AND LYNN.

	1857	1858	1859	1860	1861
	£	£	£	£	£
YARMOUTH ..	36,744	34,278	35,357	23,098	22,514
<i>Declared real value</i>					
<i>of Exports</i> ..	80,223	42,725	34,820	40,774	182,034
Lowestoft ..	8,844	5,547	10,080	3,638	3,421
<i>Value Exports</i> ..	17,380	5,100	12,912	15,004	25,272
Lynn ..	23,979	19,082	20,389	15,058	16,174
<i>Value Exports</i> ..		3,040	4,926	440	29,824

Number and tonnage of British and Foreign Vessels entered at Yarmouth in 1861—161 British, of 16,378 tons; 85 Foreign, of 11,957 tons.

Ditto, cleared at Yarmouth to Foreign countries—89 British, of 7,683 tons; 49 foreign, of 5,784 tons.

Number and tonnage of Registered Vessels under and above 50 tons belonging to Yarmouth, in 1861, under 50 tons, 404, of 12,063 tons; over 50, 225, of 24,663 tons, and 10 steamers, 722 tons.

Number and tonnage of British and Foreign ships entered coastwise at Yarmouth, 1861—1,543 ships, of 124,335 tons, and 203 steamers of 39,396 tons.

Ditto, cleared from Yarmouth, 486 ships, of 28,754 tons, 200 steamers, of 38,939 tons.

During the last two years there has been a progressive increase of foreign tonnage entered at Yarmouth. The year ending March 31, 1863, was an increase of 10,000 tons upon that of 1862, chiefly under the following heads;—France, linseed and oil cakes; Baltic and Canada, hemp, tar, timber, &c.; Egypt, cotton; United States and Denmark, corn.

The Yarmouth Beachmen.

Sympathising with the old classic deprecation, '*Procul este profani!*' we had almost decided to leave unmentioned this section of the coast population. Some of our modern writers appear so fondly bent on investing them with a halo of romance, that the task of dispelling it appears ungracious. After reading that they "are of Danish origin, and exhibiting all the qualities of the sea kings, of gigantic stature, noble bearing, and of great courage; at a moment's notice ready to man their enormous yawls and put to sea in the worst weather to assist the vessels which so frequently come to grief on the Scroby sands; and as gaining enormous sums, and spending their lives in a perpetual vicissitude of violent exertions and luxurious idleness;" there is a bathos in the abruptness of the descent to a literal and prosaic account of the characteristics of this hardy, useful, and adventurous class.

The avocation of the beachmen of this coast extends along the waters' edge, from Pakefield northwards nearly to Cromer, a beach line, over thirty miles in length, and corresponding in its extent, and running parallel with the dangerous channels of navigation, known as the Yarmouth Roads. Along this highway, hundreds of shipping pass daily to and fro, the majority of them colliers and coasters, trading between the Tyne and Thames, numbers of which are old, crazy, and indifferently found. From the moment a vessel enters this shifting and difficult navigation—which Defoe describes in his day as 'the terror of sailors'—at the Pakefield gat, until it emerges beyond Winterton Ness, a skilled and vigilant seamanship is requisite, and it is the number of accidents, more or less serious, which are continually occurring, particularly to foreign vessels, which has created and continues to support the daily occupation of the beachmen.

Beyond its hazardous conditions, its alternations of quick and fierce activity, succeeded by days, perhaps weeks of listless monotony and weary expectancy; other circumstances combine to excite the looker-on to a keen interest in the beachman's life. It seems such a strangely special and exceptional calling, rousing into sudden flame, it may be the highest or it may be the lowest faculties of his inner nature; testing in a moment hidden flaws with the severest strain; admitting the display of the noblest heroism or of the most heartless, merciless greed. Much of this fades away on closer examination. Custom and daily habit exert their deadening power here as elsewhere. The risks and profits have been reduced to the prosaic law of averages, individual impulse is extinguished by the over-ruling bond of co-partnership, merging the individual conscience in the aggregate one; the men now think and act in companies, and the morale of these companies will be

found neither higher nor lower than that of most other corporations, and with but little more inherent romance than exists in those unheroic bodies.

The beachmen are recruited principally from the ranks of the herring fishermen. In the intervals between the fishing seasons, whilst the green men, or country hands, return to the fields, the masters, mates, and staff of the fishing boats fall back on a variety of avocations at the beach side to fill up these periods of leisure. The nature of the beachman's occupation, which requires a capital to be sunk in boats, and the instantaneous muster of a crew in every emergency, necessitates the formation of companies, and their frequent struggles for salvage creates a strong *esprit de corps*. On the Yarmouth beach there are seven companies arranged in the following order from north to south—the Holkham, Standard, Young, Diamond, Roberts', Star, and Denney's Companies, mustering in the winter time, when their ranks are full, about 180 men. Their boats are held in shares, and include the long and graceful yawls specially used for salvage; ferry boats for carrying fish, anchors, &c.; and gigs to communicate with vessels in the offing in calm weather. Each company has several of these, together with a look-out, furnished with telescopes, and also a warehouse for the stores. The cost of a large yawl fully equipped ranges from £250 upwards; of a small one, £110; of a ferry boat, £40; a gig, £21. Besides these they own the pleasure boats used in the bathing season, and which cost from £60 to £100.

By the laws of salvage the boat which first communicates with a vessel in distress is entitled to the prize, and a beachman's life is passed in a succession of severe contests with his rivals, contests often terminating in disappointment, and hardly calculated to develop the best side of human nature. Some companies being larger than others there would be but little chance for the smaller in launching and hurrying away, and it is therefore usual for adjacent companies to combine their forces, one running to the aid of its neighbour, north or south, as wind or tide may seem most favourable to their success.

From May to July the beachmen ferry mackerel to land at a charge of 1s. per 100 in the Roads, or 2s. in the Offing; and herrings from the end of September to December, at 8s. per last, or 4s. per last at the Quay.* Three companies are engaged to ferry the trawl fish taken by about 100 smacks, and brought into the Roads by cutters daily. The beachmen also fish in the Roads, fetch masters of ships ashore or put them on board, put off pilots, sweep for anchors lost in the roads, or take off anchors, spars, &c., to vessels needing them,—seldom, however, the latter, for a ship's extremity is the beachman's opportunity.

* We believe this rate which has prevailed for a number of years past has just been reduced, in consequence of the present great depression of the fishing interest.

Then, when from the lofty look-outs a ship is seen in distress, with her anchors gone, or is beating on the sands, a rush is made to the water's edge; the strategy of the campaign is planned in an instant by the commanders, their allies are mustered, and soon the crews of several yawls are straining every nerve, racing along to near the expected prize. If a vessel is on the sands or much disabled, they will all join in the rescue and reward, driving as hard a bargain as can be extracted from the anxious captain, working on the fears of the crew, and running up their terms if the captain's wife be on board.* The beachmen often strain themselves in launching their heavy boats, get drenched in the surf, and after rowing for many miles in a heavy sea, a crew of some twenty or thirty men may have to haul up their boat again, not receiving a penny for their toil. Whatever the gains are, they have to be shared among a large number. Hardships like these are apt to harden men's hearts, and if, after earning nothing for weeks, and after watching in rough weather night after night, a vessel is seen getting into trouble in the narrow swashways which cross the sands, or in the Pightle, a dangerous *cul de sac* between the

* A few years ago it was said that the children of beachmen made one prayer, and only one,—"Pray God, send daddy a good ship ashore before morning;" but we believe the spirit which would prompt this ejaculation is fast dying out.

The scene has much changed, and many are alive who have witnessed the gradual transition. since just eighty years ago, Crabbe, whose lot in early life was soured by the hardships and discontents of ungenial toil, and who describes himself as

'Cast by fortune on a frowning coast,
Which neither groves nor happy valleys boast,'

sketched with unflattering brush in stern and gloomy lineaments, the sterile shores, and rude inhabitants of the East Anglian coast. The beachmen he portrays as smugglers, and wreckers:—

"Here joyless roam a wild amphibious race,
With sullen woe display'd in every face;
Who, far from civil arts and social fly,
And scowl at strangers with suspicious eye.
* * * * Beneath yon cliff they stand,
To show the freighted pinnace where to land;
To load the ready steed with guilty haste,
To fly in terror o'er the pathless waste,
Or, when detected in their straggling course,
To foil their foes by cunning or by force;
Or, yielding part (which equal knaves demand),
To gain a lawless passport through the land.

Here, wand'ring long, amid these frowning fields,
I sought the simple life that Nature yields;
Rapine, and Wrong, and Fear usurp'd her place,
And a bold, artful, surly, savage race;
Who, only skill'd to take the finny tribe,
The yearly dinner, or septennial bribe,
Wait on the shore, and, as the waves run high,
On the toss'd vessel bend their eager eye;
Which to their coast directs its vent'rous way,
Theirs, or the ocean's miserable prey.

Scrooby and the Cross Sands, it would be expecting superhuman virtue in the beachmen that they should warn them off, unless there be danger to the lives of the crew. Frequently when a vessel's side has been reached, if the danger be not imminent the captain will bid them stand off on peril of a handspike or capstan bar playing about their heads, if they attempt to board, and a parley has to ensue, the beachmen pleading with a rude eloquence for some employment to remunerate them for the risks they have undergone to save the lives of the crew. The amount of salvage is often left to arbitration, and salvage cases are a most prolific source of litigation in the local courts of law. Of late years the competition of the steam tugs has greatly interfered with the gains of the beachmen. They sally out of the haven and intercept the beachmen's prizes, and also render ship's masters more independent of their aid. The beachmen complain bitterly that when a valuable cargo is the prize, the steamers get before them; but in cases of wreck, and where human lives only are at stake, they are suffered to risk theirs in the rescue unopposed.

The intermittent nature of a beachman's employment, and the precarious nature of his income, are as prejudicial to his habits, as they would be to those of any other class. It is but mocking him to talk of his 'enormous gains.' His best season is during the fishery, when he is supposed to earn from 30s. to 40s. per week in ferrying; at other seasons his incomings do not average half that amount. His civility to visitors during the bathing season is proverbial, and is put in constant requisition to administer to their amusement and enjoyment, the genuine beachman displaying to the fair sex a rude courtesy, and to children a tenderness which win their regard. Some of them rise into easy circumstances. Samuel Brock, one of the most famous of their order, is now the owner of several fishing boats. Each company has a sitting room attached to their warehouse, and this is called a 'court,' (or 'shed,' at Lowestoft). Here they sit and braid trawl nets, 'long-shore nets, make and mend ballast bags, cut out linen pegs, play draughts, read, &c., and keep watch by turns at night. Nearly four-fifths of the Yarmouth beachmen are believed, by those best acquainted with their habits, to belong to provident societies.

There are several popular errors current respecting the beachmen besides those we have named,—“that they are a class apart, intermarrying among themselves, have only a few names among them, and are chiefly distinguished by nicknames.” Their occupation knits them into small companies, predisposed by rival interests to look askance at those members of their own class on the beach with whom they do not usually act in concert, and this feeling is carried so far, that, as a rule, they never enter each others 'courts,' even for religious or benevolent purposes. There

is nothing, but the nature of their calling confining them to a strip of the beach, to keep them apart from the community. As the fishery comes round they join in it, looking down perhaps on the 'country men,' as they call the capstan hands. Those who live in the fishing villages which line the coast marry naturally amongst each other. That there is any tendency to form a caste is disproved by the fact that there are an abundance of names in their ranks. Amongst the 180 beachmen of Yarmouth there are upwards of sixty different names. Nicknames were formerly the rule, but are now the exception, and are almost confined to the epithets the rival companies have conferred on each other of 'young uns,' 'strong uns,' 'wriggle bums,' 'silver spoons,' &c.

The Yarmouth Life Boat is entrusted to the care of the beachmen, each company taking charge of her one year, and is usually worked by the two companies who are accustomed to act together.

Admission into the ranks of the Yarmouth beachmen is not very easy. At Lowestoft, where no difficulty is made, they are more numerous, there being upwards of 200, consisting chiefly of the men who work the half-and-half boats in the fishery. At Caistor there are 40 beachmen; at California, two miles further north, 30. Newport, in Hemsby parish, has 14; Winterton has two companies, mustering 60 hands. At this last village they consist of a few large families, the Danish patronymic of George being common, and nicknames, in consequence, rife. Almost all the beachmen in these villages are either masters or mates of herring boats.

Much has been done of late years, and with encouraging results, to bring the beachmen under educational and religious influences. Devoted ministers have laboured in the new and picturesque church erected specially for their use. Schools, classes, mission rooms, scripture readers, and other agencies of modern evangelisation are actively co-operating in this good work, and it is one which merits the sympathy and assistance of every visitor to Yarmouth.*

* For most of the particulars embodied in the foregoing account, we are indebted to Mr. Vallins, who for many years past has laboured as Scripture Reader among the beachmen of this coast, and no man living is probably better acquainted with their homes and habits.

Notes on the Line Fishing of the East Coast.

SEA fishing is daily carried on, excepting in rough weather, by the beachmen and coast fishermen, in open boats, in the Yarmouth and Lowestoft Roads, at distances from the shore, varying from within 100 yards to half a mile. Salmon-trout, 'long-shore herrings, shrimps, &c., are taken in nets. Whiting, codlings, codfish, dogfish, skate, crabs, mullet, &c., by line fishing; very large catches being frequently made by the latter process, in which visitors who may propitiate the beachmen will have no difficulty in participating. The later months of the year are the most favourable, September and October, with their bracing air, being to our mind, the most enjoyable season on this coast. The herring fishery is also then in full activity, supplying an unfailing source of interest. As the Roads literally teem with fish, their shifting sands probably supplying abundant feeding grounds, excellent sport may be counted on. Fifteen to twenty score are looked upon as no unreasonable allowance for a morning's catch by line fishermen.

Anglers who do not care to go afloat and youthful fishermen, may be seen fishing all day long from the piers. The lower stage of the Britannia Pier has been specially set apart as a fishing platform, protected in great measure from wet or windy weather, and supplied with conveniences for the sport by day or night. The common mode of fishing ashore or afloat is with a stout water cord, about 40 yards long, with from 10 to 60 hooks whipped to short pieces of gimp or bristle, floated by corks, and baited with fresh herring, mussels or shrimps, and costing complete, from 2s. to 2s. 6d. When dropped into the water and floated out by the tide, a lead attached to the line is flung into the sea, the other end being made fast; the line is left for 10 or 15 minutes, according as the fish are biting, and then hauled up, sometimes with a fish upon nearly every hook. Casting lines are also used, the cord of 40 yards (value 1s.) having a flattened lead of 6lbs., heart-shaped, and three or four hooks, 12 inches apart, is swung out, either by hand, or with a short pole like a broom-stick, having a spike fitting to a ring made fast to the line, is oscillated to and fro and then flung out to its full extent. A large nail driven through the lead will keep it from dragging on the bottom.

The mode of baiting the hooks, which seem enormously large for many of the smaller fish captured, and allow the baits to be shewn, surprises "the foreigner" to these parts, who, as he watches the long poles and ropes with their meat hooks and leaden clock weights, contrasts them with the fine tackle with which he whips our inland trout streams. But fish like visitors have enormous appetites upon this coast. At night, the fishing is carried on at the Britannia Pier

with the aid of lamps, having powerful reflectors, and there is an infatuation about this style of fishing, arising from the charm of uncertainty "as to whether the creature pulling at the line is a sucking whale, a codfish, a whiting, a mullet, a dog-fish, a conger-eel, or a string of crabs," which seems to defy long watches and cold night air. When a large skate is hooked the fun and confusion are sometimes prodigious, the formidable brute rushing in and out the lines and throwing them into inextricable rabblement.

The Breydon water has excellent fishing for perch, and flounders or 'butts,' as they are locally termed. The smaller, called 'sand dabs,' are sold as bait for lobster fishing. Flounders can be caught with rod and line from any of the wharves on the banks of the Yare, with or without a float, biting greedily at the rudest tackle, at mussels, or what is the most killing bait, a live shrimp, the hook passing below the throat to the tail, without shewing. The scale over the scull of the shrimp should be slightly cracked to expose the brain, this mercifully kills the bait, exposing also its choicest morsel to the flounder.* Large hauls of salmon-trout are taken during the season by nets drawn close inshore and on the beach. Salmon and lobsters are brought here packed in ice, from Norway, every week.

The inland and fresh water fishing is equally good and prolific of sport. Local naturalists complain (see p. 245) that the Norfolk waters are over stocked, and that an influx of fishes of prey is desirable.

On some of the Broads leave to fish is obtainable, others are preserved, but fishing stations on the rivers are innumerable and easily accessible from most of the railway stations. The streams are too sluggish for trout, but fly-fishers can try their skill on the rivers and broads, in hot weather, upon the rudd, a local fish, biting eagerly, and giving first-rate sport. As many as 178 have been taken after six in the evening, by two anglers, several over 1lb. in weight.

One of the most available punt fishing resorts for Yarmouth visitors, and a capital place for pike and perch, will be Mrs. Groom's the Eels Foot, offering but simple accommodation, on the Filby Broad, a spot environed by gardens, literally thickets of lush verdure and luxuriant fruit bearing. Here are the gardens supplying Yarmouth with the fine fruit and vegetables for which its market has been renowned for centuries. Nowhere have we ever seen such raspberries, gooseberries and currants, as weigh down the unkempt wildernesses of fruit bushes. From this point to Martham, several miles north, the roads run through a noble district, fertile, richly timbered, and equalling the finest woodland scenery of Kent or Surrey.

At present this district is primitive and unspoilt by tourists. With railways throwing out their feelers in every direction, it can hardly hope to remain so much longer. As we write, we feel some compunctious visitings in thus calling attention to it. (See page 175.)

* From some pleasant papers on the fishing of this coast by Greville F. (Barnes) in the Field of 1864.

Near Rollesby Bridge is a hostelry, termed the Fisherman's Arms, of which, not having visited it, we cannot speak. The Ormesby, Rollesby and Filby Broad opening into each other, have an area of 800 acres, varying in depth from one foot to twelve. Large shallow patches of water, termed 'hills,' of a foot in depth, are the resort of myriads of perch, whilst a spot called 'the weir,' between Rollesby and Filby Broad, is of great depth and famed for its pike, fish of 47 inches having been taken, whilst pike, measuring 30 inches and upwards, are very common. In the centre of Filby Broad are three reed islands, opposite Groom's, called 'the Three Graces', and a stake near these indicates a favourite resort of the Yarmouth anglers. On the south side of Rollesby Bridge is a large piece of water, with hard gravelly bottom, affording excellent sport for perch, specially on its Ormesby shore. In some of the preserved Broad round about, perch are occasionally netted by the score bushels. As many as one hundred and fifty bushels have been taken in one day from one of the smaller Broad.

Muck-fleet, a channel connecting these Broad with the river Bure, is famed for the immense quantities of eels captured in its muddy bed. At Oulton, a spacious Broad near Lowestoft and close to the Mutford Station, anglers can find clean and comfortable quarters, either at the Lady of the Lake, or at the Wherry Inn. Coldham Hall Inn, is another favourite fishing resort of this locality.

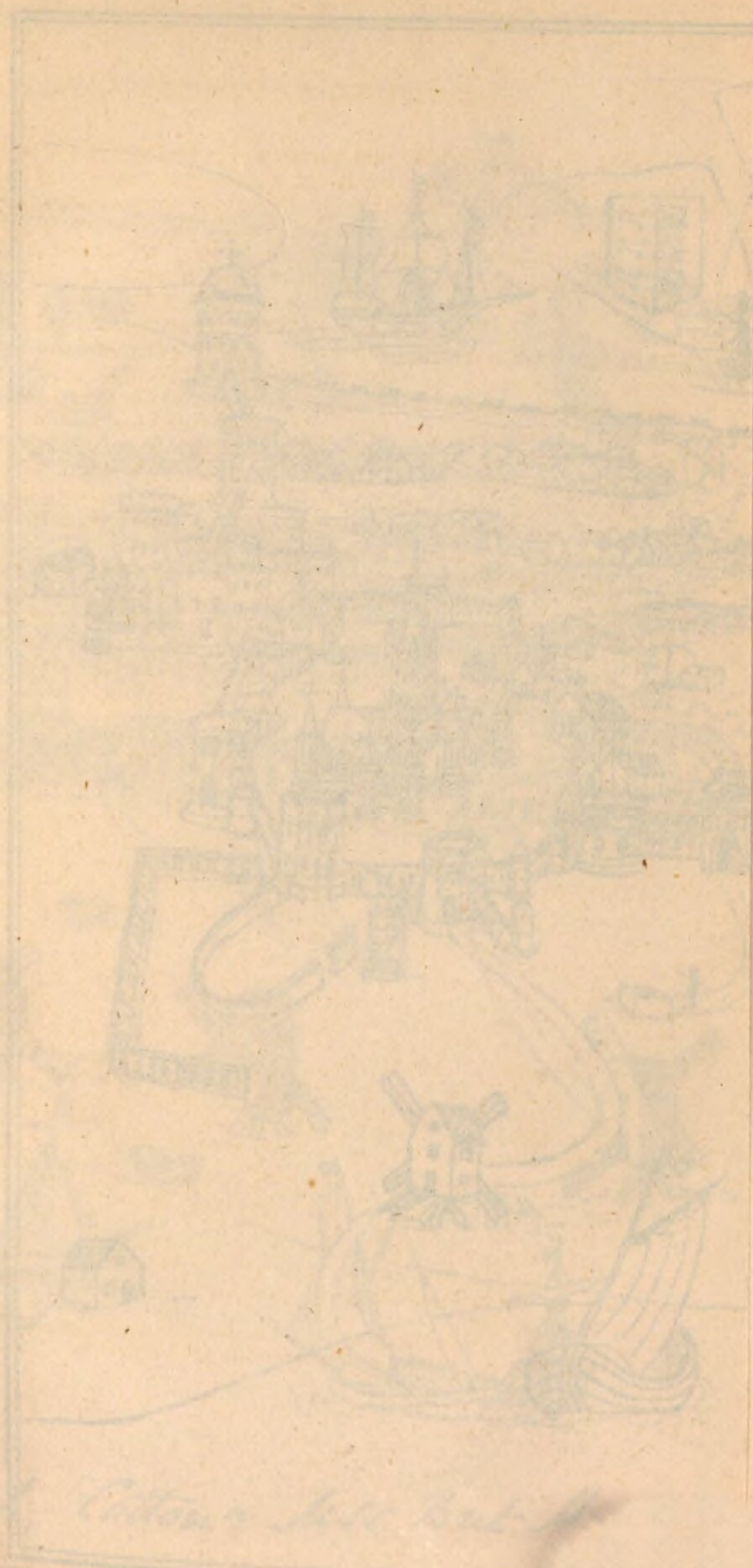
END OF PART I.

POSTSCRIPT.

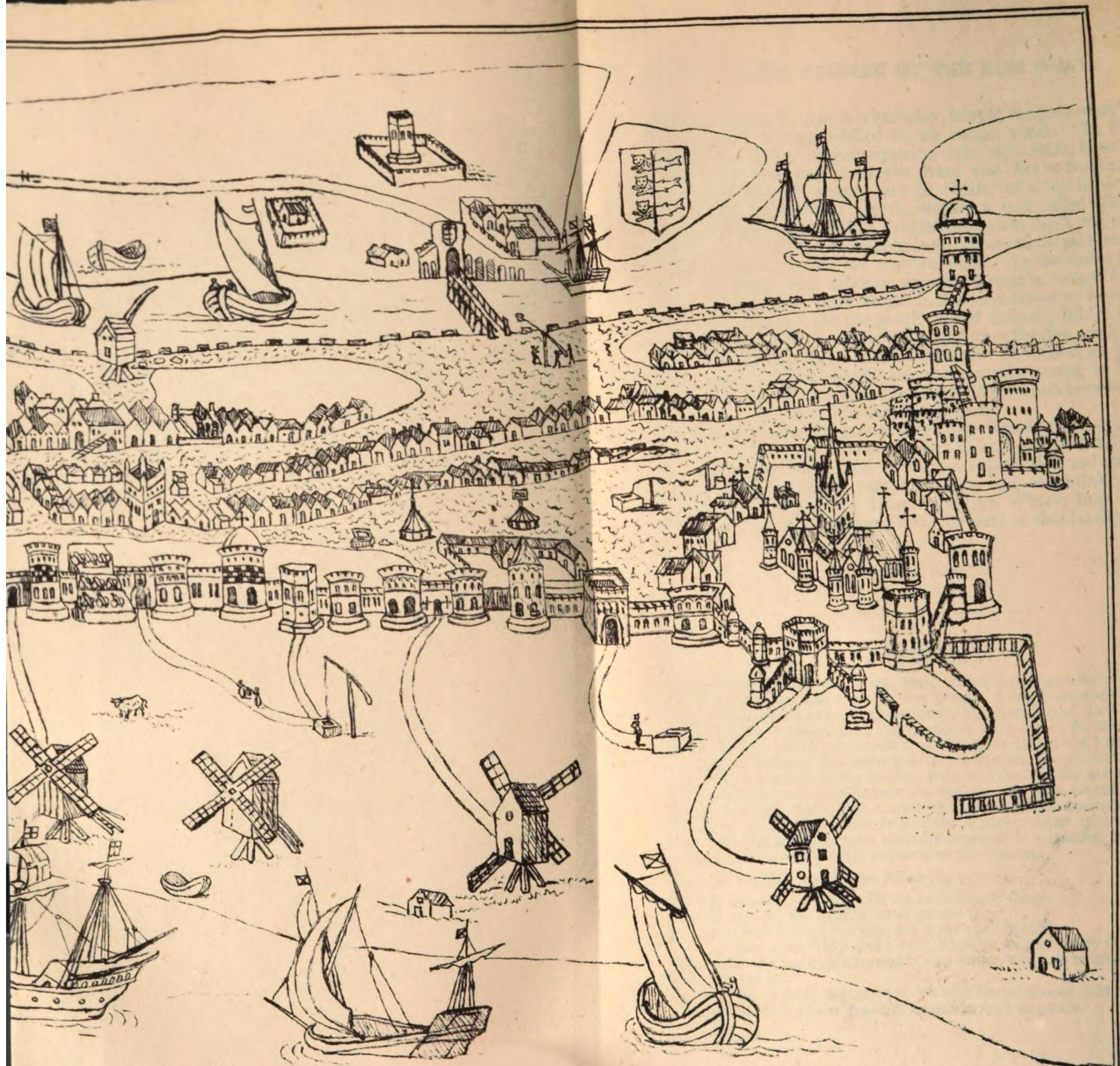
Several changes may be noted here, which have occurred whilst these sheets have been passing through the press. A restoration of St. Nicholas Church, Yarmouth, has commenced under the direction of Mr. J. P. Seddon, and that Puritan abomination, the partition wall, which for more than two centuries has severed its chancels from the nave and aisles, has been carted out. Cromer Church has been partially restored. Somerleyton Hall has passed from the hands of Sir Morton Peto into those of Sir Frank Crossley; and, we are informed, is still shewn as before. Hopton Church was burnt down in January, 1865, and a new church has been erected upon a new site, the old church being left to remain a picturesque ruin. Yarmouth and Lowestoft have both been actively engaged in extending their seaside borders, and increasing their attractions for visitors.

Amongst several *errata* the following occur:—

- p. 43, line 23, for South *Denes* read South *Quay*.
- 70, line 24, for elliptic read pointed.
- 111, line 6 from bottom, for £500 read £600.
- „ line 5, for 1159 acres read 2159 acres and strike out "and the site on which the town of Clonmel is now built;" this is incorrect, Clonmel is 8 or 10 miles off.
- p. 111, line 2 from bottom, for "a septennial fine of £600 read £100."
- 153, for two of our greatest *novelties* read *novelists*.



Cotton & Co. Ltd.



ual, Cotton & Mrs. B

A Ramble round Old Yarmouth.

"These Walls, so high, do foe defy;
Whilst Gates, so broad, do maintain trade,
Yet strongest fence Yarmouth can have
(And it from dangers best may save,)
Is not the flinty walls so strong,
But still to have wise men among."

MANSHIP'S GREAT YARMOUTH, A.D. 1619.

"I care not, if, in a dim fair of landskip, I take the pains to describe this supereminent principal metropolis of the red fish."

"It were to be wished, that other coasters were so industrious as Yarmouth, in winning the treasure of fish out of those profundities, and then we should have twenty eggs a penny; and it would be as plentiful a world as when abbies stood; and now if there be any plentiful world it is in Yarmouth. Her sumptuous porches, and garnished buildings are such, as no port town in our British circumference, nay, take some port cities overplus into the bargain, may suitably stake with or adequate." *Nashe's Lenten Stuff*, 1599.

MANY brief notices of the ancient features of Old Yarmouth are scattered over the earlier portion of this work. With the object of supplying illustrative letter-press to the photographs of the town's antiquities inserted in the large paper edition, an attempt was made in the following pages to construct from the writings of its chroniclers, a picture of its mediæval aspect. This chapter, at the wish of several local residents, has, as an afterthought, been added to the already far too bulky small paper edition.

The earliest extant writer on Yarmouth is Manship, who, holding municipal office during Elizabeth's reign, appears to have drawn up his history of the burgh in the reign of her successor. A curious plan or view of Great Yarmouth, executed about the same period exists amongst the Cottonian M.S.S. in the British Museum. From an accurate copy of this, a reduction has been made for this work, to serve as a key map of the itinerary we propose making round the town. Distorted as are its perspectives, after the fashion of the quaint and rude bird's eye views of the chief European cities which are given in the old cosmographies issued soon after the art of wood-cutting had been invented, the general effect is, nevertheless, one of extreme fidelity.*

The materials for this paper are derived from the town histories by Manship, Swinden and Palmer; from a paper on the Walls, contributed by the latter gentleman to vol. 6 of the *Norfolk Archæologia*, from the Old Assembly Books of the Corporation, from Taylor's *Index Monasticus*, William of Worcester's *Itinerary*, *Nashe's Lenten Stuff*, and various other sources. It has had the advantage of being revised by Mr. A. W. Morant, the present Town Surveyor of Norwich, and recently holding the same appointment at Yarmouth.

* By whom this plan was drawn is unknown. About the probable date of its production there is an entry in the corporation accounts, 15th February, 8 James, 1610. "Mr. Wheeler delivered in the new map of the town made by Toby Gentleman." This was the writer upon the decay of the town's fisheries, whose forcible appeals we have largely quoted from, pp. 263—66.

A century earlier, the aspect of Yarmouth, girt on every side by monastic buildings, with their ample environments of cloisters, gardens, and orchards, as viewed from its walls, must have been eminently picturesque. Very early after the Dissolution these had been despoiled. An Act passed 1540, 32 Henry VIII, c. 17, 18, in which Yarmouth, with one or two other towns, is specially mentioned, portrays the desolation and disfigurement which the havoc wrought upon the monasteries had occasioned.* Of several of these religious houses, the general outlines still existed, although their precincts and buildings had been greatly mutilated. Starting from the north-east, and first following the circuit of the walls, we shall come upon their remains in the course of our perambulations.

Henry III, by Charter 28th September, 1261, authorised the town to be enclosed and fortified with a *Moat* and *Wall*.† This, from opposition to the taxation levied for the purpose on merchant strangers, was not commenced until the following reign, 13 Edward I., nor was the work "a fair high wall, embattled and most magnificently towered, and turretted exceeding comely," completed until 136 years later, in 1396, 10 Richard II. Their compass extended from the north unto the south, "2190 yards, having in them 16 stately towers, and also 10 spacious gates." The charges had been met by Crown grants of 'murage' duties, leviable upon the town's exports

* "*For Re-edifieng of Towns*," Great Yarmouth is specially mentioned in that of A.D. 1540, 32 Hen. VIII. c. 17, 18, which begins—"Forasmuch as there have been in times past divers and many beautiful Houses of habitation within the walls and liberties of the Cities, Boroughs, and Towns under-mentioned, and which Houses now are fallen down decayed, and at this day remain unre-edified, and do lie as desolate and vacant grounds, many of them nigh adjoining to the high streets replenished with much uncleanness, and filth, with pits, cellars, and vaults lying open and uncovered, to the great peril and danger of the inhabitants and other the King's subjects passing by the same, and some houses be feeble and very like to fall down, dangerous to pass by, which decays are to the great impoverishing and hindrance of the said Cities, Boroughs, and Towns,"—and proceeds to enact that if the owners of the ground do not re-edify in three years, the Lord of whom they are holders may enter and build within two years after, and in their default persons having rent-charges thereon may enter and build within one year then next. In their default the Mayors, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, or other head officers may enter and rebuild within three years then next, and lastly, in their default the first owners may again re-enter on their former estate.

† *Swinden* advances a motive which impelled the burgesses to petition the king to have their town walled and moated. During the civil wars between King John and his barons, Yarmouth, which with other seaports, had received important privileges from that sovereign, sided with the crown. In reprisal for the ravages in the country, made by Louis of France, the barons marched with a strong party into Norfolk and Suffolk, and reduced Yarmouth, Ipswich, Dunwich, Colchester and other ports.

Spelman narrates a somewhat apocryphal story of an attempt made in King John's reign to introduce foreign colonists into East Anglia. The king seeking at this time to strengthen himself against the barons by introducing into England military colonies of foreign mercenaries, had granted by charter these counties to Hugo de Bones, who, when he had levied 60,000 armed troops for the King's assistance, together with all his men, was swallowed up by the ocean, and their bodies cast ashore at Yarmouth, bred a pestilence.

and imports, and by numerous bequests—willed for making the walls and to finish the walls. Swinden in his history has collected many extracts from these wills, and a number of items of the expenditure, from the town's accounts.* The materials employed were a rubble of the local flints, described as "rock stones, called calion," interspersed with flat bricks, and faced throughout the walls with that cut flint, the plentiful product of the district, which still supplies the locality with the most characteristic feature of its architecture. Caen stone was sparingly employed for the loop-holes, the flat roofs of the towers being leaded. The height of these last considerably exceeded that of the walls, which were 23 feet. The moat, over which bridges were thrown at every gate, was passable with boats and keels "which did convey from the Haven or western side, things necessary for such as did inhabit upon the Dene side, or east part of Yarmouth." The course of the walls will be found marked upon the map of modern Yarmouth at page 33.

But few occasions of testing their security seem to have arisen during several centuries after their erection.† During our wars with France and Scotland, 36, Henry VIII, the Duke of Norfolk was sent down by the Crown to put the town's fortifications in order, and to strengthen them to withstand the heavy ordnance then

* Some of the stones purchased, had been used as ship's ballast. A certain old wall was also granted by the Corporation, standing without the said town, and probably some earlier fortification. Garbs of steel were purchased to break down the said old wall, and considerable outlay was incurred in pulling down and removing the materials. Among the things bought for constructing the walls we read of garbs, clats, tenels, treys of lime, planchers, rigolts, hingolls and iron croketts.

† Recorded accounts of attacks on Yarmouth during the middle ages are few and meagre. Most of them would seem to have been local squabbles originating in the town's incessant litigation, and broils with its neighbours, whose anger was roused by the town's overbearing claim to usurp jurisdiction, to levy tolls from the district on the plea of maintaining the haven, and to monopolise, as far as possible, the sale of fish to the Yarmouth Hostlers or Hosts. The injury done to the town and the haven works during the Litester and Kett insurrections, seems to have been, in some measure, provoked by this local ill will, which was very strongly felt and shewn on the part of their Suffolk neighbours.

Of the Litester insurrection, an off-shoot of the Wat Tyler poll-tax outbreak of the people, which assumed very formidable proportions in Suffolk and Norfolk, and whose irruption into Yarmouth is described by Manship as—"that of a mighty rascally rout of rebels, whose leader was John Litester, a dyer of cloth, who sometime dwelt in Norwich."—William of Worcester notes, "*Societas sanguinaria intravit Jernemuth in crastino Sancti Botolphi 1381. Ipso die spoliaverunt domos hostias et fenestras, nullo contradicente 1381. Sequenti die fregerunt carceres et liberaverunt vinctos, quorum tres decapitaverunt 1381. Rex Ricardus venit videre Jernemuth sicut alice civitates mense Junio 1382.*"

William of Worcester has a few brief notes on Yarmouth's civil strifes—

"*Conflictus mortalis inter villam Jernemuth et villam australem pro libertatibus suis 1300.*

Jernemuthenses fugaverunt australem villam et victualia disperserunt 1340.

Discordia damnosa inter majores Jernemuth 1359.

Discordia inter majores et communes villæ 1374."

coming into use; when the walls were rampired. Later, the alarms aroused by the anticipated visit of the Spanish Armada then mustering in the adjacent ports of the Low Countries, caused large additions to be made to the defences of Yarmouth.* Huge mounts of earth were thrown up, on which great pieces of ordnance were planted to protect the Roads and Haven. In 1625, a careful survey of the fortifications was made and additional ordnance was planted on the towers and gates facing the Roads, and an artillery yard set up to instruct the townsmen in the use of arms. On the outbreak of the civil war, Yarmouth, which had declared against the King, set about renovating its defences, and a new moat or ditch, sixty feet wide and eight deep, was carried round the northern side of the walls, at some distance from them, commencing at the Bure, and carried at right angles beyond King Henry's Tower, as far as Pudding Gate, a draw-bridge being placed over the moat opposite the North Gate. The towers were also used to confine the royalist prisoners, the cloisters of the Priory to store up ammunition, and portions of the monastic buildings were converted into magazines, artillery yards, hospitals, and other military purposes. Henceforward, owing to the decay of civil strife and the progress of gunnery, the old walls and towers were left to fall into gradual ruin, or to appropriation by private individuals, the town's approaches being guarded by shore batteries.† In the reign of James II. all the brass and many of the iron ordnance on the walls were taken away, 12 only remaining in Swinden's time, 1772.

The building of the walls is believed to have commenced at the North East Tower. Our survey shall start a little westerly, at the *North West Tower*—(see also page 136)—situate on the brink of

*The Armada panic was at its height here in 1588. During its continuance, which lasted some years, the walls were rampired with earth and other materials to a breadth of 40 feet from the wall, and to do this the sand hills on the Denes were carted into the town. In 1588 the country round was required to bring carts and pioneers, and to aid in rampiring, and in constructing mounts, ravelins and trenches, the town's inhabitants working by turns two wards every day, some learning military exercises, others shooting at butts, providing ammunition, &c. Four discreet persons were employed to watch in St. Nicholas Steeple every day. Besides the militia and all that could use arms in the town, the lieutenant of the county sent 1000 soldiers to be quartered in the town.

“The walls do contain in height 23 feet, but the towers and turrets in height do far exceed them, and were in 1544, 36 Hen. VIII., rampired; yet were not sufficiently rampired till in 1587, 29 Eliz., they were from the Black Friar's to the Market Gates very fully and formally finished to the top with earth and manure, more than 40 feet in breadth, resistable, by God's help, against any battery whatsoever. Then also, were all the Gates arched over with brick, so that many men may walk side by side together, all along the walls aforesaid, passing pleasantly in such comely sort, that it is a great pleasure to all who come thither to behold it. And in the year following, the Black Friars and Priory were rampired in like manner, and a ravelin on the east side thereof (the Spanish Armada approaching the Coast) was then also builded. And in that year also the ditch without the south walls, by the aid of the county, was in like manner digged, delved, and trenched.”—*Manship*.

† One of these, on the north side of the Haven mouth, now swept away, appears in Turner's view of Yarmouth.

the river Bure. This was the latest tower constructed, completing the circuit of the walls. It is one of the largest, the best preserved, and most interesting of the series, forming a prominent object in the north western landscapes of the town. It differs from the other towers, also in several points of construction. Its form is circular, and detached from the wall, it has a high conical roof, and is faced three parts upwards with cut flints, the summit, headings, and doorways being built of the flat red bricks, of old Flemish type, which are found employed also in the ecclesiastical architecture of the east coast, to supply the place of stone, of which, like their Dutch neighbours, the dwellers on this coast are destitute. The ground story is now used as a stable, having hay-loft and pigeon-houses above. The wide moat dug in 1642, which started from this point eastwards, has been long filled up, but its course as far as the Caister Road is readily traceable.*

From this point, a most favorable one for examining its construction, faced below with cut flint, its summit and battlements of brick, the Wall is carried by Ramp Row, to the site of the North Gate. Midway stood a small tower, remains of which exist.

The *North Gate*, (see also page 29) through which lay the Caister Road, was the most important of the town entrances. On each side rose massive square towers. Over the portal of the gateway, the face was covered with pannelled flint arcading. Tradition ascribes its erection to those who had amassed large sums of money during the plague of 1349, (which swept off 7000 of the town's inhabitants) in burying the dead, and probably administering to their effects. This gate was taken down in 1807, the walls on either side still existing, serve to mark its exact site. Outside the walls and beyond the North Gate were two *Lazar Houses* for the reception of lepers, bequests to which occur as early as 1355: After the Reformation they appear in the Corporation Records as the "Sickman's Houses," a chapel, as was usual, being attached to them. In 1637 they were used for the reception of plague patients, and in 1847 the 'Pest House' was granted for the site of a Ragged School.†

From the North Gate the wall runs southwards a short distance as far as the *North East Tower*, the basement of which only remains. turning hence due east, and forming the northern boundary of St. Nicholas' churchyard, as far as *King Henry's Tower*. This, one of the most accessible of the old towers, differs in construction from the rest in being octagonal and having stone dressings. Its lower story, which had originally a vaulted stone roof, was converted into a charnel house at the Reformation, when the carnary, or charnel house, built in the churchyard of St. Nicholas in 1308, by Sybilla Flath,

† A piece of water called in old deeds, "Mother's Milk," by the side of the Caister Road, and commonly known as "the Moat," was only filled up as late as 1854.

* A Lazar House, called the Hospital of St. James', stood in Gorleston probably on the site now called Hospital Yard. Many bequests to it were made by Yarmouth burgesses. Its lands are now held by Magdalen College, Oxford.

was destroyed. Over this carnyary she had raised "a proper neat chapel, wherein divine service was by two priests for that purpose by her appointed, solemnly performed"

A short distance eastward stood a *tower* and *gate* prominently given in the old plan, and called *St. Nicholas Gate*, or *Church Gate*. Both disappeared early, the tower at the time when the moat was dug round the northern fortifications, and the gate, writes Swinden in 1772, was long since walled in. The wall hereabouts was thrown down for some distance, in 1799, when an enlargement of the over crowded grave-yard, easterly, had become necessary. Upon the old plan there is shewn an outer fortification or embattled wall, and beyond that a stout palisade, as if this N.E. corner required extra fortification.*

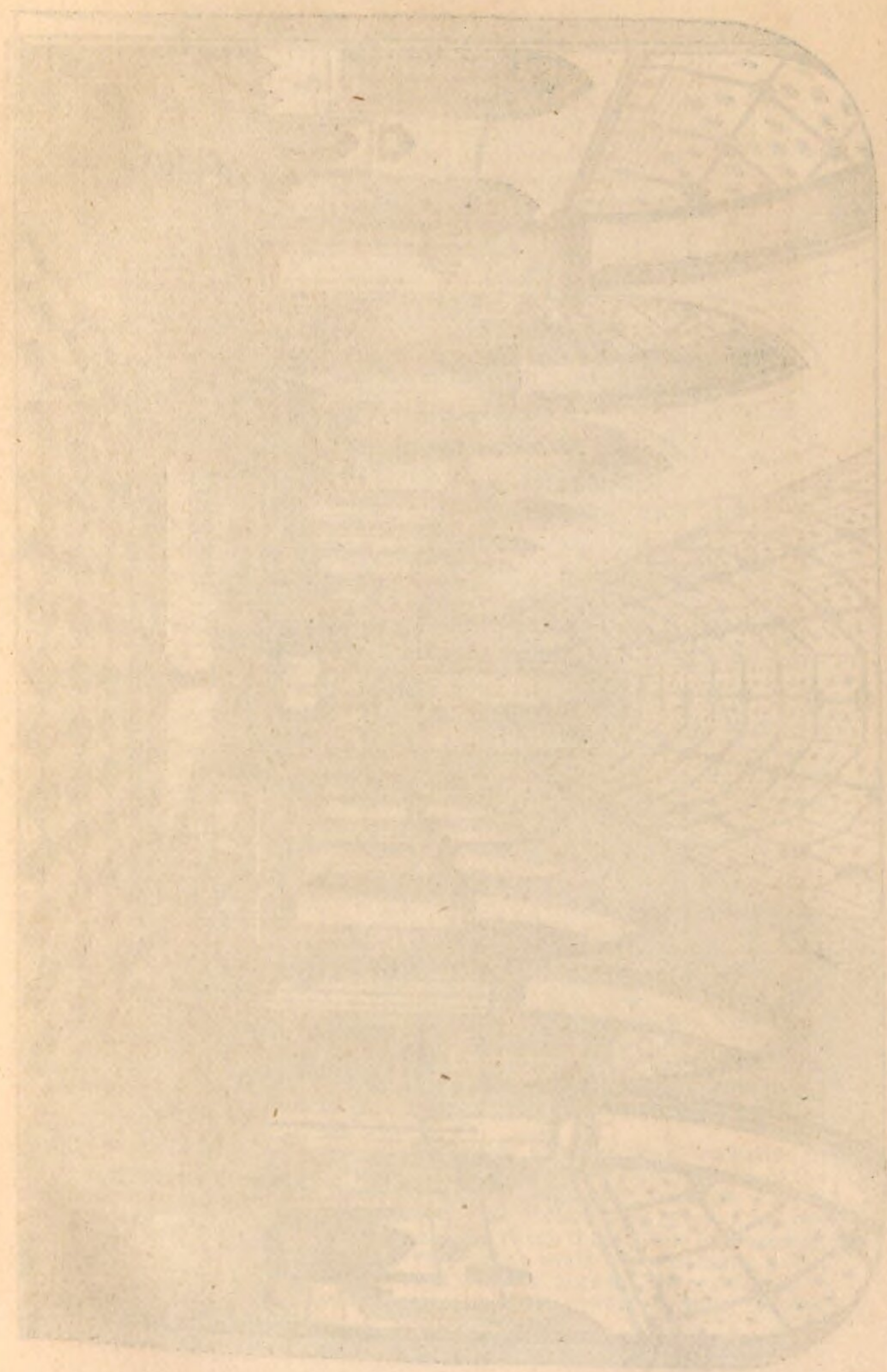
For several centuries before the erection of the walls, the growth of the town had been in a northern direction, the sea channel or Grub's Haven, having its exit at Caister, and the site of the quay being at the Conge, the town buildings would naturally gather round this quarter as the seat of trade. This channel choking up not long before the walls were commenced, henceforward the town extended itself southwards, and the line of fortifications was carried no further north than the precincts of St. Nicholas; a few buildings on that side the grave-yard being enclosed, whilst a part of the old town, and the old chapel on the north Denes were left out.†

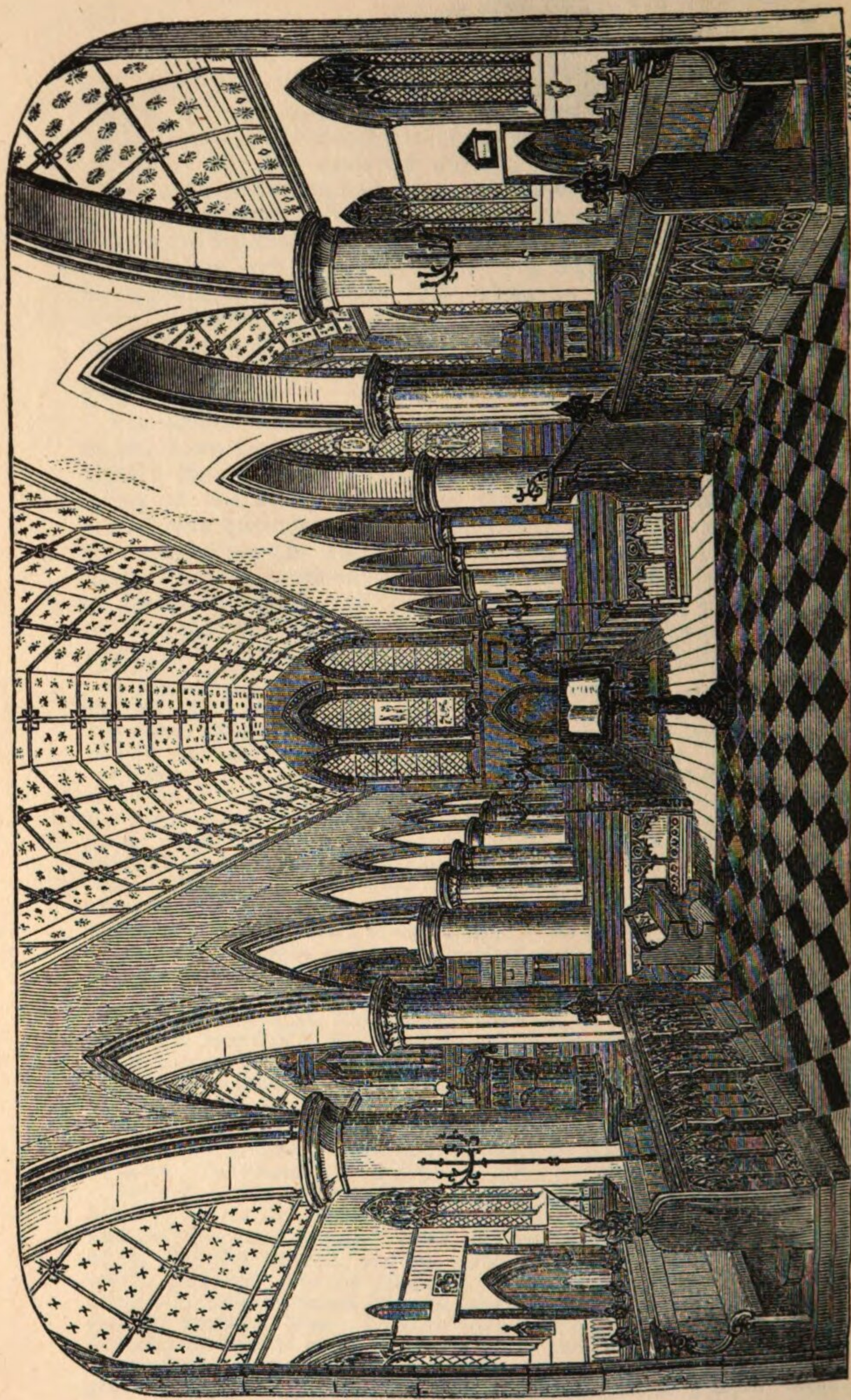
* This supposition is confirmed by the defences added at the outbreak of the Civil War, when Anthony Winn, in 1642, had orders from an Assembly, November 28th, to take down the tower and to have the stones, bricks, and rubbish thereof for his labour, except the timber and lead.

† Losinga, writes Manship, "did build a certain small chapel in the Dean or Down of Yarmouth, then being sand, about half-a-mile northward from the place where the great church now standeth, upon the hill then commonly called Green Hill, (the ruins thereof do there yet appear to be seen), to pray for the health and prosperous success of the fishermen that came to fish at Yarmouth, in the time of the herring season, placing a godly minister to say Divine Service therein." Within a year from the completion of the chapel, the barons of the Cinque Ports coming to fish, as they were yearly wont, brought their own chaplain with them, and "expelled and evil entreated the bishop's priest." On the complaint of Losinga to the King, his priest was reinstated. Prior to the erection of the chapel on the Dene, a certain church of St. Bennett at Yarmouth, is mentioned in Domesday, no further record of it is known, but from the interference of the Cinque Ports barons, probably claiming to exercise a previous right, Swinden and others believe that Losinga's chapel was merely a restoration or enlargement of the older fabric of St. Bennett.

St. Nicholas Churchyard.—The edifice occupies 3 roods 7 perches, and the enclosed ground 8 acres and 36 perches; the new adjoining cemetery 10 acres. The church's dimensions are given pages 73, and 712.

William of Worcester.—(For a graphic sketch of whom the reader is referred to Mr. S. Lucas's *Secularia*) in the later years of Sir John Fastolfe's life acted as his secretary, and has noted down the measurements of St. Nicholas Church, and the dates of its construction. Among the entries scattered over his Itinerary, occur the following:—*Novum opus ejus 60 gradus. Mem: latitudo portæ occidentalis de ecclesia Sancti Nicolai novi operis continet 24 gradus, et quilibet latus eæ dicti operis 20 gradus. Item: spacium latitudinis infra dictum opus continet 30 gradus. Item: longitudo dicti novi operis continet 20 gradus. Item:*





ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH, GREAT YARMOUTH.—Interior looking West from under the Tower. Before the opening of the Chancel in 1864.

In the old plan, the features of *St. Nicholas' Church* are preserved with tolerable fidelity, the original lofty spire unhappily replaced by the present dwarfed erection, the numerous small arches in the tower brought to light in the recent restoration, and the huge buttressing turret pinnacles at every angle, which form so marked a feature of the church's architecture.* On the western side were those remains of the foundations of the *Bachelor's Aisle*, 107 feet in length, and 47 in breadth, (see note, page 255), which, remarked *Nashe in his Lenten Stuff*, "like the imperfect work of King's College, Cambridge, or Christ Church in Oxford, had too costly foundations to be ever finished," and which for centuries formed a standing memorial † of that frightful pestilence which in one year so depopulated the town, that, says *Manship*, "neither was this town so replenished as then it was in 220 years after. ‡ The building shewn in the old plan at the south western side of the church, may have been the caryatid porch of Sybilla Flath, with its "proper neat chapel," already noticed.

A paper read Feb. 6, 1865, before the Royal Institute of British Architects, by Mr. John P. Seddon, the architect by whom the recent partial restoration of *St. Nicholas' Church* has been carried out, embodies the conclusions formed by that gentleman upon the structural character and the Periods of the successive alterations which the fabric underwent during its gradual enlargement. The paper has a further value, as presenting the best summary of the existing features of this great church. We subjoin an epitome:—

Of the actual building raised by Losinga but little remains now, although its form has ruled that of the entire fabric throughout all the changes and additions made to it at subsequent periods. All but a part of

altitudo operis dictæ portæ per estimacionem 60 pedes. Item: 8 columpnæ in qualibet latere novæ ecclesiæ in toto 16. Item: inter quamlibet columpnam, 8 gradus per estimacionem.

Jermuth.—Latitudo navis ecclesiæ continet 66 gradus. Longitudo ecclesiæ Jernemuth 80 gradus. Mem: the brede of every of the 11 elys conteynyth yn brede 26 gradus, i. e. pases. Item: the brede of the boke of the chyrch ys 16 gradus. Item: latitudo novæ operis ecclesiæ occidentalis continet 34 gradus. Item: latitudo portæ continet 24 gradus, Longitudo novæ operis continet 24 gradus. Latitudo infra novum opus sunt 30 gradus.

Ecclesia S. N. ampliata circa A. C. 1250; novum opus in ecclesia occidentali ejusdem inceptum 1330; capella charnelle 1200; opus preciosum circa magnum altare per Rogerum Haddesco, 1330. Capella de Arneburg, per dictum priorem fundata 1380.

Inundacio maris quæ occupavit ecclesiam S. N. altitudinis 4 pedum 1287.

* Of these pinnacles, which have stone staircases within, leading to the gutters and parapets; the greater part are at this moment mutilated or removed, pending their restoration.

† Some of the larger stones were removed by order of the Corporation in 1650, to be employed in the piers at the Haven mouth, the chief part of the remainder being used the century following in building *St. George's Chapel*.

‡ "Yarmouth in that age being so populous a place that (though but one parish) a lamentable plague in one year did sweep thence 7000 to the grave. Thus, though the church (and that very large) could never hold the living, the churchyard could contain the dead: seeing persons alive will not be pressed in their pews so close as corpses may be crowded together in their graves."—*Fuller's Worthies*.

the tower was removed early in the thirteenth century to make way for another church on a larger scale. The central tower was alone preserved, and this necessitated the retention of the original width of the nave, chancel, and transepts. All that exists of this tower are the cores of the piers of the crux, a part of their original base mouldings, and the three or perhaps strictly two lower stages immediately above the arches of the crux. The highest of these stages with two semi-circular windows on each side, and curious range of small arched recesses at the top, eleven on each side, though Norman in appearance, has been supposed to have been built later, probably during the erection of the second transitional church, (the abundance of a material, thought to be tufa found in its construction, and corresponding with that in other parts of the church, and a curious quatre foiled opening now visible only within the tower, would seem to corroborate this opinion). The lower stage consists of an arcade of eight semi-circular headed square edged arches on either side, with columns with cushioned caps and moulded bases, the arches being slightly recessed, and probably originally the two centre ones which are combined under one semi-circular relieving arch ornamented with notches, were pierced as a two-light window divided by a single shaft, such a shaft having been found during the restoration imbedded in the wall. Flat pilasters flush with the work between, divide the upper part of this stage into rectangular panels on either side the central arch, the space below which had a square ornamental pattern formed in blocks of the same tufa-like material. Beneath this stage, and within the present abutting roofs, are two Norman windows on each side of the tower. Lastly there is the Early English belfry-stage raised at the same time as the enlargement of the aisles of the nave, and ashlar faced entirely, only on its south and east sides, those most visible to the town. The last named is now alone visible above the general roof line, and the lowest of the Norman stages, once external, has now been enclosed by the later roofs of the church, the openings of its windows being visible from within the building.

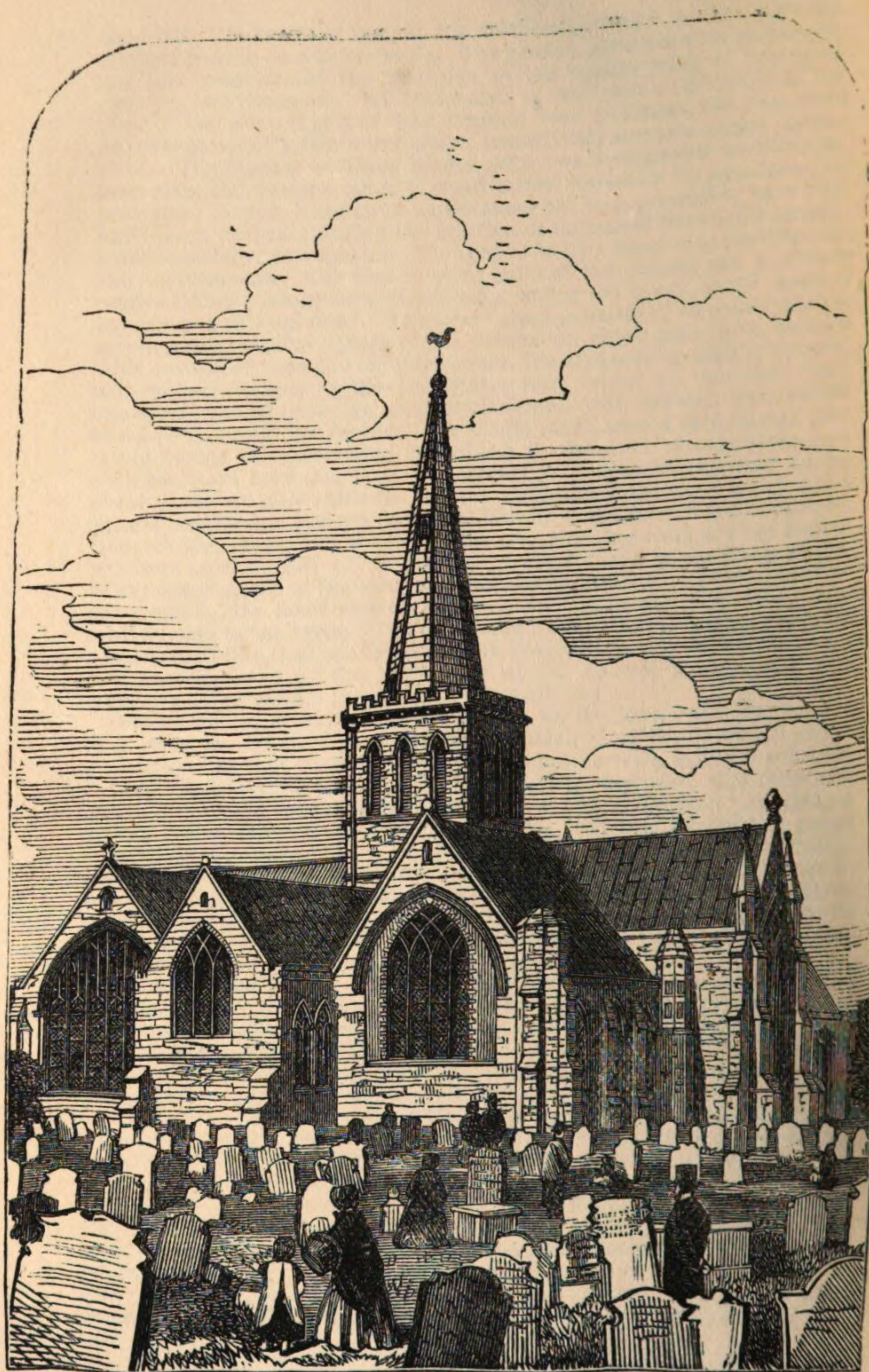
During some excavations made in 1847, by the Rev. John Gunn, rector of Irstead, in search of any existing foundations of the destroyed church of Losinga, he met with a portion of its western wall, and this extending beyond the line of the arcade, led him to the conclusion that there were probably western towers similar to those in other Norman churches. A portion of a foundation wall, met with between two of the present columns of the nave arcade, he conjectured to have been part of that of the original nave, and that there were then no arcades or aisles: and so, not admitting of enlargement, it was necessarily pulled down. At the eastern end, in the chancel aisles, indications were found which led to the belief that circular chapels, similar to those at Norwich Cathedral, had terminated the building at those parts.

The form attained by the new church was that of a complete cross church, of very Early Pointed or Late Transitional work around this Norman tower; erected about A.D. 1190. It had a nave of eight bays, longer than the previous Norman one, with lean-to aisles, 11 feet 8 inches in width. The string courses which received the plates of the roof of these aisles, and the corbelled eaves-courses of the nave wall above them, then external, are visible now from within the present aisles. Of the transept with its chapels, if any, and of the chancel and its aisles of this church, only the responds of what were then probably arcades of two bays eastward of the tower exist.

Almost before its completion this church was enlarged to accommodate the numerous side mortuary chapels or chantries, then coming into fashion, and supported by the guilds and chief families of the locality, a process which the churches generally in the district seem to have undergone, their proportion and character being marred by the later aisles added to them, of a width far greater than those originally designed.



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637



ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH, YARMOUTH— Eastern end, prior to its partial restoration, 1864.



ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH, YARMOUTH.—Intended complete restoration of Eastern end.
Tower and Middle Chancel only restored in 1864.

This enlargement William of Worcester records was dedicated in 1251, and as the church was reconsecrated by Middleton, Bishop of Norwich in 1286; it was probably after the conclusion of these new aisles, reconstructed with a clear width of 39 feet each, the nave being 23 feet only. Their style was the more fully developed Early English. The details of the southern aisle show that its erection preceded the northern one by some years. The jamb adjoining the tower, and the half of the narrower arch which communicated between the south aisle and the transept were preserved, and a wide semi-circular arch turned in order to accommodate these. Probably narrow arches gave place to wide ones at subsequent dates in the the three other openings between the aisles and transepts, and between the chancel and its aisles.

The Church had next its chancel extended eastwards, with aisles erected on either side of it, equalling in width those of the nave, the details belonging to the Geometrical Decorated period of the early part of the fourteenth century. About the same time, the vaulted southern porch would be added to the south aisle of the nave, The transept still retained the lesser height and narrow width of the first Early English church, as is shewn by the large windows, the remains of which exist in the gables of the several aisles which then overlooked the transept roof; one of these, that over the archway between the south transept and south chancel aisle was found to be a five light Early English window in good preservation. Later, the transepts were raised to the height of the aisles, the existing details belonging to the Flowing Decorated of the close of the fourteenth century. The windows in the above-named gables, and the lower windows of the tower being covered by the transept roofs were then blocked up.

Even the unusually large area within the church was insufficient for the desired accommodation for chapels, nineteen of which are enumerated, each with its altar and lights burning, and A.D. 1330, it was determined by the young men of the town to add to the church at its western end. The foundations were laid, 107 feet long and 47 feet wide, of what was called the "Bachelor's Aisle." From its vast scale the structure proceeded slowly, and was in 1348 abandoned, in consequence of the ravages of the plague, serving the townspeople as a quarry for several centuries. The foundations of this "new work," as it was called, were traced out by Mr. A. W. Morant in 1860, (see note, page 255), with the consent of the Churchwardens, and stone posts placed at its several angles to mark its position. No evidence exists to shew the intended design of this very extraordinary work, which was never attached to the main building. The irregularity and want of symmetry in the plan are very peculiar; the width of the entrance doorway was 40 feet, and octagonal towers were apparently designed to flank it, as turrets did all the angles of the church. Probably the tradition of the western towers of Lodinga's Church, and the neighbouring examples of Snettisham and Peterborough influenced the design of this work. That it was not carried out, Mr. Seddon considers no matter for regret, as it would have marred the unity and simplicity of the general design of the church.

About A.D. 1400, considerable works are said to have been executed. Probably from the dates found upon them, these would be the waggon roofs and ceilings. Subsequently large alterations and disfigurements were made in the Later Perpendicular period, to the great detriment of St. Nicholas Church, all the windows in the aisles of the nave, and the great windows of the transept ends having their exterior frames removed, and replaced with others of meagre Perpendicular tracery. An arch was pierced eastward of the Early English one adjoining the tower in the wall between the chancel and its aisles, on either side, the junction being effected in a very clumsy manner, and the Decorated arcaded panneling and sedilia of the chancel being ruthlessly cut away and tampered with. The portion of the Keredos which remains appears to belong to this date,

and presents no proper finish at the sides where it rises above the window sills. An elaborate series of aumbries in this style exist outside the eastern end of the south chancel aisle, and foundations of a sacristy building at that part are still perfect beneath the soil. Some building also existed at one time in the corresponding position on the other side of the chancel; a doorway and squint in the north chancel wall, and a doorway in the eastern wall of the south aisle all communicated with it. A parvise was also about this time erected over the south porch, this was removed on the restoration of the porch, the slope of the original gable being clearly visible. At some later period the south windows of the south chancel aisle had wooden debased Tudor frames inserted, which have been recently copied in stone; its large eastern window being also replaced by one of poor modern Perpendicular.

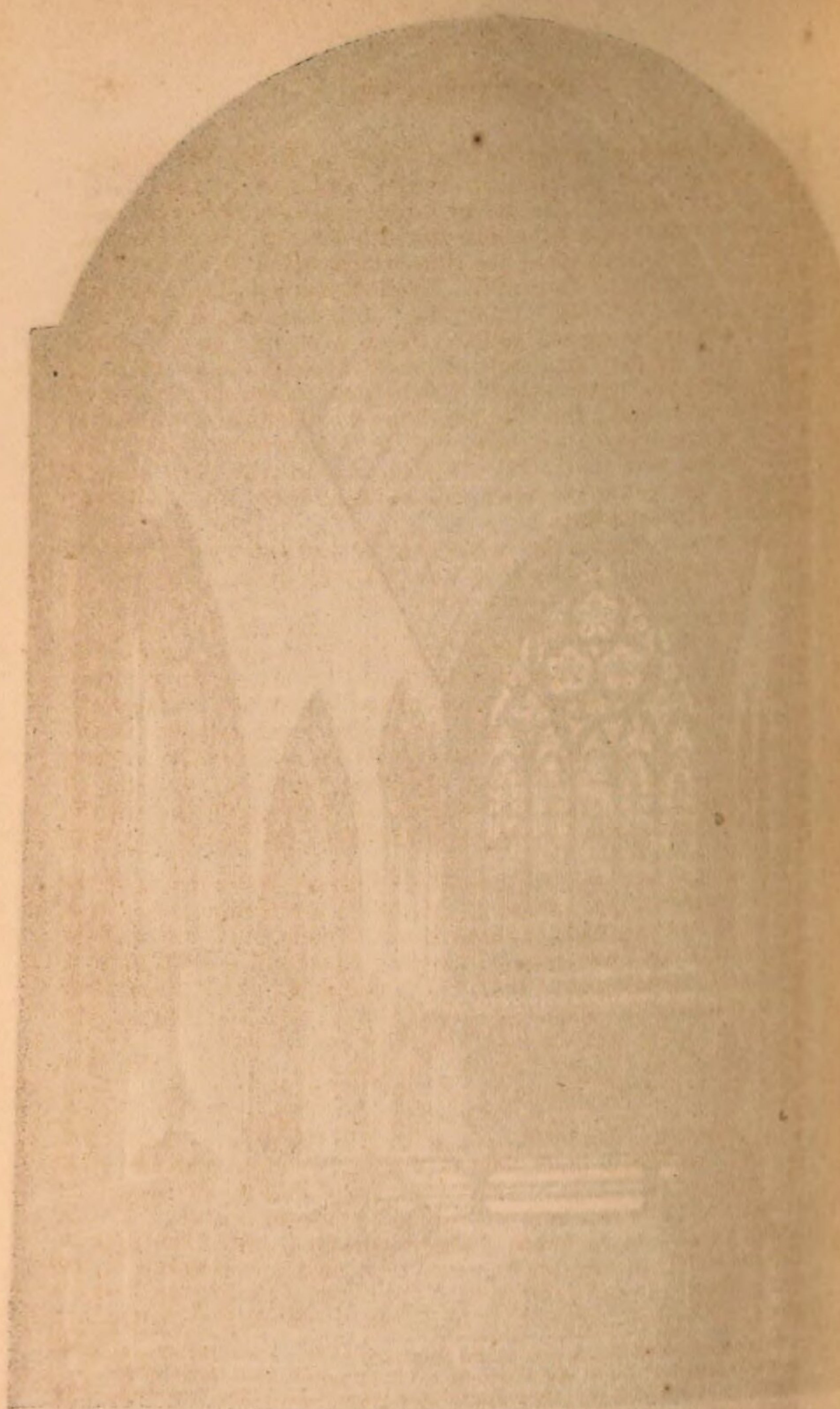
Of the portions of the earlier work of St. Nicholas, which Mr. Seddon characterises as most noteworthy, are—

The nave with its eight bays on either side with well arranged and varied columns, octagonal, circular, and shafted, in rotation, western doorway and triplet window over, of the Transitional into Early English period. Its considerable height of wall above the arcade appears to have had no clerestory or other architectural features. The narrowness of the nave produces a singular effect, its columns appearing to form an avenue down the middle of the church's vast area. Of complete Early English, there are the two aisles of the nave, differing only in slight delicacies of detail, each having a magnificent western triplet window. The internal dressings of the side windows of both aisles are very fine, being both delicate and bold, causing one to deeply regret the substitution of the Perpendicular for the contemporary external window frames and tracery. Their doorways are also exceedingly telling. The South Porch has been a sumptuous work, with detached Purbeck shafts, supporting curiously designed traceries. The great semi-circular arch leading to the south transept, 30 feet wide, is vigorously and well modelled, and superior both in effect and construction to the still wider arch leading from the same transept to the south chancel aisle, also Early English, of a depressed pointed form. Erected before the transept was raised, probably its form was dictated by the necessity to accommodate the lower height. The Decorated work of the eastern part of the church is as vast in its conception, but lacks the delicacy which gives tone to the earlier work, and it has been sadly tampered with, by the removal of its original window frame-work and the destruction of the original chancel, east of the reredos (*see page 70*). Of the two Transepts of Late Decorated, only the frame-work of their magnificently proportioned end windows now exists, and there is an indifferent two-light window in the western wall of each, but in the north transept is an exquisite doorway, and some splendid fragments of recessed canopied tombs in its eastern wall.

At the south east corner of the churchyard stands the *Priory* (*see also page 85*), attached to the church of St. Nicholas. Lozinga, the founder of St. Nicholas about 1100, bestowing it upon the Benedictine Prior and Monks of Holy Trinity, Norwich,



ST. NICHOLAS' CHURCH, YARMOUTH, EAST END, Middle Chancel, as opened up to the
body of the Church, and restored in 1864.



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS
1963

it was henceforward served by that order until the Dissolution, eight monks, three chaplains, a deacon, and two parish clerks officiating in the cure. The priory buildings, of which fragments have come down to us, were built in the 13th century, the noble hall, 60 feet by 30, alone escaping the ruin which befell the numerous monastic buildings of Yarmouth. Spacious gardens lay eastward bounded by the town wall. Priory Row still existing, formed the south boundary, an arched gateway from it leading to a central court-yard. On the north were cloisters extending to the church, and enclosing the "green yard." On the western and south western side of the churchyard the old plan shews a battlemented wall with a lofty central western gateway, having chambers overhead. No trace of this now exists, but its structure in the plan closely resembles that part of the town wall between King Harry's Tower and the St. Nicholas Gate.

After the Reformation the empty chambers of the priory was for some time tenanted by the clergy who took their place. The Earl of Leicester, Lord Burleigh, and other noble visitors were lodged and feasted at the priory buildings. Gradually they fell to decay, the Dean and Chapter of Norwich, into whose hands the patronage had passed, taking no other care of them than the granting of long leases to lay tenants. Ammunition was stored in the cloisters during the civil wars, for the use of the great ordnance in the churchyard. Later, the prior's lodgings on the north east side, were pulled down, and with the offices, kitchens, and other buildings on the south side, gave place to cottages, the hall escaping by being utilized for stables and hay lofts. Its modern restoration has been noticed at page 85.

At the south east corner of the old churchyard the remains of the next *tower* are visible. South of this for some distance, the wall was called Pudding Wall, as far as *Pudding Gate*. All traces of the *tower* of this latter are gone, although the last of the town gates to be removed, standing until 1837.* Outside it, was the burial ground of the victims of the plague of 1579. A road now runs through the site of this gate, from the Market place to the denes, called St. Nicholas' Road. From Pudding Gate to Market Gate, the wall formed the eastern boundary of the *Hospital of St. Mary*, which in the old plan forms a quadrangle of considerable extent. This hospital, founded by Thomas Fastolf in the reign of Edward I. acquired considerable possessions in Yarmouth; eight men and eight women were placed in it, "with a comely chapel to say divine service in, built in the midst, between the said brothers and sisters." In 1398 it passed into the hands of the corporation, and at the Dissolution the buildings were appropriated to various purposes, its chapel being stripped to defray the cost of the haven. During the Armada panic on the coast, some of its buildings were used as magazines,

* 43 persons died in one day of the plague of 1579. Free liberty was given to the Fishermen to sell elsewhere at their pleasure, and tents and booths erected on the Denes, that they might not come within the houses of Yarmouth to make price of their herrings. This, upon like cause, had also been granted, A.D. 1550.

others employed as a sick hospital. In 1551 the great hall at the north of the chapel was set apart for a Grammar School. In 1598 the south part of St. Mary's was applied to the purposes of a house of correction for the poor, and in 1663 the portion which had been used as a storehouse was converted into a workhouse, the magazine, formerly St. Mary's Chapel, in 1724 being applied to the same use. Part of St. Mary's Hospital was by the exertions of Mr. Edward Owner, one of the town's most spirited inhabitants, granted in 1634, for a *Children's Hospital*, for the teaching and training of poor children, himself very liberally endowing it. Grants were made by the town, (see page 111) and an endowment made up, which at the present time educates nearly 300 children. The old buildings, a picturesque pile, which had undergone considerable architectural mutations during the two centuries preceding, were rased to the ground in 1841, and new ones erected on the site, obliterating all traces of the original and once extensive religious house.*

The *tower* at the back, standing midway between Pudding and Market Gates continues to bear its old name of *Hospital Tower*, a modern roofing has been attached to it, and it is used by the Children's Hospital. From hence to the site of the next gate, the wall bounds on either side a modern Nonconformist Cemetery, and a number of slaughter houses built without the walls. Within this Cemetery, or from the back of the Children's Hospital, the inner structure of the wall along its northern half, may be advantageously examined. The ramparts are carried upon a continuous series of massive piers, and deeply recessed pointed arches with loopholes in each, to discharge the missiles of the town's defenders. The wall is here comparatively unencumbered by the buildings which lower down have been almost uninterruptedly either reared upon or against it.

Market Gate, flanked by a *tower on each side*, occupied a central site on the sea front of the fortifications. From this gate, as far as Blackfriars, the southern extremity, the walls were strengthened and rampired in anticipation of the Spanish Armada. The lower part of the southern tower only exists entire; the Gate, at the petition of the inhabitants outside it, having been pulled down in 1830.

Of the *Guard Tower*, the next in order, the base only remains, with modern rooms built over, approached from Theatre Plain. The next *gate tower*, apparently a small one, was known successively as *Mitchelson's Gate*, *Oxney Gate*, *Steel's Gate*, and last as *Theatre Gate*. The road which, as shewn in the plan, ran from this Gate by the middle Well to one of the Windmills in the middle Denes, is now

* At the time of its demolition, the structure then known as the Children's Hospital, consisted of a central building, with lofty roof, crowned by a tall central turret and vane, and gabled ends, fronted by a court yard, with battlemented wall, and central gateway on either side of whose summit were figures of a Hospital boy and girl. Side wings to the main building, with gables facing the street, extended to the pavement. In 1665, Mr. John Gayford was presented with his freedom, upon furnishing "a substantial clock, with a figure without, and a bell as big as can swing in the turret upon the workhouse, and fixing the same there, and keeping it in good reparation, gratis, during his life."

known as Regent-road, and leads to the Britannia Pier. Of this gate pulled down as early as 1766, no vestige remains.

Here, the course of the wall facing the Denes for some distance may readily be followed. Its smooth cut flint exterior has suffered little injury, and is in good preservation. No name attaches to the *old Tower* here visible, standing at the corner of a garden on the Middle Denes, and surmounted with a conical roof. Its vane is dated 1680, the year when placed there by the corporation. It was long used as a lock-up for night brawlers and offenders. It is now converted into a stable, and stabling with haylofts overhead have been built upon the town wall adjoining.

Chapel Gate, St. George's Gate, New Gate, and Mount Gate, as it was severally called, stood on the site of the present Trafalgar Road, and was opened in the time of Queen Elizabeth. In the old plan, a path is shewn from it leading northwards to the middle Well. All that remains to mark it is the base of a round *tower*, which is connected with the town wall by an angular passage, supported by a curious squinch arch. The gate was removed in 1776. At the back of this, in the central part of the town, stood *the Castle* constructed in 1330. The notices of this in the town records are very meagre. Manship only notes of it,*—

"It hath likewise a Castle or military prefence, seated in the midst of the town, with four turrets, which do serve instead of a watch tower or signal, which Castle, with many rents thereto belonging, being by sundry ancient conveyances, as in the first roll of the enrolment of deeds, of the first year of Henry IV, remaining in the vestry appeareth, passed by way of feoffment, were at the last, Jan. 3, 1525, 17 Henry VIII., passed over as feoffed to the use of that township; and Feb. 8, 1550, 5 Edward VI. conveyed unto the Bailiffs, Burgesses and Commonality of Yarmouth for ever. * * *

* * Whereunto the township being minded to convey their goal, and to hold their courts in that place, for the better strengthening of the same, in 1551 it was decreed that the east wall before the same, should be built, and six dormants there placed;" (great beams for strengthening the fabric.)

A fair gate was also made at the same time in the castle yard. In 1554, the castle was again ordered to be strengthened, and a fire beacon to be set upon some convenient place. Further repairs were directed in 1562 and 1596. In 1620 the top stage was taken down, and the materials used in enclosing the East Mount.

In 1621 it was ordered that "the old castle be pulled down, and the bricks and stuff to be used in building up the west end of the south foreland houses." Row No. 99, still called Castle Row, faces the site. The Castle Yard was used down to this century for receiving admiralty droits.

On the south side of the Chapel Gate stood *the Mount*, one of the additional defences raised to repel the expected assault of the Spanish Armada.

"This town of Yarmouth in 1569 * * did erect and build up in the midst of the town, directly east of the prison or tollhouse of Yarmouth, towards the sea, a very high Mount of earth, which mount did contain 222 feet in length, and in breadth 32 feet without the walls. * * But in the year of our Lord, 1588 * * the town did enclose the lower part of the same, with a wall of brick and freestone containing in compass 500 feet. The inward wall is far higher than the town wall, In both be placed, in continual readiness, great pieces of ordnance to scour the roads at the enemy's approaching.

On its site, a public hospital has been erected, a modern round tower of white brick replacing an old look out. The wall, described by Manship is now hidden by the buildings which cover it, whilst that part of the mound within the walls was levelled in 1714, when St. George's Chapel was built. The *Gate* adjoining the mount on its south side has been long walled up. *Little Mount Gate*, called by a multiplication of names *Appleby's Gate*, *Harris's Gate*, *Norfor's Gate*, *Moyse's Opening*, *Drum Opening*, and latterly as *York Gate*, was removed in 1804. The road which led through it is named *York Road*; *Harris' Tower* which adjoins it has undergone the fate of the majority of the old towers, and the base only remains, employed as a stable.* A little south, part of the wall has been demolished to make way for St. Peter's Church. No trace exists of *Symond's Gate*, later called *Rope Maker's Gate*, and *White Lion Opening*, taken down in 1785; nor of *Little Gate*, alias *Garden Gate*, *Colby's Gate*, and *Stevenson's Gate*,—removed in 1776, and originally standing on what is now *Alma Road*.

Down to 1678 no houses stood on the eastern side of King Street, which was then called *Dene Side*, and the ground was used by rope-makers. Until the present century (see page 256) the view of the Roads from the houses on the western side the Market Place was unimpeded, excepting by the fortifications.

The course of the wall is here easily followed, until we reach the largest existing tower, the *South East Tower* (see also page 257), standing at the north eastern extremity of the Black Friars' precincts,—a spacious lofty tower, now converted into several tenements, an airy dwelling having been planted on its summit. This and the tower adjoining it are worthy of careful examination. Externally rounded, its inner side is flattened, the flint in its upper story being worked in panels, like so many of the round towers of the churches of the district. Inside the wall here, the earth employed three centuries ago to rampire it, has been cleared away to make room for buildings. The Town Wall runs henceforth south-west towards the haven, girding the garden and precincts of the Black Friars. This portion repaired later than the rest, was carried up a greater height, and its summit faced with stone, some carved fragments appearing to have come from the ruins of the Black Friars Church.

The *Black Friars Tower* (see p. 119), standing a little west of the last, is so named from its site, at the south east corner of their precincts. The walls alone remain, its interior being dismantled. Swinden dates its completion in 1342. A cart road has been made through it. Passing through this to its inner side the staircase from the exterior to the guard chamber is seen nearly perfect, as also the flint arcading upon the upper stage of its flattened face. This inner side is also one of the best points, for examining the structure of the walls.+

* In 1642-3 the tower called Mr. Harris's Tower, next his gate, was ordered to be taken down, and platforms made for planting of ordnance.

+ In 1588 the walls were rampired on their outer side, ravelins and bulwarks of earth being thrown up seaward, a little north of the Black Friars Tower, to a distance of 40 feet, as being the site whence an attack might be expected.

The settlement of the Dominicans in Yarmouth is fixed by William of Worcester in 1267, and the completion of their convent in 1273. Two years before this, these Preaching Friars had acquired further land, lying adjacent to their convent, fronting the Haven, called *le Straunde*, with a depth and frontage of 500 feet. Their church, "a very fair one," was built in 1380, 4th Richard II, by "one Godfrey Pilgrim, a worthy burgess of this incorporation, (for good benefactors be not to be forgotten, at his own proper costs and charges, which, standing upright at the end of 145 years, which before anno 1525, 14 Henry VIII, as foreseeing an utter desolation, was wholly consumed with fire, thereby easing a labour to those that within ten years following, demolished the same. The walls whereof, with the foundations, twenty-five years past were wholly digged up, and applied to other uses." No remains exist to mark the site of the monastery and church, but the precincts can be defined, comprising an area of six acres, bounded south and east by the town's wall, north by the street known for centuries as *Friars' Lane*, now *South Street*, and abutting west on the Haven. The monastery gardens remained to a considerable extent down to the commencement of this century. They are now built upon. The ruins of the church, says *Manship*, were appropriated to the repairs of the town wall, and many wrought stones which probably once adorned the church, may be seen inserted in it.

A little lower is a *tower* difficult of access, and with no noteworthy features, surmounted by a modern sloping tile roof. From hence the wall continues west, forming the boundary of various private properties down to the site of the *South Gate* or *Great Gate*, which, judging from old pictures, must have formed a most picturesque approach to the town (see p. 47). Two large round *towers*, of cut flint, richly pannelled, flanked the arched gateway, which, besides the gate, had also a portcullis, the groove of which remains on the western wall. Unhappily pulled down by order of the Corporation, in 1812, the base of the western tower alone remains. The *wheel apparatus* which three men are working near the South Gate is probably intended to represent ropemaking, which for centuries has been carried on upon the south denes. Between the South Gate and Haven stood the *South Mount*, "a great and mighty mount of earth much higher than the walls of the tower;" raised in 1590, and armed with cannon to command the Haven and Denes.

"The town in 1569 did likewise build in the South end thereof, another great and mighty Mount of earth, much higher than the walls * * to scour all along the haven of Yarmouth aforesaid, where also is continually placed good store of ordnance to keep the town from being suddenly surprised.

The town in 1569 also built at their own costs and charges, in the said haven, close by the mount last mentioned, a Boom or inclosure, to open and shut at every tide, thereby to withstand at their pleasure the entrance of ships into the harbour aforesaid."—*Manship*.

The requirements of the Commissioners of 1625 of the authorities of Yarmouth, to put the town in a state of defence, were—

A timber jetty on either side the haven, with a boom to cross it.

The South Mount to have three pieces of ordnance mounted, large enough to command the haven's mouth one and a half miles distant.

On the last tower of the South Gate "a murdering piece" should be planted.

The Friars' Tower, the South Gate Tower, and Harris's Tower, each to have one good piece of ordnance, the North Mount three pieces, the bulwark under the seawards to have two smaller pieces; the Market Gate, two pieces, King Harry's Tower two good pieces, the North West Tower one piece.

And here we quit our survey of the "flinty ring, the towered walls, portcullised gates, and gorgeous architecture which condecorated and adorned" the fortifications of old Yarmouth, not without some pangs of regret at the needless disappearance of that "walk passing pleasantly all along the walls aforesaid in such comely sort, that it is a great pleasure to all who come thither to behold it."*

On the *Denes* which appear in the foreground of the old plan, are given those *Windmills* of which notices occur for centuries back in the town's annals, and which, during that period forming prominent landmarks of the coast, seem to have attracted the notice of visitants to the town. *Defoe*, who came to Yarmouth and has described the town, (see index, p. 727), has introduced them in his *Robinson Crusoe*.† The *Denes*, from the earliest times, were used by the fishermen for drying their nets, and a representation of some staking for more thoroughly exposing them to the sun and air, is depicted adjoining the most southern of the windmills.‡ So great was the fishermen's jealousy of any encroachments on these *Denes*, that in a charter granted by Edward I. to the Barons of Feversham, it was provided that "they of Yarmouth shall not build but five windmills upon the *Denes*, and these mills shall be built at the least damage and nuisance of the Dene and of those who shall dry their nets there." Less prominent, but equally prized by the old townsmen, were the *Three Wells on the Denes*, which appear in the old view, and the origin of which has been described by Manship with his usual quaintness—"A most worthy, virtuous gentle-

* In 1776 four of the Gates, which from the names then attached to them, appear to have become private property—Steel's Gate, Colby's Gate, Norfor's Gate, and Moyse's Gate, were ordered by the corporation to be removed "because the same were very hurtful to the fishing nets going on and off the *Denes*, on account of the nails in those Gates projecting out.' In 1795 Symonds' Gate was condemned, as being 'so confined in height and width, as not to admit any anchor, large cable, or other bulky commodity, to pass through.'" In 1804 Captain Manby was authorised to remove Pudding, or as it was then called, Mendham's Gate. It was however the last to come down, standing until 1837. The removal of the other Gates we have already noticed. An attempt was made in 1601 to preserve the Walk round the Town Walls, an order being passed by the Corporation that "the inhabitants should have the walk round the Town Walls, as anciently, and that all places stopt should be opened;" but the sleepless covetousness of private encroachment ultimately prevailed, the Corporation having unfortunately granted leases of the ground on each side of the Town Walls. They are now in consequence surrounded by private buildings, but the old wall exists almost entire, and is readily traceable along its entire extent.

† Only four windmills are shewn on the old plan. The other was more to the north. Their successors still exist on the *Denes*.

‡ Hanging the nets to dry them appears to have been discontinued in Yarmouth for a considerable period. The custom is still prevalent in the North, and in many places where space is limited.

woman, Mrs. Catharine Rogers, a native of this incorporation, who in the true love she bare thereunto, did voluntarily make a vow unto herself to perform the several benefits following, not only upon the Denes, but also unto all others, the merchants and inhabitants of Yarmouth. "At her own proper costs and charges, there she built upon the Denes aforesaid three goodly wells, whereof to draw water, as well to wash the fishermen's nets as to white and bleach the linen of others the inhabitants of Yarmouth, which being in the year of our Lord God 1561, built the one at the Gates commonly called Oxney Gates, and the other at the Market Gates, and the third at the Church Gates, (which being found not so necessary as the others be defaced,) be now very necessary for the inhabitants of Yarmouth, and be therefore continually well repaired and amended. The Lord increase the number of such good doers. Amen. Amen." These wells remain, but covered over, and supplied with pumps instead of the old sweeps. As late as 12 years ago the middle well was worked by a weighted lever. A woman about that date drowned herself in it, and it was then closed up.

Between the South Gate and the Haven Mouth the site is shewn of that *Sixth Haven*, which, commenced in 1548, after the havoc worked upon it the year following by Kett's followers, and after subsequent costly and abortive efforts, lasting over eight years, was abandoned as hopeless, sea-going vessels shortly after having to be drawn from the Quay over the Denes by capstans.

A little to the south appears the original structure of that *Seventh and last Haven's Mouth*, which exists to this day, a monument of indomitable resolution. The story of the townsmen's repeated efforts, disappointments, and sacrifices to complete this Haven, as told by old Manship, rises to an heroic strain. (See page 53.)

At the left hand, where the waters are seen escaping southwards under the Gorleston Cliffs, is shown that breastwork here projecting into mid channel, known to the present day as *the Brush*, a work which has from its first construction, exercised great influence on the harbour mouth. In strengthening this, Manship tells us, the rubbish stone of the church commonly called "Our Lady's Church," on the west of the causeway leading to Gorleston was employed. At the harbour mouth appears the stout piling and staking of those skilful workmen in sea works "the stranger of Embden and Joas Johnson the Dutchman," hedged or mounded so as to force the tide to run over to the north-east. All these harbour works are depicted with the exaggerated importance which at the time they occupied in the town's estimation.*

* One piece of work on the north part is made of brushwood, planks and piles, and is in length 265 yards, in breadth at the bottom 16 feet, at the top 8 feet. But the main pier itself on the north side is 235 yards in length, the breadth at the foundation is 40 feet, and at the upper part 20 feet, artificially builded of mighty timber trees, joined together very cunningly, rampired with brush, millstone and shingle; it hath three tiers of piles bound with beams and iron wicker, to break the force of the sea from the pier itself. The south great jetty being the stop of the old haven, is 340 yards long, and

To the west of the Brush, a group of ecclesiastical buildings is given, intended to take in probably both *Gorleston Church* and the adjacent *Convent of the Augustine Friars*. The latter stood about half-a-mile north-west of the former, on the lower ground near the haven side, and on the boundary line between the hamlets of South-town and Gorleston. *Weever*, in his *Ancient Funeral Monuments*, ascribes the foundation of their house to William Woderove, and Margaret his wife. The settlement of the Friars here, dates from the 13th century. Numerous benefactions led to the gradual enlargement of their precincts, many distinguished persons choosing them as a burial place, and numerous stone coffins have been disinterred from time to time. The friars had a cell in Yarmouth, vestiges of which exist in Howard street, the adjoining row retaining the name of Austin row, corrupted to Ostend row. To the church was attached a lofty square tower of cut flint, embattled, of the usual Norfolk type, about 100 feet high. *William of Worcester*, recording a visit to it in 1459, gives the length of the church and choir as 100 paces, and the width 24. He adds extracts from a chronicle compiled by one of the brethern, and a list of some of the noble personages buried at Yarmouth and at the Augustinian Church. The Priory had a literary repute. "Here," writes *Lambard*, "was of late years a librarie of most rare and precious workes, gathered together by the industrie of one John Brome, a monk of the same house, which died in the reigne of King Henry the Sixte." At the dissolution, the site was granted to John Eyre, designated by *Weever* "a great dealer in that kind of property." The church was destroyed about the same time, the eastern side of the tower remaining, and as "the Old Steeple," serving down to the early part of this century, the use ascribed to it by *Camden*, "in good stead for a sea mark." It fell in a gale of wind in 1813.

The Gorleston road to Yarmouth along the Haven side is clearly traceable in the plan. Comparatively few houses existed there until the present century. On the south side the road, near the bridge stood the *Church of St. Mary Ultra Pontem*, dismantled in 1548, and its materials appropriated for strengthening the haven and piers.* Opposite this church, near the haven side, was a *Hermitage*, which passed into the hands of the corporation in 1555, and was pulled down in 1704.†

10 yards broad, and is in depth from the top to the bottom 36 feet, whereof 24 feet is under water at every tide, which before the building thereof was but 3 feet deep, and is in like manner, or rather better builded, rampired, and furnished, than the other. The breadth of the mouth of the haven between the north pier and the south is 114 yards. Since which time the same is infinitely better builded and enlarged.—*Manship*.

Since its first successful construction in Elizabeth's reign, Yarmouth Haven has been surveyed and reported on by almost all our great engineers. In the bulky Report on the Decay of our Tidal Harbours, issued in 1841, a series of surveys made by *Labelye*, *Smeaton*, *Telford*, *Rennie*, *Jessop*, *Walker*, *Hawkshaw*, and other eminent engineers on this and the adjacent tidal harbours are given, abounding in conflicting theories. *Labelye's* report is one of great interest.

* The site is in Messrs. Preston's timber yard.

† The site is in Mr. Cobb's tan yard.

The *Bridge*, built 1417, by Charter of Henry V. was, writes Manship in 1553, (in the first year of Queen Mary) "when great troubles were then extant, and many more were doubted," converted into a drawbridge, and continued to remain so, (see also page 35), down to the period of the erection of the new bridge in 1858. West of the bridge the cantle of land detached by a channel called Lady's Haven from the main land, and adjoining Breydon, bore the name of *Cobham Island*. In 1481 this was rented from the town at 4s. per annum. Here for many years were the Salt Pans, tenanted amongst others by Bridget Bendysh. In 1657 the Cobham Marshes, with the salt pans thereon, were sold for £530.

The Quay, the pride of Yarmouth to this day, is shown free along its entire length from its present encroachments, which are of quite modern date. They do not appear as late as Corbridge's Map, published in 1725, and dedicated to Walpole. The old Quay was constructed of logs of wood laid horizontally, the ends shewing next the river, instead of piles as at present. The upper part, the Broad Quay, situate between the two Forelands, famous "in respect of its stately and comely buildings, which by the goodness of the Haven, is become the most opulent part," was anciently called the Cheapside of Yarmouth. Its houses were for centuries the theme of eulogy*

* Several of these eulogiums on the old Yarmouth buildings have been given, pages 34, 97, 264, &c. To these we may here add the following:—

"It is a prayte a town as I know any where on the sea costes; and as thriftie and honest people in the same; for in my opinion it is the properest towne, the best buyed, with most substancyall houses, that I knowe so near the sea, in all your Majesties realme!" *By a Royal Commissioner 16th Century*

"Next day, (Friday, October 18th, 1745), we came into Yarmouth Roads, when the master and I went ashore in the boat. The master was as much a stranger there as I was, for though he had been often in the Roads, he had never gone ashore. This town is handsome, and lies in a singular situation. It stands on a flat plain about a quarter of a mile from the sea. It is an oblong square, about a mile in length, and a third part as broad. The whole length is intersected by three streets, which are rather too narrow. That nearest is well built, and lands on to the market-place to the north, which is very spacious and remarkably well provided with every kind of vivres for pot and spit."

The market women are clean beyond example, and the butchers themselves dressed with great neatness indeed. In short, there was nothing to offend the eye, or any of the senses in Yarmouth Market. Very genteel looking women were providing for their families. But the Quay, which is on the west side of the town, and lies parallel to the beach, is the most remarkable thing about the town, though there is a fine old Gothic Church in the market place, with a very lofty steeple, the spire of which is crooked, and likewise a fine modern chapel of ease in the street leading to it. The quay is a mile long, and is formed by the river, the mouth of which, above a mile distant at the village of Gorleston, forms the harbour. The largest colliers can deliver their goods at the quay, and the street behind it has only one row, of the handsomest houses in the town.

I went in the morning to their fine chapel, which was paneled with mahogany, and saw a very populous audience. The service and the sermon were but so and so."—*Autobiography of Dr. Alexander Carlyle*.

"We got to this very fine town of Yarmouth yesterday, at noon. A party of friends met us and conducted us about the town, which is a very beautiful one indeed."—*Cobbett's Rural Rides*.

by the town's visitants. The Quay was kept in repair at the cost of every owner whose house abutted on it.* Descanting on the large sea traffic which Yarmouth enjoyed from its commodious Haven, Manship breaks out into verse—Here 'men, for the most part, shall feel more winds blowing than Nightingales singing,' as one saith truly :—

“The winds there be, are very shrill;
And singing birds, they be as still,
But good winds Yarmouth more avail,
That chirping birds do tongue and tail.”

During the months of September and October in each year, from the Feast of St. Michael to the Feast of St. Martin, no busier or livelier scene was enacted on our English Coast than that which enlivened the spacious quay and broad expanse of sands or denes which formed so ample a foreground to the right and left of Old Yarmouth. To the concourse of buyers and sellers attracted by the annual visit, at this season, of the Herring to these shores, to the “gangs of good fellows that hurtled and bustled thither as thick as it had been to the shrine of St. Thomas a Becket or Our Lady of Walsingham” the rise and growth of the town is ascribed. The earliest English Maritime Corporation recorded, appears to have been that of the Cinque Ports, which directly facing the original territories of our Norman and Plantagenet sovereigns were naturally fostered and favored by them. To the Barons of the Cinque Ports tradition ascribes the chief establishment of the Herring Fishery at Yarmouth. Disputes would arise before there was any settled order and governance in the town, and before there was any shew of a town beyond some huts or cabins set up on the water's edge during the Herring Fair. In the absence of any other recognised authority, the officers elected and jointly paid by the Cinque Ports for this annual expedition, assumed the direction and management of the fishery, probably sharing it later with the provosts named by the Crown. After King John had sold to Yarmouth its fee farm rent, the town's bailiffs were joined with equal authority to those deputed by the Cinque Ports, and the quarrels which arose over their mutual jurisdiction provoked much bloodshed and interminable litigation, the town contesting, among other things, the rights of dene and strand, which the Cinque Ports had exercised for centuries.† Numer-

* Assembly, July 10, 1572, “Ordered, that all boarded houses be taken down on the Key, and none hereafter to be built except at the time of the Free Fair,” (In 1571 it had been ordered that no houses in Yarmouth be made of board, or covered with reed.)

March 11, 1595, “Ordered, that no ships or boats shall be built upon the Key under forfeiture of the same.”

† A dute of Edward I. affords the best summary of the points of dispute between the men of Yarmouth and they of the Cinque Ports. It decrees amongst other things, that the barons of the ports shall have their easements in strand and den without appropriation of soil, and in time of the fair without any manner of custom given. And that they of Yarmouth shall void, dene and strand of old ships and timber, where the other should arrive and dry their nets; and that the barons of the ports have the keeping of the king's peace during the fair for 40 days, doing royal justice, together with our provost of Yarmouth; and that during the fair they shall have four serjeants,

ous orders, dutes, and decrees issued from the Crown to appease these quarrels, which did not cease until the decay of the Cinque Ports led to a discontinuance of their visitation of the Free Fair. Many interesting details have come down to us of the town's municipal formalities observed by old prescription, the greetings to their unwelcome visitors, the hospitalities which opened and closed their stay, and the regulations prescribed to maintain order over the multitudes who flocked to this international gathering from all the neighbouring shores, for the purposes of sale and barter. From the articles weekly proclaimed during the time of the fair, by sound of trumpet, we learn that it was forbidden to make any assault or riot, or to bear any armour, and to prevent what would have proved the most fertile source of dispute, the price and weights and measures of bread, wine ale, flesh, &c., were strictly prescribed, and all forestalling and regrating forbidden. It was also required that the master of every ship or boat, on his pain or peril, have his whole fellowship within the shipboard from the going down of the sun until the sun arising.

We should have been glad to have had some notices handed down of the town's social aspect during the fair; to have received from an East-Anglian Chaucer vivid types of the motley pilgrims, of many nations and languages, who gathered within the walls of Old Yarmouth, "where the Red Herring kept open court for Jews and Gentiles." Amongst the buyers from inland would be numerous agents from the monastic houses to lay in their yearly fish supplies (see page 287) and the great church of St. Nicholas would hardly fail to reap an abundant harvest of offerings to the patron saint of fishermen, from an industry so dependant on God's blessing. Whilst the quay would be crowded with vessels selling and discharging their glittering freight, the denes would be equally thronged with troops of fishermen and their families, spreading, drying, mending, and gathering up their nets, and the haven and roads alive with fishing boats hastening to and from the scene of capture. The earliest picture

one to bear our royal banner, another to blow a horn to assemble the people for proclamations, and the other two to bear rods for to keep our peace; and these offices they may do on horseback if they will. They were also to have the keeping of the prison during the fair; and to receive twopence from each ship's master for maintaining fires in the haven and along the coast for vessels entering or departing by night.

Weekly courts of law were held during the fair, and a party inquest called the Quest of the Free Fair, formed of six men of Yarmouth and six of the Cinque Ports, were sworn to enquire into all misdemeanors and make presentments. Amongst those recorded are the two following:—

25 Henry VI.—By a presentment of the Quest for the South Mid-leet in Yarmouth, the bailiffs of the Cinque Ports were amerced £10 for not sustaining the liberties of the fair, and being the first to act contrary to and break them, unlading and selling at Gorleston and other places, to the prejudice of their lord the king, and to the annihilation of the fair aforesaid and of Great Yarmouth.

20 Henry VIII.—The quest for the liberty of the fair presented that neither the bailiff of Yarmouth or of the Cinque Ports had maintained and sustained the fire at the Port of Yarmouth during the fair, to the great damage of the king's subjects and of their ships.

of the Free Fair which has come down to us is that by Nashe, written in the Elizabethan age.*

"In this transcursive Repertory, without some observant glance, I may not dully overpass the gallant beauty of their Haven, which having but as it were a welt of land, or as *Mr. Camden* calls it *lingulam terræ*, a little tongue of the earth, betwixt it and the wide main, sticks not to manage arms, and hold its own undefeasibly against that universal unbounded Empire of Surges, and so hath done for this hundred years. Two miles in length, it stretches its winding current, and then meets with a spacious river, or back water, that feeds it. A narrow channel or isthmus, in rash view, you would opionate it, when this I can devoutly aver, I, beholding it with both my eyes. this last fishing, six hundred reasonable barks and vessels of good burthen, with advantage it hath given shelter to, at once, in her harbour, and most of them riding abreast before the key, betwixt the bridge and the south gate. * * The delectablest lusty sight, and movingest object methought it was that our isle sets forth, and nothing behind in number with the invincible Spanish Armada, though they were not such Gargantuan boisterous galliguts as they * * That which especially nourished the most prime pleasure in me, was after a storm, when we were driven in swarms, and lay close pestered together as thick as they could pack; the next day following, if it were fair, they would cloud the whole sky with canvas, by spreading their drabbed sails in the full clue abroad, a drying, and make a braver shew with them, than so many banners and streamers displayed against the sun on a mountain top. But how Yarmouth itself, so innumerably populous and replenished and in so barren a spot seated, should not only supply her inhabitants with plentiful purveyance of sustenance, but provide and victual moreover this monstrous army of strangers, was a matter that egregiously puzzled and intranced my apprehension. Hollanders, Zealanders, Scotch, French, Western-men, Northern-men, besides all the Hundreds and Wapentakes, nine miles distance fetch the best of their viands and mangery from her market. For ten weeks together this rabble rout of outlandishers are billeted with her, yet in all that while the rate of no kind of food is raised, nor the plenty of their markets one pint of butter rebated; and at the ten week's end when the camp is broken up, no impression of any dearth left, but rather more store than before. * * *

"A colony of critical Zenos, should they sinew their syllogistical cluster-fists in one bundle, to confute and disprove moving, were they but during the time they might lap up a mess of buttered fish, in Yarmouth, one fishing, such a violent motion of toiling myrmidons they should be spectators of, and a confused stirring to and fro of a Lepanto like host of unfatigable flood bickerers and foam curbers, that they would not move or stir one foot till they had disclaimed and abjured their bedrid spittle positions. In truth and sincerity I never crowded through this confluent Herring Fair, but it put me in memory of the great year of Jubilee, in Edward the Third's time, in which it is stated and delivered under the hands of a public notary, three hundred thousand people roamed to Rome, for purgatory pills and paternal venial benedictions, and the ways beyond sea were so bunged up with your daily orators or beadsmen, and your cruched and crouched friars, or cross creepers and barefooted penitentiaries, that a snail could not wriggle in her horns betwixt them.

"To fetch the red herring in Trojan equipage, some of every of the Christ Cross alphabet of outlandish cosmopoli furrow up the rugged brine, and sweep through his tumultuous ooze. For our English Microcosmos or Phœnician Dido's hide of ground, no shire, county, count palatine, or quarter of it, but rigs out some oaken squadron or other to waft him along Cleopatræan Olympickly, and not the least nook or crevice of them but is parturient of the like super-officiousness, arming forth, though it be but a catch or pink, no capabler than a rundlet or washing bowl to imp the wings of his convoy. Holy St. Taurbard, in what drives, the gouty bagged Londoners hurry down, and dye the watchet air of an iron russet hue with the dust that they raise in hot spurred rowelling it on to perform compliment unto him."

* (Defoe's notice of it has been given at page 269.)

The same euphuistic rhapsodist furnishes us with the statistics of the Yarmouth Fishery at the date of his visit to the town, its "forty boats for mackerel at the spring of the year, and, soon after Bartholomewtide, a hundred and twenty sail of their own for herrings, and forty sail of other ships and barques trading to Newcastle, the Low Countries, and other voyages;" adding—

"Not so little as two thousand pounds they yearly dispersing amongst the poor women and children of the country for the spinning of twine to make their nets. For a commodious green place near the sea shore to mend and dry them—not Salisbury Plain or Newmarket Heath may overpeer or outcrow her, there being above five thousand pounds worth of them at a time upon her denes a-sunning. A convenient key within her haven she hath for the delivery of nets and herrings, where you may lie afloat at low water."

The regulations laid down between buyers and sellers, between the fishermen and the Yarmouth hostellers, have already supplied a chapter at page 283. The continued encroachments, exactions, and interference of the town's authorities with freedom of trade led to the gradual decay and extinction of the once famous Free Fair.*

The most prominent object on the Quay is the *Crane*, like so much else of Yarmouth, of great antiquity, and now replaced on the same site by one of modern construction. "Upon which Quay or Wharf" writes Manship, "not far distant from the Custom-house, is built a very large and spacious Engine, called a Crane. Touching the building whereof, what I found in the Town Hutch, in my conceit is a thing worth your observation. Richard Bishop, an inhabitant of Yarmouth, being eligible to the office of bailewick, being free from ambition, did covenant, by an Indenture, betwixt the township and him, made in 1526, in consideration that he might be free from bearing that office during his life, at his own proper costs and charges to build the Crane aforesaid. Whose humility and wisdom, I cannot but highly commend. Not but that good men, which be meet to rule, refusing to undergo it, should be compelled thereunto, for we were not born for ourselves, but for God's glory, our Country's, and our friends' good."

Right and left immediately behind the Crane, in Middle Gate Street, now called Gaol Street, appear the *Monastery of Grey Friars*, and the *Yarmouth Toll House*. This latter, identified on the old plan by its flight of steps, has been described, at page 120. The Grey Friars settled here about 1271, and rapidly acquired possessions, stretching north and south from Row 83 to 96. The Conventual Church and its precincts covered the present site of Queen Street, having on the south side handsome cloisters, including a 'greenyard,' and within these cloisters, perhaps from their convenient proximity to the Toll

* Assembly, Feb. 14, 1554, Mr. Swansey, of Hickling, being a foreigner, bought of a merchant stranger certain Hopps—the buyer to forfeit the Hopps, and he may buy them again of the Chamberlain.

Assembly, Feb. 23, 1681, "Ordered, that the Haven Master give notice to all strangers entering the Haven of this town, that whatever goods they sell within this port they must sell to a freeman of this town, or else that the same will be seized, as forfeited."

House, the Yarmouth Bailiffs frequently held their courts. Facing the Church, but on the other side the street was a lofty hall, for what purpose erected or used is unknown. It continued almost uninjured until 1770, when it was pulled down, a fine arch hidden by modern buildings alone indicating its former presence. Numerous fragments of the Grey Friars' buildings exist in the humble dwelling-houses round about. In their cellars, the arches and groined roof of a part of the cloisters are traceable. At the back of Row 95, the stone mouldings and mullions of some of the conventual windows may be seen, and in Rows 96 and 105 doorways and arches, supposed to have formed part of the monastery, remain. At the Dissolution, the Grey Friars' convent, gardens, and orchards were conferred by Henry VIII upon his minister Cromwell. These, on his disgrace and execution soon after, reverted to his nephew Sir Richard Williams, ancestor of the great Protector. In 1569 they are found in the possession of the Corporation, and the buildings would seem to have been of great extent, since the town chamberlains were ordered to let out the Grey Friars, reserving for the town's use such rooms as they should think proper. In 1631 part of the ground formed an exercising place for the trained bands. A part on which the present Old Meeting House stands, was used as an Artillery Yard. In 1640 one great orchard on the east side and the square yard on the north were leased to William England. In 1646 the town's houses and grounds, known as the Friars Minors, were ordered to be viewed, valued, and sold for payment of the town's debts. No sale, however, took place until 1657, when they were bought by Mr. John Woodroffe for £2,600, on the condition that, if required, a broad row, (the present *Broad Row*), and a narrow row should be made in the premises. The property was dispersed in various hands, the orchards and gardens built over, and all outward trace of the spacious precincts blotted out.

At the back of the Toll House is indicated on the old plan the "fair turret, leaded, with dial or horologe of great beauty, "belonging to the old *Custom House*, and used also as a House of Morning Prayer for the Dutch Congregation, (see page 44), "upon whose leads," writes Manship, "every Sunday, for the most part in summer season, after Evening Prayer ended, the waits or musicians of Yarmouth do resound forth upon several consorts of musical instruments, most melodious and delightful harmony."

North of the Grey Friars, their possessions extending from the North Quay to the western end of the Market Place and the Church Plain, a *House of the Carmelites or White Friars* had originally stood, all trace of which however perished early, and accordingly nothing is seen of it on our plan. Speed, Weever and Tanner ascribe the foundation to Edward I, in 1278. In 1509, owing, says Leland to a defective supply of water, the Church and Convent were destroyed by fire. The site was disposed of by license from the Crown in 1567.

The circuit of the walls and quay accomplished, conducts us naturally to the *Market Place*, the centre of the town (see p. 61.)

This, in the old plan, appears as described by Manship, "Which Market Place was in Anno 1385, appointed, prepared, and paved, and a Cross and Pillory built on it. But the Cross, in process of time decaying, Anno 1509, a very fair Cross was, at the town's charges, newly erected, and very fairly paved and leaded; for the safe guarding of the people from wet, and for the dry keeping of the corn, which every market day is brought thither in great abundance. A Pillory also was again rebuilt by the town. Which Cross also decaying, another, in stateliness not much inferior to the cross aforesaid, in 1604, was likewise built and leaded for the defence of the women bringing butter and cheese, and such like victuals to the market. In the top whereof, is a place wherein malefactors adjudged for their offences, do receive accordingly; whereon likewise be fixed such twine and nets, as be found in their measure defective. In 1558 the Market cross was ordered to be repaired. In 1651, £69 2s. 6d. was paid for "repairing the cross and new paving the market." In 1704, "a new statue representing justice," was ordered to be set up.

In 1546, 38 Henry VIII, at the town's charges was built and finished a special large and and spacious house for country butchers, who weekly, upon the Saturday (being market day), do bring and utter of flesh meat, great plenty. In which house, the magistrates finding it to be convenient for the whole town, in 1551, 5 Edward VI, they caused those flesh shambles, which be on the east side of the market, to be built at the town's charges, enjoining all the town's butchers there to sell their victuals, and not elsewhere in the town, upon pain of loss of twenty shillings and to be discommoned. The last cross was removed in 1836, to be replaced ere long, it may be hoped, by another very fair cross, not inferior to any of the former: no town possessing a finer site than this for a public memorial. The present Market Place which is a curtailment of the older one, is a fine open plain, of two-and-three quarter acres. The freemen of the town have the right of sitting free, with one ped, table or covered stall, in the green or ped market. The draw wells shewn on the Church Plain were on the site of the present pumps, one in the Church Trees, and the other at the north end of the Market.

The Pillory and Stocks have disappeared, although both continued in use down to the beginning of this century. The Pillory, a substantial erection, was taken down in 1729, being greatly out of repair, and a temporary one henceforward used down to 1812. In 1618, a Cage or Stockhouse was "set up near the Church," and in 1747, the Cage in the Market was ordered to be removed, and the lead used to repair the church.

A very noticeable omission in the old plan, is the entire absence of any indication of the *Rows* of Yarmouth, which three centuries ago wore externally the same aspect as now, but within doors were more thickly peopled, many of the houses being occupied by the families of substantial burgesses. Of these rows there were 140 in Manship's day, and 14 have since been added. They were so built, he asserts, "flankerwise," to serve as a defence, their narrow openings enabling a few men to maintain them against a more numerous foe who should have gained the walls,—a somewhat apocryphal apologia, the cramping of the town by its walls within

XXVI. A RAMBLE ROUND OLD YARMOUTH.

very contracted limits supplying a more probable motive. Notices of them occur in the earliest title deeds extant. Their average width is about six feet, contracting in some places to half that space.*

At the northern end of the Market Place, at the entrance of the Church Gates stood until 1850, the *Guild Hall*, a fair building, erected near unto the church, in length 76 feet, in breadth 22 feet. In the old plan, it has a lofty, high pitched roof, surmounted by a cross upon its western gable. "This, being much ruined, was in 1544, by the town very substantially repaired and amended, and the walls new buttressed and supported; and the roof which is a very fair one, some time belonging to Mettingham College, set and placed upon the said Hall, and covered with lead very beautifully." This hall was unhappily pulled down by the Corporation in 1723, and replaced by another in the bad taste of that period. An engraving of this stuccoed deformity will be found in Preston's Picture of Yarmouth. In 1850 it was removed, opening up the present fine view of St. Nicholas.

The original Quay of Yarmouth was the *North Quay*, situate on the Bure, not far from the North Western Tower. This was the *King's Conge*, or *Lord's Quay*, (see page 135). Whilst the North or Caister Channel to the sea continued open, the shipping would anchor in the Bure along this northern side the town. Here stood the fair, ancient and stately house" of Thomas Drayton, a man of great account in Yarmouth, and as an old Chronicle reporteth, "famous throughout England," which said house about 11, Edward 11., was appointed to be the Staple or Mart house of wool for the port. Some ancient warehouses now occupy the site. Viewed from the new Suspension Bridge, to a spectator fortunately gifted with that loving eye of the antiquary, which can transfigure the wrecks of time, the scene—in which the North West Tower and the old red brick dwellings on Fuller's Hill, the site on which Yarmouth first grew out of the sands, group in—wears an air of decayed importance. We have met with many such in the Low Countries, at Leyden, Bruges and Ghent, amid their silent canals and empty desolate wharfs, the mouldering relics of a great historic past.

* When Sir Robert Paston sought in 1668 powers to erect a town on the site of the present Southtown, the old town was described in his proposals as "so narrowly built in lanes and rows, as no access can be made to it but by barrows, used nowhere in England but in this place, and for this reason only." Examples of these Yarmouth "*trolleys*," which are giving way to "barrow-carts," are shewn in several of the photographs. Bearing a name of Keltic origin, these carts are precisely similar in principle to the agricultural cars in South Wales, which antiquaries assert are merely an improvement on vehicles as old as the ancient Britons.

Supplementary Note on the Fortifications of Yarmouth—The precincts of the Blackfriars (p. xv.) appear to have been converted, by means of an embrasured wall carried along their inner side, into a spacious bastion fort, protecting the Haven and Southern end of Yarmouth. In like manner the inner walls of St. Nicholas Churchyard seem to have been constructed to correspond with the town wall on its outer fronts, so constituting a fortified enclosure for strengthening the town's defences at their Northern extremity. From its reduced scale, our copy of the old Plan fails to render these as clearly as they are shewn in the original, which measures about 4½ feet by 2 feet.

The Old Assembly Books.

THE minutes and ordinances of the ancient municipality of Yarmouth, which exist as far back as A.D. 1551, iv. Ed. VI., preserved amongst its records, supply by far the most valuable existing materials for the town's history. Copious *excerpta* from these, filling many quarto volumes, were made at the commencement of this century by the late Robert Cory, Junr., the Corporation Registrar, and Mayor in 1816. This gentleman, whose leisure was devoted to local antiquarian research, issued proposals for publishing, in two quarto volumes, *the History and Antiquities of Great Yarmouth*, towards which he had formed considerable MSS. collections,—a project unaccomplished at his death in 1840. From his gatherings out of the old Assembly Books the following extracts have been derived, selected to illustrate the several phases of social life in Old Yarmouth, trading, sumptuary, police, sanitary, municipal, political and religious:—

1551.—At an Assembly, July 6, 5 Edward VI.—Agreed, That no man shall sell any kind of faggot wood or billet in the town of Yarmouth before the bailiffs had set the price.

Ordained, That every HERRING CARRIER shall take for every swill he shall carry from the sea side in daylight 1d. and 1½d. by night under penalty of 12d. for every 1d. taken to the contrary, and that every HERRING-CARRIER shall lead his horse by the head in at the Gate and within ye Rows, and not to drive them as they have been accustomed to do, to the great danger of children, under pain of above.

NOTE.—The above raises the question as to one of the local names of the Yarmouth Trollies, whether HARRY CARRIERS, quoted (on the authority of Mr. Harrod, in the *Norfolk Archaeologia*) at note, page 40, or HURRY CARRIERS, see Glossary, pp. 584 and 697, or as seems probable, HERRING-CARRIERS.

October 4.—William Garton and John Cannon fined 2s. each for not wearing velvet dubletts.

November 6.—Agreed, That Mr. Garton shall have leave without paying a fine until the feast of Easter next coming, to provide himself with a velvet dublett to wear with his scarlet gown, without paying any fine for wearing a satin dublett in the meantime

Friday before Feast of St. Andrew, 5 Ed. 6, 1551.—That after the Feast of All-Saints, no inhabitants shall carry their muck unto the Denes, as they were accustomed, but should lay the same on the top of the rampart of the walls, and pour it down upon the rampart, on forfeiture of their barrow, &c., except the butchers.

November 17.—Agreed, That the Churchwardens shall deliver unto Mr. Bailiffs the brasses that were upon the gravestones in the church, to be carried to London to melt for weights and measures of brass, for the use of the town at the town's charge.

1552.—At an Assembly on Wednesday before Easter, 6 Edward VI.—Ordained, That no tallow-chandler sell cotton candle above 2d. per pound, under penalty of 6s. 8d., nor shall sell any candle by the gross, or more than 20 lbs. except to shops, under a like penalty, nor shall sell tallow above 2s. the stone.

Agreed, That William Bishop and Thomas Sonde shall search butcher's shops for such beasts as the butchers kill, to the intent that they notice the tallow. And the butchers shall give notice when they kill, under penalty of 2s.

Assembly on Wednesday after Easter, 7th Edward VI., 1553.—Agreed, That no inhabitant shall feed or keep any swine or piggs within the town, under penalty for every swine or pig 6s. 8d., to be levied without remission, and that no geese or ducks shall go about the streets under forfeiting the same geese and ducks.

Assembly 29 April 6 Edward VI.—Mr. Garton had time given him to provide him a velvet dublett.

8 July.—Widow Borrow fined for selling candles more than 2d. per pound.

30 Nov.—Ordered, that John Wood, butcher shall sell his tallow to the chandlers and make no more candle.

Mr. Betts fined for selling tallow above 2s. a stone. Candell raised to 2½d. a pound.

8 July.—Agreed, That the country butchers shall sell their flesh openly in the market on the market day, so that they bring some beef as well as veal, and not to come with their wares into the town but on the market day.

Assembly on Friday before Palm Sunday, 7 Edward VI.—Agreed, That no inhabitant shall buy any beer to sell again but such as what was brewed in the town, under pain of 6s. 8d. a barrel.

Dec. 20, 1 Mary, 1553.—That Mr. Tanfield and Mr. Sonde, churchwardens, shall prepare all such things as pertaineth to the Mass, and all such books as pertaineth to the now appointed service, by to-morrow, being the Feast of St. Thomas.

Dec. 26, 1 Mary, 1553.—That Mr. Mayhow and Mr. Harbrowne shall ride over to Christchurch, in Norwich, to move the Dean and other Prebendaries there, to have by them appointed two priests to sing and serve the Cure of Yarmouth, according to the Queen's proceeding.

Feb. 14, 1 Philip and Mary, 1554.—Mr. Swansey, of Hickling, being a foreigner, bought of a merchant stranger certain hopps—the buyer to forfeit the Hopps, and he may buy them again of the Chamberlain.

March 19, 1 Mary, 1554.—No inhabitant shall buy nor no ship shall receive any beer brewed out of the town, under a penalty of 3s. 4d. a barrel.

Every brewer shall brew wholesome beer, and to have 3s. 4d. for every barrel of 32 gall., and 1s. 8d. the half barrel.

Sept. 28, 1 Philip and Mary, 1554.—Agreed that Wm. Garton should have a doublett of velvet before Christmas, under pain of 40s.

July 2, 2 Philip and Mary 1555.—No baker or brewer to bake or brewe in the town unless appointed by the bailiffs.

Oct. 7.—5, Philip and Mary, 1557.—John Richard, one of the 24ts, committed to prison for contempt, in calling Mr. Bailiff Olding and other justices thieves, and saying they had stolen from him a crown of gould.

Friday, after the announcement of the Virgin Mary, 2nd Eliz. 1560.—Wm. Barnes, churchwarden, fined 26s. 8d. for taking certain stones out of the churchyard and sending them to Newcastle, contrary to the trust put in him, one half to the church and the other half to the town.

May 26, 4 Eliz. 1562.—At thys assemble J. Bary, one of the 48ty ys putte owte of the feloshype of the 48, for that he ys a whore-master and lyveth most ungodlye wyth sundry women—as he hath openly confessed, and sworn to the same.

July 28, 6 Eliz., 1563.—That the stone out of the Lady's churchyard should be carried and laid unto the new pier, and two persons appointed to see the stones broken up in the said church-yard.

Feb. 6, 1564.—That if any inhabitant's woman servant be with child the same inhabitant shall board and lodge her till she be delivered and churched, under pain of £5

Feb. 13, 1572.—The Churchwardens to appoint a seat in the Chapel where the Bailiff's wives set. for the Aldermen's wives.

April 8, 15 Eliz., 1573.—The brewers ordered to brew with coals instead of wood, from the latter's exorbitant price.

August 10, 15 Eliz., 1573.—That Sir James the minister shall begin his morning prayers from Allhallows until Candlemas day, at five o'clock, winter and summer, on pain of 12d., to be deducted from his wages for every neglect.

March 18, 16 Eliz., 1574.—The aldermen of each ward to order the Dutch people that belong not to the congregation to depart before Easter. April 2—No inhabitant to let his house to Dutchmen on pain of 40s. a month.

Feb. 8th, 19 Eliz., 1576.—The chamber over the christening door to be made to keep the records in.

Aug. 20, 19 Eliz., 1577.—That no person burn bricks in the town, under £20 penalty.

May 21, 1578.—No Miller to sell meal or corn on pain of 20s. for every time.

Sept. 22, 21 Eliz., 1579.—The plague raging in Norwich, all goods and passengers were prohibited coming to this town.

A letter was read from the Mayor, &c. of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, requesting that as the plague was in this town, no ships should go thither for coals.

Jan. 1, 1582.—Mr. Mowse and Mr. Goodwin, two of the preachers for the town, displaced. Jan. 11.—Mr. Mowse being committed to prison by Mr. Bailiffs, for disobeying their commands, Ordered that a committee ride to acquaint the Bishop. Mr. Dyke appointed preacher.

Oct. 10, 24 Eliz. 1582.—The churchwardens ordered to place the wives of the 24ties in the chapel where Mrs. Bailiffs now set, and all other women to be removed thereout, and they to set according to their appointment: and those women who shall refuse to set according to their appointment, the husband of such woman shall pay to the churchwardens 5s. for the use of the church.

April 22, 1583.—Mr. Dyke being inhibited by the Bishop of Norwich from preaching, ordered that a copy of the inhibition be sent Mr. Woolholme, and a testimonial, under seal, the good liking the town have for him.

Sept. 17, 1583.—Mr. Mowse's fine of 10s., for letting a room without a chimney, remitted to 2s. 6d. on his amending the fault.

May 29.—Mr. Dannet to ride to Cambridge to make choice of a preacher.

June 6.—Mr. Dannet having returned from Cambridge, the House appointed Mr. Percervall preacher.

Oct. 25, 1584.—The Aldermen of each ward to appoint a woman to view all dead bodies, and to certify whether any died of the plague.

Decr. 21, 1585.—Ordained, that galleries should be erected in the church at the town's charge, and the town to be sessed for paying for repairing the church.

March 9, 1586.—For the suppressing the over great number of tippling houses, there shall be only sixteen hereafter suffered in the whole town.

Sept. 23, 1588.—Wm. Harding displaced from his situation among the 48ties, and discommuned for having committed the sin of incontinence with his maid.

Feb. 15, 1590.—Ordered, that the new seats in the church shall be let by the church wards, the foremost for 2s. 8d.; the next 2s. 4d.; the highest next, 2s., and the highest 16d. a year. (See Mother Rust's Heightnings, p. 69.)

April 14, 1590.—No man to sett in the church in the 24ties wives chapel, but married wives and maids.

April 28, 1590.—And for avoiding God's judgment upon drunkenness, so common in this town, and to avoid all meetings which may spread the infection, it is ordered that no inhabitant shall resort to any ale-honse to eat or drink except in the company of a stranger and for especial business, upon the penalty of 6d. for the first default, 1s. for the second, and three days' imprisonment for the third, the ordinance to be published by the vintners. Ordered, that all bedding, cloathes, &c., that shall come out of infected houses shall be carried near the North Mill or the old haven to the south, to be aired, where stakes shall be set up, on pain of having their bedding, &c., burnt. (The stakes are probably those shewn on the Old Plan.)

April 28, 1590.—That for preventing the plague lately begun, every Alderman shall appoint a woman in every ward to visit the house where any sickness or death shall happen, and to report to the alderman whether it is the plague or not, and if it should prove to be the plague, the alderman shall charge every house to be watched, and no person to be admitted in or out of the house unless every person going in shall remain there a month. And that the infected houses may be provided for, the watchmen shall take notice of their wants and inform the aldermen thereof, who shall take notice that their wants shall be supplied.

April 10, 1593.—No inhabitant to kill or sell any Herrings from the end of fishing till the 1st of June, under pain of 10s. a thousand.

Sept. 6, 1593.—No shoemaker to mend shoes, nor no cobbler to make new shoes, under pain of 3s. 4d. to the town.

Sept. 6, 1596.—None shall bring boys or wenches from the north into the town an pain of imprisonment. The town being greatly annoyed with hogs, geese, and pigs, ordered that the crier shall give warning to keep them up, or after

eight days any man may kill such hogs, geese, &c., and to have 12d. for a hog, 6d. a goose for his trouble.

Sept. 23.—By reason of the scarcity, no baker, brewer, or victualler shall sell any bread or victuals to the Scotch fishers except flesh and fish.

May 9, 1597.—The aldermen and constables and vintners to visit all houses and people as have the plague, and to take order that the doors shall be spered in and the people also.

Feb. 25, 41 Eliz., 1599.—A committee appointed to go to the Lord Bishop to confer with him touching the commissioners having placed the searcher's wife in the 24ties chappel, contrary to the goodwill of the town and churchwardens.

Friday before Palm Sunday, 1599.—The churchwardens to remove all persons, but the 48ties, out of their seat at church.

Dec. 5, 42 Eliz., 1600.—That every alderman or his deputy, with the constable, do twice a week visit every tavern or ale-house, and inquire what lewd persons frequent the same, or what poor inhabitants resort there to drink and game, and to commit the offenders to prison.

Feb. 23, 43 Eliz., 1601.—Ordered, that after Lady-day next no person shall wash, wring, or rince any netts, ropes, cloaths, or other things at any of the wells under penalty of 12d.

Aug. 11, 43 Eliz., 1601.—Mr. Dannel, to certify to the commissioners appointed to settle the controversies, &c., with the King of Denmark, what money had been paid to the King by our fishers for fishing at Iceland.

May 22, Jas. I, 1604.—That all knitters found wandering about the streets shall be carried to Bridewell.

Feb. 11, 5 Jas. I., 1607.—That none should dig scapulon roots at the seaside or the Denes, or shall be punished by the bailiffs.

March 24, 6 Jas. I., 1608.—Ordered, that no inhabitant shall go over the bridge to buy any goods, wares, and merchandizes, and if any shop-keeper offend therein after being warned, shall forfeit the goods bought.

July 20, 1610.—Two double Jacobuses sent by the town to the marriage of two of the servants of Sir John Hevingingham, who, by his letters, requested the goodwill of the town therein.

3 Nov. 21, 8 Jas., 1610.—To enquire whether any ale-house keeper sell less than a quart of the best beer for a penny, or less than two quarts of small beer for a penny.—To apprehend every individual they shall find smoking in any tippling-house and bring them before the bailiffs.—To bring before the bailiffs everyone they shall find smoking or overcome with drink.—To apprehend all players at unlawful games in any ale-houses or inns and bring them before the bailiffs, and weekly to send them a note of what they have done.—To search diligently in every inn or tippling-house whether they dress, utter, or spend any flesh to any person on Fast Days, or days prohibited by law and to whom, and whether they can shew license for so doing.—To see watch, and ward kept diligently at every man's door known or suspected to have any die of the infection, and that none such be suffered to go abroad, but such as be tolerated by law.

Dec 12, 8 James, 1610.—Every one of the house shall be at the Priory on Christmas Day next, to claim the breakfast due to them and the fishers of the town from the parson. (For this custom, see p. 86)

April 16, 9 James, 1611.—That henceforth there should be no stalls in the market for drapers, mercers, grocers, and haberdashers, as heretofore.

May 24, 1616.—John Perkins dismissed from being clerk and sexton, for taking a body out of a coffin, and keeping the coffin to satisfy the fees of burial, and the churchwardens to turn him out of his house and shop which he hath in the town.

Oct 20, 13 James I, 1615.—That hereafter no man shall deliver his minde in this society in any uncomely and indecent speeches out of order and convenient time. And that hereafter, he that shall first stand up shall have priority of speaking, and coming to the bar (if he think good) shall deliver his speech to Mr. Bailiffs, and have liberty to declare any matter touching the public good without disturbance, and after he shall have delivered his mind he shall depart to his place and set down, and the next after him shall so speak and set down in proper time, and every alderman disturbing this orderly course of proceeding to forfeit 12d., and every councilman 6d. every time.

July 18, 1616.—Such inhabitants as have let their houses to poor incomers to be imprisoned.

Oct. 4, 16, James 1st, 1618.—That all doors in Rows, opening outwards, shall be altered and made to open inwards, or the constables to nail them up, and the owners of the houses to forfeit 5s.

Oct. 2, 18, James 1, 1620.—Divers persons having built pews in the church in the place altered for the aldermen, their wives and children, Ordered that the churchwardens pull the same down.

Dec. 12, 1620, 18, Jas. 1.—No miller shall retail any meal in this town.

Aug. 13, 19 Jas. 1, 1622.—That only 40 rippling houses shall be licensed in the town, under penalty of £5, by the bailiff licensing.

Feb. 16, 1625.—Mr. Jno. Brinsley minister, being convened before the high commission court, by Mr. Reve, preacher of the same town: it is ordered that a certificate under the town seal be given Mr. Brinsley, of his loyalty and good conduct.

April 4, 1 Chas. 1, 1625.—Mr. Jno. Brinsley chosen minister, and Mr. Couper and others appointed to go to the bish p's and present him to his lordship for his approbation, and a letter of attorney to be sealed for that purpose.

Aug. 29, 1625.—£20 given to Mr. Brinsley for preaching during this plague.

March 22, 1 Chas. I., 1626.—That the Town clerk give Mr. Reve the preacher, notice to depart.

March 8, 3 Chas. I., 1627.—100 Irish soldiers being ordered into the town to be billeted there during his majesty's pleasure, the aldermen and constables of every ward to see them properly billeted.

Ordered that (as the Irish soldiers to be billeted are reported to be all Papists) the watch should be made strong and full every night, and that every householder and person watch, in person, armed with muskets, and pikes.

June 6, 1631.—The post-master from Ipswich allowed 20s. a quarter, to be paid by the chamberlain, for bringing and carrying the letters to and from the town, from and to London.

May 6, 1632.—The order made that all aldermen's wives wear velvet hats henceforth revoked.

Oct. 4, 12 Chas. I., 1636.—That chimneys be made in the cotes on the Denes, and such as be infected to be placed there.

Oct. 7, 1636.—A rate made on the inhabitants for paying for watching the gates and infected houses, and for women visitors.

Jan. 5, 16 Chas. I., 1640.—Complaint having been made in Parliament against Mr. Brooks, the curate, as well for his scandalous life and exactions of undue fees for marriages and burials, as for not exercising his ministerial function as he ought, and many witnesses beg to be sent up to prove the articles exhibited against him. Ordered that a free benevolence be collected of the inhabitants for defraying the prosecution.

Sept. 10, 16 Chas. I., 1640.—Mr. Brooks refusing to permit strangers to preach on festival days, ordered that he shall not be paid for any sermons on those days, or on sessions days.

Jan. 5, 20 Chas. I., 1643.—A request being made by some private persons for Mr. Oxenbridge, a minister in town, to preach every Sunday morning in public before the ordinary time of service, Agreed that he shall have such liberty, ending his exercise by half-past eight in the morning, so long as this house shall think fit, and no public exercise of religion in private houses contrary to law, nor erecting particular churches in town to be permitted, but the bailiffs and justices to suppress the same.

Jan. 25, 20 Chas. I., 1643.—A petition having been drawn and carried about the town for signature, and to be presented to parliament for admitting congregational assemblies, in a church way, not yet established by parliament. Ordered that the petition be called in and not suffered to go abroad, without the approbation of this house.

Jan. 3, 1644.—Mr. Bridge, the town preacher, to be allowed £50 a year during his absence at the consultation of divines assembled by authority of Parliament.

Same Assembly.—Forasmuch as the town is grown very populous and the frequent recourse of mariners, fishermen upon the coast, and others, doth require a toleration of a greater number of victualling houses, the whole number of ale-houses, victualling-houses, and can-makers being but 40,

agreed that the bailiffs should license 80, besides the great inns and taverns.

Oct. 4, 20 Chas. I., 1644.—A rate to be made by the churchwardens and collected by the clerk, of 2d. a piece on those they shall think fit, for bread and wine for the communion.

Feb. 21, Chas. I., 1645.—A committee appointed to settle the differences in the town, by reason of a separate church being set up without authority, and that they have a conference with Mr. Bridge the minister, thereon.

June 4, 1645.—Great divisions and distractions arising in the town for some having taken it upon them to erect particular churches in a congregational way, contrary to the Presbyterian government, it was voted by the major part to be a disturbance of the peace and government of the town, and that such persons should be admonished to forbear erecting a church and taking in members, but Mr. Bridge may be continued preacher to the town without maintaining the Independent way.

Aug. 15, 1645.—Agreed that the gentleman, Mr. Hopkins, employed for discovering and finding out witches be sent for to town to search for such wicked persons, if any be, and have his fee and allowance for his pains, as he hath in other places. (See pp. 92, 190).

Oct. 4, 20 Chas. I., 1645.—Much debate being had about settling peace and uniformity upon matters of the church and public worship, and for providing another place of meeting for the congregation of the parish, Agreed that all public worship in this town shall be at the parish church only, and our two ministers, Mr. Whitfield and Mr. Brinsley, to continue their usual times and exercises, and no other to be called or settled here in the ministry as yet.

Jan. 25, 1648.—The Bailiffs and Justices to send such idle boys, girls, wenches, and fellows as cannot be brought to any orderly course, to the Burmoodies, or other new plantations.

Jan. 25, 1649.—The committee for viewing the north aisle of the church report that they did not conceive it to be so convenient as the chancel of the said church for public exercise of worship. Ordered that the chancel should be closed in with main walls, where needed, and fitted for a church house.

Nov. 8, 1658.—Thos. Lucas. Jno. Woodrofe, Bailiffs. A committee appointed to address the Lord Protector, shewing their deep sense of the loss of the late Great Protector, and owning the present government in his hands, and their readiness to submit to it.

Dec. 30, 1660.—Henry Cromwell displaced as high steward, and his name to be erased from all records. Same Assembly.—Ordered that the address to Rchd. Cromwell, late pretended Protector, be utterly disclaimed and obliterated, and the ordinance for presenting it defaced.

June 19, 1665.—It is ordered that Mr. Rbt. Partridge give notice unto Gillingwater and his wife, and Joan with the great finger, in the pest houses, that this house do order, that if they undertake to search any person without the appointment of Dominicus, they shall be then forthwith discharged of their attendance in the pest houses; and that they are to be subject to Dominicus, his demands.

April 15, 1709.—That the churchwardens use the best means they can to get the rent due from John Joblett, and turn him out of the house, as soon as may be. (See page 121.)

Postscript.

“Farewell, flourishing Yarmouth, and be every day more flourishing than other, until the latter day: while I have my sense or existence, I will persist in loving thee, and so, with this abrupt postscript, I leave thee. *** For aught I have read, heard, or seen, Yarmouth, regal Yarmouth, of all maritime towns that are no more but fisher towns, solely reigneth, *sans peer*, Adieu, adieu, ten thousandfold delicate paramour of Neptune.” —*Nashes's Lenten Stuff*, 1599.



Nall, John Greaves

Great Yarmouth and Lowestoff, a handbook for visitors and residents; with chapters on the archaeology, natural history, & of the district; a history, with statistics, of the East Coast Herring Fishery, and an etymological and comparative glossary of the dialect of East Anglia

Bd.: I

London 1866

Brit. 403 r-1

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10281094-7